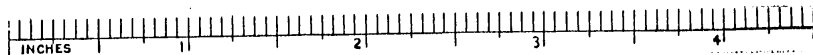


THIS VOLUME IS REPRODUCED
BY CONSENT OF THE HENRY E.
HUNTINGTON LIBRARY AND ART
GALLERY AND MAY NOT BE
REPRODUCED BY OTHERS WITH-
OUT FORMAL WRITTEN CONSENT
FROM THAT INSTITUTION.



Coopers Chronicle

Contenyng the vvhole discourse

of the histories as well of the
realm, as all other countries.

With the succession of the
kynge, the tyme of the

reign, and what notable
actes were done by the

whiche enlarged and
augmented as well

in the first part
with diuers

profitable

hysto-

ries.

as in the latter ende with the whole summe

of those chynges that Thomas Howard

and Margaret both wyues of last

kynges that is not lately written

and with great diligence col-

lected and augmented on

to the byttere of the

enigne of our most

gracious Queene

Elizabeth the

first.

Anno. 1565. the first day

of Auguste.



Thomas Cooper

Languet to 192
to 16

Cooper the first

of 1611

or 1611

to 1611

1611

I believe this

Languet was Lane

St Thom Lydiat

An admonition to
the reader.

I Had gathered longe sence (gentle reader) dyuers
profitable thinges out of most commendable hy-
stories, thynginge, when tyme serued, to adde
them to this my chronicle: but vppon certayne occasions I
deferred the matter vntill this laste yere. At that tyme en-
tendynge to goe sozwarde wyth my purpose, I vnderstoode
by repoyte that certayne persons, sozulers sake contrarie
to honestye, had caused my chronicle to be prynted wth-
out my knowledge, alterynge in my dyoynge what they
lysted, and annerynge an other mans aduycions vnto my
woorde. Wherfoze I, not purposynge to leaue of that
I entended, ouerlooked theyr edicion. Wherin as I sawe
some thynges of myne leste out, and manye thynges of o-
thers annered; so did I finde almost furi hundred faulces
and errours eyther of the prynter, or els of hym that vnder-
toke the coxrectyon: yea and manye of them in those
thynges, that are in this worke chesely to be regarded.
I cannot therfoze doe other wyse but graunt blame theyr
vnhonest dealinge and openlye protest that the Edicion of
this chronicle set forth by Parthe and Cress in the yere of
Christ. 1559. is none of myne, but the attempt of certayne
persones vttelye vnlearned, Whys, Gentle
reader, I thoughte good to aduertise thee,
lesse the fautes, by others mens
slewdnes committed, should
be fathered vpon me, &
my reproch and
sclaunder.

20

To the ryghte honorable Lorde
Russell Earle of Wrothorpe, and one
of the Ducenes maiesties moste
honorable counsell: Thomas
Cooper wilsheth long con-
tinuance of prosper-
ous life & muche
honoure.



All kynde of honeste knowledge
and learnynge (righte honorable) byngeth
some singuler commoditie to suche as stu-
dioulye traualle therein: so in my iudge-
mente there is none that hath ioyned wth
it eyther more delectatorye & greater pro-
fite then the diligent readynge of histories. Whys thinge
the wyse oratoure and moste eloquent wyse manne
Mar. Tullius Cicero. seemed well to perceiue: who
in fewe wordes comprehended so gentlie prayse hereof
as it is not possible to be greater. Whilke (sayeth he)
is the witnes of tyme, the lighte of truelye, the lyfe of me-
moys, maisters of life, and messenger of iustiquitee. For
by readynge histories sythe wee knowe howe longe tyme
mightye empires, greate kingedomes, famous common
weales and citiees haue flozished; howe manye yeres noble
princes, valiant capitaines, and wyse gouernours haue
reigned: in what age they were, which was before other,
and howe farre distaunte in tyme one from an other. By
this also wee maye learne that nothyng in thys mutable
worlde can be eyther so stronge and mightye, or so riche
and welthy, or els so polittike and wyse, but that in fewe
yeres it muste of necessitye haue an ende. The mightye
empyre of Persia after 231. yeres was triuquished: The
valiant conquerour Alexander, after 32. yeres of age dyed.
The famous citee of Rome after certayne yeres prosperi-
tee decayed, More ouer by the benefite of histories as
we vnderstande the course of tyme, and continuance of
thynges

22.

The p̄face.

thynges: so doe wee knowe the truth of all assayes, that haue bene done in euery age, yea and that moze certainly then if wee hadde liued in those daies when they were achiued. For then perhapes either power of p̄inces (if truth were vnpleasant) repressed it: or ill reporte of enuious men: if it were good, heyauch it: or the glosynge tongue of flatterers, if it were ill, commended it: But the faithfull historiographer (whose liſte bonde is neyther to dimyniſhe ſoꝝ feare, noꝝ to adde ſoꝝ flatterye) dothe playnly repoꝝte vnto poſteritee the truth of ſuche thynges as he undertaketh to declare. The ambition of Cæſar, the dꝛounehennelle of Tyberius, the pryde of Galigula, the crueltie of Nero, the vicious liſe of Helioꝛabalus, was not ſo trueſyde repoꝝted amonge their ſubiects when they liued, as it is now to be redde in the booke of learned men, that haue wꝛitten theſe dooyngeſ. Furthermoꝝ by readeynge of hiſtoꝝies we kepe in liuelie memoꝝie thoſe thynges that many hundred yeres p̄ſe otherwyſe woulde haue bene buried in obliuioſiſnes. We remember oure creatyon, and knoꝝe from whence we ſpyſte came: we ſoꝝ get not the Examplis of thoſe that eithꝛ ſoꝝ obedience to goddeſ holge wyll haue bene dueſy rewarded, oꝝ ſoꝝ murmuringe agaynſte the ſame haue bene iuſtly puniſhed: we haue in mind the famous vertues of many noble men and the horrible vices of manye nauyghye perſons: and therby alway dooth remayne amonge vs as well the glorye and prayſe of the good: as the ignominye and reproche of the ill. Wherfoꝝ wyth examplis of both trueſyde ſette foꝝth in hiſtoꝝies, we learne, by folowynge the one, and eſchewynge the other, to frame oure liues to vertue and honeſtye much better then by the inſtruction of anye phyloſopher. What counſell of philoſophie doth ſo well encourage a noble man valyantly to aduenture byſ liſe in defence of his countrey as the examplis of Codrus, Curtius, and Scruola? What philoſopher teacheth ſo p̄tybly to eſchew greedy deſyre of monye and content oure ſelues wyth little as the examplis of Cincinnatus, Curius and Fabricius: who can better admoniſhe the ſubiecte to obey his p̄ince

The p̄face.

p̄ince and magiſtrate, then the perſonall obſeruing in hiſtoꝝies that rebellion hath alway beynge much harme vnto the common weale, neuer any good to authours of it? The prayſe therfoꝝe that Cicero ſpeaketh of hiſtoꝝies muſt nedes be iuſtly repoꝝted. But my purpoſe is not (vyghte honoꝝable) at this tyme to ſell ſoꝝth the whole vſe and commoditie of hiſtoꝝies: ſoꝝ to that ende I haue annexed an other p̄face folowynge, but my minde is onely to ſigniſie vnto your honour, that as the deſyre to bying theſe and ſuch like commodities to my countreimen did at the firſte time .12. yeres ſens perſwade me to traualle in this chꝛonicle: ſo now of late alſo it hath moued me much to encrease and augment the ſame. For when I conſidered the troublous and mutable ſtate of theſe daies, and that time that hath bene within our remembꝛaunce, it wel appeared that the assayes of great p̄inces and common weales in no tyme this many hundred yeres hath bene eithꝛ moze weightie oꝝ moze diuers and chargeable. Howe many times hath the Turkes power increaſed and bereed by ouer partes of Chꝛiſtendome? howe continuall warres haue bene betwene the moſt mightie p̄inces of Europe the Emperour and the Freyche kynge? howe many debates betwene England Fraunce and Scotlande? howe great alteration of religion? howe many rebellions? howe dyuers warres? howe greates perſecutions ſoꝝ the ſame in Germany, Englande, Denmarke, Boheme, Spaine, Fraunce and Italy? what change of p̄inces? what alteration of common lawes? howe many enormities newly ſpꝛong by among the people of all countreies? Wherfoꝝe that Engliſhe men may not be ignorant of theſe thynges, but vnderſtand the troublous affayres as wel of other countreies as they owne, I haue drawen out of Paulus Iouius, Sleſiame, and other the ſumme of al theſe thynges that haue ben done within our remembꝛaunce ſumwhat befoꝝe, that is, fro the beginning of kynge Henry the ſeyghts reigne, vnto the late death of queene Marie. Whiche addicion haue I annexed vnto my chꝛonicle declaring euery thing in this latter part ſumwhat more largely then I did befoꝝe: yet keeping my ſelfe within the ſoyne of an Epitome oꝝ byſgmet.

The p[re]face.

And because in report[ing] those things that haue ben done of late tyme, I must of necessity speake of alteration in religyon, and mencyon those that haue bene inap[er]tinent of contrarie doctrines, I doe without reprochfull wordes of eyther parte reherse the thing as it was done: adding thereto no odious iudgement of myne owne, but leauyng indifferent to the reader to iudge of thinges as he shall thinke good. These my labours (right honorable, I haue bene so bolde to exhibite vnto you, and publish the them in your name, as one whose honour, wylle, donie, and vertue is suche, as can not but fauourable mainteine and further the studious inuentiones of learned men. For all be it I am a person to your honour so vnknowne as ye make well maruaille at my doyng, and thinke my attempte bothe rash and impu[n]er: yet the report of that gentlenesse and fauour, that ye haue alwaye shewed to them that desyre in any wylle to further learnyng, doth thoroughly perswade me, that you will not onely not meruaile at me, but also take my doyng in good parte, and gentilly interpret the same. In this perswasion I am muche confirmed by diuers exam[pl]es of learned men befoze tyme: which haue dedicated the frutes of theyr studies to prynces and noble personages, not vppon confidence of acquaintance and knowlege, but of perswasion that the state of nobilitie and honoure in common weales would be alwayes be a false protection: defence for knowlege and learnyng. I will not therfore in maner of excuse my boldnesse, lest I should seeme therin to misstrust your honour and gentlenesse.

THE TABLE.

Acron.	12.	21.	22.	Acron.	83. 14
Acron of Persia.	175	actosa.			22
Ada.	195	Ada.			2
Adakuc.	40	adad.			30. 35
Adagarus.	23. 114	adam.			2. 2. 3
Adas.	23	Adanites.			257
Adas Arispet.	220	adelbart.			189
Adas Supp[er]ed.	307	adelstane.			185
Adarum.	187	Adelphous.			175
Adon.	27	adeluolme.	183.	184	
Adumetech.	166	adeodatus.			163
Adus.	97	Adherball.			79
Adel.	1. 310	adhelet.			160
Adelstra.	208	adholder.			159. 160
Adellon.	26	Adomas.			29
Adellon.	106	adolphus imp.			230. 231
Adia.	29	adolphus the first.			265
Adiathar.	30	Adolphus the second.			335
Adias.	105	adrianus.			25
Aditus.	14. 25	adrian.			192
Adumetech.	316	Adrianus.	173. 182. 210. 211		
Adumetech.	10. 12. 14	adrianus imp.			108. 109
Adumetech.	178	adrian.			40
Adumetech.	132. 133	Adrianus.			111
Adumetech.	166	Adrianus.			24
Adumetech.	176	Adrianus.			9. 16
Adumetech.	176	Adrianus.			44
Adumetech.	168	Adrianus.			13. 244
Adumetech.	59	Adrianus.			164
Adumetech.	204	Adrianus.			21. 98
Adumetech.	34	Adrianus.			26
Adumetech.	237	Adrianus.			27
Adumetech.	224	Adrianus.			118. 119
Adumetech.	20	Adrianus.			52. 62. 70. 71
Adumetech.	46	Adrianus.			25. 26
Adumetech.	31. 32	Adrianus.			28. 265
Adumetech.	23. 57. 104	Adrianus.			74
Adumetech.	174	Adrianus.			35
Adumetech.	35	Adrianus.			36
Adumetech.	21	Adrianus.			42
Adumetech.	70	Adrianus.			127. 196. 137. 138
Adumetech.	25. 26	Adrianus.			140. 141.
Adumetech.	225	Adrianus.			79
Adumetech.	20	Adrianus.			159. subject
Adumetech.	110	Adrianus.			165
Adumetech.	72	Adrianus.			26

THE TABLE.

agamnestor.	34	alboins.	149. 153. 150
agastus.	30	albrich.	251
agatho.	147. 148. 164	akaron.	159
agapitus. bis.	147. 184	alcimmon.	335
agathocles.	63	alcane.	34
ageias.	31	alcetas.	41
agesilaus.	51. 55. 56. 58. 59	alcistius.	279
aggai Phil.	67	alchimus.	75
aggus.	45	alcibiades.	51. 53. 54
agila.	150. 151	alcmeon.	38
agilulphus.	155. 156. 157	aldermen.	212
agis.	52. 53 55. 63	alduo.	268
agricola.	105	aldpoenus.	137
agrippa.	89. 92. 97. 98. 99	alctus.	110. 112
100.		alene. Douth.	226
agrippa Castor.	109	aleneo.	133
agrippa Maximus.	47	alenour.	207
agrippina.	99. 100	alexander the great.	62. 63
ahazias.	33	64.	
ahnas.	30	alexander Mart.	118
aiar.	25. 26	alexander.	59. 62. 66. 75. 84
aidan.	153. 155	alexander Zenon.	78
aistulphus.	171. 172	alexander Balsas.	75
ataph.	109	alexander of Corinth.	34
ataricus.	114	alexander son of Pythias.	68
alba longa.	27	alexander.	46
albanacre. albanact.	28	alexander emperoure of Rom.	183.
alba Splanus.	30	alexander Olympias brother	61.
albert of austriah Emperours	150.	alexander Gallus.	224
albertus emp.	231. 232. 233	alexander Benedictus.	271
albert. of Hung.	261	alexander the first. Scot.	205
albertus Magnus.	224	211.	
albericus.	185. 187	alexander the. II. Scot.	219
albert of Brandeburg.	278	210	
281. 284. 332. 240.		alexander the. III. Scot.	223
albert Cardinall	277. 327	228. 229 230.	
albert of Mansfide.	284	alexander Spencerus emp.	116
alexander Medices.	292. 303	117	
albert of Bamer.	374	alexander bis Eter.	114
alphons Alues.	342	alexander the first bis. of Rome	107.
alphons Lawper.	330	alexander the seconde.	197
alaise of France	285	alexander the thrid.	212. 213
alphons Danalus.	312		
albion.	28. 37		
albinus.	101. 113		

THE TABLE.

214.		amatus.	154
Alexander the fourth.	224	amazoni.	25. 27. 35
alexander. v. bis.	254	amberdelh.	166
Alexander vi.	270	ambrose.	130. 133
alexander Raimet.	640. 246	ambrose Ale.	182
Alexandria.	87	amerinus Westp.	270
alexandria builded.	63. befie:	ameriopl in.	17. 18. 24
ged 74: repayed.	108. 122.	amilius (Eulimerothach.	41
hen 122. 158.	212	amilo.	48. 49
alexandria builded.	201. 202. 204. 214	amilear.	48. 69. 70
Alexius.	217	aminadab	28
algatus.	196. 197	amilo.	176
Algelmundus.	132	amingo	151. 152
algina.	185	ammennos.	25. 31
Alitactes.	36. 40	ammon.	29
almareius Carnotensis.	218	amnis	31
Almericus.	212	amnis (fiumigena.	22
almaticus.	148	amobiat.	260
alpetragius.	210	amoptens.	169.
alphons of Arag.	259. 261	amos shepract.	68
262.		akios.	33. 35
alphons of Naples.	263	amos.	17
alphons of Portugall.	267	amphicli.	23
alphons the chaf. Wisp.	174	amphicli on.	21
alphons Catholicus.	169	amel.	31
alphons the. vi.	177. 178	amallus (bplatus.	34
alphons the. vii.	182. 183	amaratus.	244. 246. 255
alphons the. v.	189. 192	257. 261.	
alphons the. vi.	198	amptat.	21. 41. 45. 56 57
alphons the. vii.	204. 211	59.	
alphons the. viii.	215	Amabix illes.	186. 297. 299
alphons. ix.	224. 225	anacletus.	105
alphons.	196	Anamalis.	42
alphons the. xl.	234	ananas.	40
alpin.	177	ananchis.	88
alpheide.	190	anani.	101. 105
altadas.	17	anastatus the firste bishop of	
alteus.	180 181. 182	Rome.	
alured.	261. 262	anastatus the second, the pere	
amadeus.	9	of the world.	4458
amalthia.	147. 148	anastatus the third, the pere	
amalasuntha.	53	of the world.	4874. bis 15
amartheus.	50	perco.	
aman.	33	anastatus the. 4. bis.	210
amafia.		anastatus em.	144. 145. 146
		anaxa-	

THE TABLE.

andragoras.	107	antherus.	107
anaribios.	109	anthous.	109
anarimander.	41	antiochus apollonius.	28. 79
anarimines.	43	antiochus the great.	68. 77
anberoch.	240	antiochus the great.	67
anchiale.	33	antiochus the great.	70
ancoratus.	250	antiochus the great.	74
ancus Martius.	39. 40	antiochus the great.	75
andaricus.	70	antiochus the great.	77. 78
andeca.	153	antiochus the great.	64. 65. 66. 68. 70
andore.	143	antiochus the great.	88.
andouria.	151	antipater of Sidon.	1969
andragathus.	132	perce of the world.	
andragoras.	69	antipater pponot of Jure.	
andrens Olander.	142	85. 87.	
andrew Barton.	274	antipater the great.	91
andrew.	246	antipater the great.	83
andrew of Hung.	197. 219	antipater of Maced.	63. 64
andrew the III. Hung.	230	66. 67.	
andrew Trollop.	265	antipater of Maced.	89
androgatus.	71	antipater of Maced.	35
androgatus.	82	antipater of Maced.	85. 87. 88
andromachus.	114. 151. 234	antipater of Maced.	109. 110.
andromachus.	140	antipater of Maced.	112
angli.	119	antipater of Maced.	116
anglianus Alendomensis.	119	antipater of Maced.	256
angus.	111	antipater of Maced.	264.
angustian.	118	antipater of Maced.	271
anlarus.	145	antipater of Maced.	319
anlarus.	74	antipater of Maced.	183
anna.	19. 162	antipater of Maced.	303
anna of Hungaria.	335	antipater of Maced.	307
anne of Brit.	270	antipater of Maced.	287
anne Bullen.	182. 194. 295	antipater of Maced.	94
anne of Alue.	309. 310	antipater of Maced.	121
anne of Alue.	334	antipater of Maced.	13
anfelinus.	103. 104	antipater of Maced.	17
anharis.	155	antipater of Maced.	75. 116
anmball.	54. 69. 70. 71. 72	antipater of Maced.	12. 15. 16
antheus.	73	antipater of Maced.	74
antheus.	142. 167	antipater of Maced.	111. 129
antheus.	54. 71. 78	antipater of Maced.	108. 191
antheus.	79	antipater of Maced.	85
antheus.	110	antipater of Maced.	51. 67. 74
antheus.		antipater of Maced.	40
antheus.		antipater of Maced.	40

THE TABLE.

apromus.	194	aristobulus.	79. 81. 82. 85
apterna.	124	aristobulus.	109. 110. 108
apuleus.	110. 108	aristobulus.	114. 11
aquila.	110. 108	aristobulus.	114. 11
aquiline.	110. 108	aristobulus.	114. 11
aratus.	113	aristobulus.	114. 11
aram.	6. 9	aristobulus.	152. 163. 165. 166
arbace.	33	aristobulus.	38
arces.	31	aristobulus.	38
arke of God.	128	aristobulus.	38
archadius.	9. 132. 133. 134	aristobulus.	38
archelaus.	31. 52. 55. 81	aristobulus.	38
archelaus.	91. 94.	aristobulus.	38
archemalus.	80.	aristobulus.	38
archestratides.	41.	aristobulus.	38
archeus.	26. 37	aristobulus.	38
archistratus.	19.	aristobulus.	38
archidamas.	52	aristobulus.	38
archidamus.	58. 61. 62	aristobulus.	38
archistramus.	56	aristobulus.	38
archigallo.	66. 67	aristobulus.	38
archilocus.	138	aristobulus.	38
ardarius.	142. 149	aristobulus.	38
arden.	142. 149	aristobulus.	38
ardis.	38	aristobulus.	38
ardisus.	31	aristobulus.	38
ardaburus.	136	aristobulus.	38
arenulus Dylus.	32	aristobulus.	38
areta.	97	aristobulus.	38
arethas.	81. 83	aristobulus.	38
argadus.	110. 111	aristobulus.	38
argens.	37. 57. 60	aristobulus.	38
argirople.	264	aristobulus.	38
argis.	29	aristobulus.	38
argonautes.	24	aristobulus.	38
argus.	17	aristobulus.	38
ariarates.	70. 74. 78	aristobulus.	38
arionidus.	160	aristobulus.	38
aribartanes.	81	aristobulus.	38
aridus.	64	aristobulus.	38
arion.	40	aristobulus.	38
aristus.	67	aristobulus.	38
ariphron.	33	aristobulus.	38
aristarchus.	59	aristobulus.	38
aristocles.	18	aristobulus.	38
aristotle.	19	aristobulus.	38

THE TABLE.

Babe.	304.	Babus.	141
Babechodias.	41.	Babus.	79
Baber.	141.	Bumale.	357
Babande.	165.167	Bumalius.	343
Babadon.	36	Burelianus.	110.111
Babemle at Rumberge.	368	Burelius Amilios.	143
Babianus.	111	Burelius Romanus.	149
Babur.	6.7	Burelius of Hippone.	171
Babur.	8	Burelius.	65.145
Babur.	11	Burelius Mucurinus.	80
Babur.	40.41	Burelius.	119.120
Babur.	41	Buregallus.	191
Babur.	135	Burinus.	13
Babur.	31	Burinus.	191
Babur.	147	Burinus.	177
Babur.	151.153	Burinus.	300
Babur.	125.126.129.130	Burinus.	32.33
Babur.	130.132	Burinus.	31
Babur.	164	Burinus.	34.40
Babur.	169	Burinus.	116
Babur.	28	Burinus.	31
Babur.	117	Burinus.	30.31
Babur.	91	Burinus.	193
Babur.	18	Burinus.	1
Babur.	45	Burinus.	117.18
Babur.	24	Burinus.	6.9.11.10.45
Babur.	70.71.78.134.135	Burinus.	33
Babur.	139.140	Burinus.	113
Babur.	70.95	Burinus.	74.75
Babur.	69	Burinus.	5
Babur.	66	Burinus.	31
Babur.	43	Burinus.	116
Babur.	33	Burinus.	197
Babur.	108	Burinus.	106
Babur.	111	Burinus.	36
Babur.	101	Burinus.	75
Babur.	25	Burinus.	117
Babur.	172	Burinus.	163
Babur.	87.89.91.92.93	Burinus.	107
Babur.	123	Burinus.	212
Babur.	133.137.136	Burinus.	197.102.203
Babur.	332.336	Burinus.	104.105.106.109.113
Babur.	368.	Burinus.	214.117.120.125
Babur.	143	Burinus.	14.16
Babur.	110.111	Burinus.	108.109
Babur.	108	Burinus.	43

THE TABLE.

Babus.	173.164	Babus.	164
Babus.	171	Babus.	164
Babus.	24.	Babus.	164
Babus.	43.	Babus.	164
Babus.	136	Babus.	164
Babus.	109	Babus.	164
Babus.	93.	Babus.	164
Babus.	13.15	Babus.	164
Babus.	154.	Babus.	164
Babus.	185.310	Babus.	164
Babus.	167.	Babus.	164
Babus.	294	Babus.	164
Babus.	309.319.323	Babus.	164
Babus.	300	Babus.	164
Babus.	39.	Babus.	164
Babus.	164.	Babus.	164
Babus.	109.	Babus.	164
Babus.	180	Babus.	164
Babus.	190.	Babus.	164
Babus.	114.115	Babus.	164
Babus.	104	Babus.	164
Babus.	182.	Babus.	164
Babus.	241	Babus.	164
Babus.	243.	Babus.	164
Babus.	33	Babus.	164
Babus.	71.	Babus.	164
Babus.	72	Babus.	164
Babus.	316	Babus.	164
Babus.	168.169.	Babus.	164
Babus.	197.	Babus.	164
Babus.	205.	Babus.	164
Babus.	213.	Babus.	164
Babus.	221.222	Babus.	164
Babus.	19.	Babus.	164
Babus.	151.55	Babus.	164
Babus.	319.	Babus.	164
Babus.	147.148.149.	Babus.	164
Babus.	150.151.152.	Babus.	164
Babus.	15.22	Babus.	164
Babus.	23.	Babus.	164
Babus.	9.	Babus.	164
Babus.	181.	Babus.	164
Babus.	31.	Babus.	164
Babus.	216.	Babus.	164
Babus.	benet the first the year of the	Babus.	164
Babus.	world. 4543.	Babus.	164

THE TABLE.

blasius	149	bysantines	99
blanch Marie	271.	bysantion	127.
blancet.	341.	bysantine inhabited. 28. con:	
bledgabredus	80	quered 24.85. subdued by	
bletas	139.	Marces. 165. Christened	
blondus.	360	102.	
bocattus	244.	bithynus	173. 174.
bocharus	35. 36.	bjudus	177
bochus	79.	bzumichilde	156. 159. 160.
bohemiande.	201. 202. 203.	byuno	201.
204.		byute.	18. 31.
bozotta	27.	byutus ilom.	87
bozlaus	187 188.	bubaganius	163.
bolus	80.	bucephala	64
bonaudo	31.	bucere	184. 291. 293. 314.
bonaventure	214	318. 328. 341. 349.	
boniface of Alsike	136. 137.	budeus	279.
138.		bulleme	324. 332. 346.
boniface Eric	115. 137. 138.	balmer.	1305.
boniface the firste bishop, the		burchard	84. 185
pere of the world. 4381.		burdine	206.
boniface the seconde.	fol.	burgon oris	135.
147		bustis	16. 22.
boniface the fourth.	157.	byogoz	142.
boniface the v. bis.	169	byornoli	196.
boniface the vi.	183.	byzance.	38.
boniface the vii. the pere of the			
world. 4396.		Calades.	144. 146.
boniface the viii.	231 232.	Calbillus	272.
bonet bishop	384. 380	Calbolus.	173.
bouene	359.	Calpianus.	32.
boniface the ix.	250. 252	Calcanus	156. 158.
bozilantus	210	Calcus	25.
bozichus	207	Caldmis	22. 23. 24.
byanbanfola first began	175	Caldwalla der.	164. 165.
brachius	256. 258	Calwellus.	
bradford	360. 370	Calwina	157. 160.
bradidas	52.	Calhadi	220. 222
brabus	103	Calin	12. 3
brereton	302	Calani.	2.
brennus	51. 55. 57 67	Ca. Anilius	80
byentius.	291. 341.	Ca. Automus	81.
byique	13.	Ca. Citholis	97. 98.
byisacke	368.	Ca. Cithis	99.
byokes	379. 372	Calan	134.
byulis	307	Calomus Cammodus.	109.
		Calas	

THE TABLE.

Calatinus.	66.	caratak.	96. 99. 100.
Calais wonne	341	caradus	115. 116.
Calapine	271.	carausius	122.
Calato	277.	carbo	81.
Calais loste	376	carding inuited	2.
Campegius	289. 291.	cardicean	36.
Cardinals made.	306. 324.	carecticus	154. 155.
Caluine	307. 318	carem	307. 319
Calon	295	carinus	122
Calumire of Hodelande. fol.		carleil	31.
340.		carminigoli	258.
Capito	184.	carolus Johannes clup.	242
Calphas	94 99.	carops	36.
Calippus	61	carpocrates	109.
Caliph	165.	carthage destroyed.	76.
Caliste bi. of Rome	116.	cartusians.	201.
Calist the ii.	206	caus	121
Caliste the iii. bis.	294.	callander	64 65
Callimedes	60.	callan	267.
Callimachus	47	callianus	110. 203.
Calo Joannes	205.	calliuelan	82. 84. 85.
calomanius	202	callius	79. 85. 87.
calphurnus	69. 73.	callinus	135.
calphurnus Agricola.	121. 122	callutius	236. 237.
camber.	28.	catellus	74.
cambrja	56.	cataculman	242.
cambyces	41. 44.	cathabelun	268.
camillus	57. 98	catiline	83.
camobiascon.	18.	cato cerifortus	73.
camus	193	cato Marcius	75. 79. 81
campsinus	158.	24. 86	
campegius.	276.	cattis	100.
canterburie	32	catulus	80. 81
candaces	96.	cauatus.	70.
candaulus.	37.	caulmus	153. 154.
cannas.	7.	celonius Petus	104.
cannabam	120.	cecius	63. 67. 81.
canutus.	193. 194. 199.	cecinus	94.
capellanus.	117.	cecropu	20. 21.
Capenus.	79	celestine the firste. b. of Rome	
capetus Syllus	31.	the pere of the world. 4387.	
capto Siluius	31.	celestine the second. bishop. 8.	
capozus	82	209.	
capito	279	celestine the iii. bis.	215
capua.	31	celestine the iii. bis.	222.
caranus	34	celestine the v.	231.
		cellus	

THE TABLE.

cellus.	35.	Charles of Burg.	234.
cella	26.	Charles de bloys.	240.241
censores	31.	243.244	
centaures.	25.	Charles of Fleuare	242
credicus	149.	Charles de la pais.	248.
cerealis	103.	Charles of cremona	254.
cerussonus	264.	Charles Trophim.	258.
cesar	84.86.	Charles of Burgoyne.	267
cesar Octavianus.	87.89	Charles of Austria.	273
cesar Fregola	311	Charles of Gilders.	273.276
cellius Flogus.	101.	Charles of bourbone.	281.
chalcedon	37.	287.	
cham.	35.6.9	Charles l'illet	310.
chamfernus	8 11	Charles of Alliance.	315.317.
Charles the great.	172.173.	Charles of Annon.	302.364.
174.175.175.		Charles Edmundane	306
Charles the Walde Emp.	181.	308.	
Charles the Simple.	181.184.	Charles (Barro.	346.
Charles the third of France.		Charles (Barre	338.
called of some the faire.	236.	cheche	303.
237		christine of melaine	306.
Charles the v of Fran	244.	chebzon.	17.
Charles the vi. of Fran.	348.	chentes	20.
250.256.261.		chereas	28.
Charles the vii. of Fran.	261.	chertinet us	105.
263.		cherres	28
Charles the viii. of Fran.	269	chere b ulsed.	39.
270.271.		childerth.	141.142 152.163.
Charles the iii. surnamed the		164.171.	
gross. emp. 181. king of Fr.		childbert	145.148.155.156
ibidem		170.	
Charles the. iiii. of Boh. emp.		chilperich	153.154.
241.242.245.247.		chilon	43.
Charles the v. emp.	277.278.	chirimis.	77
280.291.299.303.312.376.		chloelia.	46.
Charlemagne of carolomanus		chozar.	22
170.172.173.181.		cozinetus.	20.
Charles Martellus.	167. 168.	condonatus.	117
169.170.		chisse	29.91.26
Charles	178.179.180.266.	chisofonius.	133.194
267.		chisthine	278.281.234.
Charles of Rozaine.	191	christophorus columbanus	
Charles of Flaunders.	206.	270.	
Charles of Sicilie.	225.229.	chisoforus	314
230.249.		chymnus	176.
Charles de Bloys.	231.232.	chunp de erap.	208.299
		chunrade	

THE TABLE.

Chunrade of Puel.	223.	Clephis.	154.
Chunrade.	184.194.	Cicerinus	142.143.
Chunradinus.	226.	Ciliosphe.	294.295.
Chus.	6.7.	Chnois.	274.
Chusan.	22.	Clito.	273.
Cersop lepus.	62.	Clodius.	84.
Cicero.	83.84.87.	Clodius of Jean.	137.
Cimon.	49.	Clodionus.	745 148.
Cimbrians.	79.	Clodoret.	144.145.165.
Cindasindus.	161.	Clodoret de ves.	162.163.
Cincinnatius.	50.	Clothaze.	145.155.160.163.166.
Cinna.	81.	Cn Octavio.	81.
Cyprian.	118.	Cniperdignus.	298.
Circumcession.	12.	Cocles.	46
Cissa.	163.	Codrus.	28.29.
Cittle wartes.	85.	Coeculus.	24.
Civlis.	103.	Coletus M. riptolimus.	23.
Clasicus.	103.	Coenus.	35.
Clacus Chlus.	37.	Coilna.	65.75.108.119.
Claudia.	42.	Colet	274.
Claudius Pontius.	64.	Coletine bulled.	26.
Claudius.	74.77.	Colatuniz.	45.
Claudius emp.	93.98.99.	Colrodus.	167.
100.120.		Colunne.	370.
Cl. Minianus.	77.	Com. Minors for here.	368.
Cleander.	113.	Cominoria in Lincolnshire	304.
Cleardas.	52.	and Pothe Gire.	
Clement the first b. of Rome.		Cominoria in Flore.	344.
106.		Comerane	306.311.315.
Clement the ii. b. f.	195.	Comerus (ballus.	6.7.
Clement the iii. b. f.	201.	Comerut.	9.
Clement the vi. b. f.	226.	Commotus.	112.113.
Clement the. vii. b. f.	231.	Commutus.	149.
Clement the. vii. b. f.	240.241.	Compostianus.	224.
242.		Comitich in Kent.	263.
Clement the. vii. b. f.	247.248.	Comitus.	110.
Clement the. viii. b. f.	281.285.285.	Conu.	164.
Clement a servant.	94.	Conon.	54 55.56.
Cleomenes.	45.70.	Conon of Peridoke.	131.132.
Cleombrotus.	58.	Concession.	132.
Cleomynus.	66.	Condonatus.	127.
Cleon.	52.	Congallus.	139.
Cleopompus.	52.	Conramus.	143.
Cleopatra.	73.75 77.79.	Constans	134.135.
85.86.88.		Constans emp.	126.127.162.
Cleophilus.	174.	c	163.

THE TABLE:

163.	Constantine Aeos sonne. emp.	Loxolonus	47.
187.	Const.	Loxillus	95.
187.	Constantine Romanus sonne. emp. Const.	Lozinth del ropel.	76.
187.	Constantine Empe. Const. 170.	Cognarius	291.
172. 173. 184. 187. 190. 194. 198.		Loznelianus	110.
161.	Constantine Ducas Em. Gre.	Loznelius l'ishop	108. 118.
198.	Constantine the great.	Loznelius l'icinus	105.
124. 125.	Constantine son of greata Lon. Emperour.	Loznelius l'icinus	88. 89
126.	Constantine sonne of Heracl. Emperour.	Loznelius l'icinus	69. 77. 73.
158. 164.	Constantine emperour. 164. 165.	Loznelius	69.
174. 175	Constantine the vi. Emperour of Lon.	Loznelius	61.
195.	Constantine Anonimachus. emperour of Konstan.	Loznelius	61.
134. 135.	Constantine of Wpt.	Loznelius	62.
137. 139. 149. 120.	Constantine Decol.	Loznelius	62.
139. 179.	Constantine Decol.	Loznelius	89.
183. 185. 192.	Constantine bishop.	Loznelius	158.
166. 172.	Constantinople.	Loznelius	305. 370.
125.	Constantinianus	Loznelius	166.
148.	Constantinus Cloxon. 122. Lae: far 122. emp. 123.	Loznelius	82.
135. Emp.	Constantinus Caesar. 135. Emp.	Loznelius	126.
126. 127. 128.	Constantinus Romaine capitaine	Loznelius	118.
135.	Constantinus of Wpt.	Loznelius	4775.
139.	Constans	Loznelius	207.
46. 51. 60.	Constans	Loznelius	260.
152. 170.	Constans	Loznelius	180.
147. 148.	Constans	Loznelius	136.
279.	Constans	Loznelius	255.
203.	Constans	Loznelius	202.
101.	Constans	Loznelius	211.
100. 103.	Constans	Loznelius	261.
34.	Constans	Loznelius	207. 261.
37.	Constans	Loznelius	218. 261.
278.	Constans	Loznelius	218. 261.
21.	Constans	Loznelius	218. 261.

THE TABLE:

310.	Conrad of Deckelberge.	D	Herres.	280. 299. 312.
336.	Crachline.	D	Dagillettis.	152.
121. 122.	Crachline.	D	Dagobert.	160. 161.
151.	Crachline.	D	Dalila	27
21.	Crachline.	D	Damascenus	242.
10. 13.	Crachline.	D	Damascus	39.
18. 78. 82. 83.	Crachline.	D	Damascus	13.
50.	Crachline.	D	Damascus	196.
295. 344. 362.	Crachline.	D	Damori	57.
304. 373.	Crachline.	D	Danauis	21.
350.	Crachline.	D	Danesmiricki Bzaine.	174.
374.	Crachline.	D	Daniel.	7. 39. 48. 50.
12.	Crachline.	D	Danell of j'ran.	168.
110.	Crachline.	D	Danell H'untley	368.
191. 192.	Crachline.	D	Dantes	734.
137. 271.	Crachline.	D	Dante	274. 305.
105. 124. 125.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	28.
42. 43.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	55.
216.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	21.
37.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	20. 21. 103.
144. 145.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	26.
234.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	43.
52. 51.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	44. 45. 48.
295. 310.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	52.
313.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	62. 63.
119.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	306.
100.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	264.
224.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	29.
34.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	205. 207.
156.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	208. 211. 219. 237. 238. 240.
68.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	247.
60. 100.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	217.
264.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	270.
160.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	15.
154.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	13.
39. 40.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	261.
19.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	24.
89.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	106.
38.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	50.
90.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	127.
121.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	74.
8. 42. 43. 44. 45.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	62. 66. 94.
62.	Crachline.	D	Dartylus	118.

THE TABLE.

Decius.	318.	Dionysius.	9.10.
Decree of August.	292.	Dionysius liber pater.	23.
Decrees of Egypt.	313.	Dionysius bis.	111.117.118.
Decree of Trident	331.	Disputation at Ratisbone	311.
Debanctus.	78.	Disputation at Orforde.	364.
Deluge.	10.190.	Disputation at Berne.	188.
Demades.	62.	Doctor London.	310.
Demetrius.	119.	Doctor gratulende.	151.
Demetrius.	67.	Dolet.	391.
Demetrius Phalerus.	65.	Dolitionus.	111.
Demetrius Intigoni	65.66.	Dolobella	67.87.95.
Demetrius. 35. King of Syria.	110.	Dominicus Michael.	106.
	110.	Dominicus mauronensis.	
Demetrius of Illir	70.		
Demetrius Philippi.	73.	Dominus.	217.
Demetrius Soter.	74.75.	Dominus emp.	105.106.
Demetrius Sicenop.	75.76.	Dominus.	81.86.
Demetrius. 16. King of Syria.	78.	Donalde.	114. 121. 166. 203.
		Donalde the b. Scot.	179.
Demetrius of Alexandria.	113.	Donalde the bi.	183.
Demetrius bis.	117.	Donatus.	128.
Demetrius the Romaine.	150.	Dongallus.	177.
Demetrius of Russia.	199.	Dongarde.	136.
Democedes.	45.	Doristus.	30.
Demophilon.	16.	Dorothe is.	147.
Demosthenes.	52.53.	Dorindilla.	69.
Denys.	54.57.58.62.	Douglas.	241.252.
Depensius.	317.	Draeo.	40.
Dereham.	318.	Dracutus.	248.
Destruction of Hies.	103.	Dryfilla.	180.
Desiderius.	127.	Dryfus.	79.80.89.93.95.
Desiderius Lumbarde.	172.	Dudley.	274.
		Duffus.	189.
Detonus.	78.	Dullius.	69.
Detonaton.	20.	Dulcani.	195.
Deusdedit.	158.	Dulcani o.	238.
Diadumenus.	115.	Dulcanius.	238.
Dida.	73.	Dunbarre.	30.
Dictator.	47.	Duncan.	103.
Dierherus.	265.	Dunlan is.	112.
Dinus Mugellanus.	131.	Dunwal o.	47.
Dixellus.	81.	Duke of Bedford.	157.210.
Dioclesian.	111.112.114.	Duke of York.	264.265.
Diodotus.	77.	Duke of Somerset.	263.340.
Dionysius.	32.		346.351.384.
Dion.	58.61.		Duke

THE TABLE.

Duke of Suffolk.	282.325.	Edmund.	180.187.193.
	362.	Edmund Erie of Kent.	238.
Duke of Albanie.	281.	Edmund Holland	254.
Duke of Brunstoke.	288.	Edmund in la poole.	272.
Duke of Bauarie.	390.	Edmund	193.
Duke of Norfolk.	297.304.	Edward before the conquest	183.
	314.334.		184.190.195.197.198.
Duke of Gloucester.	257.260.	Edward the first after the	
Duke of Northumberland.	352.353.	conquest.	227. 228. 229. 230.
	360.		231.232.
Duchess of Suffolk.	364.	Edward the second.	233.234.235.
Duke of Burgonie.	259.260.		236.
Duke of Buckingham.	279.	Edward the third	237.238.239.
Dumouris	279.		240. 241. 242. 243. 244.
Dumouris	279.		246.
Dumouris	279.	Edward the fourth.	265. 266.
Dumouris	279.		267.268.
Dumouris	279.	Edward the fifth.	268.
Dumouris	279.	Edward the sixth.	304.335.
Dumouris	279.		338.
Dumouris	279.	Edward le Prince	236.
Dumouris	279.	Edward the sixth.	238.240.
Dumouris	279.		242.
Dumouris	279.	Edward the Prince.	241.242.
Dumouris	279.		243.244.246.
Dumouris	279.	Edward of Mountney.	221.
Dumouris	279.	Edward Erie of March.	265.
Dumouris	279.	Edward of Warwick.	272.
Dumouris	279.	Edward Hamarde.	274.
Dumouris	279.	Edward Hopingnes.	274.
Dumouris	279.	Edward Reuel.	307.
Dumouris	279.	Edward Duke of Somerset.	
Dumouris	279.		135.
Dumouris	279.	Edward de Meunour.	322.325.
Dumouris	279.	Edouard.	159.160.187.188.
Dumouris	279.		163.
Dumouris	279.	Eferen	172.173.174.
Dumouris	279.	Egbert	190.192.193.
Dumouris	279.	Egbert e	33.
Dumouris	279.	Egberton	30.
Dumouris	279.	Egyptus	104.
Dumouris	279.	Egberta	243.
Dumouris	279.	Egidius	279.
Dumouris	279.	Egnacius	30.
Dumouris	279.	Egyptus Sphindus.	23.
Dumouris	279.	Ehad	54.
Dumouris	279.	Etona taken of Macede.	6.111.
Dumouris	279.		6.111.

THE TABLE.

At the taking of Acre.	31.	Enoch the 1 st .	2. 4.
At the 119.	64.	Enoch.	3.
At the 127.	77. 187.	Enos.	2.
At the 137.	80.	Epaminondas.	57. 58.
At the 143.	94. 103.	Epaphrus.	21.
At the 157. 168. 174.		Epaphrus a magist. in Acre.	
At the 18.		first orbited.	35.
At the 19.		Epheer.	227.
At the 20.		Epiphanius killed.	19.
At the 21.		Epiphanius.	133.
At the 22.		Epiphanus.	22.
At the 23.		Epiphanius.	174. 177. 303.
At the 24.		Epiphanius.	161.
At the 25.		Epiphanius.	21. 27.
At the 26.		Epiphanius.	21.
At the 27.		Epiphanius.	56.
At the 28.		Epiphanius.	248.
At the 29.		Epiphanius.	265. 266.
At the 30.		Epiphanius.	272. 325. 332.
At the 31.		Epiphanius.	271. 275. 277.
At the 32.		Epiphanius.	280. 281. 335.
At the 33.		Epiphanius.	277. 291.
At the 34.		Epiphanius.	304.
At the 35.		Epiphanius.	325.
At the 36.		Epiphanius.	358. 359.
At the 37.		Epiphanius.	374.
At the 38.		Epiphanius.	285.
At the 39.		Epiphanius.	355.
At the 40.		Epiphanius.	34.
At the 41.		Epiphanius.	35.
At the 42.		Epiphanius.	13. 14.
At the 43.		Epiphanius.	114.
At the 44.		Epiphanius.	50.
At the 45.		Epiphanius.	147.
At the 46.		Epiphanius.	76.
At the 47.		Epiphanius.	34.
At the 48.		Epiphanius.	168.
At the 49.		Epiphanius.	174.
At the 50.		Epiphanius.	153. 154. 159.
At the 51.		Epiphanius.	172.
At the 52.		Epiphanius.	172. 179. 180.
At the 53.		Epiphanius.	190. 191. 192. 193.
At the 54.		Epiphanius.	155. 158.
At the 55.		Epiphanius.	170.
At the 56.		Epiphanius.	160. 177. 178.
At the 57.		Epiphanius.	161.
At the 58.		Epiphanius.	162.
At the 59.		Epiphanius.	163.
At the 60.		Epiphanius.	164.
At the 61.		Epiphanius.	165.
At the 62.		Epiphanius.	166.
At the 63.		Epiphanius.	167.
At the 64.		Epiphanius.	168.
At the 65.		Epiphanius.	169.
At the 66.		Epiphanius.	170.
At the 67.		Epiphanius.	171.
At the 68.		Epiphanius.	172.
At the 69.		Epiphanius.	173.
At the 70.		Epiphanius.	174.
At the 71.		Epiphanius.	175.
At the 72.		Epiphanius.	176.
At the 73.		Epiphanius.	177.
At the 74.		Epiphanius.	178.
At the 75.		Epiphanius.	179.
At the 76.		Epiphanius.	180.
At the 77.		Epiphanius.	181.
At the 78.		Epiphanius.	182.
At the 79.		Epiphanius.	183.
At the 80.		Epiphanius.	184.
At the 81.		Epiphanius.	185.
At the 82.		Epiphanius.	186.
At the 83.		Epiphanius.	187.
At the 84.		Epiphanius.	188.
At the 85.		Epiphanius.	189.
At the 86.		Epiphanius.	190.
At the 87.		Epiphanius.	191.
At the 88.		Epiphanius.	192.
At the 89.		Epiphanius.	193.
At the 90.		Epiphanius.	194.
At the 91.		Epiphanius.	195.
At the 92.		Epiphanius.	196.
At the 93.		Epiphanius.	197.
At the 94.		Epiphanius.	198.
At the 95.		Epiphanius.	199.
At the 96.		Epiphanius.	200.
At the 97.		Epiphanius.	201.
At the 98.		Epiphanius.	202.
At the 99.		Epiphanius.	203.
At the 100.		Epiphanius.	204.

THE TABLE.

Ethelstane.	186	Ezechiae.	35.36
Ethodius	111. 116	Ezechiel.	39.40
Etheus	181		
Eua	1	F	
Euannder	25.26	Faber.	272.285
Euanthius	18	Fabiani	117.118.
Euariltus.	106	Fabius	48.61.
Euar	103	Fabius Pir.	71.79
Eucherius	135	Fabius Quintanus	65.66.
Eudemus	32	F. Celsus	116.
Eudo	182	Fabrinius	67
Eudocia	138. 199	faganus	112
Eudoria	134.141	faleo	291
Eudon	168. 169	Farnelius bishop of Rome.	
Eudorus	129		
Euehard	184.187	Farnelius Cardinal	326
Eugenius Scot.	129. 136. 146.	Fauconberg.	267
Eugenius the. vii. Scot.	157	Faulle.	164
Eugenius the. vi. Scot.	154	faunus	22. 25
Eugenius the. v. Scot.	165.	Fausta	113.125
Eugenius the. vii. Scot.	166.	Faustulus	34
Eugenius the. viii. Scot.	172	Feciales.	37
Eugenius empe	132. 133	Felix.	100
Eugenius the. i. bis. of Rome.		Fellinus	32.
	102	Fenilla.	190
Eugenius the. ii. bis. the pere of		Ferhman's son of Sanct. Hlsp.	
the worlde. 2881.			
Eugenius the. iii. the pere of the		Ferd the. ii.	211
worlde. 3104.		ferdinand the. iii. Hlsp.	212
Eugenius the. iiii. bis. fol.	259.	Ferdinand the. iii. the pere of	
	260. 261. 262.	the worlde.	5256
Eumenis	64.70.73.	Ferdinand the. v.	fol 267.
Euanthius	102.	Ferdinand Hlsp.	271
Eupales	29	ferdinand of Austrich	280
Eurypilus	29	Ferdinand of Hung.	286
Euriscus	24.28		
Eupros	14.40	Ferdinand of Arrag.	210.
Eusebius	121.126	Ferdinand of flanders.	218.
Eusebius of Const.	126	ferdinand of Naples.	271
Eustathius	124.125	Ferdeth	177
Eustace	195. 202. 208	Fergus.	41.65.135
Eustace bis.	139.140	Fergus the. iii. Scot.	172
Eustices.	139.140	Ferth as.	67
Eutius	123.	Ferlejus.	67
Expedition of the French men		Feron'das	135
into Eng.	149	Ferquid	160.162
		Ferrid of flau.	218.
		Ferde	

THE TABLE.

Ferdinand king of Rome.		Francis Peter's.	239.
123. 133. 145. 338. 365.		Fraillo.	155.
Empereur Charles	275.	Francus.	27.
Estimur.	344.	Fredegande	152. 153
Etzelmah.	128.	Fregolus.	264.
Fincoymah.	123. 127.	French men mimed.	130. Chis
Findolt.	119.	kned.	147. overcome at
Finicirza	346.	Deluse.	211. 219. in Aquaint.
Filmer.	419.	210. at Crest.	241. by Pot-
First fruites and tenthes	299.	ters.	243. At Agincourt.
First fruites pebed againz.			256.
371.			at Wrenof le.
First fruites begun	253.	French Dock's.	271.
Financ.	78.	Frederike Verb.	210. 211. 212.
Fitz Gacards.	299. 324.	213. 215.	
Flaccus Patavinus.	105.	Frederike the it. emp.	218.
Flagellatours	292.	219. 221. 222. 213.	
Flambert.	185.	Frederike the. it. emp.	261.
Flammius	71.	263. 266. 267.	
Fliscane castle.	335.	Frederike of Spaine	226.
Florenz.	96.	Frederike of Hultsch.	234.
Florentius Capito	94.	235.	
Fonscon bishop	329.	Frederike of Sax.	244. 278.
Fort by bullen builded	125.	Frederike of Polst.	281. 284.
For bishop of Herford.	301.	Frederike of Baus.	309.
103.		Frederike of Berbege.	317.
Formosus	182. 183.	Frederike of Bissigane.	284.
Fothadus.	192.	372.	
Fonkes de Szent.	220.	Frier Foxrest.	306.
Fowas.	249.	Faslett.	95.
France subdued by Caesar.		Frogmoxton	374.
84. 85.		Fronio	112.
Francis Peters	217.	Froudes.	312.
Francis Caraculus.	249. 151.	Fuchsius	291.
Francis Houel	270.	Fulco.	197. 207.
Francis the first of F.	275.	Fulgen.	77.
177. 278.		Fulgenius.	114.
Franchus.	331.	Fulwa.	95.
Francis Byre.	343.	Fulvius.	72. 73.
Francis Maximient	309.	Furlus.	50. 72. 94.
Francis Lauder	315. 317.	Furstenberg.	310. 314. 317.
Francis of Arming	326.		
Francis Menere.	371.	G	
Francis Moptia.	252. 291.	Abintus	84.
399.		Gaba.	357.
Francis Bizot.	304.	Gad.	29.
		Gagumust	271.
		Gaiser.	171.
			Galg.

THE TABLE.

Calatas	23.	George of Nivaria	272.
Calathes.	16.17.	Germaine Gardiner.	122.
Calba.	102.	Gelsa.	209
Calbio	137	Gelasius de. it.	206.
Caldis.	243.104.105.	Gellius.	81.108.
Calene	12.	Gelon	47.
Calatius.	249.250 253.	Genia.	99.
Caleno.	251.252.	Genfercius.	137.139.141.
Galerius Caesar.	122.123.124.		142.
Galenus	119.120.	Genutius.	68.
Gallimicus	156.166	Gerdon.	106.
Galles namen. 7. Inuaded		Germaine.	142.
Rome.	57.	Germaine.	114.149.151.152
Gallia named France.	140		156.
Galius.	127.	Germanicus Caesar	93.94.
Gambulus.	15.	Germon	250.
Gambo	346.	Gerontius	73.135.
Ganges	8.	Geta.	114.
Ganymedes	23.	Getalus.	8.
Garrade	310.	Gibellus.	222.223.224.225.
Gariabald	155.		227.230.
Garolus	145.	Gilbert.	214.
Garlias.	189.196.	Gilchpild	210.214.
Garlius	181.	Gildas	149
Garrate.	287.	Gilbert de Clare.	226.
Gaulan.	173	Gilford Dudley.	317.
Gatinaria.	272.	Gileby Ros	220.
Gaza.	368.	Gilmer	147.148.
Gazari.	218	Gillomphus.	172.
Gazulus	250.	Gillus	82.
Gedron	14	Ginolar.	222.
Gaf.s.	172.	Gisbert.	184.187
Gargoris	26.	Glarian	291.
Gentio	74.	Glasterhouse	165
Gestrey Plantagenet.	207.	Glaucus.	65.
	208. 209	Gnaulus.	135.
Gestrey Rome.	287	Gobax.	154.
George Boggeobajicus.		Godfrey.	174.182.192.197.
	262. 264.		199 130.
George Daud.	320.	Godfrey of Anticourt.	241.
George of Megeberge.	347	Golburt e	195.196.
George of Maxonia.	296.298.	Gogi.	8.
	303 309.	Golfanill	152.153.
Georgius Castrinus.	264.	Gornor destroyed.	12
George of Clarence.	268.	Gondarilis.	156.
George Walla.	268.		292.320
		Gonyaga	Coj.

THE TABLE.

Corbodug	43.	Guelphes.	212, 221, 224, 225, 227
Coridian	117	Gualtherus.	235.
Corodinus	232	Gualtherus.	23.
Corvus	170	Gualtherus.	61.
Corran	250	Gualtherus de Angle	245
Corranthes fight	261	Gualtherus.	219.
Corrine	181	Gundabald.	144
Corazis	99	Gundelalve	186.
Cortho.	105, 129, 131	Gundepius.	217.
Cracchus	73, 78, 79	Gundebert	163
Cratinus	24	Gunnos invictus	247
Cratuelane.	3, 7, 39, 122.	Guthranus.	133, 154
Cratian Emp.	130, 135	Gurguntius	59.
Cratian of Spil.	132	Gurgenes.	146.
Cratian	209	Gurginus.	79
Cratius	112	Gurgustius	27
Gregory A. Manen	130	Gurmundus	155
Gregorius A. Manen.	155, 156	Guccaldus	234
Gregory the 11. b. of Rome.	157, 159.	Gustaus	381
Gregory the 11. b. of	178	Gurdo Bonitus	218
Gregory the 11. b. of	131, 192.	Gurdo	212.
Gregory the 11. b. of	125, 126	Gurdo of Spier.	214
Gregory the 11. b. of	199, 200.	Gurdo of A. S. S. S. S. S.	215
Gregory the 11. b. of	215	Gurdo of Florence	225
Gregory the 11. b. of	210, 221	Gurdo of A. S. S. S. S.	251
Gregory the 11. b. of	227	Gulmarus	145
Gregory the 11. b. of	245, 246.	Gurmo gelded	242
Gregory the 11. b. of	254.	Gurmo	37.
Gregory the 11. b. of	181.	Gurmo	133.
Gregory the 11. b. of	31.	Gurmo	53.
Gregory the 11. b. of	148	Gurmo	158, 196.
Gregory the 11. b. of	207, 220.	Gurmo	206
Gregory the 11. b. of	197	Gurmo	217.
Gregory the 11. b. of	191, 193.	Gurmo	9.
Gregory the 11. b. of	153	Gurmo	48.
Gregory the 11. b. of	191, 193.	Gurmo	98.
Gregory the 11. b. of	318	Gurmo	31.
Gregory the 11. b. of	223	Gurmo	58, 69, 71.
Gregory the 11. b. of	170, 171	Gurmo	358, 360
Gregory the 11. b. of	79	Gurmo	370.
Gregory the 11. b. of	240	Gurmo	124, 195
Gregory the 11. b. of	250	Gurmo	13.
Gregory the 11. b. of	241	Gurmo	187, 310.
Gregory the 11. b. of	28, 29	Gurmo	176, 188, 194, 197.
Gregory the 11. b. of		Gurmo	198.

THE TABLE.

Harpagus	41, 42.	Henric the 11.	157, 158, 159.
Harpybal	72, 76	Henric the 11.	241, 263, 264, 265, 266.
Heber	6.	Henric the 11.	267.
Hebert	160, 185.	Henric the 11.	269.
Hector	26	Henric the 11.	270, 271, 272, 273.
Heath	371.	Henric the 11.	273, 274.
Heckle	332.	Henric the 11.	275, 281, 292, 315, 335.
Heio	317	Henric the 11.	184, 185.
Heio	319.	Henric the 11.	186.
Heio	31.	Henric the 11.	191, 193.
Heio	31.	Henric the 11.	194.
Heio	39.	Henric the 11.	195, 196.
Heio	118.	Henric the 11.	197.
Heio	305, 308	Henric the 11.	197, 198.
Heio	25, 26.	Henric the 11.	199, 201, 201.
Heio	20.	Henric the 11.	204, 205.
Heio	112, 114.	Henric the 11.	215, 216.
Heio	207.	Henric the 11.	234.
Heio	27, 28, 31, 32.	Henric the 11.	222.
Heio	31, 32, 33.	Henric the 11.	244, 247.
Heio	82.	Henric the 11.	250.
Heio	115	Henric the 11.	266.
Heio	73.	Henric the 11.	187, 219.
Heio	143.	Henric the 11.	192.
Heio	147.	Henric the 11.	224.
Heio	153, 154.	Henric the 11.	209, 211.
Heio	176.	Henric the 11.	218.
Heio	141, 142	Henric the 11.	232.
Heio	356.	Henric the 11.	233.
Heio	369.	Henric the 11.	248.
Heio	181.	Henric the 11.	257.
Heio	311.	Henric the 11.	253, 254.
Heio	311.	Henric the 11.	262.
Heio	375.	Henric the 11.	269.
Heio	202, 204, 205, 206.	Henric the 11.	127.
Heio	212, 213, 214.	Henric the 11.	135, 158.
Heio	219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225.	Henric the 11.	161, 162.
Heio	227.	Henric the 11.	158, 161.
Heio	252.	Henric the 11.	214.
Heio	253, 255.	Henric the 11.	17.
Heio	255, 256.	Henric the 11.	12, 16, 17.
Heio		Henric the 11.	18.
Heio		Henric the 11.	21.
Heio		Henric the 11.	24, 25, 65.
Heio		Henric the 11.	124.
Heio		Henric the 11.	267.

THE TABLE.

Herpytion.	95.	Hob.	180.
Herodotus	50.	Hippacia.	135.
Herodiane.	303. 317. 335.	Hipparchus	61.
Hermon	13	Hippomenes	37.
Herennius	120.	Hircanus. 73. 78. 79. 81. 82. 83.	
Herennius.	87.	87. 88.	
Herennius.	126.	Hircus.	87.
Herode Antipater's son.	87.	Hypene.	173. 174.
Herode. xii. king of Judea.		Hirtheacus.	103.
88. 89.		Hispalus.	16.
Herode Antipater ruler of Galilee	93.	Hispaine subdued by Octipio.	
Herode Agrippa's brother.		71. Forsook the Rom.	141.
97. 98.		vered by Arifigthes.	143.
Herode.	120.	Spoiled of Childebert.	148.
Herodius was famous the year		subdued to Saracens.	197.
of the world.	4141.	Histrus	38.
Heros.	135.	Hocota Can.	219.
Herult	143 145.	Holman	337.
Herus	110.	Holoscrines.	49.
Hesperus.	18.	Homere	31 37.
Hesiodus	33.	Homerulus.	179.
Hester.	49. 50.	Honoria	140.
Hiberius	11.	Honoricus.	144. 145.
Hiarbas.	81.	Honorius. 133. 134. 135. 136.	
Hiero.	68.	Honorius the first bishop of Rome	160.
Heremias.	39.	Honorius the 2d. bis.	206.
Herennius of Prage.	255.	Honorius the 3d. bis.	217. 219.
Herennius Bauonatola.		Honorius the 4th bis.	2. 8.
170. 171.		Honorius the 5th bis.	229.
Hierom.	310.	Hopace.	89.
Hieroboam	30. 33.	Horatius doctes.	40.
Hermon the doctor.	132.	Hoximida	146. 160.
Jerusalem taken 39. of Pto		Hoxentius.	89.
lome 64. of Antiochus. 74		Hosey.	305.
of Pomp. 81. by Herode.		Hof. a.	35.
28. of the Turkes. 192. of		Hospitalers.	233.
Persians. 138. repaired by		Hofthius.	72.
Antip. 87. besieged of Ci-		Hudba	180.
tus and taken. 103. named		Hugh king of fr.	191.
Adia. 109. besieged of Sa-		Hugo of W 189 of Italie.	185.
rafins. 161. recovered of		186. 187.	
Christians. 203. taken by		Hugh le guinde	188. 102.
Saladine.	215.	Hugh Capif.	191.
Higinus.	109	Hugh le Pipinier.	225. 226. 235.
Hildebjand	170. 197.	136.	

THE TABLE.

Hugh Grestingham.	231.	James Spenser.	253. 258.
Hugo Paris.	206.	James of Sicill.	258. 270.
Hugo de Mendosa.	287.		275. 305.
Hugutio.	255. 236.	James Mendoza.	339.
Hugh bishop.	280.	James Kenninus.	264.
Hulbertke.	277.	James of Cyprus.	207.
Huldreich.	227.	Jane Rocheforde.	313.
Humfrey Fox.	195.	Jane Seimour.	304.
Humfrey duke of Glou.	257.	Janneus.	72.
	262.	Junius tem. li. Shute.	72.
Humfrey Stafford.	276.	Octavianus. ii. the thyde time.	
Hungar.	180.		89.
Hungaries kinge began.	192.	Janus.	8. 9. 10. 12.
Invaded by Tartarians.	219.	Japhet.	3. 6.
by Holman.	286. named	Jaques Dintuall.	239. 241.
139.	266. 310	Jared.	2. 3.
Hungerforde.	173.	Jargon.	74.
Hunildis.	133.	Jeda.	150.
Hunnes invaded Hungari.	175.	Jedo.	30.
were vanquished.	131. 133. 138	Jechonias.	39.
Hunnes.	32.	Jectan.	6.
Hurdibias.	255. 280.	Jehiel.	31.
Husse.	279.	Jeholachem.	32.
Huten.	36.	Jehozan.	31. 32.
Hydromancie.	79.	Jehu.	31. 32.
Hempfall.	23.	Jerobnaar.	30.
Hyppodamia.	22.	Jespe.	26.
Hypermetria.	147.	Jesabell.	31. 32.
Hypparius.	45.	Jescha.	10.
Hyppagus.	45. 47.	Jesús.	43. 74. 88.
		Jesús Chyilde boize.	90. Dps.
		puted. 91. Offered 96.	
I Achr Cade.	263.	Jethro.	19.
Iacke Strawe.	248.	Jew.	165. 168.
Iacke Sheperde.	248.	Jewes brought in captivitie.	39.
	20. 21.	driven out of Alexand.	135.
Iacius.	13. 14. 15. 17.	out of Englande.	230. cons.
Iacob.	272.	It. emend to be ptisme.	161.
Iacobus Faber.	30.	Ignatius.	105. 167.
Iadan.	60. 63.	Ianties founde.	270.
Iaddus.	40.	Ibericus.	146. 147.
Iago.	24.	Ildonatus.	149.
Iahel.	26.	Ilmoinalir.	217.
Iair.	96. 98.	Ilus.	23.
James apost.	101.	Ilydium wasted 62. of Hun.	
James the Just.	222. 223. 232.	nes. 133. et Ostrogothes.	124.
James of Arra.			

THE TABLE.

142 of Delaunes.	149. 150.	John the by	307.
All Que days.	176	John the. xxi.	372.
Amages burned. 168. Little by		John the. xxi.	297.
by a countell	169.	John Peter	368
Anachus	14. 24.	John Fille	365.
Anclination of the Romaine		Johannes	56.
empire	135.	Johannes Anachoris	133.
Andulph	189.	Johannes rebell of R.	135.
Anger	186.	Johannes the. xxi.	167.
Angenius	119.	Johannes the. xxi.	210.
Ansellus	100.	Johannes the. xxi.	217.
Anghewon	11.	Johannes the. xxi.	244.
Innocent the firste bishop of		Johannes the. xxi.	149.
Rome the pere of the worlde.		Johannes the. xxi.	251.
4364.		Johannes the. xxi.	259.
Innocent the. ii. bl. fol.	207.	Johannes the. xxi.	259.
Innocent the. iii.	216. 217	Johannes the. xxi.	260.
Innocent the. iii.	222.	Johannes the. xxi.	262.
Innocent the. v.	218.	Johannes the. xxi.	263.
Innocent the. vi.	242.	Johannes the. xxi.	268.
Innocent the. vii.	253.	John apostle.	106.
Innocent the. viii.	259	John baptist	90 95 96.
Inquisition	94.	John bis. of Hier.	107.
Institution	259.	John the. first bys. of Ro.	146.
Jo.	10.	John the. ii.	152.
Johas	31.	John the. iii.	161.
Jochas.	39.	John the. vi.	166.
Jochim de Bland.	274.	John the. vii.	179. 181.
Jochim magaus.	210.	John the. viii.	183.
Jochim	39. 41.	John the. ix.	186.
Jochim	307	John the. x.	188.
Joanne of Sicilie or Naples.		John the. xi.	189.
241 247. 248 255 257.		John the. xii.	189.
Joanne of France	259.	John the. xiii.	189.
Joas	32. 33	John the. xiv.	189.
Job.	10.	John the. xv.	189.
Joel	37.	John the. xvi.	189.
Jodoche gemminge	335.	John the. xvii.	189.
John Marbecke	319.	John the. xviii.	189.
John Minetus	327.	John the. xix.	189.
John Maria Montanus.	327.	John the. xx.	189.
Johannes Masius	310.	John the. xxi.	189.
John a Fever	281.	John the. xxii.	189.
John of Daronie	284.	John the. xxiii.	189.
317. 342 348.		John the. xxiv.	189.
John Dugliss	285.	John the. xxv.	189.

THE TABLE.

woylde.	4987.	John.	75.
John the. xxi.	4987.	Joseph.	14. 15. 17.
John the. xxi.	235. 237.	Josephus.	73. 102. 104.
John the. xxi.	255.	Josephus the. xxi.	94.
John prouost of Affrike.	150.	Josephus the. xxi.	69.
John emp. of Constant.	190.	Josephus the. xxi.	99.
John kinge of Eng.	216. 217.	Josephus the. xxi.	109.
John kinge of Hier.	220.	Josephus the. xxi.	38. 39.
John kinge of Scot.	250.	Josephus the. xxi.	22.
John the. xxi.	229.	Josephus the. xxi.	34.
John the. xxi.	230. 231.	Josephus the. xxi.	135. 291.
John the. xxi.	234. 238.	Josephus the. xxi.	213. 218. 219.
John the. xxi.	235.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	236.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	240. 244.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	240.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	240.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	242. 243. 244.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	242. 255.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	245.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	249.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	266.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	249.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	251.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	252.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	255.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	220.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	156. 177.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	255.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	255.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	256.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	260.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	256.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	258.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	264.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	275. 319.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	296. 300. 302.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	296. 299.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	32. 33.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	23.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	75. 77.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	69.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	33.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	23.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	31. 32.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.
John the. xxi.	31.	Josephus the. xxi.	218. 219. 220.

THE TABLE.

Judas Gallens.	91.99.	310.333.	
Judas Gaulonites.	91.	Katherine B. dicer.	296.
Judas bishop of Hyet.	109.	Katherine Latimer.	316.
Judith.	45.	Kedwoldus.	160.
Judith of Fran.	177.	Kendwinus.	164.
Jugurth.	79.	Kenneth.	177.190.
Julian Emperor.	113.118.129.	Kenneth B. R.	156.
Julianus bishop of Hyet.	110.	Kenulphus.	170.173.
Julian marire the pere of the		Kenwalcut.	161.162.
world.	412.	Kinnarus.	64.
Julian Car. small.	162.	Kingilphus.	158.161.
Julianus Cesar.	117.118.	Kimby.	216.
and apostata.	118.	Kinnach 12.	40.
Julius.	26.	Kinnatill.	153.
Julius Caesar.	81.84.85.	Knightes of the Rhodes.	310.
Julius Frontinus.	104.	Kapim.	18.
Julius Joverus.	109.		
Julius the .1. bis. of Rome.		L. Abari.	14.15.
271.273.274.289.		Labas ardash.	43.
Julius Agricola.		Laboten.	30.
Julius the second.	347.348.	Labienus.	85.
Julius Plingius.	314.	Labynt; bulied.	23.
Julius Brutus.	46.64.	Lacelles.	314.
Julius Vlesus.	95.	Lacedemonia bulied.	17.
Junio.	9.11.	Lacedemonians kingdome be-	
Jupiter Belus.	9.	gan 28. failed. 25.36.	
Justinian Emp.	147.148.150.	Lacedemon.	25.
Justinian the .1. Emp.	165.166.	Lucharee.	82.
167.		Lactantius Firmianus.	124.
Justinus philosoph.	110.	Ladislaus of Hung.	100.101.
Justinus martyr.	112.	Ladislaus the .11.	217.
Justinus Emp.	146.147.	Ladislaus the .111.	228.230.
Justinus .1. emp.	152.153.	Ladislaus of Naples.	252.253.
Justinus captaine.	152.	154.155.	
Justin. bis.	106.108.	Ladislaus of Hungarie & Bos-	
Justinus Jones.	291.	heme. 151.162.164.	
Juvenale.	105.	Laetus.	113.
Juvenius.	75.	Lago.	39.
Juvenius pnest.	125.	Lamachus.	53.
Junian emp.	129.	Lamber.	270.
Junon.	29.	Lamech.	2.3.
		Lampares.	23.
		Lampet.	25.
Katherine of Fran.	256.	Lampides.	23.
Katherine queene.	294.295.	Lampertus de ramponibus.	236.
299.			
Katherine Wynarde.			

THE TABLE.

Lamsacna.	39	Leo the .1.	195
Lande.	318.313	Leo the .1.	275.277.279
Lanfranke.	199	Leo emp. of Const.	141.143
Lanthbert.	183	Leo Maurus emp.	108
Laodicea overth. wen by an		Leo a senatue made emp. of	
earthquake.	101	Constantinople.	156.169
Lamodon.	23.24.25.64	Leo the .111. emp.	174
Laostence.	37	Leo the .v. emp. of Const.	176
Lapithians.	25	Leo son of Basil emp.	118
Laplo.	22	Leorhates.	37
Larke.	311	Leonard Gray.	312
Latus.	25	Leonardus 179.180.	282
Latus Oplius.	1	Leonardus Cesar.	285
Latus young inuanted.	25	Leonides.	48.114
corrected.	161.	Leonilla.	218
Latus kingdome began	25	Leonigildus.	153.155
Latus warre.	38.62	Leopold.	215
Latus.	314.371	Leoschene.	64
Lautium.	26	Leostratus.	38.48
Laudie.	154	Leptidur.	81
Laudiche.	187	Letudens.	153
Laurence Duke.	229	Lesbus.	38
Laurence Medices.	305	Lesbus.	19.52
Lazarus of Betina.	245	Lescon.	38
Leachus.	64	Lestrigon.	16
Leil.	31	Leucippus.	15
Leicester.	33	Leul bis.	108
Leir.	33	Leutus.	67
Leilus.	72	Leulme.	124.228.229
Leimiguz.	157	Lewes Dalscane.	321
Lena.	45	Lewes of Amice.	299
Lenoncourt.	357	Lewes the son of Charles geet	
Leuthichides.	48	emp. and h. of Fr.	176.177
Leutodepned.	161	178.	
Leutulus.	71.81	Lewes the .1. son of Lo-	
Leo the first bis. of Rome		thayre emp.	179.180.181
147.141.		Lewes star. marer Emp. and	
Leo the .11.	164	h. of Fr.	181
Leo the .111.	175	Lewes the .11. son of Arnolph	
Leo the .4. the pere of the		emp. 183.	
world.	4807.	Lewes the .1. of Aquatic emp.	
Leo the .v. the pere of the		235.237.239.240.	
world.	4865.	Lewes h. of German.	178
Leo the .vi.	180.181	179.181.	
Leo the .vii.	189	Lewes son of lewes star. marer.	
Leo the .viii.		h. of Fr.	181.

THE TABLE.

Lewes the .viii. son of Charles	183, 187	Lodowick.	98, 103
Simple. ii. of Fr.	191	Lodolani.	110
Lewes the .viii. of Fran.	204	Lodolani.	128
Lewes the groſſe. of Fr.	207, 208	Lodolani.	15
Lewes the ponce after ſome	207, 208	Lodolani.	153, 154
the .viii. of Fr.	207, 208	Lodolani ſpoiled of Hun.	184
207, 210.		Lodolani.	299
Lewes father to Saint Le-		Lodolani.	312, 315
wes. 213.		Lodolani.	364
Lewes the .v. after ſome the .x.	210, 213, 214	Lodolani.	9, 10, 11
of France,	217.	Lodolani the ſon of Glodouet	
		146, 148, 151.	
Lewes the .xi. ſon of Phillip		Lodolani the .v. ſon of Glodolani	158
le beau. 215, 216.		Lodolani for ne of Lewes the	
Lewes the .xii. after ſome the .xi.	264, 265, 267, 268.	1110, 178, 179, 180.	
Lewes the .xiii. after ſome .xii.	271, 272, 273, 275.	Lodolani nephew to Charles	
		Simple. 187, 188, 190.	
Lewes of Fran.	238, 248	Lodolani emp.	106, 107
Lewes of Hun.	241, 247	Lodolani of ſent.	164
Lewes of Hung and Boheme		Lodolani.	101, 102
276, 279, 285, 286.		Lodolani.	97
Lewes Gonzaga.	144	Lodolani.	43
Lewes of Angew.	248, 257	Lodolani.	94
Lewes of Diſe.	254	Lodolani.	100
Lewes Dolphine.	260, 263	Lodolani.	111
Lewes Darrlarke of Aquileia.		Lodolani.	107
261.		Lodolani.	44
Liber pater.	118	Lodolani.	108
Liber pater.	22	Lodolani.	110
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	112
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	119, 120, 121
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	148
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	239
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	107
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	69
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	81, 82
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	16
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	112, 115
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	82
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	32
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	82
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	158
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	264
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	18
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	165, 167, 168
Liber pater.		Lodolani.	170

THE TABLE.

170.	Malgo.	150 154
Malta.	155. Malowinr.	163
Malabar des enter Italle.	153 Malcolme.	187. 192. 193. 194
Malupus.	163 197. 202.	
Malupius.	283 Malcolme thy: thapden.	210
Malus.	21 Malchus.	87
Malurborne.	294 Malot Magis.	13
Malva.	15 Malnelus.	19
Malcomedes.	26 Malmercus Menelius.	52
Malpurgus.	15. 17. 32 Manahen.	33. 34
Malpiba.	153 Manasses.	63. 69
Malpibon.	26 Manardus	279
Malpander.	54. 33 Mancaleus.	18
Malpas.	55. 56. 75 Manclius.	27. 78
Malpimachia builded.	95. ouer: Mandaries.	40
thypwen. 66. repayed.	72 Manes.	121
Malpimachus.	49. 64. 66 Mania.	130
67.	188 Maniklys.	121
Malpouduphus.	Manhus.	30. 57. 58. 60. 74
	Manlius Co: quatus.	62
	Manfride.	123. 124. 225
	Manngo Lira.	273
	Manus.	12
	Manua	39
	Manuill.	312
	Marathius.	19
	Maratus.	20
	Marciull.	105
	Marcellus	70. 71. 72. 75
	85.	61
	Marcia.	111
	Marcomin.	23
	Mar. Tullius Cicero.	84. 89
	Mar Crassus.	108
	Mar. Brutus.	110. 111. 112
	Mar. Aure. Anton.	109
	Marcius C.	18
	Marcius Crap.	120
	Marcius Tull.	147
	Marcius Tull. bis.	50
	Marbonhus.	47. 48
	Marodon us.	101
	Marthe Camus.	302
	Marthe Dinton.	264 265
	Marthe quene.	Margaret.
	1. 2.	

THE TABLE.

Margaret.	269. 170. 271	Mascall.	133
272.		Maslot Rahum	68
Margaret of Daouie.	273	Masse.	342. 346
Margaret quene of Sc.	276	Mastinus Hcalager.	238
Marie the Virgin.	29	Matharbariat Adilon.	69. 73
Marie Rose.	315	Matharnias.	39
Marie of Hong.	248. 293	Mathias.	29
Marie of Burg.	268	Mathew bil.	276
Marie Quene.	275. 359	Mathildis of Maude of Hec lie.	205
266. 313. 377.		Mathias of Hun.	254. 266
Marignanc.	169	267. 268 270.	
Marino.	79. 80. 81	Mathusalem.	23
Marinus sonne of Auer. Bp.		Maude emperice.	104. 107
103.		208. 210.	
Marlyne.	143	Mauroytus.	137
Marques Doyset.	243	Mauregati p.	175
Marques of Ecc.	307	Maurosolus.	58
Marques of Suffolke.	261	Maurotitus 141. 154. 156. 157	
Marpesta.	25	Maurence of Maurence.	318
Maro Htalle.	23	332. 343.	
Marcellus.	29	Maurence.	123
Marfikes.	41	Maximilla	112
Marfius.	34	Maximintis.	117. 113. 124
Marfus.	14. 99	Maximilian Hercul.	122. 113
Marfilius fctinus.	268	Maximus imp.	117. 141
Maxianus emp.	140. 141	Maximus the Romaine capt.	131. 132
Maximo.	161. 162	latine. 119. of Bpt.	
Maxime bil. of Rome.	162	Maximilian of Austrieh.	268
Maxime the. II. bil.	181	emp.	169. 270. 271. 272
Maxime the int. bil.	187	271. 277.	
Maxime the int. bil.	218	Marwell.	315. 323
Maxime the v. bil.	255. 257	Maruato.	68
Maxime bil of Turon.	131	Maxandine.	45
Maxime Hwart.	270	Maxadrie.	32
Maxime Euthere.	276. 280	Maxidus.	35
284. 285. 310. 324.		Maxus	24
Maxime of Hecfene.	314	Maxapifus	41
Maximo.	57. 74. 76	Maxardata.	29
Maximino captaine.	152	Maxlaucton.	227. 292. 317
Maxime, Maximo brother of fran	165	Maxlanthus	27
Maxime H. Hec.	355	Maxlch	9. 10
Maximuse.	351	Maxlchella.	244
Martius Gaba.	153	Maxlchanceh.	5. 11
Marton College.	219	Maxlagrus.	67
Maximilla.	72. 75. 76	Maxlcanace.	233

THE TABUL

Apelles.	36	Michael Calophylus.	195.
Apelga.	132 134.	Michael the elder.	197.
Apelito.	111.	Michael son of Thomas.	199.
Apelitus.	156.	200.	
Apellicola.	26.	Michael Skanipt	357.
Apellicius.	274.	Michael Serurius.	363.
Apemmozanct.	307, 311, 337.	Michael Palologus.	225
Apemnon.	18, 26, 54, 63.	227, 228 231.	
Apemphis	19 21.	Michael toxic	224.
Apemphictus.	29, 30.	Michzas	35.
Apemnius	47	Midias.	24, 36, 37.
Apianass	36.	Milettus.	24.
Apianides.	64.	Military taken of Marcellus.	
Apianander heret	105.	70. of Charles. 273. of the	
Apianophis.	23	French men. 17. of Adoxia	
Apion	61	262. spotted of Marcomant	
Apophyes.	17.	210. yelded to the Gothes.	
Apophyes.	147.	149. to Fridrich. 22. Spot-	
Apocurius bis.	18.	led of Frid. 212. taken	
Apocurius.	36.	of Lewis. 272. recovered from	
Apocodach	79.	Lewis.	279
Apocianus	151.	Miles partitche.	353.
Apocuroces.	140.	Milo fouldr.	84, 185
Apocurus.	37.	Milclades.	47.
Apocres	25.	Mimos	23 24, 26.
Apellapins.	16.	Milotatnee	23 26.
Apellana	130.	Minutia	63.
Apellalland.	264.	Minutus Fundan.	108, 109
Apellazaphus.	99	Miramontinus	170
Apellatins.	26.	Misael	40.
Apellentius	2.	Micpla	79.
Apellales found.	89.	Mithicus.	117.
Apellane.		Mithena.	39.
Apellus.	69, 76, 28, 79, 80.	Mispharmicosis	18.
82 83.		Miterus	25
Apetho	224.	Mithydales of Pont.	62
Apethus Suffetus.	39.	Mithydates Araces of Par-	
Apethius.	26	thia 77, 71.	
Apicra	29	Mithydates of Parth.	77.
Apicha.	31	Mithydates of Pont.	78, 81.
Apichaell of Constan. 176. an		82 83.	
other. 231.		Mithydates of Iberia	99.
Michael Balbas of Constan.		Mithydates of Arvente.	99.
177.		Menedheus.	26, 121.
Michael son of Theophilus.		Mosab	13 35.
of Cent. 178, 179, 180.		Modelis	113.
Michael Paphlagon.	194.		

THE TABLE.

Modoche	230.	mutina secunda,	46
modon.	29.	mutret besieged	324
modallus	107.	mpjas	24.36
moguo.	11.	imptellus	217
monocullantus	304.		
monica	131.		72.
monetarius	233		38.
Money first coined	25.	spalle	39.40
made of silver in Rome the		Rachy	9.
perced the world.	3694.	Radd	30.
montanus heret	112.	Rage	66.
montepes	318	Ragid	66
monatine Cardinal.	304.	Rannes	244
mophis	63.	Ratus	319.335.
mopius	20.	Raples taken 128.	of Eluth
mopdake	167	153.	by Lewis of 17. 247.
mopdard	148.149.	of Alphonse 17.	of Charles
mopdo Steward	257.	Fr. 17.	covered of 602
mopet	9.	then 150.	of Ferdinand. 172.
mopgar	34.69.23	of French 2.273	
mopges	18.	Racitas	114
mopious	65	Races of Pers.	112
mopone Cardinal.	1367.368.	Rares eunike.	147.151.152
mopone bis.	314.	153	
mopby	349	Rartius	110.
motelus	8.	Rasca	73.75
motelane	279	Rathalac	118.
monastire de Becs.	166.315	Rathen	29
monumante.	307. 369.	Rathens kingd. began.	139
moyles	13.18 19.20. 22.	Rathetus.	271.
malumetus Dumballo.	51	Rathu	35.37.
minibay	253.	Rathu	36
minimuz	76	Rathet	39.
minimuz	252.	Rathet	39.
minimolus	154.	Rathet phero	12
Monner hereticke.	183.184	Rathet	57.61
monetus	285.	Rathet	132.
monetus	95.148	Rathet	59
monetus	291.	Rathet	6.7.8
monetus	111	Rathet	31
mutche insured	2.	Rathet	54.57.
mutus	74	Rathet	64.
muter of Londoners	308	Rathet	127.
mutcelebronght of	338	Rathet	119.
mutapl.	361.	Rathet	143.
mutculus	341	Rathet	72.

Hero

THE TABLE.

Hero em.	99.100.101	Hero the first.	161. spots
Hero emp.	106.	led by Robert of William	
Hero	26	106. Subiecte to Frachuen.	
Hero	137.138.	225	
Hero	247.171.	302.	
Hero	345.	125.	
Hero	74.117.	112.	
Hero	64.	118	
Hero	130. taken. 203.	136.37.	
Hero	127	77	
Hero	175.189	121.	
Hero	100.	14.	
Hero	38.	29	
Hero	59.	5.23	
Hero	53		
Hero	105.		
Hero	190.		
Hero	1197		
Hero	218.		
Hero	219		
Hero	262.		
Hero	304.		
Hero	236.		
Hero	241.		
Hero	251.		
Hero	261.		
Hero	263		
Hero	270		
Hero	307		
Hero	314.		
Hero	295.		
Hero	68.75.78		
Hero	81.82.		
Hero	25		
Hero	113.		
Hero	12.		
Hero	7.9.		
Hero	8.		
Hero	2.3.4.6.		
Hero	2.		
Hero	3.4		
Hero	81.		
Hero	209.210		
Hero	132.		

Olum

THE TABLE.

Olimbias	142.	Osothion	31.34
Olympiades beg(n).	35	Ostike	180.
Olympius.	145.	Ostojus	100
Olympius.	60,64,75.	Ostrogothes	134
Olympius lieutenant of Fla-		Oswald	161,162
lie 162		Oswald bis. of Salef	100
Olympus	25	Oswic	162
Ombert	173	Ostetis	10,11,15 16
Omonima	93	Otance	45,45
Onager	142.	Otho emp.	101
Onale	308,314.	Otho emp of Certe	186,187
Onetus.	193.	188,189	
Onino.	64,69 73.	Otho the pot. get emp.	189
Onomarcus	61	190,191	
Ophiusa	15	Otho the III empe	190,191
Ophraganeus	31.	Otho of Turing.	198
Ophratius	31.	Otho	216,217
Opmius	78	Otho the b emp.	218
Opyian	112.	Otho of Sax	197
Oplatus	271.	Otho of Bauar.	197,199
Opatius carnelius	338.	Otho bis of Lothins.	197
Orcanus	132,252.	Otto Frigeris	209.
Orcades	99.	Otto Henry	315,318 372
Orcanus	177.	Otho of Burg	231
Orcanus II. c. of Dispatne		Otho of Burg.	233,234.
181.		Othocerus	227,2 8.
Orcanus the III.	184, 185.	Othomanus	232
Orestes.	26,44,45-54	Othontell	22.
Orestes emperors capt.	143.	Ouide	89.
Original beginning of man		Ouinus	79.
Ouzen	114,117,118	Owen	246.
Ouzia	21	Owen of Glendree	252
Oyma	14	Oxofde vniuersitie stre be	
Oymus	124.	gan 179.	
Oymus	133	Oxyates	27.
Oymus	139		
Oyewaldas	160.		
Ophanio	260	Pachtes	52.
Opheus	24	Pactus	228.
Othopollis	18	Pacrus	87,103.
Ous	19.	Paganus	172
Ostet	179	Paget	35.
Oscus	24	Palatus	24.
Osea	35 35	Palantium	25
Osiander	349.	Palimurus.	69
Osiachos	31	Pallas.	10.

Pal-

THE TABLE.

Palmer	311 360.	paule Comoxius	286
Palmerent	120.	paulina	95
amp ilone dektol.	173.	paulinus Sueton	101.
Pandion	22,24	paulinus bis.	146.
Pandius	40.	paulus Amelitis	74
Pandias	24	paulus Amosaterus	120.
Pandis	87.	paulus bergerius	198.
Pandenus	112.	paulus Arsinus	254.
Pannonie wasted	741	paulus Caputius	258.
Pantheon	107.	paulus Castrensis	264.
Papacte begunne	157.	paulus Fagius	331,344
Papian	106 216.	346,374.	
Papirus Curcol.	64.	paules Steple spied loth light	
Papirus Carbo	79.	nyng	161.
Paradise	1.	paulus chamberleite	172.
Parthe	296.	paule depute	169.
Paria	23	pauier	295
Paria Merari	26.	pausanias	56,62
Paria subdued by French:		palsurus	121
men. 137. besieged of Flo:		paphuncius	115.
manis. 182. subdued by Eng:		paufanias	38 49.
lish-men 259.		pasaites	246 247. 150.
Parthades	61	351.	
Parmentides	50	pasaites an other Turke.	
Parthamaspatas	107.	208.	
Parthians	8,15.	payne Cipos	229
Parthianus	177.	pegasus	23
Parthianus	176.	pelagius heret	135,138.
Pascul bis of Rome	103,204,205	pelagius of Sp.	166 168
pascall the II.	164,171.	pelicane	279.
pascalis	145.	pelagus	26.
pascatus.	218	pelagus 61. bis. of Sp.	254
patatent	3 2.	pelagus 58. bis.	151.
pates	253.	peloponesus warri	34.
patricie Depbourne	272.	peloponesus hyndome be	
patricius monk.	155	ganne. 9. naimus Meglen.	
patrocius	171.	ibidem	
Paupe conque. by Rumberdes		pelops	23,24.
153. besieged of pipin.	171.	penhiselea	26.
by Charles. 173. burnt of		penisillus.	81.
hunarians 85.		pendragon	145
paule apost.	96, 97.	penda	160,162
ned 100. 101. put to deathe.		perdica	16 59
101.		perdicas	50,2,60
paule the I bis of Rom.	172	perennius	112.
paule II.	265.	64.	
paulus the III.	298,303,346.		

per

THE TABLE.

perthen warble.	271.272.	peter pence	165.
pericles	51	petrarcha	239.
pericander	39.	petreus	86.
peredius	68	petronius	98.
peripatetic.	59.	petrus Colanct.	209.
perasio	143.	petrus Longobardus	master
perotus	264.	of the tent.	109
perpeta	78.82.	petrus Bliscus	210.
perius of Maced.	73.74	petrus de v. ays	220.
perius	22.23.24.	petrus Hispan.	224
Persians overcome by Alex.		Petrus Vambus	272.
an. Deucus 116. of Gale.		petubates	33
rus 122. of Belisar. 147. of		penitus	104
the Rom. and Larians 150.		petus.	121.104.
of Antime and Justine		peurbachia	254.
152. chased by Ciberius. 154.		peutinger is.	279
persulfines	32.	phaeton	13.28
perusina	39.	phacca	35.
permar	113.	phatilla	169.
perthres	163.	phlar.	38.
Descentus Alger	113.	phatech	6.
peter	101	phaplus	61.
peter the 11. of Hung.	125.	phancas	75.76.
peter the heremite	102.	phacca forme.	34
peter b. of Rome.	207.	phaxote.	38.39.
peter Leo.	207.	phacnabatus	54.55.56.
Peter emp. of Const.	219	pharices	76.81.
Peter of Teragon.	228.229.	pharmes	83.86
peter Spalding.	235	phatell.	87.
Peter Antipape	237.238.	phaucinus.	108.
peter the first of Spaine.		phuramud	136.
241.44.		pharao	15.16.18.20.21.
peter Cambricourt of pise		phelstas	34
250.		pheredius	33
pecham	374.	phemonas	23.
peilent feners.	377.	phellut.	35
peter Bzule	326.	philephus	264.
peter Blais	318.319	philet	56.
peter Danise	332.	philip the vi. kinge of France	
Peter martir.	340.344	38	
350.		philip father of Alexander.	
peter Flitche.	290.	59.60.61	
Peter Soto	370	philip Bride	64.
peter Siroze	354.	philip the xxviii k. of France.	
Peter Lareu	373.	70.71.	
Petrus malucuda.	328	philip of Byzia	75.80 -
			134

THE TABLE.

philip	76	phoxoneus	15.17.
philip of Tury	95	phormio	52.
philip apost.	96.99	photinus.	115.127.
philip emp.	117.118	phahates	93.99.
Philip the first of Fr.	197.	phoilla	171.172.182.
Philip Bastut son of Helies		phuibetochus	13.34.
of Fran. 214. 215. 216. 217.		philamir	35.
218.		phedon	34
Philip son of H. Helies of		phylcon.	6.
France. 217.229		phices	63.92.120.
Philip the caple of Fr.	229	phicines toarte	68.
210.232.233.		phus Byzanduth.	268.276.
Philip of Spaine. 317. 326. 365.		phers, Phozan	273.
371.374.		phew of Baustia.	233.234.
Philip of Baden	284.	phigus	272
phifer	284.	phlat.	95.96.99.
Philip Langraue	256.	phicemage	307.
293.394.		phicopus	317
Philip the abate	310.	phicinus	352.
phipor	371.	phinaris	73
Philip the v. surnamed Long		phipin	165.166.167.
235		phipin son of Charles Mar.	
Philip of Chalopagns of Fr.		tel 170 171.172	
238 242.		phipin king of Sicilie.	176
Philip brother of Henri em.		phipin king of Milan.	176
216 217.		phammerus	279.
Philip of Burg.	244.245.	phicinus ouarcoru. 213. of the	
171.		Emolo. 225. obteped H.	
Philippe quene of Englande		bertre. 237. killed to Me-	
245.		nice, 273.	
Philip of Millaine.	256 257.	phicinus	247.
258.259 260.		phicatus	43.44
philip erle Dalat.	372.	phicinus (angl.)	260
philip of Laule.	273.	phic	26.37.24
philip Delinaton	310	phicacus	49
Philippe bis of Fire	107.	phic the first bishop of Rome.	
philippicus. 167. empereur		272.	
codem.		phic the first.	165.
phila	97.	phic the 11.	272.
philoppementis	73.	phicbia	135.136.
ph lotas	64.	phicbia	132.
philomulus	11	phicme	54.
philocentes	57.	phicme	208.
phozas	156.157	phicme	320.
phozur	22.	phicme	50 58
phozhas	19.31.	phicme	77.
		phicme	77.

THE TABLE.

plectude	167	preachers burned	367
plegra	21.	protestantes	189
plenens	17	pramius	25. 26.
pleuratus	71.	prinus	107.
plume the younger	105	prining invented	161
plume the seconde	107	pusca	112
plotine	117	probus	101. 121.
plutarche	108.	procas & plutus	34.
pogius	256	procopius	119.
polemius	101.	proculus.	121
polemon	160	prodiges	67. 80.
policarpe.	106. 110	prometheus	17. 18.
iii.		protogozas	61.
policrates	43. 113	prusias	70. 73. 74
polidoze & lrg.	279	pyminas	30
politian.	268	plammittus	38. 39.
polybius	68.	plammenitus	44
polibus	24.	plammites	57
polyphides	25	plaminus.	34
poucrate	277	pseudo	129
pompelius.	77. 81. 82. 83. 84.	pseulensis	30
85. 86		ptolomeus d'loztes.	59
pompela	86	ptolomeus. Razi.	64. 65. 66.
pompelius Strabo.	81.	66.	
pomp. & xius	268	ptolomeus Philadelphus.	
pontanus	264. 271.	67.	
pontianus.	117	ptolomeus Ceraunus	67
pontius	66	ptolomeus Ceryg.	69. 77
poole.	305. 361. 365. 368	ptolomeus philopater.	70
papilius.	61. 74	ptolomeus Epiphanes	72
poppa	101	ptolomeus philonis.	73. 74.
poppus & abinus.	95	75.	75
porter	47. 77	ptolomens phylcon	79.
posivna	46.	ptolomens alexander.	80.
potius & elus.	101.	ptolomens bocher.	81.
poxythius	117	ptolomeus Dionysius.	81. 84
pozue	63.	ptolomei & tronomet.	110
posthumus.	47. 66. 66.	ptolomaps	127
81.		publ Decius	63. 66
posthumus vigilensis	54	publ Dicitus	99. 100.
posthumus rebel	119. 120	pulcheria	134.
poinet	349	pylmeres	78
poline	350.	priciades	30.
papes power restrained.	250.	pyrthus	27. 95.
paveto & anues	272	pyrthus of Eptre.	66. 67.
prosius	23	61.	

THE TABLE.

Pyrrhus of Epta.	81	Raimis.	21
Pyrrhus.	44	Rantes.	23
Pyrrhus.	57	lady.	172
Pyrrhus.	61	Rathubrag.	32
		Rauenna baptised.	36. 100.
		136. taken of Ecliz.	149. of
Quadratus.	108. 112	Titulphus the peace of the	
Quadratores.	54	woulde .4713. of leide. em.	
Quicellinus.	158. 160	fol. 221. recovered by Julius	
Quintius.	49	bit. 174.	
Quintius Cincinnatus.	50		
Quintius.	50. 72. 73	Raulfe Rele.	230
Quinque pagel.	290	Raulfe a fanwille.	282
Q Pompeius.	77	Rebecca.	11. 13
Q. Derucius.	80	Rebellea.	248
Q. Qlarus.	91. 94	Recisundus	102
Q. Qlibus & erenus.	95	Red hats to Cardinals.	221
Quintilius emp.	120	Redargius.	31
Quintilian.	105	Ries.	102. 210
Quirites.	10	Ries.	202
		Regastar.	43
R bby Salomon.	108	Regericus.	135
Racharis.	171	Regilcanus.	119
Rachel.	14	Reginside.	156
Rachmir.	158	Regulus.	65. 69
Rachisius.	170	Reinold.	218
Radamantus.	22	Remigius.	145
Rafe Wane.	353	Remus.	25. 34
Rafe Clareback.	290	Tenatus.	259. 161. 268
Ragafrede.	167. 168	Renatus of Alurea.	313
Ragimbertus.	165	Ren.	68
Ragoas.	91. 63	Reucine.	173. 188
Raimis.	177	Reutha.	73
Raimis the 11. bisp.	183	Reuthar.	71
Raimis the third.	186	Rhachisius	172
Raimund.	202. 214	Rhadagastus.	134
Raimund of Colows	222	Rhadamius.	100
Raimundus Lullus.	235	Rhammus.	27
Raimunde of Fran.	311	Rhen.	9. 10. 14
Rainerius	236	Rhodes named & phylla.	15
Raimold & cole.	305. 352	subdard by & phylas .19. of	
305. 308.		Caftus .87. spepled of Ware.	
Rainstopch.	379	162. of Wrenen .205. reco-	
Raino.	213	uered of Wolpaleis	233
Raimon.	208	taken of the & Euche.	180
Rainulph of Eest.	208. 219	Rhominus.	23
Rainulph bit of Durb.	204	Rucius.	197

ETH TABLE.

Richarde the 1. of Eng.	215	250. 254.	Robert of Bithys.	238	249
215. 220.			Robert de Ward.	240.	245
richarde the II. of Eng.	246		Robert de Ward.	245	
248. 249. 251. 252.			Robert of Fiske	250	
Richarde the III.	269		Robert of Albanus.	250	
richarde the second of Norm.			Robert de Hie.	305	
192.			Robert Corstable.	304	
Richardus de S. Vito.	108		Roboam.	30	
richard of Copt.	220. 224		roderike.	146. 194	
215. 227.			Robianus.	81	
Richard Scrope.	253. 255		rodoaldus.	163	
richard Simon.	270		Robolph of Burg.	185	
Richarde bis of Winch.	273		Robolph Duke of Duane.		
richard Hunne.	275		100.		
richard Pace.	279		rodolph of Habisburg.	emp.	
richard Trumwell.	319		217. 228. 229. 330.		
richardus.	155. 158		Robolph of Boheme.	233	
richomir.	142		rodolphus Myricola.	271	
ricarius.	141		Roger Erle of Hereford.	209	
ridley b.f.	341. 350. 354		Roger of Huel of Sicilie.		
371.			201. 202. 105. 209.		
rimo.	72		Roger king of Italie.	208	
ripa.	191		Roger Chford	229	
rise ap dee.	254		Roger de Hume.	235. 238	
riuillo.	35. 37		roger Clarington.	252	
robert of Gitan.	185		Rohe	239	
robert R. of Frant.	191		Rollo.	184	
robert Duke of Norm.	194		Rona.	18. 19. 20	
robert Guiscard.	197. 201		Romanessag.	19. 20	
rob son of wil. con.	200. 292		Romanus rebell.	142	
robert Luthorpe.	202		Romanus leuten.	156	
204.			Romanus Mogenes.	199	
robert of Flunders.	202		Romanus emp	184. 185. 186	
roberte erle of Shrewsbury.			191.		
204.			Romaines vanquished of		
robert Termingham.	282.		Claudius. Pont 64 at Dy-		
robert Wors.	314. 319		panus 69 at Ticonus.		
robert of Millane.	205		at Laurus 71. nere to Lac-		
Robert of Glouc.	203. 209		mus. 72 at Hippodis.		
Robert emp.	219. 220		at Sicarum and Mscane.		
Robert Le Wyce.	230. 233		74. of the Rumanines 77		
234. 235.			of Lemp. 75. of Parthians		
Robert of Calaber of N.			84. of Germania. 91. of		
pleo. 232. 233. 234.			Friscia 95. of Gothos.		
Robert Waldeck.	236		105. of Hunnes. 151. of		
Robert king of Scot.	237		Cotilas		

THE TABLE.

Cotilas. 149. of Sclauines.		Hadiales	59
150. or Persians. 155. of Ro-		Saince Albens field	265
tharis. 162. of Grecians vn-		Saince Albons builded.	171
der Otho. 190.		Sainctaries	24. 299
Rome first builded. 18. 35. en-		Sagitus	186
larged. 38. ditched. 41. hart		Salathiel	41
with tier. 57. 69. 102. 105. 113		Saladine	213. 214
taken of Co. 135. of vanda-		Salard	185
139. 141. beseged of Antigis.		Sale	6
148. taken of Cotilas. 150.		Sallum	34
the second time ibi. recou-		Sallu	37
red of Charles. 151. beseged		Salicetus	254
of Agilulphus. 156. of Reut-		Salmanasar	35. 36
brand. 170. of Agilulphus.		Salomon	29. 30. 32
171. taken of Arnolphemp.		Salomon flozul.	181.
183. of Henr. the. III. 201. of		Salomon of Hurr.	158. 199
the Duke of Wurbores		Salve regina odyred.	222
fouldious. 287.		Salvius Julianus	112
Romake	128	Saluste	89
Romilda	158	Samaris taken. 36. subdued	
Romulus	34. 35. 37	79	
Romus	22	Sangar	24
Rostmund	154	Sannium de'te'ped	66
Rotharis	161. 162. 165	Sannites loare	64
Rauland	173	Samos	30
Roven.	141. 142	Samothes	7. 9
Rupdon	312	Sannites succume.	65. of
Rubertus of Bauari emp.	252	Cesar. 81. of Mill. ibid. of	
Rudpert	106	Lumbat. 154.	
Ruellius	191	Sameri	31
Ruffinus	133. 134	Samosatenus	120
Rutilius	81.	Sampson	28
		Samuell	27. 28
		Samulus	81
Sabachon	36	Sannius the grisse	184
Sabatius Haga	9. 11	Sannius the. II	126. 198
Sabellicus	268	Sannius the. III	211
Sabellius	119	Sannius the. III.	229
Sabines yeld. 14. be vanqui-		Sandel	325
shed. 46		Santes Hagrie us	272
Sabinianus	117. 157.	Saphandinus	215
Sabinus	135. 172	Sapidus	291
Sabus	8. 12	Sapor	126. 127. 128
Sacre of Diep.	320	Sapozes	117. 119
Sacroue	94	Sappho	40
Sadducel	75	Sara	9. 11. 12
Sadducius	91	Sardana'palus	33
Sadolete	291	Sarcena	

THE TABLE.

Saracens 151. dyen out of	151	Declaires ou come by	151
Sarcel 103 overcome of	103	ruke 152. of Hactaria 163.	163
154 made tributary.	154	of Hswis 179 recepued the	179
curcome of Bulgares	168	ca-th. ibi. subdued by Henel	168
dyen out of France.	169	185. of D. h. 188.	188
vanquishd of Turkes.	171	Scottes bign 185. 136. Napne	136
of Romains. 179 perced	179	128 of Edward the 3rd. of	128
into 18. overcome at Aqu. L.	18	Edward the 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.	11
181 by Alexander.	188	scot.	374
pulled Itale 189. Napne at	189	scribonianus	38
Antone 214. vanquished of	214	scribonius.	81
Ante 1122.	212	scythia	8
Barpedon.	21	sebastianus.	135 139
Baruth.	2.9	sebastian Wittenst.	334
Barzicus.	201	sebastian de Westene.	327
Batrachel.	113	sedechus	39.40
Batron.	12	sedicion.	53
Baturne.	9	segebert.	161
Baturnus.	109	seianus.	95
Baul	28. 16	seita.	170
Bauonacola.	254	selchm.	11
Baro.	217	seleucus Anand.	65.66
Batones overcome of Valent.	130	seleucus Gallimicus.	69
came into B. 140 co-	140	seleucus Ceraunus	70
meanted wth B. 141	141	seleucus Philopater.	73
entred. 142 144. overcome of	142 144	seleucus Demetr. bro.	78
W. 142 Name of Maritans.	142	seleutia.	11
154. of Charles. 158. 173	154. 158. 173	selwris.	274. 275
Subdued of Charlemayne.	172	sem.	3. 5. 6
170 pulled of H. 172	172	se nraunus.	9. 11. 12
came to Rome 174. forsoke	174	sempromus.	71. 72. 74. 89
the sayth 175. subdued of	175	semponia	78
Robert 177. 179	177. 179	seneca	100. 102
Scalager	248	seneca bis	107
Scanderberg.	254	sen iacheth.	35
Scenurus	82.83	senleopis.	33
Seerileus.	71	sephora.	19
Scherterling.	33. 342 349	serioptus.	82
345. 371.	345. 371.	serapio	113
Schemia.	30	seraph.	233
Schifine.	247	sergius.	158. 154. 178. 183
Scipio.	71. 72	seruandus.	142
Scipio Africa.	72	seruus. Eullius.	41. 42
Scipio Africanus the yonger	73. 75. 76 77. 78.	seruus Honfull.	47
73. 75. 76 77. 78.	73. 75. 76 77. 78.	seruius Lepo.	80
Scipio.	81. 85	seruilius Walb.	80

THE TABLE.

Derulius	80.82.	Simon son of Carnil	944
Desach.	30	Simon de Weunlo	116
Desch.	2.3.	simons	326
Deton.	312.	Simon son of Giora.	104
Deuerinus.	161.	sinacep	97
Deuerus emp.	113. 114. 142.	sir oe	159.
Deuerus Hoxianus.	118.	sifimus	166.
Deuerus	123.	sifillus.	37
Deuarde	196. 167.	sifrebuta	157.
Deurus	59.	sichalcus	82.
Der Pompeius	83.	sictus	267
Desoria.	159. 261 263. 272.	slepdaime	352.
Desoria Cardinal	370.	suatagbus	155. 155.
Desapher 13	283.	sinerdes.	44. 45.
Descherburie	32.	sinendis.	30.
Deserton	334.	smith	338.
Desingleton	3.6.	smyna	30. 112.
Desilla Critique	36	sociall warez	10
Deleanus.	15. 19.	socrates	93.
Deleus.	20.	sodome.	12.
Deleus.	18.	sogdianus	14.
Deibert of West. Hays.	170.	soliman.	277. 176. 2116.
Deigferd.	176.	solon	41. 42.
Deigfert.	152. 154. 162.	soluathus	172.
Deigfert	160.	solyma.	203.
Deiglmund.	148. 149.	sophie	273.
Deiglmund of Hung.	249	sophocles of Mythen	10.
150. 152.	150. 152.	sophonias	39.
Deiglmund emp.	255. 256.	soynus.	15.
257 259. 260.	257 259. 260.	solarmus.	24. 34.
Deiglmund of Austich.	270.	socius	88.
Deiglmund of Polonie.	284.	sosthenes	67.
317. 358.	317. 358.	soter.	111.
Deiguldu.	137.	soymus	71. 2
Deiguldu.	55.	Spaines kingdome began.	
Deilus.	79. 99.	130 Ioke D. Spatie.	19.
Deilo.	173.	sparetus.	61.
Deleus	127.	spetatus	17.
Deleus the 11.	196.	spartus.	236.
Deleon son of Cleophas.	101.	spensers	18.
Deleon	73. 89.	spherus	31.
Deleonides.	38.	spinaces	314.
Deleon Dreeh	37.	spinell	2.
Deleon son of Onias.	73	spinning inuerted	224.
Deleon Honathas bro.	77. 78.	stanla.	101.
Deleon Herodes servant.	91.	stadius lucian.	8
		stadius	

THE TABLE

Salus Hyicus.	110. succellus	158. 162
Staurabius.	11. Cuthorpe blessed.	365.
Stelmus	21. Sulpicius	72. 75. 81.
Stella	291. Supremacie gene. to Hyng	
Stephan apost.	69. Henry the bl.	295.
Stephan the second bis. of London	171. Sweating sickness.	269.
Stephan the 1st.	183. 188. 190. 315.	
Stephan the 2d.	188. 193. 195.	
Stephan the 3d.	187. Sion	105.
Stephan the 4th.	197. Spho	80. 81. 81. 86.
Stephan of Const.	187. Sylla	79.
Stephan of Hung.	192. Syllanus	151.
Stephan the second of Hung.	192. Syllanus	106.
Stephan the 3d of Hung.	205. Syllanus	107.
Stephan the 4th of Hung.	204. Symeon bis. of Hier.	106.
Stephan of Eng.	207. 208. Simon	66.
Stephan the third of Hung.	209. 210. Simon	96. 99.
Stephan the 4th of Hung.	211. Symeon of Nigaria	185.
Stephan the 5th of Hung.	212. Symeon of Nigaria	145. 146.
Stephan the 6th of Hung.	213. Synod of Constan.	131. 164.
Stephan the 7th of Hung.	214. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 8th of Hung.	215. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 9th of Hung.	216. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 10th of Hung.	217. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 11th of Hung.	218. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 12th of Hung.	219. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 13th of Hung.	220. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 14th of Hung.	221. Synod at Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 15th of Hung.	222. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 16th of Hung.	223. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 17th of Hung.	224. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 18th of Hung.	225. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 19th of Hung.	226. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 20th of Hung.	227. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 21st of Hung.	228. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 22nd of Hung.	229. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 23rd of Hung.	230. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 24th of Hung.	231. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 25th of Hung.	232. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 26th of Hung.	233. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 27th of Hung.	234. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 28th of Hung.	235. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 29th of Hung.	236. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 30th of Hung.	237. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 31st of Hung.	238. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 32nd of Hung.	239. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 33rd of Hung.	240. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 34th of Hung.	241. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 35th of Hung.	242. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 36th of Hung.	243. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 37th of Hung.	244. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 38th of Hung.	245. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 39th of Hung.	246. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 40th of Hung.	247. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 41st of Hung.	248. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 42nd of Hung.	249. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 43rd of Hung.	250. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 44th of Hung.	251. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 45th of Hung.	252. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 46th of Hung.	253. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 47th of Hung.	254. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 48th of Hung.	255. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 49th of Hung.	256. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 50th of Hung.	257. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 51st of Hung.	258. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 52nd of Hung.	259. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 53rd of Hung.	260. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 54th of Hung.	261. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 55th of Hung.	262. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 56th of Hung.	263. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 57th of Hung.	264. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 58th of Hung.	265. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 59th of Hung.	266. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 60th of Hung.	267. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 61st of Hung.	268. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 62nd of Hung.	269. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 63rd of Hung.	270. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 64th of Hung.	271. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 65th of Hung.	272. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 66th of Hung.	273. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 67th of Hung.	274. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 68th of Hung.	275. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 69th of Hung.	276. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 70th of Hung.	277. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 71st of Hung.	278. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 72nd of Hung.	279. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 73rd of Hung.	280. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 74th of Hung.	281. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 75th of Hung.	282. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 76th of Hung.	283. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 77th of Hung.	284. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 78th of Hung.	285. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 79th of Hung.	286. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 80th of Hung.	287. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 81st of Hung.	288. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 82nd of Hung.	289. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 83rd of Hung.	290. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 84th of Hung.	291. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 85th of Hung.	292. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 86th of Hung.	293. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 87th of Hung.	294. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 88th of Hung.	295. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 89th of Hung.	296. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 90th of Hung.	297. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 91st of Hung.	298. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 92nd of Hung.	299. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 93rd of Hung.	300. Synod general at Constan.	150.
Stephan the 94th of Hung.	301. Synod at Paris.	200.
Stephan the 95th of Hung.	302. Synod at Rome.	169. 189.
Stephan the 96th of Hung.	303. Synod of Nicea.	174.
Stephan the 97th of Hung.	304. Synod at Frankford.	174.
Stephan the 98th of Hung.	305. Synod of Ephesus	138.
Stephan the 99th of Hung.	306. Synod of Chalcedo.	140.
Stephan the 100th of Hung.	307. Synod general at Constan.	150.

THE TABLE

Stefano.	201. 204.	Stefano	55.
Stefano.	21.	Stefano	118.
Stefano.	26.	Stefano	12.
Stefano.	26.	Stefano	33.
Stefano.	24.	Stefano	172.
Stefano.	36.	Stefano	49.
Stefano.	23.	Stefano	59.
Stefano.	39. 40.	Stefano	211.
Stefano.	41.	Stefano	99.
Stefano.	43. 44.	Stefano	147. 156.
Stefano.	46. 47.	Stefano	158. 159.
Stefano.	61.	Stefano	165.
Stefano.	37.	Stefano	140. 145. 146.
Stefano.	172.	Stefano	144. 145.
Stefano.	111.	Stefano	156. 159.
Stefano.	35.	Stefano	163. 165. 169.
Stefano.	239.	Stefano	206.
Stefano.	25.	Stefano	142.
Stefano.	128.	Stefano	131.
Stefano.	151.	Stefano	131. 132. 133.
Stefano.	25.	Stefano	134. 136. 140.
Stefano.	109.	Stefano	156.
Stefano.	36. 37. 38.	Stefano	167.
Stefano.	61.	Stefano	172. 179.
Stefano.	305.	Stefano	176.
Stefano.	30. repaired.	Stefano	161.
Stefano.	43. finished.	Stefano	183.
Stefano.	45. purified 74 reedified. 89. de.	Stefano	164.
Stefano.	103.	Stefano	161.
Stefano.	150.	Stefano	163.
Stefano.	2.	Stefano	219.
Stefano.	18.	Stefano	69. 71.
Stefano.	114.	Stefano	147.
Stefano.	275.	Stefano	167.
Stefano.	34.	Stefano	111. 113.
Stefano.	23.	Stefano	133.
Stefano.	120. 121.	Stefano	177.
Stefano.	319.	Stefano	165.
Stefano.	70.	Stefano	177.
Stefano.	155.	Stefano	73. 74. 75.
Stefano.	167.	Stefano	35.
Stefano.	297.	Stefano	25. 28.
Stefano.	257. 250.	Stefano	15.
Stefano.	64.	Stefano	25. 36.
Stefano.	35.	Stefano	8.
Stefano.	254.	Stefano	81. 87.
Stefano.	210.	Stefano	theobis.

THE TABLE.

Thendis	147.150.	Thuscus.	17.18.31.
Thionnes	18.	Thyestes.	24
Thimpton	55.	Thyrenus.	21.
Thimcus	27.	Tiberius	25.
Thirbie	319.	Tiberius	89 90 emp. 91. 92
Thiermus	131.	Tiberius	89 90 emp. 91. 92
Thola	25.	Tiberius emp.	153. 154.
Thomas Aquine	224.	tigranes	82. 83.
Thomas Idesie.	253.	Tigus.	10.
Thomas Grate.	215.	timolatus	110.
Thomas Doornacate	258.	timoleor.	61. 61.
Thomas Becket.	211. 212.	tindall	190. 300.
213. 308.		tindus	37.
Thomas Bargeley	259.	tismen is.	27
Thomas Broughton.	270.	tisphrenes.	53 55.
Thomas Gerardine	270	ticus Tindius.	
Thomas Howarde.	274. 302.	titus. 103. emp	100 105.
Thomas Kinet.	275	tobias b.c.	107
Thomas Wolsey	276. 289.	tolwin.	312.
292.		tomset	143.
Thomas Filgaret.	299. 304.	tongader.	228.
Thomas Woeze	272. 294.	tonstall	279.
299.		tonos Contoleros	33.
Thomas Gilby	304	torquatus	61
Thomas Persy	305	tonson	196. 198.
Thomas Watson	316.	totilas	150. 151.
Thomas Seymour.	319. 343.	traiane emp.	106. 107. 108.
Thomas Dudley	294. 322.	traherme	115.
Thomas Brundell	353.	trapezantus	260.
Thomerts	42. 44	transan andus	145.
Thruston	208.	transmunde of Lambardie	
Thrasibulls	55. 56.	170.	
Thrasila	141.	trebellius.	105. 113
Thrase subdued of Philip the		trebulue	156.
gare of the world. 319. made		trebou. s.	86.
apponice. 104. overridden		trebouant	51.
of Gothes. 130. spoiled. 131.		triptoleus.	23
of Quinne 119 againe. 152.		treuers	12. 22.
invaded of Thelcius. 172.		tribuncu.	50
invaded of Bulgares. 164.		triton.	8. 9.
Threians founded.	6.	triphon	75. 77.
Thamleon.	8. 9.	trite	21.
Thux s.	26	trida	25.
Thumancus	13.	trophyag	20.
Thulian	140.	troilus	20.
Thulanco	21.	troo.	21.
Thundes	175.		216.

THE TABLE.

truccus.	284.	Mandalco.	133. 134
tubal	2. 6.	Mandalus	17.
tubukayn.	161.	Maphys	40.
tulcan	103.	Marus	91. 94.
talga.	161.	Maschi.	49.
talla	42.	Mdall.	374.
tullus Hostilius.	38	Meccaris	163.
tumpert.	164.	Menc. Naus	216.
turnep	275.	Mencellus the 1st of Boheme	
turnancus.	105.	218 232.	
indies firste invaded Asia.		Mencellus of Hung	232 233
171. Name of Fulco. 207. of		Mencellus of Boheme.	245.
Waldwine. 209. invaded of		Mencellus of Boheme emp.	
Wewto the Frenchc kynge.		247. 251.	
209. vanquished of Lambert:		Mence built	141.
lams. 251. at saurinum 164.		Meneians vanquished of Hic:	
in Malachie. 207. at Vienna.		pine. 176. of Hicarus. 179.	
224. the 1st kingdome begin.		of Genowall. 242 247. of	
232.		Doxia	261.
turnus	26.	Meneians wonne	273.
tuthemosis	18.	Menidius	83.
tiberius Dilatus.	31.	Merbentus.	23.
typhon	12. 16.	Mercimunde	172. 174 188.
tyridates.	100? 101. 118.	Meigerius.	291. 256. 301.
tyrnas	35	303. 343.	
tyrus	9	Merintanus.	134
tyrwin.	9.	Meron restored to the emp.	
		221. taken of the Meneians	
		253. of Hicotes Hicent.	
		261. recovered by Maxint.	
		274.	
		Merrina	143.
		Misores.	25.
		Mespanian. 291. 301. emp.	103.
		104.	
		Mesta	5.
		Mesunus.	104.
		Mestius.	77.
		Mesta.	144.
		Mignerus	269.
		Mige into Miste	250.
		Alban is Emp. 11.	101
		vidius Gal us.	118. 119
		victorius	156
		victorinus.	11. 110.
		vidog.	113 114 190 201.
		3.	victor

THE TABLE.

Alcibiades Rhetor.	138	Alcibiades.	298.
Alidos	291.	Alful.	131.
Alidius	291.	Alidius.	268.
Aligenius	48.	Alter.	139. 143. 145.
Aligilius.	148	Al.	
Alinder	102.	Alidius.	312. 317
Alirgill	39.	Alidius.	135.
Alirginus	51.	Alidius.	319.
Alincunt	214.	Alidius.	
Alinatus	77.	Alidius.	
Alitalis Michael	211	Alidius.	
Alitellianus.	145.	Alidius.	
Alitellus	99. 102.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	148. 149.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	165.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	201	Alidius.	
Alitigis	212. 201	Alidius.	
Alitigis	224.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	26	Alidius.	
Alitigis of Wittenberg.	334	Alidius.	
Alitigis of Glo.	257.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	151.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	101.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	104	Alidius.	
Alitigis	271.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	99. 110	Alidius.	
Alitigis	66.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	118.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	94	Alidius.	
Alitigis	139. 141. 142. 143.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	141.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	150.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	15.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	121.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	201. 204.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	201. 202	Alidius.	
Alitigis	214.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	225.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	244. 245	Alidius.	
Alitigis	247. 148.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	291. 301.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	291.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	49	Alidius.	
Alitigis	192.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	55.	Alidius.	
Alitigis	77.	Alidius.	

THE TABLE.

of Roptm 105. 106.			
William son of Roberts	208.		
Lucius 106. 107.			
William of Sicille.	210. 211.		
William of Sicille.	212. 213.		
William of Sicille.	214. 215.		
William of Sicille.	216. 217.		
William of Sicille.	218. 219.		
William of Sicille.	220. 221.		
William of Sicille.	222. 223.		
William of Sicille.	224. 225.		
William of Sicille.	226. 227.		
William of Sicille.	228. 229.		
William of Sicille.	230. 231.		
William of Sicille.	232. 233.		
William of Sicille.	234. 235.		
William of Sicille.	236. 237.		
William of Sicille.	238. 239.		
William of Sicille.	240. 241.		
William of Sicille.	242. 243.		
William of Sicille.	244. 245.		
William of Sicille.	246. 247.		
William of Sicille.	248. 249.		
William of Sicille.	250. 251.		
William of Sicille.	252. 253.		
William of Sicille.	254. 255.		
William of Sicille.	256. 257.		
William of Sicille.	258. 259.		
William of Sicille.	260. 261.		
William of Sicille.	262. 263.		
William of Sicille.	264. 265.		
William of Sicille.	266. 267.		
William of Sicille.	268. 269.		
William of Sicille.	270. 271.		
William of Sicille.	272. 273.		
William of Sicille.	274. 275.		
William of Sicille.	276. 277.		
William of Sicille.	278. 279.		
William of Sicille.	280. 281.		
William of Sicille.	282. 283.		
William of Sicille.	284. 285.		
William of Sicille.	286. 287.		
William of Sicille.	288. 289.		
William of Sicille.	290. 291.		
William of Sicille.	292. 293.		
William of Sicille.	294. 295.		
William of Sicille.	296. 297.		
William of Sicille.	298. 299.		
William of Sicille.	300. 301.		
William of Sicille.	302. 303.		
William of Sicille.	304. 305.		
William of Sicille.	306. 307.		
William of Sicille.	308. 309.		
William of Sicille.	310. 311.		
William of Sicille.	312. 313.		
William of Sicille.	314. 315.		
William of Sicille.	316. 317.		
William of Sicille.	318. 319.		
William of Sicille.	320. 321.		
William of Sicille.	322. 323.		
William of Sicille.	324. 325.		
William of Sicille.	326. 327.		
William of Sicille.	328. 329.		
William of Sicille.	330. 331.		
William of Sicille.	332. 333.		
William of Sicille.	334. 335.		
William of Sicille.	336. 337.		
William of Sicille.	338. 339.		
William of Sicille.	340. 341.		
William of Sicille.	342. 343.		
William of Sicille.	344. 345.		
William of Sicille.	346. 347.		
William of Sicille.	348. 349.		
William of Sicille.	350. 351.		
William of Sicille.	352. 353.		
William of Sicille.	354. 355.		
William of Sicille.	356. 357.		
William of Sicille.	358. 359.		
William of Sicille.	360. 361.		
William of Sicille.	362. 363.		
William of Sicille.	364. 365.		
William of Sicille.	366. 367.		
William of Sicille.	368. 369.		
William of Sicille.	370. 371.		
William of Sicille.	372. 373.		
William of Sicille.	374. 375.		
William of Sicille.	376. 377.		
William of Sicille.	378. 379.		
William of Sicille.	380. 381.		
William of Sicille.	382. 383.		
William of Sicille.	384. 385.		
William of Sicille.	386. 387.		
William of Sicille.	388. 389.		
William of Sicille.	390. 391.		
William of Sicille.	392. 393.		
William of Sicille.	394. 395.		
William of Sicille.	396. 397.		
William of Sicille.	398. 399.		
William of Sicille.	400. 401.		
William of Sicille.	402. 403.		
William of Sicille.	404. 405.		
William of Sicille.	406. 407.		
William of Sicille.	408. 409.		
William of Sicille.	410. 411.		
William of Sicille.	412. 413.		
William of Sicille.	414. 415.		
William of Sicille.	416. 417.		
William of Sicille.	418. 419.		
William of Sicille.	420. 421.		
William of Sicille.	422. 423.		
William of Sicille.	424. 425.		
William of Sicille.	426. 427.		
William of Sicille.	428. 429.		
William of Sicille.	430. 431.		
William of Sicille.	432. 433.		
William of Sicille.	434. 435.		
William of Sicille.	436. 437.		
William of Sicille.	438. 439.		
William of Sicille.	440. 441.		
William of Sicille.	442. 443.		
William of Sicille.	444. 445.		
William of Sicille.	446. 447.		
William of Sicille.	448. 449.		
William of Sicille.	450. 451.		
William of Sicille.	452. 453.		
William of Sicille.	454. 455.		
William of Sicille.	456. 457.		
William of Sicille.	458. 459.		
William of Sicille.	460. 461.		
William of Sicille.	462. 463.		
William of Sicille.	464. 465.		
William of Sicille.	466. 467.		
William of Sicille.	468. 469.		
William of Sicille.	470. 471.		
William of Sicille.	472. 473.		
William of Sicille.	474. 475.		
William of Sicille.	476. 477.		
William of Sicille.	478. 479.		
William of Sicille.	480. 481.		
William of Sicille.	482. 483.		
William of Sicille.	484. 485.		
William of Sicille.	486. 487.		
William of Sicille.	488. 489.		
William of Sicille.	490. 491.		
William of Sicille.	492. 493.		
William of Sicille.	494. 495.		
William of Sicille.	496. 497.		
William of Sicille.	498. 499.		
William of Sicille.	500. 501.		
William of Sicille.	502. 503.		
William of Sicille.	504. 505.		
William of Sicille.	506. 507.		
William of Sicille.	508. 509.		
William of Sicille.	510. 511.		
William of Sicille.	512. 513.		
William of Sicille.	514. 515.		
William of Sicille.	516. 517.		
William of Sicille.	518. 519.		
William of Sicille.	520. 521.		
William of Sicille.	522. 523.		
William of Sicille.	524. 525.		
William of Sicille.	526. 527.		
William of Sicille.	528. 529.		
William of Sicille.	530. 531.		
William of Sicille.	532. 533.		
William of Sicille.	534. 535.		
William of Sicille.	536. 537.		
William of Sicille.	538. 539.		
William of Sicille.	540. 541.		
William of Sicille.	542. 543.		
William of Sicille.	544. 545.		
William of Sicille.	546. 547.		
William of Sicille.	548. 549.		
William of Sicille.	550. 551.		
William of Sicille.	552. 553.		
William of Sicille.	554. 555.		
William of Sicille.	556. 557.		
William of Sicille.	558. 559.		
William of Sicille.	560. 561.		
William of Sicille.	562. 563.		
William of Sicille.	564. 565.		
William of Sicille.	566. 567.		
William of Sicille.	568. 569.		
William of Sicille.	570. 571.		
William of Sicille.	572. 573.		
William of Sicille.	574. 575.		
William of Sicille.	576. 577.		
William of Sicille.	578. 579.		
William of Sicille.	580. 581.		
William of Sicille.	582. 583.		
William of Sicille.	584. 585.		
William of Sicille.	586. 587.		
William of Sicille.	588. 589.		
William of Sicille.	590. 591.		
William of Sicille.	592. 593.		
William of Sicille.	594. 595.		
William of Sicille.	596. 597.		
William of Sicille.	598. 599.		
William of Sicille.	600. 601.		
William of Sicille.	602. 603.		
William of Sicille.	604. 605.		
William of Sicille.	606. 607.		
William of Sicille.	608. 609.		
William of Sicille.	610. 611.		
William of Sicille.	612. 613.		
William of Sicille.	614. 615.		
William of Sicille.	616. 617.		
William of Sicille.	618. 619.		
William of Sicille.	620. 621.		
William of Sicille.	622. 623.		
William of Sicille.	624. 625.		
William of Sicille.	626. 627.		
William of Sicille.	628. 629.		
William of Sicille.	630. 631.		
William of Sicille.	632. 633.		
William of Sicille.	634. 635.		
William of Sicille.	636. 637.		
William of Sicille.	638. 639.		
William of Sicille.	640. 641.		
William of Sicille.	642. 643.		
William of Sicille.	644. 645.		
William of Sicille.	646. 647.		
William of Sicille.	648. 649.		
William of Sicille.	650. 651.		
William of Sicille.	652. 653.		
William of Sicille.	654. 655.		
William of Sicille.	656. 657.		
William of Sicille.	658. 659.		
William of Sicille.	660. 661.		
William of Sicille.	662. 663.		
William of Sicille.	664. 665.		
William of Sicille.	666. 667.		
William of Sicille.	668. 669.		
William of Sicille.	670. 671.		
William of Sicille.	672. 673.		
William of Sicille.	674. 675.		
William of Sicille.	676. 677.		
William of Sicille.	678. 679.		
William of Sicille.	680. 681.		
William of Sicille.	682. 683.		
William of Sicille.	684. 685.		
William of Sicille.	686. 687.		
William of Sicille.	688. 689.		
William of Sicille.	690. 691.		
William of Sicille.	692. 693.		
William of Sicille.	694. 695.		
William of Sicille.	696. 697.		
William of Sicille.	698. 699.		
William of Sicille.	700. 701.		
William of Sicille.	702. 703.		
William of Sicille.	704. 705.		
William of Sicille.	706. 707.		
William of Sicille.	708. 709.		
William of Sicille.	710. 711.		
William of Sicille.	712. 713.		
William of Sicille.	714. 715.		
William of Sicille.	716. 717.		
William of Sicille.	718. 719.		
William of Sicille.	720. 721.		
William of Sicille.	722. 723.		
William of Sicille.	724. 725.		
William of Sicille.	726. 727.		
William of Sicille.	728. 729.		
William of Sicille.	730. 731.		
William of Sicille.	732. 733.		
William of Sicille.	734. 735.		
William of Sicille.	736. 737.		
William of Sicille.	738. 739.		
William of Sicille.	740. 741.		
William of Sicille.	742. 743.		
William of Sicille.	744. 745.		
William of Sicille.	746. 747.		
William of Sicille.	748. 749.		
William of Sicille.	750. 751.		
William of Sicille.	752. 753.		
William of Sicille.	754. 755.		
William of Sicille.	756. 757.		
William of Sicille.	758. 759.		
William of Sicille.	760. 761.		
William of Sicille.	762. 763.		
William of Sicille.	764. 765.		
William of Sicille.	766. 767.		
William of Sicille.	768. 769.		
William of Sicille.	770. 771.		
William of Sicille.	772. 773.		
William of Sicille.	774. 775.		
William of Sicille.	776. 777.		
William of Sicille.	778. 779.		
William of Sicille.	780. 781.		
William of Sicille.	782. 783.		
William of Sicille.	784. 785.		
William of Sicille.	786. 787.		
William of Sicille.	788. 789.		

Of the vse and profite of histories, and
with what iudgement they
ought to be reade.

ALBEIT FOR MANY CAUSES
whiche we shal hereafter recyte (the reas-
onynge of histories both indifferently auail-
al men, yet mosse specially to pertepneth to
kings and great princes to whose booke it may
be worthilye called because that the knowlege thereof is
mosse profitable and necessarye to all those, whiche haue
the gouernance of common weales. For not onely the hi-
stories of the Gentils, but also of the holie scripture, doo
in euery place make mention of thei. The holie scrip-
tures, besides that they make vs certaine of the wylle and
woorde of god, and also of the spirituall kingdome of
Christe, teache vs politicall administratyon, and set forth
many notable examplis, which in rulyng a publike weale
be necessarye to be knowen, and whereby the myn-
des of princes maye be stiered to the study of true nobylitee and
vertue. The histories of the Gentils declare the origi-
nall and begynnyng of greates empires, and so for what cau-
ses there hath chaunced in thei so great and so straunge
alteracions and greuous commocions. In the same is also
conteyned preceptes of offices and vertues, whereby the
common weales may mosse prosperously be preserued,
continued and aduanced. And so for this cause histories are
most worthy to bee called the bookes of good princes and
noble men. Nowe, soasmuch as vnto euery prince there
belongeth a double vertue, that is, a politicall or exte-
riall, and a saythe and feare towarde god: Examplis of
them both bee shewed to vs out of histories. Wherfore we
wyl first speake of ciuile vertues. Princes, yea and all o-
ther, that haue auctoritee in greates affayres and high mat-
ters, ought those examplis and actes chiefly to consyder,
wherby they may be admonished, by what meanes they
may most prosperously exercise them selues in the gouer-
nance of the weale publike. They must sette before their
eyes the examplis of good kings and rulers; and of them
must

OF HISTORIES.

must they lerne the necessarye duffte and the byright trade
of gouerning their empires, that in their reignes, besides
the vtilitie & benefite of the publike weales, they regarded
nothing, that iustice & equitie they only embraced, that al
misdeemeanours and offences they greuously punished, &
again, that towarde good men and people they were al-
waies beneficiall & gentill, that for euery cause they would
not raise by warres, but by workyng of iniuries, receyue
peace, and yet in defence of their royalte, were neuer the
lesse of an inuincible courage and redoubtfull, finally that
by their wysdome, power, & strenght, they defended their
dominions from all outward hostilitie, & the same in true
religion, welth, quietnes, and in all necessarye artes made
to flourish. In all whiche qualitties our mosse excellent &
gracious prince Henry the eyght, hath excelled, and is an
ex ample to them all, which shal succede. For in him alone
is concolled and heaped all the sundry good qualitties of the
auncient kynges, by whiche they obtained in so great re-
nowme. Whiche qualitties he hath so practised in the gouer-
nance of his realme, that I suppose there neuer was in
any comon weale, any noble prince and gouernour which
hath declared mo examplis of wysdome, or shewed more
benefites & pleasures to his countrey than his grace hath.
But to the purpose. For the contrary part.

In the examplis of tyrannes they may obserue diuers
thynges: as, the ende of them to be miserable, and that
thorough theyr cruellie many mischances and dangerous
commocions haue chaunced in these common weales. As
it appereth how Pharaos for tyranny perished, and for like
cause the Romayne kynges were cruel. Princes haue of-
tentimes destroyed one the other, one for pride, disdain
and enuy, and that many times began upon nothing. E-
uen as it was the only cause of the cruel warres betwene
Cesar and Pompei. The Romayne histories shewe, that
the desyre of noueltie hath oft ben the stirre of most gre-
uous warres. And the sect and reigne of Sardanapal had
non other begynnyng but of heresy and dissention of the
articles of the faith. It auaileth them muche that be in
auctoritie, to marke these thynges in the reuenge of histo-
ries

ries, that they learne to beware, foresee, and auoyde lyke thynges in their gouernance. For the same chaunces daily happen, altho it the persones nowe and than be chaunged in the common weales, neuerthelesse as pertainyng to the similitude of busynes and trouble, the woordes remayneth the woordes, and lyke vnto it selfe. Therefore most truly *Thucydides* (who was a man excellent in the knowledge of warrefare, & also wrote the greates & long warre, & other sundry thynges, which chaunced among the Grekes) sayeth: histories be a treasure, which ought neuer to be out of our handes, that thereby being adved, we maye the more commodiously handle suche busynesse & like chaunces in the common weale, for as muche as the causes often tymes chaunce almoste lyke.

Furthermoze there be examplis founde in histories, conuenient for euery man pryncely in his degree, as magistrates ought to be obeyde, and that they neuer escaped unpunished, which haue rebelled against theim, even as *Dathan*, *Abisalom*, *Catiline*, *Brutus*, *Cassius*, and suche lyke for their sedition haue ben worthily punished. Of the fidelitie of frendes, as *Jonathas* sauet the lyffe of kynge *Dauid*. Of the punishment for homicide, adultery, and suche lyke offences, as it appeareth by the example of *Dauid*. But what shal nedde many wordes. Euen as in euery arte paternes be giuen to folowe: lyke wyse in histories be painted before our eyes examplis of all kyndes of vertues. But yet in examplis and deedes it is more evidently perceyued, what the dignite of vertue, and agayne, what the basenesse of dishonestie and othes be, than in bare preceptes, because the examplis, & as it images befores vs, do not onely openly teache, but also both warne and stirre our myndes, so that thereby both a certaine delite and desire they be kyndled towardes vertue & honestie. For who in hert can be so stubborne and hard, that will not be moued, if he rede any thyng notable, that is eyther worthy praise, or els examplis betterly to be abhorred.

I haue shewed by this how in readyng of histories examplis of politickall vertues and ciuile affayres ought to be obserued. folowe it pertaineth to a true christian man,

(who

(who) aboue all thynges ought to knowe goddennes, to knowe, that he maye gather alle out of histories, & examplis of fayth and feare of God: For the selfe speciall vertues of good men, which in the syght of god be moste dyspleasable. Albeit that the histories of the gentyles had nob better, than god seeth as both ought to be with vs, & as godly aduer neuerthelesse shal shew, that the publicke weales in the woordes be conserued by the power of god: And that it is the worke of god to punish and reuenge all impietie, and violence, yea and that vnto the heathen god pyneth excellent qualittes, For princes can not paterne theires against the assaults of heathen, without the benefite of god, and the ayde of their owne hart and lorde. And so by this monition god maye teach us to feare god, that these actes and punishments be the woordes of god, and thereby maye learne the feare of God: And that tyrannes haue ben greuously punished according to this sentence: He that taketh the sword, shall by it perish. And by this sheweth the right of reuenge, by which perishe by the sword. Contrarywyse it is said, that good princes be preserved and defended by God. And that also the goddennes shal wel perceyue, in that their princes had great affiaunce in the helpe of their gods. For *Homer* the poete sayeth: God reseruet his speiall in the battayle, to defende the prince. He seyneth also euery prince to be defended by the power of his god, as it appeareth by the goddennes of *Achilles*, which alwaies was present with *Achilles*. But this thyng is more plainly exprest in the histories of the holy scriptures, as in *Isaac*, *Abraham*, *Isaac*, *Dauid*, & others, the other princes and kynges, whiche god alwaies preserved, And their examplis be set before the eyes of all other princes, that they maye certainly knowe, that in lyke manner god will defende all good kynges. For this difference is betwene the holy and profane histories, that in the holy sheweth the testimonies of the workes of god, and the which do not only containe of ciuile matters, but also by doo represent vnto vs the kyngdom of god, that god geueth his worde, that of his mercy he will saue vs, wher in the histories of the gentyles be ignorant. Therefore principally

pecially the histories of the holy scripture ought to be known to all christen men, that thereby they maye learne the doctrine and stablishment of faith.

Firste how all thynges were created of god, what was the originall of synne, that against synne Christe instituted his kyngdome, gaue his woorde, and that he shoulde come to take away synne, and saue vs. Also how god, when he had geuen his woorde, preserved allwayes the reigne of Christe, and that the reigne of Christ, that is, the true belencers from the begynnynge of the worlde, walked vnder the crosse, and neuerthelesse were preserved. That hath with all the power of the worlde assaulted the woorde of god. Moreover, that God meruailously performed his powerte about the opinion and capacite of mans witte. Also that examples both of horrible denegment, and also of grace and forgiveness be shewed to vs of God. So vnto kyng Dauid and other chaunced remission of synnes, that by their examples we might be comforted and belue, that God wyll forgene. Myghter this is to be neglected, that for the confirmation of our myndes, God hath geuen vs all sortes of prophecies of eternall kyngdomes, that by the fulfillynge of them, we maye haue a testimony, that our woorde is of god, neyther that any other faith than ours, is true. And that we may be aduised by them, when Christ ought to come, & when the confirmation of the worlde shall be. Finally, for the right vnderstandynge the prophecies, it shall be very expedient to know the succession and alteration of the monarchies and kyngdomes, with the computacion and nymbre of the yeres, whiche be in the histories of the Gentiles exactly set forth: the knowlege wherof, euen for this cause is necessary for christians, that they maye the better vnderstande the prophecies, and of them the more certainly iudge. Certes euery man may by these thynges esteeme, what pleasure and profite is gathered in reading of histories, & the fruitfull continuall therof ought woorthily to stre and compell euery man to know them.

THE FYRST PART OF LAN-
QUETTES CHRONICLE.

THE HOLY scriptures bewshewe, that when the heauen, the earth, and all the creatures therof were created, on the first day Adam, the most excellent of all creatures, was by GOD Almighty made of the limme of the earth, who breathed into him the breath of life, and the soule, wherby he was made lyke vnto the image of God. Vnto this most perfect man, God gaue such grace that without any instructions, but only with the indowments of his originall rightuousnesse, he was forthwith perfectly seen & learned in all the liberrall artes: he was inspired also with the knowlege of the natures of all herbes, trees, mettals, stones, birdes, beastes, fishes, wormes, and all other creatures. Moreover, vnto hym God gaue power ouer all thynges that were on the earth, and in the sea, so that vnto all beastes, foules, fishes, & wormes, Adam did geue a propre & a conuenient name, according to the natures of them, euen as they be called at this day. When was he brought by the almighty Lord into the pleasant place of Paradise, replenished with all pleasure. The felicitie of which place S. Augustine toucheth in this wise describe: Man liued in Paradise as he would, how long he willed that which God comanded: he lyued hauyng the fruition of God, by whiche goodnesse he was good: he liued without any necessity, being in his power so alwayes to haue liued. Meate was ready, that he shuld not hunger: drinke, that he shuld not thirst: the wood of life, that age shuld not dissolue him. In his flesh he was perfect health, in his mynde no lesse tranquillitie. As in Paradise is neither heate ne colde, so in his inhabitantes is no offence of good will, nothing at all sorrowfull, nothing batnly glad. The true ioy was continued by God, toward whom out of a pure hert issued charitie, concord of mynde, watching of the body, & without any labor, the custodie of the comandement. Where he myght occupie

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

him selfe, not for any necessitie, but only for recreation. Where he receiued a comāndement, that of al the trees in Paradise he might lawfully eate. so that he abstained fro the tree of the knowlege of good & euill. Whā God perceiuing that as yet there was no creature made like vnto man, which might be an helper and companion vnto him, he forthwith cast Adam into a slumber, and toke a rib out of his side, filling the place with fleshe, wherof he made the woman, and brought her vnto him, whome when Adam sawe, he said: This is nowve bone of my bones, and fleshe of my fleshe, she shall be called woman, because she is taken out of the man, wherfore man shall forsake his father and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife, and they shall be two in one fleshe. The LORD blessed them and said: Encrease and multiplie, and fyll the earth, and subdue it, and bee ye lordes ouer the fishes in the sea, the fowles of the ayre, and al beastes that moue on the earth. But man, when he was in this highe felicitie, coulde not perceiue it, for through the craft of the enuious serpent (which a litle before for his outrageous pride was driue out of heauen) & the prouocation of the woman, he transgressed the comāndement geuen to him by God wherfore they were driue out of Paradise, & made subiect to death, sinne, & all kinds of miserie. for y^e earth was restrained, that it shold no more bring forth frutes of it self, but by sweat & painfull labors they shold leade their liues. Then came sicknesse vpon them, and heate & colde began to assail their tender bodies. For whā they began to sinne, God did open the power of Sathan: and against him, of the seed of the woman, he promised that Christ shuld come and destroye the power of Sathan, & deliuer vs free from death & sinne. This was the first declaratiō of the gospell, which began the kyngdom of Christ & the Church. And so Adam and Eua take comfort of the promise of Christ, & of these two persons the church began.

After that they were thus cast out of Paradise, the holy scriptures do testify, that they brought forth childre, & that Cain was their first begotten, & after many other, Abell. These two brethren were the foundors of two contrary cities, Babel and Hierusalem: by the one is vnder

stande.

stande confusyon, and by the other the tyson of peace. Their father taught theym to seare goats, and worshyp him with sacrifices. Cain was of an unhappie disposiciō geuen vnto all vyces, and was the fyrst that tyld the earthe. he offered alwayes the molle & yle thinges vnto god. Abell the yonger, was of contrary condicions: he gaue him selfe to vertue, and in all thinges that he went about, he thought god to be present: his occupacion was in keeping of beastes, & gaue vnto God the best of al thinges. For in their sacrifices his offering, with fire descending from heauen, was forthwith consumed, but his brothers remained vntouched. Wherefore Cain (perceiuing that his brother was of God preferred before hym) with malice and disdigne therat stirred, slew him.

In this historie is declared the anger and fure of the deuill, and also the infirmitie and weakenes of man, besides the greuous and earnest sentences of the iudgement of God, & of the terrible vengeance of God for the effusion of blood, which were to long to recite in this place.

After that Cain the first murderer, fled fro his father he builded the first citie in the orient, & named it Enouch, after y^e name of his first son: his childre inuēt al kinds of crafts & sciēces. Finall he was punished for y^e murder that he comitted & perished by suche a pynfulle death.

Juball the sonne of Lamech by his wyfe, first made the portatiue tentes, for to feed his cattell, & ordered his flockes, disseuering the shepe from the goates, and founde out the certaine time when the lambs should be put to the ewes, and taught it other.

Juball his brother, a man of a singular witt, inuēted the sciēce of musike, by the strolkes & noke of the hammers of his brother Tubalcain, which is as a smith. For deliting in the sound of the hammers, by the weight of them, he perceiued the propozitiō and tariē, that the hammers gaue, and thereby deuised the principles of musike.

Tubalcain their brother, and sonne of Lamech by his other wife Sela, first inuēted the Andying out of metalles, and the working thereof.

A. II.

Poema

THE FYRST PART OF

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yer
of the
worlde

The yere
before
Christe.

A Poema also founde out the vse of wooll, with the car-
dyng, spinnyng, and weauyng therof.

After the death of Abel & exile of Cayn, Adam, when
he was an. 130. yeres of age, begat Seth, who gaue him
selfe to vertue, and to encrease & set forth the glorie of
God. Of this Seth the holy fathers wer begottē, whose
posteritie continued, but the posteritie of Cain was de-
stroyed in the vniuersall flood. Iosephus writeth, that A-
dam & Seth made two columnes or pillores, one of brasse
the other of stone (for they forseyng an extermination
of all things to be, one by the power of fire, the other by
the violence and greatnesse of the waters) graued therein
those things, which they had inuented, with the prophe-
cies, by the which the word of God might be preserved,
so that they should remayne as a perpetuall monument
to their successors, to declare what had been doone. He
writeth furthermoze, that they diuided the yere into xii.
moneths, and first obserued and tought the course of the
celestiall bodies. For it is impossible, that mans witte
could attaine to the vnderstanding of so high and difficile
thinges, except God had shewed the knowlege therof.

Seth in the. 105. yere of his life begat Enos. He began
to call vpon the name of the Lord. What of this? Did
not his father and grandfather ca. vpon the Lord? Was
there euer any iustitā, that called not vpon him? Whether
for thā was that properly attributed to hym only, whi-
che is comūe to all good men? Because (after S. Augu-
stine) there ought to be vnderstande in Enos the felow-
ship of godly men, because he liued not after the power
of the wooldly felicitie, but according to the will of god.

Cainan was borne in the. 91. yere of the life of his fa-
ther Enos. he is the fourth in order of the fathers from
Adam, in the genealogie of the righteous men, but bego-
ten in the thyrd generation. For in the first generation
Seth was borne; in the second Cainan; in the thirde Cai-
nan; in the fourth Malalehel; in the fifth Jared; in the
sixt Enoch; in the seuenth Methusalein; in the eight La-
mech, and in the ninth was Noe borne, who is the tenth
to Adams

to Adam. For properly (according to the mind of S. Au-
gustine) the beginning of Adam was no generatio, but
a formation: Nevertheless the platinatio of Adam is
reckened among the generations, where he is accom-
ted in the xij. Seth in the second, and so consequently.
Whiche manner is moze vsed.

In the. 70. yere of his life, Cainan begat Malalehel.
That which Macrobius dothe onely attribute vnto the
Egyptians shoulde haue bene moze better attributed to
the Hebrewes. Among whom there was alway a certain
course of yere, which by the circuit of the sun was ob-
serued. The yere was then of. xii. moneths as it is now:
the moneth contained that time as it doth now, the hole
course of the moone, the day like wile of. xxiij. howers.
Wherby worthily is refuted the errors of them, whiche
wold the yeres of that age to be. x. times shorter thā thei
be now, which the holy scripture testifieth to be false.

The flood began in the. vi. C. yere of the life of Noe, in
the. xviij. day of the second moneth, and celled the. xx. day
of the same month, in the yere following, in which place
the. xi. moneth is read. Whereby it appereth, that there
was no fewer moneths in a yere, thā there be now. And
as they liued than much longer than we do now: so it is
plaine, that they had farre greater bodies than we haue
now. Sainct Augustin writeth, that he him self saue in
Utica, the cheke-tooth of a mā of so exceeding greatnesse,
that it mighte well haue made a hundred of our teethe.
And there he alledgeth the sentence of Plinie, that the
lōger that time passeth; the lesser bodies shalbe ingored.

Malalehel, in the. lrv. yere of his life begat Jared. It
hath ben of long time in questiō, whether the fathers of
this anciēt time were so long without child, vntill they
were born which be named in the genealogie. Whā that
the water of this holy historie intined to come to the birth
& life of Noe, noting the time by success of generatiōs,
he only recited those, frō whō Noe was finally descended.

Jared, in the. 261. yere of his age begat Enoch. There
were two Enochs, one of y first sonnes of Cain, the o-
ther

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christ.

395

3567

461

3502

621

340

A. iii.

THE FYRST PART OF

The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christe.	ther the seuenth in the line of the iud: men: By þ name of the first, a citie was builded in the erth. The holinesse of the later doth apere in þ it is writtē, that he hath walked with God, & that he hath prophesied of þ times to come. ¶ In the .65. yere of his lyfe Enoch begat Mathusaleme. He in order was the eight from Adam, of al men, whom the scripture both recite, he was of longest life, prefigu- rating the eight time of resurrection, which shall begyn in the last daie, and neuer after haue ende.
688	3275	¶ Mathusaleme in the .187. yere of his life begat Lamech after whose birth he liued. 82. yeres, & died in the yere of the flood. He was borne in that time, when that wic- kednes and malice began to abound vpon the earth, not onely amongst the children of Cain, but also amonge those which were called the children of the godly. This Lamech was not only a iuste man, but also a prophete, when he said, he shall comfort vs.
910	3035	¶ Adā our first father decessed, at the age of. 930. yeres.
957	2976	¶ Enoch in this season was by God taken vp into hea- uen. which deed both manifest vnto vs the immortalitie that remaineth after this life, that Gods wyll iudge the worlde, who will saue those that be rightuous, & damne them that be wicked.
1057	296	¶ Lamech, whā he had liued. 182. yeres, begat Noe, say- ing, This shall comfort vs from the woorkes & labors of our handes in the earth, which the Lord hath cursed.
1559	2404	¶ Noe, when he was. 500. yeaues of age, begate Sem, Cham & Japhet, not that thsy were borne al at one time but that before the five hundred yeaues of his age he had begot none of them. After the rec: tall of the birth of the sonnes of Noe, forthwith the holy scripture declareth þ occasion of the flood, because the wyldbe began to ware wicked: & there is reherfed amōg the chief of their vices, the contempt of God, adulterie, & crueltie, in the which they exercised all kindes of voluptye & plesure. For thus the text hath: VWhen that men began to multiplie vpon the earth, and brought forth daughters, the children of God, seing the daug- ters of men to be faire, toke them to their wyues. The holy scri- pture

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

pture calleth the children of God, at it ose which descen-
ded from Seth: and the children of men those, which is-
sued from Cain. For Adam comāded, that the children
of Seth shuld in no wise comple with þ children of Cain:
whch long time was obserued, till that the scale & loue
of vertue decayed. God thereby perceyving, that the wic-
kednesse of man was greate vppon þ earth, repented
that he had made man, not that there is any such passion
in God, but that þ scripture so speaketh to vs after a fa-
miliar and worldly maner: & therfore shetned a destru-
ction to the worlde by a flood, and wolde therfore Noe to
declare this. 120. yeres before it shold com. In the mean
time he comāded him, that he shold build an arke, that
shold conteyn in length. 300. cubites, which after the ex-
position of Hugo & S. Augustin, were. 300. perche, eue-
ry cubite geometrical being. vi. comon cubites: in wide-
nesse it was. l. perches, & in depeneth, frō the vpper deck
to the bottom. xxx. perches, & the roole ouer it in height
one perche. This arke was not by mans power brought
into the sea, but by the course of the waters rising vp, it
was bozne away, & rather by the diuine prouidence, thā
by mans policie, it was gouerned frō remning to wreck.
Noe began to build this in the. 523. yere of his life before
the flood, as Berosus witnesseth. 71. yeres. In the vi. C.
yere, the second moneth, the Lord said vnto Noe, that
after seven days this deluge shold fall, in which space he
brought into the arke his kisse, prouision, and all other
things necessary for hym. Therat euery man laughed,
and toke him as one mad, that dreined of suche a flood.
But finally (as it is written in the gospel) they were ca-
ting and drinke, they married & were married, eue vnto
the day þ Noe entred into þ arke, & wold not knowe it, vn-
til the deluge came, & destroyed thm al. Not that it was
vnknownen to them, but þ they despised to beleue it. For
Noe shewed it to them aswell in word as in dede. Also þ
building of the arke was a certain declaratiō therof, but
they were without faith & feare of God. For which cause
they were woorthly punished. Thus þ time passing, þ. 17
A. lill. days

The yere
of the
worldeThe yere
before
Christe.

1656

2307

daie of the second moneth. Noe with his wife, & thye sonnes, & their wiues entred the arke. And behold, sodeinly there came together vnto him beastes of all kindes, not brought thither by man, but euen by the myracle of god, neither did Noe take them, but suffered the as they came to entre, ne there came any more, ther of vnclean beasts two, a male & female: of cleane beastes seue, foure males & thye females, of y which one male was reserued for sacrifice after y flood, y residue were kept for generatiō.

¶ Thus they being entred, the Lord shut the doore of the arke, & incontinent the springes of the sea burst out, the windowes of heauē opened, the raine fell continually. xl. daies and. xl. nightes, the waters swelled and rose aboue all mountaynes. xv. cubites. All luyng creatures died, except fische, and such as myght endure in the bowels of the earth. The waters increased a. 150. daies, and on the xvii. daie of Octobre the arke sticke vpon the mountaynes of Armeie. The last day of Januarie Noe opened a window, & put forth a crow, which streight wayes returned. After seuen days he put forth a dooue, whiche came againe at night, bringing a branche of olue with grene leaues: neuerthelesse he taried seuen other days, and put forth the dooue againe, which neuer returned. Yet wold he not issue out, but remained for the cōmandement of the Lord, who cōmanded him, not to go forth before the. xvii. day of the second moneth: wherby it appereth, that he remained a iust yere in the arke.

¶ Berolus the Chaldey maketh mentiō of this flood in this maner: Before the famous deluge of waters, wherby the whole world perished, there precehed many yeres which of our Chaldeans were faithfully obserued. They write, that about Libanum was a great cite of giantes called Enoch, who were lordes of the world from the rising of the sunne till the sunne set. They trusting in the hugenesse & strength of their bodies, with armure that they had inuented, oppressed all men. They deuised tentes, muscall instrumentes, and all delicacies: they fedde with mans fleshe, and companied commonly with their mothers,

mothers, daughters, sisters, men, & beastes: ther was no wickednesse, which they omitted. Thā many propheticd and preached, that a destruction should come, which they did write in stones, but they scorned all thynges. There was one of these giantes wiser thā al the other in Siria, whose name was Noa: he with his thye sonnes Hamo, Japeto, Chem, & their wiues Lita, Pundora, Noela, & Noegla, fearing this destruction, which he perceiued by the sterres, began to make a ship in facim of an arke. 78. yeres before the flood. In y same yere that the ship was finished, sodeinly the ocean swelled: and all the seas, floodes & springes rose aboue the mountayns, with continual rayne that fell from the heuē, wherby all mankind perished, excepte Noa with his family, who were saued in the ship whiche the waters bore vp to y tops of the mountaine Cordiel, where in ny time remained part therof. These be the woodes of Berolus, who with his Chaldeans are deceiued in this that they think Noe to fore see the flood by the sterres, & not by the diuincuelatiō.

¶ Whā Noe had continued a yere in the arke, the waters being assuaged, and the earth dyled, God cōmanded him to come forth: vnto whō incontinent he builded an altar, & offred of beasts & birdes a dilectable sacrifice. Thā God instituted as it were a newe worlde agayne. First of all he gaue his word, by the which he promised, that he wold no more destroye the world with water: & for y cōfirmacion therof, he gaue the rayn how for a sure toke betwene hym & man. For in that bōke is expessed both the colozs of water and fire, the one parte beyng blew, the other red, y it might be a witnesse of both the iudgements, the one past, the other to come. Also he graunted libertie to eate fleshe, whiche the holy fathers before the flood neuer vled. Moreover God gaue a new precept for the administracion of external things, and cōmanded moze plainly, that who soeuer shed mans blood, his blood should be spilt agayn of them, to whome it was lausfully committed, that is by the magistrates & rulers, for man is made to the similitude of God. This Noe, faithful vnto

A. D.

God

God, and another father vnto mankynd, hauing in the space of .C. yeres his issue wonderfully increased, being also thoroughly lerned in the knowledge of diuine and human things, in the reuolution of tynes, in the histories of the world passed, but most specially in iustice & religion decided the world into thre partes, which he himselfe in the residue of his life peragrated, leauyng in all places perpetuall monuments both of his vertue, & also of his empire. He inuented also the vse of vine, with which he was made drunke, so that he lay vnholnedly discovered. Who being scene of Cham, the father of Canaan, was of hym scorned, & in derision brought to his two bethren to behold this sight: but they, morned with shamesfastnesse and honestie, conered their fathers members, & wold not se them. The which whē Noe perceiued, he blessed them but Cham he wold not curse, because he lord blessed him: Wherefore he cursed Canaan his nephewe, the sonne of Cham: who as some suppose, decided also his grandfather. He liued after the flood. 350. yeres, & for his sundry benefites, shewed vnto all nations, they gaue vnto him diuers names: among y which these as the most famous be celebrated: Noe, Ogyges, Fenix, Uranos, Coelus, Sol, Protheus, Janus, Gemipus, Anonius, Quirinus, Patulcius, Bacchus, Mortumnus, Chaos, Aletō, Sede of the world, & father of all gods & princes. The Italiās after his decesse dedicated to him by y name of Mortumnus a temple, & worshipped him with diuine honours and ceremonies. And also his wife Vesta, for his greate prudence & benefites, obtained those names: Cere, Opis, Aretia, Vesta, Cybeles the great mother of the gods, who taught the maidens to kepe the holy fire, wherof arose y errors & ceremonies of the virgins Vestales. The residue of their actes, shalbe declared in order, as they wer done. After the vniuersal flood, the world by the children of Noe, was shortly replenished with people. For God, of nature, neuer yet failed the necessaries of thynges, Of them there arose many famous and mightie nations. Cham the prince of Asia called also Melchisedech, and

and peaceable king, & priest of almighty God, from whom Christ lineally descended, possessed all Asia with his children. For of Cham came first y Persians: of Astar the Assyrians: of Arpharat the Chaldeans, & of Aiam the Syrians. Cham the second sonne of Noe, prince of Nephelike, called also Nimrus, Anubus, Sylumius, Dana, Saturne of Egypt, the raiser and spreader of the wickednesse punished with the flood, inhabited y south part of y world, with his familie. Of Canaan, came the Cananees, of Phurth, the Libyās, of Mezraim the Egyptians, of Chus the Ethiopians, and of Saba the Arabians.

Caphet prince of Europa, called also Japetus Patiscus, Opus, Maurus, Athlas, receiued of his father Noe for his position al the contreys of Europe, from the Gades, called at this time the frettes of Martock, vnto the great riuer Tanais. Of him came these princes & nations: Cotierus Gallus, who first reigned in Italy: Magog of whom came the Scythians: and of them the Turkes: Madaus, of whom sprang the Medes: of Javan the Grecians, which were called Iones: of Tidal the Spaniards: of Mosoch the Moscovites: and of Tyras the Thracians. I haue breuely declared, what parte of the world every one of the sonnes of Noe inhabited, which to the vnderstanding of many histories shalbe necessary.

Cham, the sonne of Noe, in the .C. yere of his lyfe begat Arpharat two yeres after the flood. He first builded the cite of Salem, called after Hierusalem. Of this Arpharat came the Chaldeans.

Arpharat, when he was .ccc. yeres of age, begat Sabel, who was father of the Indians.

Sabel, in the .xx. yere of his life, begat Heber, and lyued after that. 403. yeres. In the house of Heber, continued that language, that afore was continue to al men which after was called Hebraue.

Heber, in the .ccciii. yere of his lyfe begat Phalech & Jecan, and liued after that. 430. yeres. Phalech is interpreted Diuision, because it chaunted him to be bozne in the rente of the confusion of the tynynges.

Phalech

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

1659

2304

1694

2169

1724

2139

1758

2105

The yere
of the
worlde.
1783

The yere
before
Christe.
2175

1757

2206

Abalech, when he was xxx. yere of age, began to
and lyued after. 209. yeres. The first yere of the life of
Hen was the first yere of the reigne of **Semroth** in Ba-
bylon, where he reigned. lvi. yeres.

After the flood, mankynde beyng increased, the citee
and towne of Babylon began to be builded amonge the
Chaldeis. For **Semroth**, after he had by force broughte
his borderers under subiectiō, exhorted to his enterpryse
Nectan, comen of the stocke of **Sem**, & **Souphue**, one of
chilozen of **Taphet**. For by these thre princis gouernance
& fortune, & hole posteritee of **Sem** was ruled. **Semroth**
was a man veray bold and eloquent in tounge, and said:
What the felicitie of man ought not to be ascribed vnto
god, but that rather euery man obteyneth it by his owne
industrie. For in this cause he perswaded the people to
build an high towne, ouer the which the tower shold not
arise, and that the top thereof shold reache quier to hea-
uens. The multitude were ready to fulfil the commaunde-
mentes of **Semroth**, esteeming & obeying of God to be
a greuous bondage, and builded y^e towne. But as soone
as they began, God soothwith (as y^e holie scripture te-
stifieth) by this meane dashed the pride of y^e builders.
What where so many nacions gathered together, which
in numb^r were. lxx. vsed but one language or speeche,
god so confused their tungen, & euery one of them spake
in sundry speeches, & the one might not vnderstand the
other: wherby of necessitie the woork was leste vnfini-
shed, and they scattered abroad through all the worlde.

After this varietie of toges chauced, diuers kyndes of
monstrous people wer brought forth in sundry places. So
Augustin in his booke intituled the citie of god, writeth in
this maner: God knowing in what multitude of diuer-
sities of the members of mans body, & beautie thereof, & how
prehedded, wold also bring into y^e worlde many monstrous
people, & thereby y^e pride of mā might be abated. Wherfore
what soeuer manner men be borne in any place, so y^e the
creatures resonable mortal & begote of mā, ought not to
be doubted, albeit they be deformed & contrary to our nature.
The

The fyrst monarchie.

IT IS TO BE vnderstand, that those thynges
which be done of magistrals and rulers,
ought to be taken and honored as the woork
of god. We haue warned afoze in our p^reface
that God wold the worlde to be gouerned by foure Mo-
narchies, that Policie, Justice, and Correption might be
kept among men, therefore many thynges be spoken of
them in scripture. God did set forth these Monarchies
as empires to **Daniell** by two fashions. The first vnder
the similitude of a man, whose heade was of golde, his
brest of siluer, his bealy of brasse, his legges of yron: his
feet part of yron, part of earth: and how Christ the stone
broke the feet that the mā shold fall, and so the worlde to
end. **Daniel** interpreted this visiō to signifie the. iiii. Mo-
narchies. For (saith he) the golden heade signifieth y^e first
Monarchie, which was of the Assyrians: the siluer brest,
the kyngdom of the Persians, & brasse bealy, the reigne
of the Macedons: the yron legges, the empire of the Ro-
mans: the earthen and yron feet bee beloken this p^res-
ent state of the empire of Rome, because that at this
season it is of lesse power & reputation, than it hath ben.
The foure beastes that wer shewed vnto **Daniel**, sig-
nified the figure of these Monarchies. The lion declared
the strength of the Assyrians: the beare the power of the
Persians: the leopard the valiant courage of Alexander:
the fowrth beast the puissance of the Romans.

There is moreover, that other cruell kingdoms shold
rise, which shold ordeyn hard and straught lawes against
the religion of Christ: by whom is vnderstand the reigne
of Mahomettes and Turkes at these days. So faithful-
ly God remembreth vs, that the histories of the worlde
knowen, we may consider the ende thereof to be at hand,
and that by this meanes we may establishe our faith.

It appereth in the Bible, that the first kingdom was
begun by **Semroth** among the Babylonians, whom the
Scripture calleth a strong hunter before the Lord, that is
a mygh-

THE FIRST PART OF

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	a mightie prince, who by force brought people to his sub- jection. In that he was called a hunter, is signified, that he was a deceiuer of soules, an opprresser of men: and for that he withdrew menne from the true religion of God, he was so called.
1788	2175	¶ This Nemroth, called also Ninus, and Babyloni- call Saturne, was the sonne of Chus. who was the son of Cham. he began the first empire, & reigned. lvi. yeres he builded the towre Babel, which he left unfinished: & finally for his wickednesse was of the infernall spirites rapt into hell. From Nemroth, Berolus the Chaldee, & Metastenes the Persian, began their chronicles.
		¶ The first Monarchie began among the Chaldeys (as Xenophon testifieth) and the posteritie of Cham reigned first, of whome Nemroth had his begynnyng. All be it that Cham was cursed, yet God wonderfully deferred both the punishment and promise. Notwithstandynge the empire did not continue in the handes of the posteri- tie of Nemroth, For among the Assyrians rose by a new kingdom by Assur, of whom Ninus was builded. who subdued the cite of Babylon, which Diodorus Siculus dothe write, and by this occasion the Monarchie was changed from the Chaldeis to the Assyrians. Strabo and diuers other make mencion of the cite of Ninus, that standeth in Assyria, wherby it maye be easily gathered, that Babylon and Ninus were two sundry cities, and not one cite called by diuers names.
1797	2166	¶ Comerus Gallus, in the. 31. yere after the first arriuall of Janus in Italy, and the. 1414. yere before the buyl- ding of Rome, brought inhabitants into the realme, called after Italy, and was made first king therof. he named the countrey after his owne name, and taught them bothe Lawes and Justice.
1799	2164	¶ Juball, in the. 142. yere after the Deluge, receyving Spain for his portion, builded a famous cite of his owne name, in that part, which is now called Granada.
		¶ In the same tyme the prudente Spaniothes came into France, and there first reigned.

Oceanus

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

¶ Oceanus, the sonne of Cham, first reigned in Egypt.
he by his sister Thetis had many children. Chan came
vpon him the corrupter of mankynde Chan his father,
the Aegyptian Saturne, who for the corruption of his
maners was surnamed Chamelennus, where he taught
magike, and was had in great renoune.

¶ Cog with his father Sabus possessed Arabia, Eriton
Lybia, Chus Ethiopia, and Getulus Getulia.

¶ Thuyfcon, one of the sonnes of Jor, bozne after the
doud, with the children of Istrus and Mela, enhabited
all the contreis fro the mountayn Adula to Pontus, &
from the greates iuer Tanais to the Rync. he was the
foumder of the Sarmatiās & Germans. too mighty na-
tions, & gaue vnto them lawes. After he had reigned Cl.
peres, he died, beyng of his people esteemed to be a God.

¶ Reu in the. xxxii. yere of his lyfe begat Saruch.

¶ Janus in this tyme brought the inhabitantes into Vir-
cama and Mesopotamia.

¶ Ganges, of his owne name founded hym an habita-
tion in India. And certayne people came oute of Italye
from Comerus, who inhabited Bactria.

¶ Nemroth, the Babylonicall Saturn, sent forth these
princis with inhabitantes: Assyrius, Medus, Moscus,
and Magog, who inhabited the realmes of Assyria, Me-
dia, Moscouia, and Scythia.

¶ Nowe that we be come to the habitation of Scythia,
we shal bresely declare their histories. The nation of the
Scythians, both in their originall beginnynges and em-
pires, were no lesse renoumed by their women, than by
their men. They thise obtained the empire of Asia, whi-
che they kept tributarie vnto them, vntil the tyme of Ju-
nus, thei them selues remaining continually without the
subiection of other princes. They put to shamefull flight
Darius king of Persia, they ouerthrew Zopyrona the
captain of Alexander with his armie: in like maner they
slew Cyrus with all his power. They rather herbe of the
Romans, than felt them. Of them are the nations of
the Parthians, people verie laborious and hardye in

warres,

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
1802	2161

1805	2158
------	------

1812	2151
------	------

1820	2143
------	------

1825	2138
------	------

1828	2135
------	------

1833	2130
------	------

warres. Among them no crime is so greivous as theft: for they, having their substance & cattall without houses or other defence, might have nothing in safegard, if theft were not sharply punished. As for gold & silver they despise as much as other nations desire it. This continence hath taught them rightuousnesse, that they never desire other mennes goodes. For the desire of riches is there, where the use of it is. Which moderation & abstepping from other mens goodes, I wishe vnto all men: for then truly so great warres shold not so long nor among so many be continued, neither shold the sweete orde destroy more men, then the naturall course of death shold take away. Certes, this semeth wonderful, that nature shold geue vnto them that, which the Christians by the godly wisdom of Christ, by the long preceptes and instructions of holy men, can not attaine vnto. Much more preuaileth in them the ignorance of vices, than in vs the knowlege of vertues. Finally from them hath come people fearful & vengeable to all the world, as the Alanes, Hunes, Gothes, Bulgarois, Slauians, Turkes, & Tartarians. Moreover the women of that nation, at the riuier Thermodoon reuenged the death of their husbands with the slaughter of their enemies: and lest that some shold seme more happier then other some, they slew al the men that remained, & forthwith abhorred the desire of matrimoine, calling it rather bondage than mariage. Nevertheless, when that by warre they had obtained peace, & by their balliant prowesse had conquered a great part bothe of Asia and Europe, stablishing therein a kingdom by the name of Amazons: Than lesse their nation shold decay through lacke of menne, they vsed the company of their borderers. If men children wer bozne, they were either slain or sent to their fathers: the womē they preferred, exercising them not in solwing, spinning, or idleness, but in feates of armes, riding, and hunting. The right papps of their childre they feared of, that it shold be no let to them in shooting. For which cause they were called Amazons, that is, having but one pap. By this manner exercise they

became

became so strong and hardy, that they feared not to fight hand to hand with the most balliant princes, Hercules, Theseus, Achilles, & the great Alexander. But how long time these womē continued, or whē they ceased, we cannot certainly finde: yet we rede, that Minothica, one of their quenes, for the desire to haue issue by the great Alexander, came with 30000. women. 25. daies iorney to him, & after thirtie days returned, being conceiued with childe.

¶ Jupiter Belus, the sonne of Saturne, the second emperor of Babylon, reigned. 62. yeres. He founded and edified Babylon, more like a towne than a cite, and continued in peace until it was towarde the end of his reigne.

¶ Comerus, after the maner of the Scythians, fro whom he came, taught his Italiāns to make toimes with chariots & wagons. Wherefore in the Scythians long they be called Veii, because they call cartes Veias. For long after the Scythians vsed cartes & chariots in steede of houses, vnder which they made their stables, & about theyr lodgings.

¶ Eyrus, after he had founded Eyrus, with the chiefe of his people toke the sea, and inhabited Thracia. Arcadeus thā possessed Arcadie, and Aemilius Macedonie.

¶ Saruch, in the. ccc. yere of his life begat Archoz, which he was the. xviij. in descent from Adam.

¶ In this season began the kingdom of the Sicyontians now called Morea, where Aegialeus first reigned. lii. yeres, and called it Aegialea.

¶ Archoz, whā he was. 29. yeres of age, begat Thare, who was the. xix. in descent from Adam. This Thare in his youth begat Aram and Archoz, but after by another wyse he had Abram. The children of Aram were Lot, Sara, and Melcha.

¶ Janus brought inhabitantes into the fertile Arabia, who of his name were called Janneans.

¶ Chanaan came into Italy, & there, not finding Comerus began to rule the people, & with his wickednesse & vices corrupted them. Janus leauing inhabitantes in Arabia, departed from thens, and came into Apulie to Triton.

¶ Triton left Haman his sonne kyng of Libya, who

13

toke

The yere
of the
world.The yere
before
Christ.

1841

2119

1846

2117

1850

2113

1875

2088

1879

2084

1888

2075

1891

2065

1905

2060

The yere
of the
woylde.

The yere
of the
woylde.

toke to wife Rheia his sister, but neuerit else: unknow-
yng to Rheia, he begat Dionysius on Ariadthea a young
woman, whom he sent to be nourished in a Pasa a towne
of Arabic.

¶ Belus began to be inflamed with the desires of warre
but being p̄uented by death, he comitted to his sonne
Minus the charge, to dilate his empire: Hitherto exten-
deth the golden woylde.

From this place all the Greke and Latin generall his-
tories take their beginnyng.

Minus the third emperour of Babylon reigned. 52. ye-
res. He was the sonne of Jupiter Belus, who first of all
chaged the goldē woylde of Saturn into a p̄yon woylde, vi-
olating the law of nature, wherby euery realme was ra-
ther desiréd thā enlarged by their p̄uunt p̄inces, whose
iudgement & will was in steed of lawes, & were therto
not chosen by ambitio, but by vertue & wisdom. But Mi-
nus moued with a new desire of augmētting his empire,
did first set vpon his borderers, rude & ignorant in warres
thā one victoꝝ bringing forth another, he subdued kin-
ges. He put to death Farnus the kynge of Media, with
his wife & vii. childꝛ. He drove Saba out of Scythia
into Italy, & vanquished those fierce & wild people, & de-
liuered Asia frō their subiectio. Whā Asia being subdued
he ordeined a Monarchie, & builded a newe his regal ci-
tie, translating his empire from Babylon to Asyia. He
first dedicated temples to Jupiter Belus, & Juno his pa-
rents. Of his lignage & yeres this epitaph he did write:
Iupiter Belus is my father, Saturne of Babylon my grandfather, Chus
the Aethiops Saturne my greates grandfather. Saturne of Egypt my
great grandfather's father: Coelus called also Phenix Ogyges, was
my great grandfather's grandfather. From Ogyges to my grandfa-
ther the sunne. 131. times compassed about his circle, from my grand-
father to my father, 65. tymes, from my father to me. 52. tymes.

Finally when he had reigned. lii. yeres, by the stroke of
an arrow, he finished all his labors and warres with his
life. After whom succeeded his wife Semiramis.

¶ Thupson, the first prince of the Germans, instituted
lawes for his people. Likewise didde Juball among the
Spaniards

Spaniards, and Samoths among his Galles. But co-
trary did Cham, the Aegyptian Saturn. For he endeuo-
red him to corrupt the Italians with his wickednesse.

¶ In Libya began strife betwene Rheia and Hammon
for the adulterie committed with Ariadthea, and Rheia
sought for Dionysius, that she might destroye hym.

¶ Janus made his last voiage into Italy. where he found
Cham the corrupter of mākynd, whom the yere he suf-
fered, than appointing to him certayne people, comman-
ded him to departe thence, to whom came Rheia, and
wedded hir selfe to hym. than they bothe warred vpon
Hammon, and expelled him his roialme. Whiles Cham
reigned in Libya, he begat on his sister Rheia, Osyris,
whom he named Jupiter. Europa, the second kyng of
Byciconia reigned. xlii. yeres.

¶ Janus made his habitation in Janiculum, a towne of
Tuscan, which he builded, where he ordeined his sonne
Cranus the gouernour of his commune locale, whom the
Romains called Quirites.

¶ Dionysius the sonne of Hammon, with great power
expelled Cham and Rheia out of his fathers roialme, &
retained with him Osyris, whō he adoptyd to his sonne,
calling him by the name of his father Jupiter Hammon,
and gaue vnto him the whole realme of Aegypte.

¶ At the same time was Pallus a maid cast out by the
lake Triton, who of the same Dionysius was adopted
to his daughter. She by the taught the Libyans all the
seates p̄teinyng to warre.

¶ Thare, in the. 70. yere of his life, began Abrahā, but
he had before by an other wife Pachoz and Aram. Aram
begat Noth, Melcha, and Jelscha, called also Sara. Pa-
choz married Melcha, and Abrahā Jelscha.

¶ The ende of the fyrst partie.

Prologue to the Seconde partie.

Hitherto extendeth the first age, wherby is com-
prehended al such things as chaunced betwene the
times of Adam and Abrahā. For these be the

B. ii.

fyft

The yere
of the
woylde.

The yere
before
Ch: 18.

1914

2039

1937

2036

1949

2014

fyft two thousand yeres, during which time the woꝛlde floode without any pꝛescript administꝛation oꝝ certaine law by the woꝛd of God. The seconde age begynneth here at the byꝛth of Abꝛaham, and continueth to the cō- ming of Chꝛist, albeit as touching the iust numbꝛe of the yeaꝛes, this woꝛlde is not complete: because as we haue warned afoꝛe, God hasteth to the coꝛsumption therof. Yet this is the veracie and pꝛopꝛe age of the woꝛlde, in which circuncision and the lawe were geuen, with cer- taine policies, and the true veneration of God also insti- tuted. Wherin also the mighty kingdoms and monar- chies succeeded one an other. Foꝛ the woꝛld neuer decla- red at any tyme his myght and power, as he dyd in this age. At this place Eusebius began his chronicles, who folowynge the veritie of the hebrues might greatly haue pꝛofited his posteritie: but because he ensued the grecke ex- emplars, he greatly erreth in computation of yeres.

The Seconde parte.

IN THE end that ye shall know in what place y^e woꝛd & church of God was, we will shew somewhat of the spirituall kingdom. Abꝛaham, the pꝛinc: of faith, was borne in Ur, a town of Chaldee, the. 29. yere af- ter the vniuersal flood, the. 44. yere of the reigne of Ni- nus, and the. 116. yere before the buyldynge of Rome. Whan the true honor & woꝛd of God began to cease in the royaume of Chaldea, Whare went from thens into Mesopotamia, with his son Abꝛaham, because he would not be defiled with the wicked superstitions & idolatrie of the Babylonians. The scripture calleth this idolatrie *Vo Chaldeorum*, that is, the fire of Chaldee. Foꝛ whan in the sacrifices of the godly the fire falling from heauen, burned their sacrifices, the vngodly folowynge an exāple of them, kended their fire, & so instituted a newe hono- ryng of God, without the knowledge of the comynge of Chꝛist. This fyꝛe is called *Ori maida*, that is to saye, the

holp fyꝛe, whiche kynges commaunded to be borne before them vpon horses: Foꝛ the first occasion of idolatrie, by this fyꝛe began among men, before that ymages were in vse. Wherefoꝛe Abꝛaham the mightie and renowned fa- ther of the elect nation, lest his contrey and kinsfolkes, by the cōmandement of God, and taking with him Lot, went to sojorne in the lande of Canaan. From whense shortly after, through great famine, he was constrained to go into Egypt. Where he, fearing the foule lustes of the Egyptians, would not be knowne of Sara to be his wife, foꝛ to auoide y^e danger that might chauce thꝛough the beautie of her. He there (as Iosephus wytteth) decla- red God to be the creator of all thinges: teaching them the sciences of Arithmetike & Astrologie. Finally he re- turned into Cananee, where he diuided the cōtrey, Lot chosynge Sodome, and Abꝛaham Hebron. After this Lot was takē, whom Abꝛaham deliuered, & rescued the spoils, which the pꝛinces of Assyria had taken, and receiued with blessing of Melchisedech, king of Salem and high pꝛiest of almighty God (called also *Abim* the son of *Boꝛ*) bread & wine, to whō Abꝛahā gave the tenth of his pray. The apostle saith, that this Melchisedech was without genealogie, because his progenie is not rehersed in the scripture. Whā Abꝛahā begat on Agn: his maid *Ymael*, of whom came the *Ysmaelites*, after wards called *Saracenes*. Finally in the. 99. yere of his age, beeyng thise blessed of God, & his name increased, the pꝛomise of the euerlasting testament, by the circuncision of the fleshy cō- firmed, he, accordyng to the cōmandemēt of God, begat on the old & bareyn Sara his worthy wife, the gentill *Ys- saac*, beeyng bothe pꝛomised & blessed of God: whō he cir- cumcised, and wold haue offered in sacrifice, had not god, seeyng his pꝛompt obedience, lettēd him. At the last, whā this most holy patriarche had geuen Rebecca, the daugh- ter of *Rachoz* to *Ysaac*, to be his wife, he died, beeyng a 175. yeres of age, whose holy body & his sonnes *Ysaac* and *Ymael* buried in the tūmbe, where his wyfe Sara laie. *Qubertus* the son of *Zubal*, gouerned the Spaniards,

The yere
of the
woꝛlde. The yere
before
Chꝛist.

The year of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	of whom they were called Hiberi.
		About this time Minus of Assyria made warre vpon Zoroastres king of the Bactrians, which as the Greci- ans say, did first inuent magicall artes: and considered the course of the starres and nature of planettes.
1256	2007	Hogus the sonne of Samotes, reigned amonge the Gaules, who builded many tolnes.
1258	2205	Ascolanta Semiramis, & widow of Minus, reigned 42. yeres. who excelled al other in chynalry, magnificēce triumphes, victories & richelie. She at first sained hir self to be the son of Minus. Whā she beyng take for a mā, did so vanquish the contēpt of her kind with the worthines of hir actes, that she confessed what she was, & what she had seined her self: neither did this diminish the dignity of hir empire, but greatly aduāced the renowne thereof, & a woman shold not only excell al other women in manly prowesse, but also al mē. She strongly fortiffied Babylon with sumptuous buildings, walles, & turrets, & it is mēd ra- ther of hir builded thā enlarged. Furthermore being not cōtent only to defend the borders of hir kingdom, gottē by hir husbād, but also brought Ethiopie vnder hir suble ctid, yea & made warre into India, wherein neuer none durst enter but only she, & her great Alexander. Finally Se- miramis burning in vnlausful desires, thrusting blood, & destroying al those, with whō she had cōpanied, was for (her same desire) she had to hir vniū (son) of him slain. She first inuēted her vse of bzythes, & cōmanded all her ladies of hir court to vse her same, which vntil this time is obserued among her Egyptiās. Plutarck writeth, that in hir life she cau- sed hir robe to be made, about her whiche this saying was grauē: what soeuer king nedeth money, opening this robe, let him take as much as he list. Therefore Darius opening it, founde therin no money but a certain letter, wherein was writē: except thou vver a rioro' pson, & one that with money couldst neuer be satisfied, thou vouldst not haue opened the chest of a dead carcas. The Egyptiā Iuno, other wise called Isis, was borne of Rheia and Cham in Egypt. Sabatius Saga sayled out of Pontus into Italie to his father Janus, who gentilly receiuing him, after seue-

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
1263	2000	peres, made him gouernoz ouer the Abo;yrines. Pannus, the son of Thyrscos, reigned after his fa- ther among the Sarmatians and Germanes.	
1269	1994	Selchm the thirde king of Peloponnesus, now called Morea, reigned. xx. yeres.	
1279	1984	Sabatius ordeyned Sabum ruler ouer the Sabines, and Abo;rgines, he himsele inhabityng the countrey a- bout Janiculum, where he decessed.	
1282	1974	Treuers, a citie of Germany, was buylded in this time of Trebeta the brother of Minus.	
1282	1974	Apis the fourth kyng of Peloponnesus, reigned. xxv. yeres, of whome that contrey was called Apia.	
1290	1973	Among the Spanyardes reigned Jubilda the sonne of Hiberius.	
1295	1968	In Crete nowe called Candie, reigned first Cres, of whom the Iland was named.	
1296	1967	Semiramis, with a mighty power indicted warre to Staurobates king of India, where she beyng overcome and wounded, by flyght saued her selfe.	
2000	1963	Janus after her deeth of Sabatius, ordeyned Cernus king of her Italiās, in the. xii. yere before her building of Rome.	
2000	1963	Zameis Minus, the son of Minus & Semiramis, the fift emperoz of Assyria, reigned after the death of his mo- ther. 38. yeres. he did nothing worthy of remembrance, for setting aside al desires of warres, he seined to haue chan- ged his kind with his mother, & being seldom sene of mē he spent his life in the cōpany of womē. Nevertheless he adorned the temples of the gods. Of this the kynges of Assyria toke exāple neuer to be sene at home, but to make answer to all suters and ambassadours by messangers.	
2007	1959	Satron reigned among the Gaules, he instituted pu- blike scholes of letters, that therby the wildnesse of the people might be restrained & brought to a ciuil cōformitie.	
		Inghenon, the third kyng of the Germanians, succeeded his father, as yet in vncertain habitacions.	
		Noe called also Janus, paid his debt to nature. her. 50. Eodem yere after her vniuersal deluge. The Italians after his de- cesse dedicated to him by her name of Iunonius, a temple, & worshipped him with diuine honors and ceremonies.	

THE FYRST PART OF

Thyere
of the
woylde.

The yere
be. ore
Christ.

In this season Myris with his wife Isis, finding out the vse of corne, began to teache it in Palestine, and thā returning into Egypt, did there inuēt the plough, with those thynges that appertain to tillage. Afterward they with Hercules Libys trauailed thzough the world teaching all people their inuentions, wherby they ruled all nations, except those that wer vnder the obeisance of the empire of Assyria, & destroyed tyrannes, whiche oppressed all nations. Finally, whan he returned into Egypt, he was by his brother Myphon slaine, and helued in. 26. yerres, according to the numbze of the conspiratozs: whose death his wife Isis and Hercules reuenged.

Thelastus, p. v. king of Peloponessus, reigned 52. yerres. Abraham by the commandment of God, forsoke his parentes, contrey, and kinsfolkes, and taking with him Lot, sojourned in the lande of Canaan.

Pharaoh toke frome Abraham his wife Sara, for which deed he was by sundry plagues of God punished, and deliuered her againe vndefiled.

A little before the death of Nimas, Chamesennus in a manner drue out of al places, got vnto p. Bactrias, whō by his magicall enchantments he had so bound vnto him, that amongest them he reigned with great power, where he gathered an armie, & invaded the Assyrians. Against whom came Nimas, & slew him, and shortly after died. Abraham begate Ismael on Agar the handmayde of Sara, of whom came the nation of the Ismaelites, whiche after were called Saracenes.

Arius the first emperor of Assyria reigned 30. yerres, he added to his empire Bactria and the mountains Caspi.

Circumcision was instituted for an euerlasting covenant to the posteritie of Abraham. The same time he received thze angels, washed their feet, and standing vnder a tree, serued them at the table, the tree endured vntill the reigne of Constantius the young.

In this yere God destroyed Sodom, Gomorre, Adama, & Semois: The cause Ezechiel writeth in this manner: This was the iniquite of the Sodomites, pride, superfluite of meate,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

13

meate, abundance, and ydelnes, they reached not their hands vnto the poore, and did abominations agaynst nature. The place is now called the dead sea, whose length & breadth conteth certain miles, & at this day is full of pitche, whiche boyleth out with continuall vapors, and is a witnesse of the diuine indignation and punishmēt for so great wickednesse. Therfore in this wise God sheweth oftentimes to the world, that he will iudge and punish sinners, and also preserue p. righteous. Neuerthelesse Lot was saued with his daughters, but his wife, looking back, contrary to the comandement of God, was turned into a salt stone. Than Lot by the incest of his daughters, begat Ammō and Moab, the fathers of the Ammonites and Moabites. Damascus the most noble citie & principal sea of Sury was first founded by p. seruants of Abraham. This citie is distant from Hierusalem six dayes iourney. In p. whiche the holy apostle S. Paule was baptised, and was afterwards by him conuerted. It was a certain while possessed of p. christe mē, but Saladin p. great foul dā toke it fro. vs. Isaac the sonne of Abraham by his wife Sara, was in this tyme born, a mā beloved of God, of whose lignage Christ descended. He represented p. figure of Christ, whē God commanded his father to offer him in sacrifice, wherby was signified, that Christ shold be an oblation, which shold satisfie for sinne and death. Whā he therfore shold haue ben sacrificed by his father, & was come both to the altar & to his death, he exhorted his father, that with a good heart he should fulfill in him the comandement of God: saying, My father, it were not right, that any should be bozne, if he wold refuse the iudgements of God and his father, or would not shew himselfe obedient to thez willes. After, when he cam to p. age of xl. yerres, he toke Rebecca to wife: who beyng long tyme barraine, at p. last by the fauor of God, brought forth two children, p. first Esau, prince of the Idumeis: & Jacob although p. yonger, yet by the pleasure of God both blessed of him, & also endued by his father with the right of the first bozne, was father to p. xii. patriarchs. Finally, after many troubles

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

2236

1913

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	
		and temptations, with age also made blind, he gaue his blessing not to Esau, to whom he would, but to Jacob, to whom he would not. And so decessed a man endued with all vertue, and of. 180. yeres.
2057	1206	¶ Baigus reigned among the Spanyardes.
2061	1202	¶ Aurunus, the sonne of Cranus, obtēid the dominion of the Italyans.
		¶ Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, was sacrificed by his father in. 5. yere of his life, as Aben Esra and Salo doo write. But Iosephus affirmeth it to be don in. 5. yere.
2066	1197	¶ Aegidius, the syete kyng of Peloponessus, reigned xiiii. yeres.
2068	1195	¶ Aralius, the seuenth emperoz of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres. he florished in witte and knowlage of warfare, and first had in estimation pompes, precious stones, and suche womanly delicates.
		¶ Amongest the Germans reigned Herminon.
		¶ Bardus among the Gauls, by the inuention of songes and musike was had in great honor.
2066	1177	¶ Sara payd her debt to nature, and was buried in Hebron. After whose deeth Abraham mariel an other wife called Cetura, by whom he had six sons. And gaue Rebecca his daughter of Bathuell, to his sonne Isaac in marriage.
2090	1153	¶ Aurunus in Aetulia halowed a woodde to Cranus, reckenyng him for a god. He also dedicated a temple and image to Janus Voltumnus, and builded a chapell to the god Vazennus.
		¶ Apher, one of the sonnes of Cetura, the wife of Abraham, inhabited Libya: whose posteritie called the countrey Aphyca.
2100	1163	¶ Eurimachus, the seuenth kyng of Peloponessus reigned xlv. yeres.
2101	1161	¶ Aurunus decessed: after whom among the Italyans succeeded his sonne Palot Tages.
2103	1157	¶ Phacton, with his people came into Italye to Palot Tages, where findyng all the east part and mountains inhabited with French men and Aborigines, the plaine contreys with Janigines, he possessed the weste parts, and

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

and shortly after returned into Aethiopia.
 ¶ The kyngdom of the Argiues began, where Inachus first reigned fifty yeres.
 ¶ Balcus, surnamed Xerxes, the eight emperoz of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres, he was called Xerxes, that is, a conqueror or triumpher, because he ruled double the nations that Aralius did. In warre he was hardy and fortunate, and enlarged his dominion vnto the Indees.
 ¶ In the. lvi. yere of Isaac, the barain Rebecca his wife by the will of God, brought forth two children, Esau and Jacob. Of Esau the Edomites had their beginning in Arabia. Esau was called Edom, that is red, because he solde his by the righte, whiche God had blessed, for a meane of read porage, contempnyng the blessing and benefite of God for the bealies sake.
 ¶ Jacob was surnamed Israel, & is the prince of god, of whō the people of Israel had their beginning. Afterwardes, in. 7. yere of his life, whā Jacob had gottē his blessing of his father, he wēt into Mesopotamia, & he might auoide the displeasure of his brother, and to take a wife: where he serued. vii. yeres his vncle Laban for Rachael his daughter: which fulfilled, Lya his elder was put in his steede, alledging, & it was not his custom, & the pōger shold be first married. Whā he taried. vii. dayes, & toke Rachael to wife, vpon cōdition to serue other. ii. yeres for her. Vpon these iniues, and their two handmaidens, begat he the. xii. holy patriarches, from whom descended the. xii. tribes of the Iewes. Of whose lyfe might innumerable thinges be written, as of their fortitude, prudence, and godlinesse. Finally after many aduersities by him suffered, he descended into Aegypt to his son Joseph, where he dyng, blessed his children and nephues, whose corpes his sonne Joseph sent agayn into the lande of Canaan.
 ¶ They that be desirous to reade the histories of Jacob at length, may resōrt vnto the holy Bible where in the end of the booke of Genesis, it is abundantly set forth.
 ¶ Not long afore his death, he prophesied most plainly of Christ, & the vocation of the Gentiles, whose prophesie, as Vincentius Gallus reherseth, was this: Of the

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
2108	1855
Eodem	anno.

2110	1859
------	------

THE FIRST PART OF

There of the
be oze
Christ.
y oze
2011
1849
2214
1839

There stocke of my sonne Iuda shalbe bozne a birgh, of whom the lambe immaculate shalbe bozne, which is the lambe of God, & by grace shal saue al mē, whose kingdom shal be euertlasting, and neuer corrupted. Therfore the great Lord shal appere in earth as a mā, & shal take vpon him a mortall body, & shal eate as a man. His sterre shal arise in heauen, & he shal shine in the earth as the sunne. The beanes shal open ouer him, & out of the temple no litle sanctification of glozy shal come to him. He shal poure out the spirite of grace vpon vs, and you shalbe his childre in the truthe. He shalbe from Lem a priest, & from Iuda a kyng. He shalbe both God & mā: mediator betwene god and man: & shal take away all darknesse, which is vnder the heauen: & there shal be peace thzo igh the vniuersall world. The voice of the euill doers shalbe against him, not knowing his resurrection. But the bloud of his innocencie you shal receiue on your heaues. And in his passion the stones shal cleaue a sunder, & mine shalbe darkened, & all other things shalbe troubled, the inuisible spirites shal tremble, & hell shalbe spoiled, he shal open the gates of Paradise, & shal make & thzetring sword against Adam to stand, & shal geue vnto his saintes to eate of the wood of life. Belial shalbe bound by him. Chā shal ye se Enoch, Noe, Sem, Abraham, Isaac, & me your father, rising in ioy from the right hand of God, & shal geue power to his children to ouercome pernicious spirites: & as many as beleue in him on & earth, shal also reioyce. Chā shal all men rise againe, the godly to glozy and ioy: the vngodly to shame & perpetual damnation: & most specially he shal iudge Israel which would not beleue in him &c.

Agus, surnamed Dama, reigned ouer the Spaniards, by whom the contrey was called Taga.

At the same tyme beganne Mars his reigne ouer the Germaines.

Abraham, the moste holy patriarche in this tyme finished his last day. After whose decess: there arose a great famine in the lande of Canaan. for whiche Isaac wente to sojourne with Abimelech king of Palestine.

Apis

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Apis was the first that was supposed to bee a God in Egypt, whom some call Serapin.

Acinatriles, the ninth emperoz of Assyria, reigned 8. yerres, who beyng wholly geuen to boluice and delicacies, did bothe inuent and amplifie those thynges, which appertained to pleasures.

Sicanus, the son of Palot Tages, began to reigne ouer the Italians: of whom the countrey Actulonia was named Sicania.

In this tyme Longho reigned among the Gauls.

Betus beganne his reigne ouer the Spaniards, of whom the royaume was called Betica.

Leucippus, the eight king of Peloponessus, reigned 111. yerres.

In this season rose the ragious flood of Achaia, whereby the hole prouince was almost destroyed.

Asyris in Thracia destroyed the gyant Lycurgus.

Phozoneus the sonne of Inachus, the second king of Argiues, reigned 60. yerres. He first gaue labies & iudgements vnto the Grecians. Not long after the beginning of his reigne Melchises and Carpathius kept greuous warre against him with doubtfull hope of victorie. But they beyng vanquished by him in battail, were driven out of their countrey, and ignorant of all thynges, supposyng them selues to haue ben utterly excluded fro all mens company, tooke for a sure possession the Ile of Rhodes, before that tyme called Aphodisa.

Thesalus, the son of Grecus, first reigned in Thessalia, which before was called (as Plinius saith) Emontia.

Deabus among the Spaniards usurped tyrannously the kingdom. he was so called for the golde mines & riches, which he inuented and got, oppressing his subiectes.

Barbus the yonger reigned among the Gauls.

Belochus, the tenth emperoz of Assyria, reigned 111. yerres. He had that name, because that with the rule of his empire he exercised the office of the highe priest of Jupiter Belus, and alway was occupied aboute diuinations and prophecies.

Gambel

The pere
of the
woylde.

The pere
before
Christ.

2128

2138

2141

2143

2145

2151

2158

2166

2171

2176

1835

1835

1821

1820

1818

1812

1805

1797

1792

1787

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christ.

Cambasius, a valiant man in armes, reigned ouer the Germanes, and as their histories witnesse, was the first that wore a crowne. He inuented the makinge of beere, and taught his people to brew it.

2117 1736 **I**n Aemathia, now called Macedonia, Macedon the sonne of Othrus began to reigne, of whom the prouince receiued that name. And aboute this tyme Asyris suppressed gyantes, whiche began to vse tyrannye.

2118 1735 **J**acob fled from his brother Esau, & went to his vncle Laban, where after vii. yeres he married Lea & Rachel, and by them & their handmaidens had the.iii. patriarches.

2119 1734 **M**ellapius, the.ii. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned xlvii. yeres.

2120 1733 **J**oseph, the sonne of Jacob and Rachel, a man most chaste and vertuous, was in this tyme borne. He in his youth, by his excellent fauor, vertue & wisdom, excelled all his brethren, & was of his father aboue all the other beloued: for which cause & for his dreames, he was of his brethren had in great despite, & by them sold into Egypt where after long imprisonment, in the.30. yere of his age, he expounded the dreames of Pharaos, by whom he was made president of Egypt, & called the saviour of the world. For God wold y by this merueilous occasion he should come into Egypt, that his power myght be there knowen, & that helpe might be ministered to Jacob & his familie in the tyme of famine. This Joseph taught the Egyptians both religion & ciuile policies: which is most worthy to be obserued, that a man inspired with the holie ghost, should institute so hard and seuerer manner of administration, & to draw together the whole realme of Egypt, a contrey so large & wide, as it were the members of one body. Whereby we maye learne, that seueritie is moste mete to kepe people in obedience, and that it is of God appoynted, for gentilnesse corrupteth the common people. But to returne to our purpose. After Joseph had gouerned the realme of Egypt by the space of.80. yeres, he there decessed, being.110. yeres of age, whose bones y Hebrues caried with them into y lye of Bethost, as Joseph

as Joseph bounde them to doo, in his death bedde. The residue of his historye, who so is desirous to reade, maye resort vnto the holy Bible: where in the end of Genesis, it is at large sette forth.

The Italians being oppressed of tyrannous gyantes in the tribe Valensan, called vnto theim Asyris.

Lucus began to reigne among the Gauls, who gaue himselfe to hunting.

Asyris, subduyng all Italy, and vanquishing those gyantes, kept the possession therof ten yeres, and than lefte Lestrigon his nephew, the sonne of Ieptane, to be kyng ouer the Tanigenes.

Valeus the second of that name, the. vi. Emperour of Assyria, most famously & triumphantly reigned. x. yeres: to whom willingly the Indians submitted themselves:

Joseph in this tyme was solde by his brethren to the Asmaelites.

Apis, the thirde kyng of Argiues, reigned.35. yeres. He left his brother Aegialeus kyng of Achia, and went himselfe into Egypt, where he was had in great honoz.

Srenus began to reigne ouer y Germans, a man berie frequent & prosperous in warres, of whom the Swis- ses, a people in Germanie, beate fierce & warlike, toke their name. He builded also a noble citie called Tigut.

At the same tyme reigned in France Delta, of whom the people were called Celtes.

Lestrigon, the nephew of Asyris began to reigne ouer the Italians.

Asyris returned into Egypt, and in a pyller, whiche should remaine for a perpetuall monument, he graued all his exploitis of the world. who after. v. yeres was slaine of his brother Typhon with the consent of al the gyates.

Basyris in Phemicia, the other Typhon in Phigia, Anteus in Libya, the Lomnines in Iapyne, the Lestrigons in Italye, and Milinus in Canbie, beganne to tyrannise the world.

Isaac, being.180. yeres of age, blessing all his chyl- dren, dyed, and was buried in Hebron.

Joseph,

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christ.

2205

1758

2208

1755

2209

1754

2211

1752

2216

1747

2217

1746

2219

1744

2220

1743

2225

1738

2229

1734

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere
of the
worlde.
2230

The yere
before
Christ.
173

Joseph, by diuine inspiration, expounded the dreames of Pharaon, declaring the seven plentifull yeares that were to come, and the seven barain & hard yeres whiche should ensue, that should cleane consume the abundance of the yeres preceeding, by whose politike prouision Egypt was relieved frome famine, and Pharaon greatly enriched thereby, for which cause he made him Regent of his realme, and named him the sauio: of the world.

Of this Joseph Trogus Pompeius, & also his abridgato: Justine writeth in this maner. Joseph was y^e youngest amongest the brethren, whose excellent wit they fearing, sold him vnto strange merchantes, by whō he was brought into Egypt. When he there with diligent studie had lerned magicall sciences, in short time he grew in gret fauor with the king. For he was bothe experte in prodigies, & also first found out the vnderstanding of dreames, yea there was nothing neyther of Gods lawe or mans, y^e seemed to him vnknewen: in so much y^e he forseeing the barrenesse of the fieldes to come, gathered the cornes. And so great were his experiences, y^e al his answers seemed not to come of man, but fro God. Moyses was the sonne of Joseph, whose excellent fauor, besides y^e inheritance of his fathers kinde wege, did commend him. But the Egyptians whā they were plagued with the said scabs & filthines of body were admonished y^e they should expell him with all y^e sickle people out of Egypt, lest that pestilence should infect more. These be the wordes of Justine. They that desire the truth of this historie, let them read y^e end of Genesis.

The fertile or plentifull yeres began nowe.

Hercules Lybius, the sonne of Asopus, and moste valiant captain of his warres, for to bee reuenged of his fathers death, toke his armour, & slew both the Typhos one in Egypt, the other in Phrygie, & also destroyed Busiris in Phenicia, Antheus in Libya, Polinus in Candie, Lestrigones in Italye, the Erpionis in Spayne. After whiche victories he substituted Hispalus kyng of Spayne. And in Fraunce, vpon Calathia the daughter of Celta, he begat Calathes, whiche was kyng after his grandfa

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

17

grandfather, & builded there the towne of Alexia. In Italy he appoynted Thuscus kyng, of whom they were called Thuscans. Finally, after many notable acts by him doone, he deceased verie aged among the Spartards, nigh to the Gades, where he was buried in a temple dedicated to him with diuine honors.

The great famine or dearth beginneth. In the seconde yere therof Jacob, with his sonnes and nephues descended into Egypt.

Lacedemonia, y^e noble cite of Grece, was in this time builded by Spartus the son of Phoroneus. In y^e region of Peloponessus, of whō it was called Sparta. This afterwards was y^e most mightie & flourishing cite of all the prouince of Grece. Which kept great & long warres with the Athenians, to the vtter destructiō of them both. Vnto these Lacedemonians Lysurgus gaue lawes, & instructed them in those thinges, that pertained to humanitie.

Amosis reigned in Egypt 25. yeres. In whiche tyme the Dynasties of Egypt began to be called Pharaons.

Heratus y^e x. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned 46. yeres

Hercules Lybius in. x. yeres subdued the Lestrigons, and expelled them out of Italy. After whiche conquest he reigned peaceably. xx. yeres.

Argus y^e iiii. kyng of Argiue, succeeded bys father Apis & reigned. 70. yeres, of whō his people were called Argiues. In his reigne Grece began to haue y^e vse of cornes.

Jacob, beyng in yeres. 147. deceased in Egypt, and was by his children sumptuously buried in Hebron.

Atadas, the. xii. Empero: of Assyria, reigned. xxxi. yeres, he consumed his time in delicacies, esteeming it a vaine thyng to wast his life continually in labors & miseries, whiche should not be for the benefite and vtilitie of mankynde, but the destruction and seruitude therof. Therfore his purpose was, that as long as he lyued, he wold his lyfe to take fruition of riches & glory.

Mandalus, after the death of his father, gouerned the Germanes prosperously.

Calathes, Hercules sonne, reigned ouer the Galles, & Rome.

The yere
of the
worlde.
2238

The yere
before
Christ.
173

2238

1725

2241

1712

2245

1718

2251

1712

2253

1710

2256

1707

2263

1700

2231

1731

2232

1732

The ye
of the
world

The ye
of the
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

Prometheus, after the opinion of diuers authors in this time liued: who as they doo write, is aue int of clay. Where in very dede, being a wise mā, he reduced them from their former state of wildnesse & ignorance, to humanitie and knowlege: He also firste strooke fyre out of the flint, as Plinie witnesseth. Furthermore he inuented the vse of ringes, but of yron, and appointed them to be woꝛne on the fourth finger, in honoꝝ and comfoꝛte of the hert beyne. Finally, vpon the mountayn Caucasus, he found out the occasion of lightning. Wher vpon they sained, that he stole fyre out of heauen.

Cheson, the second king of Egypt reigned. 13. yerres.

Amenophis the third king of Egypt reigned. 21. yerres.

Hercules created his son **Thuscus** p.ince ouer the Itali-ans, he him self beyng aged, returned into Spain, wher he decessed, to whom the Spaniards dedicated a temple at his Cadex, & in his honoꝝ builded diuers cities.

Plennus, the. xi. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned xlviii. ycare.

Samitus, the. x. emperoz of Assyria, reigned. 30. yerres. he again exercised his souldioꝝ in warres, & accustomed them to laboꝝ, setting aside all delicacies & pleasures, & was greatly feared of the Syrians and Egyptians.

Memphes, the fourth king of Egypt reigned. xii. yerres. **Joseph**, in the. 8. yere of his reigne, which was in the Cr. yere of his life, finished his last daie, before his children, brethren, and nephues, and was buried in Egypt, he prophesied their goyng foꝛthe, requiring that they shold cary his bones with them into the land of promise. hitherto extendeth the first boke of the holy scripture called Genesis.

After the death of Joseph the people of God meruaylously increased, and lyued quietly untill they dyed, to whome Joseph was knowen. Than by reason of theyꝝ great multitude, and abundance of goodes, they were of the Egyptians greatly hated, and by them suppressed in miserable bondage, which they sustained. Cxliiii. yerres, till that by the power of God they were deliuered.

Phisphar

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

18 The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

Phispharmutosis, the. v. king of Egypt, reigned. xxvi. yerres, he was somewhat fauorable to the Hebrewes.

Hesperus, the brother of Hytm, reigned among the Spaniards.

Harbon among the Gauls, and **Therulones** among the Germans, of whom they were so called, vnto hynt they offered in sacrifice quicke men.

Alteus, the son of Thuscus, reigned ouer the Italiās.

Mercurius, the son of Maia, as certayne authors do speake, in this time floꝛished. He inuēted the making & playing on the harp. Many other things be writte of this Mercurie by the poetes, which I doo omit, because they bee but fained, and will falsifie the veritie of histories.

Crassus, the fift kyng of Argues, reigned. 54. yerres.

Mancalus, the. xiii. emperoz of Assyria, reigned xxx. yerres, without any gloꝛie oꝝ renoume.

Atlas, the brother of Prometheus, & father to the noble woman Maia, a man of excellēt wit & wonderfull cōtent platton, in this time floꝛished. Foꝝ whē he had by diligēt study comprehended the course of the starrs, he first presumed to declare astrologie to the Grekes: wher vpon it was sained, that he did beare heauen on his shoulders.

Hytm, expulsyng his brother Hesperus into Italye reigned in Spayne.

Hercules Alemannus reigned after his father king of the Germanes, a p.ince bothe iuste and puissant.

Lugus reigned in France, of whome the p.ouince & people of Lyons were named.

Sicoꝛus reigned ouer the Spaniards.

Hytm, leauyng his sonne Sicoꝛus kyng in Spayne, came into Italy, and there reigned, whome the Italians in their language, foꝝ the excellencie of his witte, called **Italus**: he gaue his daughter **Electra** in marriage to **Abolascos**, the p.ince of the Tanigenes, and substituted his other daughter **Roma** queene ouer the Aborigines. his sonne **Mozes** he created p.ince of the Italiās. Whis Roma first builded Rome, a lyttle towne, after whose death, because of the Marthes it was neglected, untill the

C. ii.

tyne

2766

1697

2779

1684

2181

1682

2791

1672

2195

1668

2300

1663

2310

1653

2316

1674

2333

1640

2, 25

1638

2336

1627

The yere
 of the
 world.

THE FIRST PART OF

time of Quadus, who with the tobin repaired h name.
 Cuthemosis kyng of Aegypt, reigned. ix. yerres.
 Corthopolis, the. xii. kyng of Delapontus, reigned
 lxx. yerres.

C In this tyme the royalme of Syria was so named of
 one Syrus, whiche there inhabited. And the Aethiopi-
 ans came from the ryuer Indus, and placed them selues
 nere to the borders of Aegypt.

C Amnophis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xxxi. yerres, he
 was surnamed Menon h speaking stone, because (as it
 is written) his image gaue a voice at h soune risyn, vn-
 til the coming of Christ, he was cruell to h hebrues, op-
 pressyn them with scouryn of dykes, and makinge of
 bypcke, and then with sleyn of their men chyldren.

C Moyses, the sonne of Italus, reigned in Italy.

C Spherus, the. xv. emperour of Africa, reigned. xx. ye-
 res. Who by his worthy actes and wisdom was great-
 ly renowned in Babilon.

C Moyses made his cousin Cambolasco kyng of Italy.

C Aaron the son of Amram, nephew to Levi, & brother of
 Moyses was boyn. Incontinēt after whose birth Ameno-
 phis comāded all h hebru childre to be drouned. For Aa-
 ron was boyn wout any leopardy, but so was not Moyses.

C Whiles that the hebrues were thus in myserie and
 thraldom entangled, God in a vision in h nyght appered
 vnto Amram, promysyn him a sonne to be borne, who
 shold both deliuer his people fro the Egyptiās seruitude
 and also ouerthrow them, being plagued, spoiled, & final-
 ly drouned in h sea. Which visō the chance of the thing
 declared to be true. Wherfore as Moyses was bozne, his
 byrth by the will of God was kept secrete, & thre monethes
 was he nourished at home. But his father, fearing h
 crueltie of the Egyptiās, made a little vessell of bulru-
 shes, wel pitched within, wherein he put the child, & set it
 in the riuer. comēding it to the tuition of h Lorde, who
 before had promised him to bee bozne. Than almighty
 God, shewing, that not by mā's prouidence, but by his, h
 effect of al good things be obtayned, saued this litle help-
 lesse

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

19

lesse child. For he caused Thermuth, h daughter of Pha-
 rao, to walke to the riuer side to sport her, where she saw
 this vessell swimming on the water. At continent she co-
 māded it to be brought to hir, & opening it, found therein a
 wonderfull faire & goodly babe: for h which she not a little
 reioyced, & according to h chance named it Moses, which
 signifieth, preserued from h water. After this, for the fa-
 uor & towardnesse of h child, she adopted him for hir son,
 & caused him to be instructed in al h leynings of Egypt.
 It chaūced on a time, h the king for his daughters sake,
 toke the child in his armes, & set the crown vpo his head:
 which Moses as it were childishly playyn, hurled it to
 the ground, and with his fete spurned it. But the priest,
 the soothsayer, beholding this, cried out & said, that this
 was he, whom before he had prophesied shold be bozne,
 whiche wold destroye the kingdom of Egypt, except he
 were by death prevented. But Thermuth excused h child
 alledgyng, that his age had yet no discretiō, & for prooue
 therof, caused burning coles to be put to his mouth, whi-
 che the child with his tong licked: wherby he euer after
 had impediment in his tong. By this meanes their fury
 at that tyme was appeased. In procell of time there a-
 rose cruell warres betwene the Ethiopians & the Egypt-
 tians. The Ethiopias destroyed Egypt, toke their tobo-
 nes, ouerranne their contrey even vnto Memphis, their
 principall citie. On the other part the Egyptiās by this
 necessitie cōpelled, fled for cosell vnto their oracles and
 diuinations: where they receiued answer, that they must
 elect an hebrue, capitaine of their army, by whose helpe
 they should not only expulse the Ethiopians from their
 borders: but also bring them vnder their subiectiō. Moyses,
 both for his wisdom & personage, was chosen soue-
 rain capitaine of this army. he so politikelly led his hoste
 that vniuares he set vpon them, & at the first battaille put
 them to flight, wherein he slew a great nūbre. And whan
 they in no place were able to resist him, they fled to their
 strong citie Saba. In which, whiles they suffered the siege
 & Moses often valiantly and politikelly assaulting them,

The yere
 of the
 world.

The yere
 before
 Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

The ye
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

he was of the kyngs daughter of Ethiope vehemently
loued. Altho not able to sustaine the power of loue, by
certain faithful ministers, required of Moyses marriage:
he vpon condition to rendre to him the cite, was cōten-
ted. Which through the meanes of the maid was quick-
ly fulfilled, & he married vnto hir. By this occasion he sub-
dued all Ethiope, returnyng to Egypt with greate tri-
umph: which prosperitie to the hebreies was hope of li-
bertie, & to the Egyptians cause of great feare. Where-
fore they sought daily occasion how to destroy him. Altho
the Moyses perceyving diligently imagined to auoyde
their deceites, & denied himself to be the son of the daugh-
ter of Pharaos, chosing rather to be afflicted with y^e peo-
ple of God, than to enioy sinfull pleasure of the worlde.
Wherefore he sue an Egyptian, which oppressed an he-
breue, and fled into Adian, not far from the mount Si-
nai, where he was receiued into y^e house of Jethro, puer
of that cite, who gaue to hym in marriage his daughter
Sephora. Where he continued. xl. yeres, and kept shepe.
This haue I drawen out of the hystorie of Josephus,
the residue of Moyses lyfe shalbe declared after his re-
turne into Aegypte.

Danielus, y. cxi. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres.

Phoebas, the xxi. kyng of Argues, reigned. xlv. ye-
res, he subdued the Isle of Rhodes. A littell before his
reigne was the cite Epidaurus builded in Epuro.

Amos, kyng of Egypte reigned. lxxviii. yeres: he
drawed not the hebreue children.

Romanosus, the sonne of Roma, was created prince
ouer the Aborigines. At whiche tyme, Spanus beganne
to reigne in Spayne. And in France, Belgus, of whom
the people were called Belgae.

Progitus, otherwise Proclitus, did first make carres.
The cite Lesbos was builded by Xanthus, and Ce-

don reigned in Candie.

Parathus, the xxx. kyng of Deloponessus, reigned
xxx. yeres.

Spartus, the xlviii. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 40. yeres.

IANOVETTES CHRONICLE

18

peres. In this tyme Babylon was sore bruis'd with an
earthquake.

Job, the sonne of Zareth by Bosra, a man most pa-
cient and holy, in this tyme flozished. Wh. lo maketh him
to be before this tyme.

Cecrops, the first kyng of Athenes, reigned fiftie ye-
res. He builded Athenes, and instituted matrimonic a-
mong the Grekes.

Asius reigned in Italy, and Sicilius in Spayne. At
whose marriage the Aegyptian Jo was present.

Tropphas, the vii. kyng of Argues, reigned xlv. yeres

Moyses in age. xl. yeres, fled for feare of Pharaos, whā
he had slai. an Egyptia. Josephus saith, y^t it was for dis-
pleasure, because in y^e warres of Ethiope, wherof he was
capitain, he toke to wife y^e kynges daughter of Aethiope.

Acencris, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xii. yeres.

The Curettes and Coribantes builded the cite Gno-
son in Candie. And deuised the dauncyng in armors.

Jo, returned out of Italy into Aegypt.

The first cruell warres rose betwixt Dardanus and
Asius, for the kyngdome of Italy, the Aborigines fa-
uored the parte of Dardanus, and the Janigenes with
the Sicilians, the part of Asius.

Deucalion began to reigne among theym that dwel-
led about the mountayne Parnassus.

Achoris, kyng of Aegypt, reigned nine yeres.

Maratus y. l. kyng of Deloponess, reigned. xx. yeres.

Cecrops in Cubora, builded the cite of Athenes,
whiche he named also Diadas. This Cecrops was cal-
led double faced, because among the Grekians he bysse
toynd man and wyfe in marriage.

The kyngdom of Athenes beginneth.

The Athenias of all the Grekians do only glory of
their beginning: because they came not thither out
of any other place, but were ther first born. The
first shewed the Grekians the vse of wyne and oile, they
taught the tilling of grounde and soluyng of corne,

Cam.

where

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

2403

1557

2412

1551

2414

1549

2416

1547

2419

1544

2421

1558

2428

1551

2428

1555

2432

1551

2435

1548

2375

1558

2377

1580

2378

1581

2381

1584

2381

1572

2402

1561

2405

1558

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christe.

where before they used moſte, good letters, eloquence, and liberal ſciences, had their temple as it were at Athens, from whence being the moſt notable vniuerſitie of the worlde, came al the great lerned philoſophers, whoſe workes and name we haue at this day remaiſnyng.

The deluge of Theſſaly fel, which deſtroyed al Theſſalia, ſauing ſelwe which fledde to the mount Parnalus, where Deucalion reigned as kyng, who receiued them gently, and noſtiſhed them vpo the ridges of the hill of Parnalus, as many as fled to him in botes, or otherwiſe. For which cauſe poetes ſayned, that he and his wiſe repaired mankynd being vtterly deſtroyed with water.

In this tyme alſo the worlde was tormented with a plague of heate, whyche dayuely they attributed vnto the fables of Phaeton.

Chencres reigned in Egypte. xv. yeres. Than Iſraell cryed vnto the Lorde.

2440 1518 Aſcatades, the .8. emperoꝝ of Aſſyria, reigned. 41. yeres, which vtterly brought all Syria to his ſubiectiō.

2448 1515 Of Hellenes the ſon of Deucalion & Pyrrha, the Grecians were called Hellenes.

2449 1511 Chozinthus builded, which before was called Cphyzus.

2449 1511 Romanellus, the ſonne of Roma, reigned among the Abozignes. He had firſt the name of Saturne conſecrated to hym. From this Saturne, Cnutropius, began his hiltorie of the Romains.

2454 1509 Echireus, y. 15. kyng of Deloponeſus, reigned 16. yeres.

When that kyng Pharaos with out all meaſure bered the childꝛen of Iſrael, God ſente Moſes to deliuer his people out of Egypt, who after diuers miracles by him done in the ſight of Pharaos, for confirmation of his authority, lead them toward the larde of promiſſion. but then Pharaos chāging his mynd, & purſued the Iſraelites with moſt egre crueltie, entending to haue vtterly deſtroyed them: for ſo muche as they had at that tyme no place of refuge or ſuccoꝝ. For on the one ſide they were incloſed with hilles, on the other with the ſea, & he their moſt inſect enemy ſolowed at the .x. backs. But here God declared

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

declared, that whā extreme neceſſitie hapneth, & all māſ helpe faileth, he is ready, & heareth the voyce of his people. For at the prayer of Moſes & ſuaynyng of the Iſraelites, the water of the ſea cōtrary to the naturall courſe therof went backe, & by the ſpace of certayne miles gaue waie to y people to paſſe without daunger, which thyng whā Pharaos & his hoſt aſſaied to ſolow, & luer in the depeſt, the ſea keepyng againe his former courſe ſwalowed him with all his power. Where God ſhelmed a new example, that he wold be reuenged of Iſabozn, impiouſ, and cruell tyrannes, which bere & perſecute his people.

The fifty daie after y the Iſraelites were thus departed out of Egypt, & were come to y moſt of Sinai, y law of the .x. cōmandements was to them geui by almighty God with a great & terrible magnificēce. At which time alſo God gaue to them a certain pol. tike gouernāce, & a ſpecial kingdom, in which nothing wanted, that appertained to the tru worſhipping of God, prieſthod, & ciuile iuſtice, to the intent that a certayne people ſhould be notably knowne, among whom the word of God remained: & of whom Chriſt in time to come ſhould be boꝝn: So that amōg his people alway remained y church, y kingdom, & the true word of God, vntil after Chriſt had ſuffered. Whereby all men may know, that y church hath alway ben: & that God from the beginning of the worlde, both reueled and preſerued his word among his people.

Lulus in Spayne, and Allobor in France reigned.

Acherres, kyng of Egypt, reigned. viii. yeres.

Hercules ſurnamed Deſinas, doꝝiſhed in Iſhenicia.

2455 1508 Aaron was conſecrate high prieſt. Amalek ſubdewed by the Hebrewes.

The temple of Apollo at Delos, was builded by Crifſtiones, ſonne of Cecrops.

2457 1506 Dardanus ſlew his brother Iulius by deceite, wherefore he fledde into Samothracia, where he lurked long.

Coribanthus ſucceeded his father Iulius.

2458 1505 Crothopus, y. viii. kyng of Argues, reigned. xxi. yeres.

Cranaus the ſecond kyng of Athenes, reigned. ix. yeres.

I. b. of

The yere of the worlde. The yere before reſt.

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere of the yearle.	The yere before Christe.	
2451	1502	of his daughter Athis, the citie was called Athens.
2467	1496	In Candie than reigned Apteras.
		Cherres king of Egypt reigned. xv. yerres.
		Amphitriton, third king of Athens reigned. x. yerres
		Julius saith the deluge of the world was in Amphitritons tyme.
1471	1492	Cyaphus, the son of Io and Jupiter, builded Memphis in Egypt.
2475	1492	Armeus, called also Danaus, reigned five yerres kyng of Egypt.
2477	1486	Crichthonius, the fourthe kyng of Athens, reigned fytie yerres. He founde out the vse of silver.
		Lacedemon the citie was buylded by Lacedemon the sonne of Semelos.
2477	1484	Stolenus, the. ii. kyng of Argives, reigned. vi. yeaeres.
2481	1482	Manesses, surnamed Egyptus, of whome it was called Egypt, which before was named Aeria, droue his brother Danaus out of his realme. and ruled the same lxxv. yerres. At this Manesses, Manetho the Egyptian priest began his chronicle. And the kyngs of Egypt for honoure were called pharaones.
		Arkas, the sonne of Jupiter and Calisto, subduynge the Aclians, named their countrey Arcadia.
2484	1479	In the. xxxi. yere of the dukedome of Moses, Atho, prince of Arcadia, gaue vnto Dardanus part of his land who incontinent left al his right in Itale, and went vnto his newe possession, where he builded a citie, whiche after his owne name he called Dardania, that after was called Troye. Vnto this place Virgilius continued his historie, and finished it.
2485	1478	There beginneth the kingdom of the Trojans, where Dardanus first reigned. lxxv. yerres.
		Amintas, the. iij. empero: of Assyria, reigned. xlv. yerres.
2490	1475	Danaus, the. i. kyng of Argives, expelling Stelenus, reigned ouer them. l. yeaeres. Diodorus writeth, that befoore the children of Danaus & Egyptus in one night was committed. l. murders. After which, Danaus, the autho: of all this mischief, was driven out of his realme and

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

fled to the Argives: where he perswaded them to this lewennesse, that by their help, he expell Stelenus, that receiued him voyde of all helpe, and reigned there.

Orithya was rauished of Boonatra.

Aaron decreased. Eleazar was constituted high priest.

Moses ouercame the hynges of Amorea: the Moabites, he deuided their landes; and died in the mount Sebo, beeyng of age. 120. yeaeres. Whose ries were neuer dynne, nor teeth lose. he was buried by angels, and his sepulchre was yet neuer knowne unto man.

Triptolemus sayled to Eleusin, and there taughte them the vse of corne.

After the death of Moses the Israelites had princes and gouernours, whiche were created partly by the authority of wise men, partly set vp by the speciall calling of God, by which princes, many noble and famous thynges were done. And for God declared, that he is present and dothe faithfully defende his people, although they may seme for a certayne space to be tossed in the waves of these worldly troubles and perils. These gouernours after the custome of the hebrues were named Judges.

After Moses Josua was second Judge & duke of the hebrues. And reigned. 40. yeaeres, according to the hebrues computation, he brought the children of Israel vnto the land of promission. The sonne prolonging day, he ouerthrew. xxi. kings, and dyuided the lande of Canaanee to the Tribes. He was greatly sapient, in warres mightie, in peace fortunate, & endued with all vertues, wherby he was. 90. yerres of age, he ended his lyfe.

Perseus allewe Bozgonis, after which he called from Grece vnto Itale, and there with his sonne & sonne in lawe he banquished those barbarous people, and at the laste, beeyng conqueror, gaue the name to the people subdued.

For of Perseus they were called Perseians.

Thymus reigned amonge the Kinges in Italpe fiftie and one yeaeres.

Bulpius, the son of Neptune in Egypt, exercised his crueltie in sacrificing the blood of his innocent guests.

Lapis

The yere
of the
yearle.

The yere
before
Christe.

2491

1472

2492

1471

2493

1470

2497

1466

2498

1465

2500

1463

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Lapis reigned in Cadiz: & Cyrene was builded in Lybia
Phoenix and Cadmus went from Thebes in Egypte
into Syria, and reigned at Tyzus in Sydon.
Chozar, the .16. kyng of Peloponnesus, reigned .30. yeres
Liber Water warred in India, in whose armie were
women called Bacchæ, rather for their surie, than for a
myrtue. Asterius reigned in Candie. The great tem-
ple of Apollo at Delphos was burned by plegia.
Phoenix builded Bythinia, and gaue vnto the Pheni-
tians certaine letters to write by.
Romus reigned in France.
Faunus Piscus possessed the empyre among the Abo-
rygines in Italy.
Josua decessed. The seniors of the children of Is-
rael gouerned them. .xvii. yeres. Israhell serued the Lord
all the days of Josua, and the seniors which liued long
tyme after Josua, and knewe all the woorkes of the
Lord, whiche he had doone in Israhell.
Hyperminestra, the daughter of Danaus, occupied
the office of high priest, among the Argiues.
Pandion, the .v. kyng of Athens reigned .xl. yeres.
Radamanthus and Sarpedon, kynges of Licia.
Belochus, the pöger, the .xx. emperoz of Assyria, reig-
ned .25. yeres. He was called of the Helzues, as holpe
writte testifieth, Chusan Reschataim, of Josephus Chu-
sartus. His daughter Actosa reigned with him .7. yeres.
Cadmus reigned in Thebes.
The childre of Israel sel fro God, & he deliuered the into
the handes of Chusan Reschataim, who they serued .8. yeres.
Mellas, Daphnis, Thasus, & Calista, citis wer builded
Epopeus, the seuerente kyng of Peloponnesus, rei-
gned .xxv. yeres.
Othoniel, the spytic iudge of Israhell, of the tribe of
Juda, surnamed Zenes, gouerned them .xl. yeres.
He deliuered the childre of Israhell out of the handes
of the kyng of Assyria.
Linccus, kyng of Argiues, reigned .xli. yeres.
Anni Fatungena reigned among the Aborigines in Italy
Amphion,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

23

Amphion and Zetus reigned together in Thebes.
Pharao Menophis, kyng of Egypt, reigned .xl. yeres
Targuon Piscus reigned .xxviii. yeres among the Ja-
nigens, which now be called Tyrrhenus and Thul-
chanes, for the knowlage of diuine thyngis, which they
learned of Janus.
Crichthonius in Troy reigned .xli. yeres.
Paris in France, and Testalibius Arcton in Spain,
reigned.
Menophis, of some called Maro, buylded the Laby-
rinth in Egypt, accordyng to whiche, Edalalus framed
the like in Candie, where Minos reigned.
Belopares, the .xvi. emperoz of Assyria, reigned .xxx.
yeres. He conquered the Persians with the Arabies.
Armenia was taken by Cadmus.
Coeleus Triptolemon reigned in Cleusine.
Achaia was builded by Achaio.
Crichtheus, .x. vi. kyng of Athens reigned .50. yeres
In whose tyme Triptolemus first sowd & sowing of corn
Laomedon, the .xviii. kyng of Peloponnesus, reigned
xl. yeres.
Dionysius, called also Liber Water, was bozne of
Semele.
Chud, otherwise Aod, of the tribe of Beniamyn, iud-
ged Israhell .80. yeres. He deliuered them from the tyran-
nie of Eglon, kyng of Moabites, whom they serued .18.
yeres for the transgression of their lawe.
Abas kyng of Argiues reigned .xxiii. yeres.
An other Abas reigned that tyme in Thuscain.
Lampides the .22. emperoz of Assyria, reigned .32. yeres
Cadmus taught the rude Grekes their letters, & rei-
gned in Thebes. After Zetus and Amphion droue hym
from thens. Zetus reigned .lv. yeres in Egypt.
Tros reigned in Dardania, of whose name was called Troy.
It is written, that in Bythinia, the first prophete, was
Phemonoe, who in herametrum berles sang such thyng-
es as were to chaunce.
Tantalus ruled the Phrygians, who before were called
Peones.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

2549 1414

2550 1413

2554 1409

2555 1408

2560 1403

2567 1396

2572 1391

2578 1385

2581 1382

2585 1378

2589 1374

2596 1367

2598 1365

2602 1361

The yer of the worlde	The yer before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF Ages.
2604	1359	Proetus kyng of Argiues reigned. xlv. yeres. For the ranshemment of Canimedus , the warres of Canymedes and Tantalus beganne.
2612	1351	Hyrcion the. xix. kyng of Deloponeffus , reigned. xlv. yeres. He named the countrey Hyrcionia , which before was called Aegialea .
2617	1346	Bozars , the. xlii. empero; of Assyria , reigned. xx. ye- res. In his time y most swift horse Pegasus was found. Persus kept warre againste the Persians . Cecrops , the seconde of that name, kyng of Athenes , reigned forty yeres. Delops , tooke to wyfe Hippodamia . Mars Italus , surnamed the ponger Janus , reigned amongest the Aborigines . Cleibenus of the sample of Metulonia , ruled the Thuscans . Acrisius kyng of Argiues , reigned. xxi. yeres. Rhomus gouerned the Spaniards . Zon , a valyant man, after his name called the Athe- niens Jones . Dionysius , called also Liber Pater , warred agaynst the Indians , where he buylded the citie Syfa vppon the greate ryuer Indus . Amphion reigned at Thebes , who (as it is sayd) with the excellent harmony of his harpe euen moued y stones Lampares , the. xlii. Emperoure of Assyria , reyg- ned thirtie yeres. Delops , reygnyng in Deloponeffus , and in Olym- pus , assembled his power agaynst Trope , and was vanquished by Dardanus . Ranses kyng of Egypt , reygnd. lvi. yeres. Here ended the kyngdome of the Argiues : frome whense it was translated to the Athenes . A most cruell warre was betwene the Cretenses and Atheniens , to the destruction of them both. but the Cre- tenses beyng conquerors, vsed their victorie extremely: so; they decreed, that all the noble mennes chyldren of Athenes

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	24 The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
Athenes should be deuoured by the Minoture . Palatius reigned in Spayne , and Calatas the yon- ger in Fraunce , who subbed the Sarmatians , and buylded Calata , where he also reigned. Alus reygnd in Troy who buylded Ilium . Midus also in Phrygia . Polybius , kyng of Deloponeffus , reygnd. xlv. yeres Pandion in Athenes reigned. xlv. yeres. Persus vnwillingly sleynge Acrisius , wente to Ar- gos , and there reygnd. Curistius , y first kyng of Athenes , reigned. 4. yeres. Samgar , the. 3. iudge of Israel , with an ore gad due 600 Philistins , & deliuered Israel , he reygnd but one yere. Deboza , a woman, the. iiii. iudge, iudged Israell xl. yeres. She, with Barak the capitain of hir army, ouer- thwe Zabin kyng of Cananees , who had oppressed Isra- el . xx. yeres. Zahell also the wife of Abi kyled Sisarat duke of the hoste of Zabin sleynge from the battaile. Coeculus , surnamed the ponger Saturnus , reyg- ned amonge the Aborigines in Italy . Pannias , the. 15. empero; of Assyria , reigned 4. yeres. Olus , gouerned the Thuscans , whose armes was a Serpente . Cadmus , toke to wyfe Harmonia , the sister of Zafus . Olbius , that tyme reigned in Fraunce . Aegeus , the soune of Pandion , the ninth kyng of A- thenes , reigned. xlviii. yeres. From whom Medea his wife wente into Colchos with his soune Medus . Atreus and Thyestes , after the reathe of Delops , diuided the royalme of Deloponeffus . Picus the yonger was made kyng ouer the Aborigines . Eutropius from Saturne to this Picus , diu digresse. Piletus buylded. Marquon the seconde, reigned among the Thuscans . The nauigation of the Argonautes beganne. Inachus , y. xxi. kyng of Sicymonia , reigned. xlii. yeres. Dyphus , the Thracian , in this tyme floished, whose scholar was Puscius .	2856 2657 2658 2659 2666 2667 2669 2671 2682 2685 2690 2694 2697	1307 1306 1305 1304 1297 1296 1294 1292 1281 1278 1273 1269 1266

Gebeon

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	THE FYRST PART OF
2699	1264	O ded called also Jerobaal, y. b. iudge ruled Israel xl. yeres. He deliuered the frō the power of y. Madianites, vnder whom they were. vii. yeaeres, slaying Deb, Zeb, Zalmona, their princes, with. 120000. of y. Madianites & Arabies. Whā he decessed, he left. 70. sons behynd him.
2703	1266	A trous and Thyeestes reigned together ouer the Mycenes. 66. yeres.
2709	1264	P annas reigned in France.
2710	1263	A ntenophis, y. ii. kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xl. yeres.
		L aomedon reigned in Troye.
		M inos obtained the seas, and scoured them from Pyrates. He was the first lord of the Iles Cyclades, and inhabited them with people.
2712	1261	S osarmus, the. xxvi. Emperour of Assyria reigned xix. yeres.
		About this time Hercules performed his great enterprises, and for his heroidal & princely vertues was greatly commended: he was the sonne of Amphytrio and Alcmena. His father Amphytrio, forasmuche as he had for certayne displeasure slayne his owne brother, fled frome Myzinto his naturall citee vnto Thebes, where it fortuned Hercules to be born, & there shewed the first proofe of his vertue strength & noblenesse. For whā y. Pynia, which were at y. time of great power beseged the citee of Thebes, Hercules repelling their enemies, defended the citee, & toke the towne Dychemenon. This victorie wau to him gret renoume. In somuch y. after ward other princes of Grece resorted to him gladly, among the which, he shewed him self alway a mainteiner & defender of peace & Justice, & helped such princes as were suppressed with iniuries, & chastised the vniust dedes of other, & towarde them, which he dyd helpe, vsed great gentyl nesse, laying vpon them no greater burdins, than they were able to susteine. These were the vertues, for the whiche he obtained so greate renoume as neuer prince had doone before his time. Furthermore he deliuered y. sea about Italy & Spayne from pyrates & robbers, & for a perpetual memorie therof, commanded two great rockes to be set vp in the

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christe.
The bittermost corners of Spayne and Asike, which at this date are called the columnes of Hercules.		
Cacus in Spayne slayned.		
T he Lapithians and Thessalians contended together with famous conflices. The Thessalians were called Centaures of the Lapithians, because it at their horsine runnyng in the battaile, seemed to haue but one body, bothe of a horse and man.	2712	1241
F aurus the yonger reigned among the Aborigines. his mother Picostrata is thought first to haue inuented the Latine letters.	2733	1240
E uander, with his nauic came into Italy. 60. yeaeres before the busynesse of Troy, where being receyued of faunus, and landes geuen vnto hym, he chose the hyl, that now is in the middes of the citee of Rome, wher vpon he builded a castell, and named it Palantium.		
H ercules passyng into Asia, ouerran and slew Laomedon the kyng of Troy, but yet in this victorie he vsed a verie noble and princely moderation. for he saued the kyngdome, and would not destroy it, and deliuered the possession therof to Priamus, as to the true inheritor.	2735	1238
T heseus the. x. kyng of Athenes reigned. xxx. yeres. After the death of Aegeus, he gathered together al them that dwelled in Attica, and brought them into a citee and one people, that before dwelled scattered in diuers places. he coyned money, and strake therin an ore. Many other woorthy actes he dyd, & was companion with Hercules in all his noble actes and dedes.	2730	1233
P itireus, y. 27. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 27. yeres.	2731	1232
M esores kyng of Aegypt hauing gathered a great armie, sent his defiance against the Scythians with condition of peace if they would obey and submit them selfs: which sent him word againe that he would not be so ready to come against them, as they would be ready to mete hym. and forthwith setting on their iourney agaynst Mesores, put him to shamefull flight.		
The Scythians in their return remaining. xv. yeres in subduing of Asia, wer set for home by their wiues, which		

THE SECOND PART OF

The year of the world.	The year before Christ.	
1734	1129	said they wold haue childre by their bo:derers, & not suf- fer the posteritie of h Scythias to decay by these meanes. Hercules retourned from Spayne into Italy, and in the .lv. yeare before the commynge of Aeneas, he slew Cacus, and gaue lawes to the Italians. Lanaces made Bozrus h kyng of Spenia tributarie. At this place Iordanes began h's historie of the Getes Of the Gothes the Parthians toke their beginning. They dyne the originall of the Amazons vnto this age, of them reade more in the tenth lease. Lampeto and Marpesia queenes of Amazonia. Liberinus, of the house of Aca ruled the Thuscans. Abimelech sonne of Gedeon, the .vi. Judge, tyran- nously occupied that roome thre peres. He slew his .lxx. brethren, the sonnes of Gedeon, end at the laste was hym selfe miserably slayne of a woman, casting downe a piece of a myllstone on his head. Phellus kyng of Syconia, reigned .liiii. peres. Thola, the .vii. iudge, iudged Israel quietly. .x. peres. Carthago was builded by Zaro & Carthargo Tyrias. Theseus, whan he was fifty peres of age, rauished Helen. And was committed to pr son by Aedoneus, be- cause he with Perithous, wolde also haue rauished his daughter Proserpina. Adzalus, kyng of Syconia. reigned .liiii. yeares. Ammeoppos, kyng of Egypt, reigned. xxvi. peres. Polyphides in Syconia, and Atre in Argos, reigned. Hercules ordeined the plays and games of Olympus, wherof came the Olympiades, & the coputation therof. Kentus reigned among the Celtes. And Erythreus in Spayne. The Amazons to be reuenged on Theseus for taking of Hippolyte made warre vpon the Atheniens, of whom they were overcome, because a compaignie of souldiours that Sagillus kyng of Scythia sente to ayde them, at theyr mooste nede did forsake them. Aboute this tyme Telephus, the sonne of Hercules, by Auges the sister of Pyramus, reigned ouer the Go- thes,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

	The year of the world.	The year before Christ.
thes in Boesia. he warred vpon the Grekes, their capti- tain Theseandrus he slew, and vanquished Aiar & Achil- les, driving the Grekes out of his bo:ber's, but he was wounded with a darte by Achilles.		
Lpcontes kyng of Syria reigned.		
Wantanes, the .xxviii. emperor of Assyria, reigned xxii. peres. he subdued the Aethiopes.	2758	1105
Theseus, leauynge Athens, waded abrode. After wh ^{ch} reigned Phnestheus. .24. peres. of hym Plutarch maketh mencion in the life of Theseus. But Iulius saith, that Demophoon succeeded Theseus, wh ^{ch} ayded the Grekes against the Troians, wherby he obtayned the kingdom.	2760	1103
Phinos, gathering his power in Sicilie against Deda- lus, was slayn of the daughters of Cotilus.	2754	1109
Latinus, of whome the Latines towe their name, ruled the Abosigins.	2755	1108
Jair the .viii. iudge of Israel, ruled the .21. peres. And in all things prosperus. he had .30. sonnes, who were h prynces of .10. cities, which were called h toowns of Jair.		
Paris Alexander rauished Helena, the daughter of Lendarus. The Egyptians called her Merus quene, to whom they dedicated a temple at Memphis.	2768	1105
Agamemnon reigned ouer h Sicene .18. peres: he was souerayne capitain of the Grekes in h warres of Troy Pethiselea quene of Amazons dyed, & went to aide h Troyas, where she was slayn w many of her compaignie.		
Mezentius reigned among the Thuscans.	2773	1100
The great warres of Troy began for the rauishment of Helena, h wife of Menelaus, wh ^{ch} Iarps toke away with him into Phrygia: for which det the prynces & cities of Grece were so sore displeased, h by an vniuersal con- sent, they went vnto Troy, wher. .7. peres they consu- med in most cruell warres, & at the last wonne the citie, which they cleane destroyed, with the kyngdom therof.	2774	1099
Thomus, kyng of Egypt, reigned. .vii. peres.		
Eurypilus, kyng of Gothes, the sonne of Telephus for the loue of Chlondra, came to the ayde of the Tro- ians, where he was slayne.	2776	1097

D. 11.

Memnon

[illegible]

How much years.

Francus, the sonne of Hector, was receiued of the Frenchemen for their lord. From this place, vnto the tyme of C. Cesar, euery sorte of people of this nation had their private princes.

The Scythians hauing ben abode in warr & space of vii. yeres in an other voyage, whā they came home, were repelled by their seruātes, which in the meane season had married their wiues: At which time the Scythians perceiuing they could not ouercome them by hirill of smozde and warre, chāged their fight, & went against the with whips & scourges, at the sight wherof the seruātes remēbringe their old cōdition, wer sore abashed and submitted their selues, taking boozthy punishment for their offence.

¶ **A**elon, or Abialon, the xi. iudge of Iſrael, gouerned
them tenne yeares.

The children of Hector, toke againe Priam & Troie,
expelling the posteritie of Antenor,

expelling the posteritie of Antenor,
 Champlainius, the sonne of Proteus, tooke vpon him
 the gouernaunce of Egypte.

the gouernaunce of Aegypte.
Zeusippus, kyng of Sydonia, reigned. xxiii. yeares.
Pyrrhus was slain by Dices in the temple of Apollo at Delphos.

Tullianus, the son of Tullus, reigned in Epicoenas
 Tullianus, leaving his kingdom to his stepmother,
 builded Alba longa, and vertuously brought up his bro-
 ther Sylvius Posthumus, the son of Tullus and Lavinia.

ther Syllius Posthumus, the son of Artas & Laetia.
 Cabdon the. xii. iudge gouerned the Jewes viii. peres.
 Alpha was builded. xxx. peres after Iuunius.

Alba was builded. rrr. yeres after Iulianus.
Cryptas in Athenes reigned. xii. yeres.
Erasmus. f. i. iudg. was the son of Spanue of

Samson, p. 13. iudge, was the son of Spanie of y^e tribe
of Dan. He ruled y^e Israelites. xx. yeres, & deliuered the
from y^e subiuction of the Philistins, vnto whō they paid
tribute. xl. yeres. he was a man most strong, which with
his hand strangled a lyon, and with the cheke bone of an
asse Que. 1060. Philistins, puttyng the resolu to flight. Fi
nally by the fraude of Dalila being breiueh, he was ta
ken of his enemies, blinded, & playng befoze the pal
Es. 11. cis

The year
of the
world.

They're
before
Christ.

The year on the ywoulde.

The year before Christ.

2814 1132

2827 1136

2829 1133

2830 1103

2838 1105

2842 1181

ces of Palestine, toke in his armes the pillers, whereon the buyldyng stood, he buerthrew the house, wherein were destroyed. in. ap. philistines.

CArion's burned the temple of Diana in Ephesus.

Syllius Posthumus, the thirde kyng of the Latins, reigned. xxi. yer. he was called Syllius, because he was brought up in the countrey: and Posthumus, because he was bozne after the death of his father: of him all the kynges of the Albanes were called Syllii.

Denus, ruled the Thuscanes. xlii. yer. after whome Aphidas in Athenes reigned one yere, after whome succeeded Timotes. viii. yer.

Thineus, the. 30. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 30. yer. here ended the kyngdome of the Syrcionians.

In the tyme of Syllius Homere the poete flourished as Calliodorus witnesseth.

Pytherto the house of Erycteus reigned in Athenes, whiche beyng destroyed, Melanthus succeeded in the kyngdome, and reigned. xxxvii. yer.

Uly, the high priest, &. xlii. iud. of Israel, reigned xl. yer. after whō hōly ark was possessed of strāgers.

The Scythians being driven out of Arma, by the Thessalians, inhabited the lande, whiche now is called Boetia, before named Cadmia.

Daniell was about this tyme born.

The beginning of Britayne, and the first kyng thereof.

ALBEIT that this royaume of England may easily contende with any other nation, for the antiquitie thereof, as being continually inhabited with people, frō that tyme that all other countreys reiectured inhabitates: yet by the often ciuile warres & inuasions of outward enemies, the moniments and remembrances of the histories passed being destroyed, it hath caused no litle ambiguitie & darknesse to the certaine knowlege of hō original beginning thereof. Therefore by this occasion compelled, I will briefly ouerunne the actes and yer. of

of those kings which reigned, unto hō tyme that this land was knowen unto the Romans. The history of, whiche tyme is full of errors, and hath in it no irrefuted apparace of truth, as being written neither of no a posteriori tyme, nor yet by no credible historian. For if there had remained any veritable monument of these tymes, surely in worthyful Bede & Gildas, our contreyne, yea & Cesar & Cōque, & therof, wold not haue omitted them: Nevertheless I wil not discent frō the cōmon opinion therof, but will also follow it as nere as I may, observing the last copulation of the yer. and the conferment of histories.



But, after the vulgar opinion, some of Syllius Posthumus, in this tyme arrived in this Ilande, wherein he began the first to reigne, & named it Britayn, whiche before was called Albion, and therein founded the noble citie of London. whan he hadde reigned. xxi. yer. he diued this wholle empire among his three sonnes, into a part he gaue the myddell parte of Britayn, now called Englande, with the supioritie of all the Isle: unto Cam, he gaue Wales: and to Almonact Scotland. After whiche partition he deceased.

Clodius Syllius the fourth kyng of Latins reigned. xxi. yer.

Deret, the. 31. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xl. yer.

The kyngdoms of the Lacedemonians and Corinthians began. Eurystheus, the first kyng of the Lacedemonians, reigned. xli. yer.

Athletes, the first kyng of Corinth, reigned. 35. yer.

Clodius, governed the Thuscanes. xlii. yer.

Clodius, kyng of Athenes, reigned. xli. yer.

Through old grudge the Boetians proclaimed warre against the Atheniens, at whiche tyme when they consulted the oracle for the event of the warre, answer was made, that they shuld have the victory: if they killed not the kyng of Athenes, which thing when Clodius heard, for the safeguard of his contrey, he went in a ponne webe, with a bundle of twigges on his backe, into the campe of

The yere of the world

They ere before Christ.

2855 1108

2856 1107

2860 1103

2863 1100

2877 1086

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
before
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

of his enemies, and with a hoke of purpose hurte one of the souldiours wherby he was slayne, and the matter being opened and known, the warre was ended. The acte of god was taken by the Philistines, in which warre perished the two sonnes of Hely, with. 3000. hebrues, and Hely himself brake his necke. Six monethes was the acte among the Philistines, and then sent to the house of Aminadab, where it continued. rr. yeres. Samuel, the. xv. iudge, and high priest of the Israe- lites, gouerned them. ri. yeres, according to the hebrues which we doo folow. Albeit Josephus saith, that he reigned. xii. yeres, & with Saul. xvi. yea and Eusebius doth affirme, that Samuel and Saule reigned. xl. yeaes.

Lerine, the sonne of Bute reigned. rr. yeres. he was slayne by his wyfe Guendoleyn, so muche as for the loue of an harlot, he had forsaken her. The Peloponensians warred against the Atheniens. Latinus Sylvius, p. v. king of Latins, reigned. l. yeres. The iudges or dukes of Israel were not by heritage or natural succession. And therefore the gouernance among them was vncertain, sauing only in the house of the hie prestes. But God added to them his helpe often tymes certayne wise pynces, which he chose, now in one place, now in an other. Wherefore the Israelites finding themselves grieved with his vncertaine gouernance, desired of Samuel their high priest, to haue a kynge to rule them as other countreys had. Samuel wold not do any thing vnadvisedly in so great a matter, and therefore asked counsaile of God. Who he wold himself to be greatly displeased with the vnlesail request of his people, and thretened that they shuld be therfore greivously punished. Wherupon he granted their request, and ordeined Saul to be their king. Where the power of kinges & gouernance of kingdomis was ordeined & established by God. Wherefore it is to be marked, that God was not therfore angry because he disallowed the power and authoritie of kinges, but because he was displeased with the vncoustant mind

Person
of the
anon

before
Christ
before
Christ

1014

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

29

The yere
of the
worlde.

1704

1704

and affection of the people, in changinge that kynde of gouernance in the comon weale, that was by him ordeined. Saul, the first king of the hebrues, reigned. ii. yeres. He from an asseherd was brought to the maiestie of a king and whyles he folowed the admonitions of Samuel, he prospered & ouer the Ammonites & Philistines. 60000. But therewith being elated, neglecting the prophet, counselling with whittones, slaying the priests, & contemning God, he was both of God & man forsaken: wherby he was overcome with all his house, of the Philistines, & willingly killing himself, was vnto his enemies & laughing stock.

The holy man Dauid by the commaundement of God, was anointed king of Israel, of the prophet Samuel. Whom Saul (after the spirit of God had forsaken him) partly for enuy that Dauid was so highly praised of the Israelites, & partly fearing he wold beate him of his kingdom, bereed with continual persecutiō: during which tyme Dauid shewed many examples both of godly patience & also of loyal obedience toward his prince. In so muche that when Saul (by the prouidence of God) fel in his hands: he onely cut a pece of the hem of his garment, in token that if he had lifted at that present, he might haue slaine him. & for that dede, after ward greatly repented, that he had ben so bold, as to cut the hēme of the garment of Saule his soveraigne lord & king, notwithstanding that he was his most greivous enemy, & euery houre sought his deeth. Dauid the sonne of Jesse, bothe kynge and prophete of almyghty God, after the death of Saul, reigned vii. yeres ouer the tribe of Iuda, and then was admitted king of all Israel. He dyd that was good and ryght in the sight of God, and put his trust & confidence in the lord, God of Israel, so that before no other kynge was not his lye among the kynges of Iuda: he cleaved to the lord, and went not from his keepes, he did the commaundmentes that the Lord had geuen to Moyses. Wherefore of him God bare witness, that he was a man according to his heart and desire: and to him reuelled his promises of the health and saluation that was to be looked for in Christ.

1891

1072

P. t.

so

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

Before
Britayne
knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

30 The yere
of the
world. The yere
before
Christe.

The yere
of the
world. The yere
before
Christe.

so that for the certaintie thereof, Christe of the prophete
is called the son of Dauid. And furthermore Dauid him
selfe by the inspiration of God, in his hymns and psal
mes, moste manifestly prophesieth of the conception,
by the, lyfe, death, resurrection, ascension, and heauen
ly kyngdome of our Saviour Christe. Wherfore among
the Prophetes and other holy men, his wytynges were
had in greate estimation, and of lyke auctoritie, as it
were the wytynges of Moyses.

1068 **I**saiah the son of Saul, was made king ouer Israel
Codrus in the Peloponnesian warres, for the welth of
his contrey gaue hym selfe to the deathe. After whome
the Athenians had no more kynges but maiestrates, by
whom they were ruled. Of whom Mordai, the sonne
of Codrus, was first, who gouerned them. .x. yeres.

1068 **A**biathar consecrated high priest of the Jewes.

1068 **D**auid was chosen and anointed kyng of all Israel,
reigned. 37. yeres. He expelled the Jebuseis, & made Je
rusale his citie, he vanquished the Philistines, & brought
the arke from the house of Aminadab to Hierusalem.

1064 **I**son reigned in Corinth. xxxviii. yeres.

Glendolayne the wyfe of Locrine, gouerned this
roialme of Britayne. xv. yeres, during the non
age of her sonne Madan.

1062 **C**ypales, the. 32. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 38. yeres.

1062 **D**auid committed homicide & adulterie, for whiche he
was greuously punished. After this, Salomon was born
vnto him, he made al his borderers tributaries accordyng
to the diuine promission, fro Cyphrates & the great sea,
to Aegypt: than beyng in peace, he made the Psalmes.

1053 **A**rgis gouerned the Lacedemonians one yere, after who
succeeded Arcestratus, he reigned. xxxv. yeres.

1053 **P**ricus Felulanus, ruled the Thuscans.

Madon, now called Cuma, was builded in Italye,
Adan, son of Locrins and Glendolayne, took on
him the gouernace of Britayne, whiche quietly he
ruled. In the. xl. yere of his reign, he finished his
lyfe, leauyng after him two sons, Mepicus & Manlius.

Agastus

1810

1015

1114

1013

1012

1003

1003

563

561

299

293

242

Agastus gouerned the Atheniens. xxxvi. yeres.
Carthage, as many do write, was in this tyme builded
by Caecebona Tyrian: other say it was builded by Dido.

Abisalon, Amnon, Adonias, with the other children of
Dauid: Nathan, Gad, and Asaph prophets, in this
tyme flourished.

David in the xl. yere of his reigne assigned Salomon to
be king, & gaue vnto him the description of the temple.

Salomon sonne of Dauid and Bethsala, the thirde
kyng of the Israelites, a man aboue all other men wyse
and ryche, reigned. xl. yeres, and at length by women,
was seduced to ydolatrie.

In the fourthe yere of his reigne he began to buylde
the temple of the Lord, and finished it in the leueth yere.

Agaplaus in Corinth reigned. xxxvii. yeres.

Alba Sulpus, the. vi. king of Latins, reigned. 35. yeres.
Caelethenes, the. liii. Emperoure of Assyria, reig
ned. xlv. yeres.

Labotes in Lacedemonia ruled. xxxviii. yeres.

Disius Thustus in Italy reigned. lii. yeres.

Arrippus gouerned the Atheniens. xiv. yeres.

Mempicius, the sonne of Madan, reigned here in
Britayne. xx. yeres. Betwene hym and his brother
Manlius was great strife for the soueraigne dominion.
But finally Mempicius helde his brother by treason
and after he had continued his reigne in tyrannye, and
all vnfyll lustes the space of. xv. yeres, he was in hun
tyng by wyld beastes deuoured.

Salomon builded Hierusalem, & builded many cities in Iury

The Thracians obtained the soueraintie of the sea.

In the. xxi. Dynasti of Egypte, Smerdis, called also
Sesach reigned therein. xvi. yeres, vnto him Hieroboam
slew, and there continued vntyll the death of Salomon.

Salomon in his later age, deceyued with the loue of
strange women, worshipped their ydols, wherfore the
kyngdome of ten tribes was taken from his posteritie,
and Adad kyng of Syria warred vpon him.

Roboam, the sonne of Salomon, fourth kyng of Ju
da,

2916

2930

2937

2934

2937

2938

2900

2952

2954

2960

2971

1047

1033

1032

1029

1026

1025

1013

1011

1009

1003

992

THE SECOND PART OF

The year of the world	The year before Christe.	Text	Before Britayne knowne
		Da, reigned. xlii. yeares, he neglectyng the counsaile of wise men, in releasyng the greuous burthens of his subiectes, but rather thretynyng more harder, caused tenne tribes to forsake him, and none folowed the house of Dauid, but onely Juda. For Benjamin was geuen unto Sathan, the brother of Salomō: but neuertheleste they faithfully ayded Juda as often as they neede.	
		In this yere also began Hieroboam his dominio ouer Israell, and reigned. xlii. yerres. he made Israell to sinne in worshippynge of golden calues.	
		Therassius, the fourth prync of Athenes, governed them. xli. yeares.	
1972	971	Pyrrhus in Corinth reigned. xxxv. yeares.	921
1974	969	E vanke, the sonne of Primpacius reigned among the Byttons. lx. yerres. he builded the cite of Worke, and the castell of Dunbar and Edenborough.	919
1975	968	Sesach kyng of Egypt, invaded Judea, tooke Hierusalem, and spoyled the temple.	918
1976	967	Egyptus Syluius, the sonne of Alba, the seuenthe kyng of Latines, reigned. xlii. yerres.	917
		Doxistus in Lacedemonia reigned. xlii. yerres.	
1978	965	Samos builded, & Smyrna enlarged in h manner of a city	915
1983	960	Pyrrhiades, called also Pyrrhiadas, the. xlii. Emperour of Assyria, reigned thirtie yerres, he with sundry incursions invaded Hyrcania.	910
		Ahinas, hys prync in Judea, Schemata, and Jodo prophetes, and also Ithameus and Jaban.	
1986	957	The Thracians possessed Bithynia.	907
		Pseusentes, kyng of Egypt reigned. xli. yerres.	
1988	955	Abias, the fourth kyng of the Jewes, reigned thre yeares: he ouercame Hieroboam in battaile.	905
1990	953	Asa his sonne succeeded hym in the kyngdome of the Jewes, and reigned. xli. yerres: he was a iust man, he pulled downe ydolatrie, and ten yerres had peace.	903
1992	951	Padab, the seconde kyng of the Israelites, reigned not a yere.	901
		Baasa the. iii. kyng of h Israelites, reigned. 24. yerres. A wicked prync, who destroyed al the house of Hieroboam	
		Capis	

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

	The year of the world	The year before Christe.	Text
	3000	253	C apis Syluius, the. viii. kyng of Latines, was kyng xlii. yerres. he buylded Capua in Campayne.
			A chulus the ponger, than rulyng the Aborigines.
			A bout this tyme, accordyng to the prophcie of Hely, halfe the yerres of the worlde were fulfilled.
			A zarah, kyng of Ethiope, with a mightie power, invadynge Judea, was by Asa ouerthrowen. After wards Asa confederated himself with Benadab kyng of Syria.
907	3006	957	I n the. 36. yere after the diuision of the kyngdome of the Jewes, Baasa ascended into Judea, but by the Syrians he was dyuen backe.
906	3007	956	A gesilaus (surnamed the great) the. vi. kyng of the Lacedemonians, reigned 44. yerres: of whose excellēt wisdom and prowesse, remaineth yet many remembrances.
901	3012	951	B acis in Corinth was kyng. xxxv. yerres.
900	3013	950	A phobas governed the Atheniens. xlii. yerres.
			A phrazens, the. xxxv. Emperour of Assyria, reigned twenty yerres.
			A gehazam, Asariahu, the sonne of Odan, Hananan, Jechu, prophetes, Jechu was slayne of Ele.
897	3017	948	A hela succeeded his father ouer h Israelites. In h secōd yere of his reigne he was slaine by Samri his seruant.
892	3016	947	S amri destroyed all the lignage of Baasi, and reigned but seven yerres.
			A mrī, the syete kyng of the Israelites, reigned. xli. yerres, syre in Thersa, and syre in Samaria, whiche he buylded, and ordeyned the see of his kyngdome.
885	3027	936	A chab, the seuenth kyng of the Israelites, reigned xlii. yerres, he passed all his auncestoures in wickednesse, and tooke to wyse Jezabell. In his tyme the prophete Elias flourished.
			A sepher Cheres in Egypt reigned soue yerres.
	3028	935	C apetus Syluius, the brother of Capis, was kyng ouer the Latines. xlii. yerres.
882	3031	932	A famine in this time began, which endured. lli. yerres. Josaphat the. vii. kyng of h Jewes, reigned. 24. yerres. a prync both iust and vertuous: he ordeyned iudges in euery cite of Judea, and comanded the Levites to reade the

The year of the world.	The year before Christ.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Christ years
		the lawe unto the people, that they myght thereby learne to feare God.	
		Ammenophis, kyng of Egypt, reigned. ii. yerres.	
333	213	Ophragane, p. 16. emperor of Assyria, reigned. l. yerres.	880
334	212	Britte, surnamed Grenechild, as the vulgar histo- ry calleth him, reigned here in Brittain. xii. yerres.	879
		By the commandement of Helias the prophete, all the priestes and prophetes of Baal were slaine.	
		Amun in Corinth ruled. xrb. yerres.	877
338	215	Joahas was high priest of the Jewes.	
		Jehu, Obadiah, Michah, Jehiel, and Eliahu prophe- tes, flourished.	
340	213	Phochoz, in Egypte reigned xrb. yerres	871
341	212	Liberinus Syluius, p. r. king of the Latins, reigned x. yerres. Of him p. ruer of Liber was nam'd, which be- fore was called Albula, because he was dyorned therin.	870
		Agelas in Corinth reigned thirtie yerres.	870
342	211	Accades gouerned the Atheniens thirtie yerres.	
343	210	Shah ouercame Benedab, kyng of Syria twyse. In the second conflict he slue of the Syrians. 100000.	867
346	207	Lepel, the son of Britte succeeded his father in this royalme of Brittain. he builded the cite of Canter- bury, and reigned. xrb. yerres.	849
		Spinaces, kyng of Egypte, reigned nine yerres.	
348	209	Rehob in the last batayle against Benedab, was slaine. After whome succeeded his sonne Ochozias, an ydola- ter, who reigned two yerres.	866
350	211	Jozam, the nythe kyng of the Israelites, brother to Ochozias, reigned. xii. yerres. He was slayne by his seruant, that succeeded hym.	
		Agrippa Syluius, the leuenth kyng of the Latines, reigned fortie yerres.	
		In this tyme the prophete Heliseus, and Homere the poete flourished.	
350	212	Archelaus, the leuenth kyng of Lacedemonia, ruled them the score yerres continually.	851
		The myghtie armie of Moab and Ammon, which rose against Josaphat, God brought to naught.	

Helias

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE	as The year of the world.	The year before Christ.
Helias, p. mightie prophete, after many miracles by him done, at length in a fire chariot, was rapt into Paradise.		
Jehoram by his father Josaphat, was assigned to be kyng ouer Juda: he reigned eyght yerres, and after he was stablished in his kyngdome, slewe all his brethren, and made the people to synne.	3053	910
Perfusennes, kyng of Egypte, reigned. xrb. yerres.	3055	908
Ochozias, called also Ahazias, the nythe kyng of Ju- da reigned one yere: who also for his idolatry was slaine.	3060	903
Joiada was hygh priest among the Jewes, who ly- ued. Cccc. yerres.		
Jehu, the. x. kyng of the Israelites, reigned. xii. yerres, he being of Heliseus anointed kyng, destroyed Ibean p. hous of Achab, slewe Jozam, brake p. neck of Zedueh, killed the priest of Baal, and burned the temple of ydolles.	3061	902
Athalia, widow of Jehoram, after the theathe of her sonne Ochozias, cleane extermined all the lignage of Salomon, sauyng Joas, a yong babe, who by Joiada, the high priest, was saued: and whan she hadde tiran- nously reigned seuen yerres, was by the comman- dement of the high priestle slayne.		
Felstinus gouerned the Thuscans. xliii. yerres.	3065	898
Joas the. xi. kyng of the Jewes, and p. of the house of Nathan, reigned. xl. yerres. In the seuenth yere of his age he was proclaymed and annoynted kyng, and Athalia was slayn. As long as he folowed the good ad- monitions of Joiada, he prospered: but after fallng into ydolatrie and other wickednesse, he slewe Zacha- rias the prophete betwene the temple and the altar, for whiche dedde, God punished hym by the Syrians, and after was slayne in his bed by his owne seruantes.	3077	896
Ad Hurdibias, or Kathudibias, sonne of Lepel, be- gan to reigne in Britayne. he builded the cities of Canterbury, and Winchester, & the toun of Shal- tisbury, whan he had reigned. xvi. yerres, he deceased.		
Eudemus in Corinth reigned. xrb. yerres.	3072	891
Diogenetus, the seuenth prince of Athens, gouer- ned them. xrb. yerres.	3073	890

Alcraza

The yere
of the
world.
3052
3085

The yere
before
Christ.
881
873

THE SECOND PART OF

Ascraypes, p. 17. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xli. yeres.
Abahel, kyng of Syria, brought his army against Is-
rael, and wasted all the countrey ouer Jordan.
Sonantis ruled the Chuscanes. xxviii. yeres.
Joas repaired the temple.
Jehoiachas, the sonne of Jehu, the. xl. kyng of the Is-
raelites reigned. xvii. yeres.
Arculus Syluius, the. xii. kyng of Latines, reig-
ned. xix. yeres. He ordeyned the garrison of the Alba-
nes upon those mountaines, where Rome is now, and
for his wickednesse, was slayne with lyghtnyng.
Licurgus, the lawemaker of the Lacedemons, in this
tyne floreyed. He was a man so moderate and iuste,
that when he might haue reigned after his brother Po-
ludecta, wold not take it by hym, but gouerned the roi-
alme to the vse of his yong Nephew Cartolaus, to whom
beyng of age he restored the kyngdom, and in the mean
tyne garnished the cite with most honest liues.
I thinke it good here brefely to reherse the Lacedemo-
nian forme of gouernace by Licurgus ordeyned. He sta-
blished the people in the obedience of their magistrates, &
the magistrates to y administration of iustice. Kings he
appointed to haue power only in warre, the other magi-
strates in deciding matters of iudgement, the Senate to
maintein y la wes, the people to chose counsellors & other
officers as they wold. He toke alway the vse of gold & sil-
uer as y matter of al mischief, comanding them to bye
thyngs by erchage. Landes he equally diuided among all
the citizes: He willed them all poore & rich to sit at meate
& meale togither, y none might priuily vse excelle of fare
wong men he comanded to vse but one garnet al y yere
through, nor one to go more richly aparail'd then other.
Children were brought by hardy in the countrey, in la-
bor & exercise, hauing nothyng vnder them. whi they did
sepe, nor came not to the cite tyl they wei men. Maides
wer married without dowrie. Chief honoz was geue, not
to y richest & greatest of power, but to y most reuerent in
age &c. So log as Lacedemon kept this ordeine, it was the
pryncesse

Before
Britayn
now
831
823

824

833

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

33 The yere
of the
worlde.
The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
now
816
813

pryncesse and ladye of Grece, after they brake it, they
soone beganne to decaie.

The seruants among the Egiptians sue al their masters,
except one Strato, who at length was made their king.
Senscois, kyng of Aegypte, began to reygne in the
twentie Dynastie.

After the deathe of Joiada, the hygh priest, kyng Jo-
as falling into ydolatrie, cominanded the prophet Za-
charie, the sonne of Joiada, to be stoned to deathe.

Ariscmedes in Comithe reygned. xxv. yeres.

Labud the sonne of Lud, ruled Britayn. xx. yeres.

Bhe (as our late histories witnesse) bui ded the cite
of Bathe, and made therein the hote bathes, and al-
so by the vaine trust of the art of pethomancie, wher-
in he was very Audious, tooke vpon him to sic in the
ayre, where he fell do wne and brake his necke.

Pherebus, prince of Athenes, ruled them. xix. yeres.

Abahel kyng of Iury, spoiled Judea.

Joas of Israhelites the. xi. kyng, reigned. xvi. yeres.

The other Joas, kyng of the Jewes, was of his own
seruants slaine in his bed. After whom succeeded Amasia
the. xii. king of the Jewes, who reigned. 19. yeres.

Quentinus Syluius, the xiii. kyng of Latins, reigned
37. yeres. He by his burtall in the byll, wher he now is
part of the cite of Rome, gaue y name vnto it for ever.

Helizus the prophete about this tyne decessed, who
beyng dead, raised a dead man.

Amos and Amasia prophetes flourished.

Mozthon, kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xv. yeres.

Theleachus also in Lacedemontia reygned. xl. yeres.

Amasia vanquished the Amalechites, Idumeis, and
Gabaonites, in the battaile sleyn. 10000. of them, and
also takyn as many, whereby beyng elated, he adored
straunge goddes, and at length prouokyn y Joas kyng
of Israhel to the warres, was of hym taken.

Tharus, and Anchiale, cities of Cilicia, were buyl-
ded in one daie.

Hesiod, a poet & priest of y Muses, flourished in Helicon
C. i. Letre

3093

3097

3100

3101

3105

3106

3109

3111

870

866

863

862

853

857

854

82

THE SECOND PART OF

The ye of the worlde. The ye. before Christ.

Lire succeeded his father Bladud, and reigned. xl. yeres. He builded Leicester, and lefte after him three daughters, of the whiche the yongest, for her wife dome was chosen to be gouernour.

Arithyon ruled the Atheniens. xx. yeres.

Joas toke Amarias kyng of Iuda, and beate downe the walles of Ierusalē. In his place was Othas his sone constituted kyng by the people, who reigned. xi. yeres in the lyfe of his father, and. xli. yeres after. he presumyng contrary to the ordynance of god to minister sacrifices in the temple, was therefore stricken with lepro.

Microboā s. 2. & 11. kyng of s. Israelites reigned 44. yeres.

Conos concoleros, called also Sarnadapalus, the. 33. and laste emperour of Assyria, reigned. xv. yeres, vsyng continually to sit in cōpany of strumpettes and harlottes in womans apparell spinnyng purple, wpth tolyng and rolling more corruptly & effeminately then any woman.

Jonas the prophēt about this time was cast out of the whales bealy.

Tachelotis gouerned Egypt. xlii. yeres.

Microboam querthene the Syzians, and recouered the cities, which they had taken.

Cegemnon in Corinth reigned. xvi. yeres.

Phulbelochus, capitain of the Babilonical warres, & Arbaces, president of Media, disdainyng to be subiect vnder him, who had rather be a woman than a mā, conspired together for s. diuisiō of s. empire. & by force of armes dyue Sardanapal to that point, s. he bownded himselfe with al his delicacies which he esteemed more than al his empire in a great fire, onely in that the wyng him self to be a man, wherby the monarchy was deuised. Phulbelochus reygning in Babylon, and Arbaces in Media.

The diuision of the empire of Assyria.

Arbaces began his empire among the Medes, where he reigned. xxviii. yeres.

Phulbelochus also reigned in Babylon. 43. yeres. He made Manahen, kyng of Israel tributarie.

Petubastis, was kyng of Egypt. xv. yeres.

Before
Brytany
haue

794

793

790

787

784

781

771

774

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

Despicius, prince of Athenes, gouerned thē. xxvii. yeres.

Martius reigned among the Thulcanes. xxi. yeres.

Procas Sylus s. 4. kyng of Latines, reigned. 13. yeres.

Alexander ruled the Corinthians. xxv. yeres.

Othas, in the beginning of his reygne bring lust, subdued the Iubilicians, Arabies, and Ammonites, made them tributaries, and repayzed the citee of Ierusalē. Finally by great abundance of welth and prosperitie falling in to pride, and willyng also to minister sacrifice vpon the golden altare, was stricken with lepro, and by s. priestes diuen also out of the holy place.

That tyme, in Iudea chanced a great earthquake, wherby the mountayn Ouge was clouen in sundry.

Caranus, otherwile Gramanus s. 1. kyng of Macedō, reigned. 18. yeres. This Caranus with a multitude of Grekes, being commanded by the Oracle of Apollo, to seke his habitatiō in Macedonie, folowing a flock of goates in a great tēpest to the citee Edissa, before the inhabitanes were ware of it, and then remembryng that he was commanded by the oracle to seke his kingdom by leading of goates, there began the first fundamēt of the kingdom of Macedonie. He called s. city in remēbrance of his Regē & the people Aegeades. for Regos in greke is a goate.

Alcenes in Macedon ruled 17 yeres.

Dordella, the yongest daughter of Leir, ruled Bxtaine s. yue yeres. She by the rebellon of her twoo nephues, Morgā & Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison: where for sozow she kyled hir selfe.

Zacharia the. xii. kyng of Israelites, reigned s. y. moethes, and was slayne by Shallum, who also continued not a month, but was by Manahen besieged & destroyed.

Manahen the. 14. kyng of Israelites, reigned. x. yeres. who tyrannously possessed the kingdom, and gaue vnto Phulbelochus great treasure to breake by his warres.

Etalus gouerned the Thulcanes. xxx. yeres.

Cunedagius and Morgā jointly succeeded Dordella, but they continued not long together, but there began arise for the souerain dominion, in whiche

The yere
of the
worlde

3140

3143

3146

3148

3149

Theyere
before
Christ.

823

820

817

815

814

3151

812

1358

805

3161

802

3162

201

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF	Defen Britayn knowne
		Morgan was slaine in a countie of Wales called now Glamorgan. After whiche victorie Cunedagius gloriously ruled the hole yle. xxxiii. yeares.	
3164	712	Morothon was kyng of Egypt. ix. yeares, the Egyptians called hym Hercules.	749
		¶ Arias high prest.	
3166	717	¶ Sotarius the seconde emperoure of Media reigned xxx. yeares. Metasthenes erreth muche, in that he wroteth Mandanes to be seconde kyng.	747
		Agamnestor ruled the Athenians. xx. yeares.	
3167	716	¶ Procas kyng of Latines dying, bequeathed unto Amulius his royaume, and to Numitor his treasure.	746
		Amulius Sylur' y. s. kyng of Latins reigned. 43. yeares.	
3169	714	Phacea, the firste sonne of Manaben, an. xv. kyng of the Israelites, reigned two yeares, and was traiterously slaine by Phacea.	744
3173	710	Psammis reigned in Egypte tenne yeares.	740
		¶ Helesteus was the leuenth kyng of Corinth, he reigned. xii. yeares.	
3175	709	¶ Phacea, sonne of Ramalia, the. xvi. kyng of Israel, reigned twentie yeares.	738
		¶ Numitor, the elder sonne of kyng Procas, beyng expelled from his kyngdome by his brother Amulius, lyued on his owne lande. his daughter, because she shuld haue no chylde, was made a Virgin Vestale: shot withstanding in the seuenth yeare of her vncles reigne, she brought forth two children, Remus and Romulus, at one byrthe, wherefore accordyng to the lawe, she was buried quicke: but the yong babes, beyng cast forth by the bankes of Tyber, were founde by Faustulus the kynges shepherde, who brought them to his wife Acca Laurentia, whiche for hir rapacitie was called of her neighbors, a wolfe. The children when they wared towarde men, gatherynge a bande of shepheardes and theues, slew Amulius at Alba, and restored their grandfather Numitor to his kyngdome.	
3176	707	¶ Notham, the. xiiii. kyng of y Jewes reigned. xvi. yeares a prince vertuous and invincible. he subdued the Ammonites	737

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
nites, and buildes the sumptuous gates of the temple.		
¶ Coeus, kyng of Macedon, reigned. xii. yeares.	3179	784
¶ Bochorus reigned in Egypt. xliiii. yeares, & gave lawe to them lawes: in this tyme a lambe spake in Egypte.	3183	780
The Amazons & Cimerians made many sodein incursions into Asia, wher thei long time made gret wast & slaughter.		
¶ Sauni and Michens propheted among the Hebrewes.		
Antomenes, the laste kyng of Corinth, reigned one yere. After whom they had no more kynges: but verely magistrates were chosen.	3185	778
The kyngdome of the Lydians in this tyme began, where Ardisus first reigned. xxxvi. yeares.	3186	777
¶ Phulassar the second kyng of Babylon reigned. xv. yeares, he was called also Teglatphulassar. he wasted and toke all the region Galatides.		
Here beginneth y supputatiō of y Olympiades, y most sure kalēder of y grekes. For y games were celebrated & kept at y mount Olymp' every fiftie yere, in the kalēdes of Maie, so y euery Olympiade contēined foure yeares.	3187	776
Aescylus gouerned the Atheniens. xxiii. yearen.		
Here sayled the kyngdome of the Lacedæmons.	3188	775
¶ Pyrrhus in Macedonia reigned. xxxviii. yeares.	3191	772
Achas, the. xv. kyng of Juda, reigned. xvi. yeares, a wycked prince, who wylfully made hymself subiect to the kyng of Babylon.	3192	771
Celcius in Thuscain reigned. xxi. yeares.		
¶ Phacea and Rasm, kyngs of Surie, besleged Achas the kyng of Juda.		
¶ Hosca deceitfully slew Phacea, and was the last kyng that reigned ouer Israel. xix. yeares.	3195	768
¶ Pytherto Panetho continued his chronicle.		
¶ Medidus, the kyng of Media, reigned. xl. yeares.	3196	767
¶ Ruallo succeded Cunedagius, a prince peaceable & fortunate, he reigned. 46. yeares. In his tyme (as our chronicles say) it rayned blood, wherof ensued great mortalitie of people.	3197	766
¶ Uria, high prest, Oseas, Salas, Amos, Michens, and Adab prophetes flourished.		

E. iii.

Sal.

They were
of the
world.
3201

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Brytayne
known
712

Salmanaser the third king of Babylon, reigned. xviij. yeres, he took Osea, kyng of Israel, and destroyed their kin ydum, leading them captiue into Assyria, by the ben-
grace of God, who suffered long their wickednesse.

In Lacedemonia Epheorus was constitute of their first
magistrate.

Osea rebelled, denying to paie tribute to the Assyrians.
Osea of Israel desired aide of Sina kyng of Egypt
agaynst the Assyrians.

Ezechias the .xv. kyng of Iuda reigned. 29. yeres, a prince
just, vertuous, & religious: who closed his countrey fro idola-
trie, & brake the brazen serpent, he brought agayne the true
honoring of God, & restored to the priests their tenthes.

Alcamenon gouerned the Atheniens two yeres.

In the yere. 1554. after the vniuersall flood, and after
Comeruz the first kyng of Italy. 1414. After the destruc-
tion of Troy. 412. And after Brutus arrived in England
356. Rome was builded in Italy by Remus & Romulus.

Romulus, the first kyng of Romaines, the sonne of
Rhea Silvia, the virgin Vestale, reigned. 37. yeres. In the
xviij. yere of his age, he began to make a little citie on
the mount Palantine, afterwards he buylded a temple,
and made therof a sanctuarie, for the tuition of all trans-
gressors: he ordeined lawes, & specially, that no Romain
should exercise any handy craft: but only geue themsel-
ues to marciall feates of husbandrye. Women adulte-
rers, or drunken, to be punished by deathe. he instituted
their sacrifices. he vanquished in bataile Aron kyng of
the Cecinenses, consecrating his armour vnto Jupiter:
he overthrew the Antemiatas, triumphed ouer the Sa-
bines, receiued Latins their kyng into the felowshipp of
his kingdom, toke the Fidencas, ouercam the Camerines,
constituted the hundred Senators, ordeined the Cetur-
ions, & appointed the twelue seruantes. Finally in the ma-
rish Caprea, stricken with lyghtning, he was neuer after
sene, wherfore they supposed he was taken vp to gods.

This Romaine citie synce takyng hit originall from
a traitour to his countrey, after ward founde with mur-
der

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

36

The yere
of the
world.
3212

They were
before
Christ.
751

der, mischief & violence, hath in the maintenance therof,
spilte much more blood, than it hath spent in order in the
building, and more men hath it destroyed, than there be
stones in the walles, and hath ben to the whole world a
continual veration vntill this tyme, wherby her power
is well abated, and is now of all people, for hit abomi-
nation and wickednesse, hated and abhorred.

The Atheniens altered the forme of their commune
weale, chosyn a magistrate, whose power should endure
x. yeres, in whiche Carops first gouerned them.

Rome, not able to contem in her, two lordes, was the
cause that Romulus slue his brother Remus.

At that tyme also was Roma Pompeiis builded.

In the ninth yere of the rebellid of Osea, whiche Samaria
taken, & the ten tribes led away captiue by Salman Assar.

Thales Milesius, one of the seven wise men, floished
in naturall philosophie among the Grecians.

Sennacherib, the fourth kyng of Babylon, reigned
five yeres, he besieged Ezechias in Hierusalem, whose
army the angell of God destroyed, to the number of .18.
thousand, and consumed their bodies into brasse, that the
ayre should not by them be infected. The kyng fled with
a few to Babilue, where after .xv. dayes, he was slaine
in the Temple of his owne sonnes.

The Lacedemonis for rauthing of their matris in a child
sacrifice, kept war. x. yeres agaynst the Medians, & sooze
they wold not retorne before they had destroyed the cite
of the Medians, whose captayne Aristomenes, ha-
uyng an heary heart, slue alone. 300. Lacedemonis.

In this tyme Sibilla Crithsea lyued, whiche prophesied
most plainely of Christ.

Ezechias, in his extreme sickenesse was heald by
God, his lyfe was prolonged by .xv. yeres. The sunne,
to the wonder of all the world, returned his course back
warde by tenne degrees.

Aelimeles magistrate of Athenes gouerned the .x. yeres
Pydas reigned in Phrygia, & Alactes in Lydia .4. yeres

Assaradon, the .v. kyng of Babylon, reigned .v. yeres.

C. llii.

The

3213

3214

740

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
unover

The Lacedemonians long continuing at the siege of Messana wer sent for home by their wiues, lest the citie shold decay for lacke of issue: Wherefore they sent home such yong men as cam to warre after the solenne taking of the othe not to returne, and gaue them licence to haue free company with all their wiues. The children which were so gotten, called Parthni, when they came to age went to seeke their fortune, and expelling the Erentines in Italy out of their citie dwelled there euer after. A Parus, Syracusa, Cathimo in Sicilie, and Rauenna in Italy were builded.

The citie Messana was take by the Lacedemonians, & they brought in seruitude and bondage vnder Lacedemon.

Merodach the fift kyng of Babylon, reigned. lii. yeres, surnamed Baladad. he sent vnto Ezechias ambassadores, to signifie to hym how glad and how ioyfull he was, for that he had recouered againe his health.

Sabachon, an Ethiopie, reigned in Egypt. xxi. yeres. he ouercame Bochozus, that was their kyng.

Perdica, kyng of Macedon, reigned. li. yeres. He shewed vnto his son Archeus the place where he would be buried, & said, that so long as his posteritie vnto y place of buriall, the kyngdom shold neuer go from his line and stocke, by which superstition they thought that Alexanders stocke perished because he was not buried there.

Hydromancie, or diuination by waters was broughte into Italy by the Persians.

Tarpeia, in rewarde of hir treason, being oppressed with shieldes of the Sabines, gaue name vnto the hill Tarpeius, on whiche the Capitole was builden.

Clidicus gouerned the Atheniens ten yeres.

Cardiceas, called also Anticarmis, the fourth kyng of the Medes reigned. xii. yeres.

Medes was kyng of Lydia. xii. yeres.

Manasses, the. xvi. kyng of Iuda, reigned. lb. yeres, a wicked prince, who raised vp idols, defiled the temple, sacrificed his children to the goddess, spilled Hierusalem with the blood of innocentes, despised the admonitions of

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

37 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
unover

of prophetes, and put to death the most holy prophet Elias, cutting him in y middle with a saw. Wherefore god being displeased, reised by the king of Babilon, who was a mightie power inuaded Iury, toke the king by a train and brought him captiue to Babilon. Ehan in his captiuitie, acknowledging god, he confessed his sinnes, & toke repentance, through which finding grace, he was restored to his kyngdome, where he abolished all ydolatrie, reioyed the true honouring of God, commaunded that it shoulde be obserued, and iustly passed al the residue of his life in the feare of god. He also repaired the walles of the holy citie, and ordained garrisons in all humities.

Argustus succeeded Riuallo in this realme of Britaine, and reigned. xxxviii. yeres.

Hippomenes gouerned the Atheniens. i. yeres.

The Carentes obtained the soueraintie of the sea.

The warres that were kept betwene y Lacedemonies and Argines began in Epyria.

Candaules reigned in Lidia. xvii. yeres, who through the fonde loue that he had to his wyfe, for her credyngge sayrenesse, not contented in his mind therewith, but that he must also disclose y secretes of matrimony, as though silence shoulde haue bene a prejudice to her beautie, shewed her naked to his frende Gyges, by which deede his frende being enticed of his wife to adultery, became his mortall enemye, and his wife also alienated her loue from hym to Gyges. And therefore afterwarde he was slayne by the same Gyges, who reigned after hym.

Romulus being in y marshy caprea, was neuer after found. After whose death the senators chose ten iudges, who reigned a whole yere.

Detocles the. v. kyng of Media, reigned. xlv. yeres.

Ruma Pompilius, the son of Pomponius the lenient kyng of Romanes reigned. 41. yeres. And enioyed both with wist and vertue, he kept no war, he ruled the people in peace, he appointed both lawes and customes, ordeined the sacrifices and priestes, erected many chapels and temples, elected Martius high bishop, created the religion of

3242

721

3244

719

3248

715

3249

714

3250

713

The yere
of the
vvorde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

of the Fedales and Salios, consecrated the six yeres be-
fals, deuided the yere into monethes, and to the ten mo-
neths added January and February. Finally in the 43.
yere of his reigne he died.

¶ Tarachus, an Aethiope, reigned in Egypt. 10. yeres.

¶ Cleochates ruled the Atheniens. 1. yeres.

¶ Joel, a prophet among the Jewes.

¶ A pestilent disease invaded Italy, for which cause Au-
ma instituted the priestes Salios.

In this time, as many write, Domere & prince of greke
poetes feigned his warres: he both amended & increased &
greke letters, & first set forth the rules of grammar.

¶ Absander governed the Atheniens. 1. yeres.

¶ Gyges, king of Lydia, reigned. 36. yeres, he by the
madmet of the queene, slew Tandrales, because he had
shewed hir naked to Gyges, and so obteyned both: his
wyfe and his realme.

¶ Midas reigntyng in Phrygia, with drynk yng bulles
blond was poysoned.

¶ Two yeres was the realme of Egypt without a king

¶ Claudus Chius first inuented souderyng of metalles

¶ The Scottes feigning their originall out of Spaine,
wrote, that one Symon Brech, a Spaniard, was elected
to their kyng, whyles they inhabited Irelād, before they
knew yet Scotlād. And that by him & his successors they
were guided by the space of. 113. yeres ere they arrived in
Albiō. This Simon brought with him out of Spaine the
marble chayne, in which the kynges of Scots were wont
to be crowned. This chayne by Edward the first, was
taken from them, and brought to Westmynster.

¶ Perres an Ethiope reigned in Egypt. 111. yeres.

¶ Cririas governed the Athenians. 1. yeres.

¶ Sullus, brother to Curgustius reigned in Egyptaine
11. yeres.

¶ Benmerodach, the seventh kyng of Babylon, rei-
gned. 111. yeres.

¶ Croton, Corcyra, Chalcedon, Phaselis, Spharis, Lo-
cris, and Tarentum cities, in this season were builded.

¶ Arche-

Before
Britayne
knowne

661

661

665

661

661

644

641

641

641

641

641

Before
Britayne
knowne

631

631

630

621

618

LANQUETTIS CHRONICLE.

¶ Archeus, otherwise called Argeus, was kyng of Pa-
cedon. 111. yeres, with great loue of his subiectes.

¶ Here the Athenians altered agayne the date of their
citie, for abolysing the power of princes, they perely e-
lected nine of the noblittie to gouerne them.

¶ Stephinatis was king of Egypt. 111. yeres. After whom
succeeded Pichepsos, a pice singular in astronomy, who
reigned. 111. yeres.

¶ Ammon the. 111. kyng of Juda, reigned thre yeres,
A wicked prince, wherefore he perished by the swoorde
of his owne seruantes.

¶ Tullus Hostilius & third kyng of Romains, reigned
31. yeres. He first of the Romans vled purple, & ares or
maces to be borne before him. Who suppoing & citie to
ware feble & weake with ease & idelnesse, prepared war,
overcame the Albanes, banquished the Arelies & Fide-
nates, beate downe Alba to & ground: of & Romains & Al-
banes were one people made. In & mean while & Sabi-
nes gathered an army, betwene whom a cruell conflict
was made at the woode Malicula, the arape of the Sa-
bines was broken, Tullus triumphed, & enlarged the
citie, adding thereunto the mounte Coelius. In Rome
that time it rained stones, and was vered with the pesti-
lence. The king taken also with sicknesse, gaue himself
to the institution of sacrifices. But finally he with his
hole house being stricken with lightnyng, perished, whā
he had with great gloze of warres reigned. 111. yeres.

The barefoot ceremonies were first made in Lacedemō
¶ Josias & 19. kyng of Juda reigned. 31. yeres. A vertuo-
us prince, for in his very childehode he began to seke &
god of his father David. He purged his lād of al ydols,
images, & woodes, burned & bones of the priestes of Baal,
& closed all wickednes out of & citie of Marasse, Ephra-
im, Simeon, & eue vnto Sephtalim: he repaired the tēple
& the holy things might be couered. The booke of the law
of Moses which had ben lost a long time, was founde a-
gain, which he red vnto the people. Finally bpō to much
presumption he made warre vpon the kyng of Egypt, in
whiche

38 The yere
of the
vvorle.

3180

3182

3183

3191

3191

before
Christe

683

681

680

668

The yere of the world	The yere before Christ.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowne	Before Britayne knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	31. The yere of th: world.	The yere before Christe.
		whiche he was wounded, and died therof. Cleostratus was capytayne of the Atheniens. Cybilla Lycophila in Samos was greatly esteemed. Psammetichus was king of Egypt 44. yeres. He receiued into amitie y Jones & Cares, which against their willes arrived in Egypt, granting the a place to inhahite, he in- creased his hoste w outward retinnes, he subdued al E- gypt, & 11. yeres besieged Aior, which at length he toke. Archilochus, Simonides, and Aristoremus, the musci- an, in this tyme greatly were esteemed. Nabuchodonosor, the fyrst and. vii. kynge of Babylon reigned. rrii. yeres. Metius Suffetius, capitayn of the Albanes, for brea- king his league, was with horsen drawen in peeces. Ardis kyng of Lydia reigned. rrvii. yeres. In this tyme Zaleucus the most severe lawyer of the Locrenses flourished, who commanded the eyes of hys only sonne, whiche was condemned for adulterie, to be put out, lest that the generall lawe shoulde be frustrate in him. At length by the prayer of the people gaignsaying it he in such wise moderated his sentence, that he commaun- ded one of his owne eyes, and an other of his sonnes to be put out, that the lawe might be fulfilled. Phaoxtes the. vi. kyng of Media, reigned. rrii. yeres. Cypselus playd the tyrant in Corinth. rrvii. yeres. Alba destroyed, and Byzance, called now Constanti- nople, was builded by Pausanias, kyng of Spartans. Alonco, Lescho, & Lesbios were had in great renome by the in Poto, Chao, & Stagera in Asia were builded Phalaris, tyranne of Agrigentine flourished, under whome the cunning artificer Perillus suffered in hys owne inuention. Philippus the. vi. kyng of Macedon, reigned. 38. yeres Mullus kept five yeres warre with the Latines. About this tyme the cite Messana oppressed of the La- cedemonians with greuous bondage, rebelled. The La- cedemonians wer willed by the Oracle of Apollo to take to capitain of the Atheniens, which in disdain sent them Virgatus	617 615 613 611 610 606 602 396		Virgatus the poete, who in thze great battalles, was o- uerthrowen by the Messenians, but at the fourth tyme he with certaine verses that he made and recited, so in- flamed the Lacedemonians, that in a great bataille the ouerthwe and conquered the Messenians. Clamsacus, Abdera, Selinis, and Peristenes, noble cities, in this tyme were buylded. Grece in this season fyrste enterprised to use the ora- cles of Apollo at Dodoneus. Damasia ruled the Atheniens. Ancus Martius fourth kyng of Romans reigned 24. yeres. He was nephew to Numa by his daughter. He kept warres with the Latines, toke Politorium the se- conde tyme, beate it downe to the grounde, brought the people to Rome, encreased the cite, adding thereto the most Auentine, and Janiculum, he made the bridge Sublitus upon Tyber, and builded the cite Vostia, the hauen or port of Rome. In this same tyme L. Tarqui- nius Priscus came to Rome with his wyfe Tanaquil. Phaoxtes, in a conflict made agaynst the Assyrians, perished. After whome succeeded Cyaxares, the seventh kyng of Media fortye yeres. Psammetichus the kyng of Egypt, loynynge with the Assyrians in battayle, obteyned the victorie. Helchias, high priest, Hieremias, Sophonias, Ba- ruch, & Idoa prophetes flourished among the Jewes. Josias prouokynge the kyng of Egypte to battayle, was therein wounded, and died. Of whose death Hier- mie the prophete made his lamentacions. Joachas, the. rr. kyng of Jewes reigned. 3. monethes, & was taken and brought captiue into Egypte. In whose place his brother Joachim was constitute the. ii. kyng of Je- wes, & was kyng ouer the. rr. yeres. An insolent pice, who not regarding the prophecies of Jeremias, but burning the bookes therof, was finally slain, & left buried as a bea- st Agas, called also Lago, governed this royaltie of Britayne. rrv. yeres. Mistena fell from the Lacedemonians.	3323 3324 3325 3326 3327 3329	640 639 638 637 636 634

Phabu

The yere
of the
worlde.
3329

The yere
before
Christe.
234

THE SECOND PART OF

Nabuchodonosor the great, p. ix. king of Babylon, cal-
led of the Jewes Nabucadnazer, reigned 44. yeres. He
subdued the Syrians, Egyptians, Libyans, Iberians,
and brought y Jewes into captiuitie. Fynal y he rebelling
as it were against almighty God, by the dyspay of bea-
stes, with whom (by y stroke of God) he was compelled to
liue, was made humble, and acknowledged the godhead, to
whom he gaue y praise and glorie, as all whose wayes be
iudgementes, and workes righteous, who also can humble
the proude, and geue and take kingdoms as pleaseth him.

The Scythians entred as farre as Palestine, possessed
all Asia, and molested Egypt with warres.

Joachim burned the booke of Hieremie's prophete. Af-
ter which dede Nabuchodonosor made him tributarie.

Hierusalem was taken, the kyng slayne, and cast out
of the cite vburied, according to y prophete of Jeremie

Joachim, called also Jechonias, p. ii. king of Jewes,
reigned. iiii. moneths and .x. days. he yelded himself willing
ly vnto Nabuchodonosor, by y counsel of Hieremie: who
sent him to Babylon, with al the noble men and ornamen-
tes and iewels: among whom also was the prophet Ezechiel

In his steede Nabuchodonosor constituted Mathanias y
solwerth son of Josias, whom he caused to sweare by the
name of the Lord, y faithfully he shulde serue the Chal-
deis, in token wherof he named him Sedechias, p. 2. and last
king of the Jewes. who was king. xi. yeres. he finally
for his arrogancy and vnturth both to God and man, was take
blinded, imprisoned, and miserably finished his lyfe.

Periander, the tyran of Corinth, in this tyme liued.

Sadyates was kyng of Lydia. xv. yeres.

Perusia, Mantua, and Dyrrachium buylded.

The game of Chess about this season was deuised by
wise men, to mitigate the myndes of hearten of tyrans.

Sulanna, the most chaste matron of y Hebrewes, by two
falle priests was accused of adulterie, but by y policie of
yog Daniel she was purged and y priests committed to y fire.

Sechar, called also Secheptos, king of Egypt, reig-
ned fyre yeres.

Abx.

Before
Britayne
knowne
584

Before
Britayne
knowne
584

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

30 The yere
of the
worlde.
3344

The yere
before
Christe.
619

Abacuk and Ezechiel beganne to prophete amonge
the Hebrewes.

Draco gaue to the Atheniens, suche cruell lawes, that
all offences were punished by deathe: wherfore he was
sayd to haue wytten his lawes with bloude.

Sederchias brake his amitie with the kyng of Baby-
lon, and entred in league with the Egyptians. For which
cause Nabuchodonosor returned and beseged Hierusalem

which he continued one yere, vi. moneths and .v. days. Af-
ter which the holy cite with the most sacred temple, in-
ferably with pestilence, famine, sword, and fyre was de-
stroyed. The king him selfe with all his nobilitie taken,
his chyliden stampe before his face, his eyes pulled oute,
and sent into captiuitie to Babylon. Thus was the whole
nation of Jewes without respecte of age or kynde ey-
ther slaine or brought into Babylons bondage, for their
obstinacie against God and his prophetes, and so, the sinne
and puenarication of their kynges, priestes, and all the
people: the yere after the vniuersall flood. 1590. after
the arrivall of Bute. 492. after the begynnyng of the
kyngdom of the Jewes. 458. after the buyldyng of the
temple. 414. and after the buyldyng of Rome. 137.

Marcus Antonius, p. v. kyng of Romans, reigned
37. yeres. he doubled the tribute of the Spaniards, buylded
the circuite, wherin the playes and pastimes were kept,
ouercame the Sabines, increased the bandes of horsemen
subdued the olde Latines, firste entred Rome with tri-
umph, made the walles, and synkes to conuey the sylthe
of the cite, and began the capitol. Finally he was slaine
by the sonnes of Ancus Martius, whom he succeeded.

Danetius firste tyrannised Sicilie.

Animachus succeeded Iago in this royaume of
Britayne, wherin he resigned. liii. yeres.

Eniochida, capitayne of the Atheniens.

Stesichorus an excellent poete, in this tyme flourished.

Aliactes reigned in Lydia. xlii. yeres.

Arxion, the excellent harper, by a Dolphin (as it is wri-
ten) was bozne through the sea.

Daniel,

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

Before
Britayne
knowne

Danie^ll, the most notable prophet, flourished in Baby-
lon, he in his youth by his wisdom deliuered the inno-
cent Susanna from deathe, expounded the dreames of
Nabuchodonosor, and finally cast into a denne among
hungry lions, was by the power of God preserved from
harme. Afterwarde he prophesied bothe of the coming
of Christ, and also of the empires of Babylon, Media,
Persia, Grecia, and the Romaines.

Nabuchodonosor erected a golde statue or too^l, which
he comanded to be adored, by which occasion the holy meⁿ
Ananias, Azarias, & Misael triumphed v^{er} the fier. After
this, he saw y^e vision of the falling tree, wherby he was
warned of his fall. For shortly after he was turned into
a beastly fury, liuing in y^e wooddes as a beast. vii. yeres.
Finally he was restored agayn to his he^lth & kingdome.

Cyros kyng of Macedon, reigned. xvi. yeres.

Pittacus Mitelenus, one of the seuen wyle menne of
Grece, in this tyme excelled bothe in lea^rnyng and
marciall feates.

Claphyses, was kyng of Egypt. xxx. yeres.

The Illyrians warred agaynst the Macedonians, and
in a great battaile ouerthwe them, at which tyme the
Macedonians sent for the kyng into the field, which was
a very childe, at whose sight they toke s^o great courage,
that shortly after they ouercame their enemies.

Cyparates ouercame the Scythians, & recovered Asia.

Sappho a poetesse and prophetesse, in this season was
greatly renowned.

Adriscan, kyng of Denians yelded himselfe and his to
Ap^ol^o, who brought his armie into Cireneia, where by
the, at Asara his army was ouerthowen, put to flight, &
slain, except a few, who by flight saued themselves.

Alvages, the. viii. and laste kyng of Medes, reigned
38. yeres. This Astiages dreamyng that he sawe a byne
spryng out of the wombe of hys onely daughter Man-
danes, asked the soothsayers what it shoulde meane: and
when they answered that her sonne coming to age,
shoulde put his graundfather from the kyngdome of Asia
he,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

41 The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ

ho, to auoyde that, did not onely geue her in marriage to
Cambyses a Persian of lowe byrthe, but when she was
readie to be deliuered of hir first chylde, caused hir to bee
sent for, and takyng the childe (that was after called Cy-
rus) gaue it to Harpagus, one of his truie seruantes
to be kyled: who, fearyng for displeasure of the mother
so to do, gaue it to the kinges shepard, to be set out to ad-
uentures: The childe being laid in the kood (a merua-
lous thing to here) was fed by a bitche geuyng it sucke.
Which thing the shepard after perceyuyng, being al-
so moued with pittie, brought it home, and by the incite-
ment of his wife, that was moued with the beautesse and
pleasantnesse of the childe, layed his owne childe in the
kceede of that, and brought by the kyngs nephew as his
owne: which proued as you may after trade.

Mariles, a citie and fayre haueⁿ of Frunce, in this
tyme was builded vpon the Limbarde sea.

Solon, (who for his wisdom is called one of the seuen
wile men of Grece) gaue lawes to the Athenians, among
the which this is one: that every man p^{er}celly shuld shew
to the magistrates, his substance and kynde of occupaci-
on, wherby he honestly liued; And that such childeⁿ as
were not by their parentes instructed in some honest fa-
cultee, shuld not be bound in tyme of neede to fynde them
necessaries. He ordeined also sharpe punishment for slea-
derers, and them whiche spake yll of beaue men, and a-
bolished the cruel and blouddie lawes of Draco, whiche
were tempered wyth no equitie, but commaunded all
transgressours egally lyke to be punished w^{it}h death.

Amilinus Guilmerodach the tenth kyng of Babylon,
reigned. 31. yeres, he in the beginning of his reigne toke
out of prison Joachim kyng of Ieh^us, & honoured hym
aboue al the p^{ri}nces of Babylon, and his sonne A^lti Je-
chonias was also deliuered, who begate Salathiel, the
father of Zozababel.

The Eclips of the sunne whiche Whiles dyd prognos-
tique, chanced nowe.

Cy^rus, among the shepardes childeⁿ in their plaies,
was

The ye
of the
world.

The ye
before
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

was called their king. Who in his playe offing him selfe as a king in dede, in correcting and beating theim with whips: was complained vpon vnto Astiages, by the parentes of the other children. The kynge examining the matter, by the countenance of the chylde, his readines of wit, and other talke, perceined him to be his nephew that he had geuen to Harpagus to be killed.

Astiages, to be reuenged on Harpagus, for the saving of Cyrus, gaue him his sonne to eate.

The Petrusians adorned Tarquinius with a golde crowne, a scepter, an purple scate, and a purple vesture. Fine yeres war betwene the Sabines & Romans began.

Astiages warred against the Lydians.

Astyparus, with his sonne Apanda, reigned in Media xx. yeres, as Metasthenes writeth.

The plaies of Apollo called Mnia and Pythia, were in this tyme first kepte.

Alcetes was king of Macedon. xxi. yeres.

The Scottes, as their chronicles shewe, in this tyme began to inhabit Scotland, where they liued long tyme vnder sundry capitaynes as they called them, vntill the tyme of Fergus, sonne of Ferguard, knige of Irelande, who aided the Scottes against the Pichtes, and was the first king of Scottes, as they say.

The Sabines yeldded them to the Remaines.

Annaximander a renowned philosopher and philicion in this tyme flourished. He taught the course of the celestiall bodies, and first made the horoscope or ascendent, & also descried the circuit of the lande and sea.

Archestratides was king of Athenes.

Seruius Tullius the first king of Romanes, reigned 44. yeres. He ouercame the Aleintes and Petrusians, subdued the Sabines, added the thre hilles Quirinalis, Fimimalis and Aequilinus to the citie, he bidde caste a doche about the walles, and spelt of all ordeined the variation and nombryng of the people, which yet to al the world was unknowe. Under who Rome being brought to a valurion, had 4. thousand heades of citizens. Finally,

Before
Brytyn
haue
446

IANQVITYES CHRONICLE

nally he was slaine by L. Tarquinius the proude, who (Seruius yet lyving) affected the kyngdome, by the enticement of his wife Tulla, the daughter of Seruius.

Claudia a virgin bestale, accused of ince, for her puration went to the shalwes of Tyber, where fastening hir girdle to a ship there stiekyng, spake these wordes: If I be a virgin, solowe me: Incontinent she drew the ship out of the shalwes to Rome.

Anamasis king of Egypt, reigned. 42. yeres.

War betwene the Megarenses and Atheniens for the yle Salamine.

The plaies exercised naked, were kept at Athenes.

Aesop, a Phrygia, by fortune bdd, but in wit free & excellet, in this tyme flourished by feigning his pleasant fables

Harpagus to be reuenged on Astiages his crueltie by a seruant of his conueighed letters into Persia to Cyaxars, which was in an hares bely. In which letters he opened to Cyaxars, how his grandfather wold haue had him kylled being a child, how by his benefite he was preserved, & exhorted him to prepare an armie, to invade Astiages, saying that he would cause the Medians to turne vnto him

Croesus, the last king of Lydia, reigned. xxiij. yeres. In the beginning of his reigne fortune fauored him: where by he gathered exceeding rychesse, by which he was so elated, that he entreprised warres against Cyaxars kynge of Persia, by whome he was taken, and set vpon a greate pile of wood to be burned. When Croesus, remembryng the wordes of Solon, who had tolde him before, That no man could be counted blessed or in all partes happye, before the last day of his life, with a great exclamatiō cried out, Solon, Solon, Solon. Whiche wordes Cyaxars hearyng, caused of him to be demanded, what he was whom he called vpon: then Croesus declared the whole circumstance of the matter. Whiche thing Cyaxars perceyuing, acknowledged himselfe to be also a man, and sore repented, that he went about to burne him, who was equal to him in honour and rychesse, and hastily commaunded him to be deliuered from the fier: without alwaies after

f. ii.

The ye
of the
world

The ye
before
Christ.

373

362

3402

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

ter he had in great honour, and used much his counsaile
Herodotus at this Ctesus began to write his historie.
Cyrus, by the counsaile of Harpagus, brought his ar
my against Astiages into Media, and overcame him in
battaile. In which battaile this was notable: that Astia
ges when his men gaue backe, toke a part of his army &
setting it behind, badde them kill such as fledde, even as
they were enemies: wherby they fought so sore against
the Persians that they began to flee. The mothers &
wives of the Persians coming against them, first desy
red their husbandes and childre to returne into battaile,
and when they would not, they helde by their clothes, &
asked whether they wold see into their mothers wombes
wherewith the Persians were so much abashed, that they
returned into battail, & vanquished & slew their enemies.
Here the histories do somewhat vary, so Metasthenes
writeth, that Cyrus and Darius together vanquished A
panda whom I suppose to be Astiages, and that they rei
gned also together. But I wil folowe the certayne com
putation and agreement of most histories.

Here endeth the empire of Media, and
beginneth the empire of Persia.



Cyrus, the first emperor of Persia rei
gued 30. yeres. he overcame the Medes
& Chaldeis, & reunited the monarchy,
bringing it into Persia, won the strong
city of Babylon, subdued all Asia, toke
Ctesus kyng of Lydia prisoner, deliue
red the Jewes from the captivity of Ba
bylon. Finally by his overmuch desyre of
dominio, warring in Scythia, was by Thomyris, queene
therof (whose sonne and ar mye he had in overthowen)
slaine, and with him. 20. 000. Persians, whose heade she
caused to be cutte of, and put into a vessel of blood as a
meete to be for it, with these wordes: Satisfie thy selfe
with blood, which thou hast alway thirsted: He excelled
all men in his time in goodly personage, wisdome, pro
wesse,

wesse, and specially in memory, which was so excellent, &
he knew all the men in his army, & called them by their
sundry names, when they came to him. he also gloried in
the gardenes & orchardes, which with his own hands he
made, & the comely order of the treasure that he had placed.

Cyrus after he had overcome the Persians, with great
moderation, shewed himself rather a nephew then an en
emy to Astiages, taking only from him the chief em
pire, and making him gouernor over the great people
of Hyrcania because he would not returne into Media.

Cyrus made Sybaris his great friend, ruler of Persia,
and gaue hym his sister in marriage.

Chilon and Anaximenes philosophers in this tyme
flourished.

Diodotus succeeded his father Lythimachus in this
royalme of Batayne, as our Chroniclers write,
lxiij. yeres.

The Tributarie cities of Media rebelled and were
cause of great warres to Cyrus.

Regassar, the xi. kyng of Babylon reigned. lli. yeres.

Scruis kept warres with the Petrusians xx. yeres.
after which they yelded.

Pisistratus after that he had with craft overcome the
Megarenses: with like craft usurped tiranny over his
countrey of Athens. For cuttinge and disfiguring his
owne bodye, he went abroade amonge the people, and
said that for their sake he was so cruelly handled of his
noble men. And when the people hadde assigned to hym a
bande of men for his defence, he with the same toke their
chiefe castell, and reigned as tiranne. cxxliij. yeres.

Labas Ardach, the. x. kyng of Babylon, reigned. c. yeres.

Atis, the sonne of Ctesus, in hunting by chance was
slayne with a dart, notwithstanding the great prou
ision and carefulnesse of his father, which before tyme
dreamed, that his sonne shoulde perishe with prou.

Xenophanes Colophonius, a philosopher, in this tyme liued
Amyntas, kyng of Macedon, reigned fifty yeres.

Ctesus raised warre against Cyrus, & aided the Ba
bylonians.

f. iii.

bylonians

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	THE SECOND PART OF
3413	550	Bablonians agaynst hym. Balthasar last kyng of Babylon, reigned. 6. yeres. A prince geuen to voluptee, who abusing the holy vessels of the Jewes in his vicious bakettes, was for that cause slayne by Cyrus and Darius in the taking of Babylon. After this y whole monarchy was reduced to the Persians Daniel sawe the mistery of the foure emperres of the Chaldeis, Persians, Grekes, and Romanes.
3415	548	Cresus a kyng of Lydia was taken by Cyrus in battail toward whome Cyrus shewed great gentleness, graunt- ing him both his life & a noble living in the city Barce.
3417	546	Cyrus and Darius, according to the prophery of Da- niel, toke Babylon, and slawe kyng Balthasar. Daniel, by the enuy of the princes, was cast into a den of lions, wher by the power of god, he remained unhurt The same time, perceiuing y end of y captivity to draw nere, he prayed god in fasting, sack cloth, & ashes, to wit- safe to bring his peple to their land, whose prayer was herd.
3418	545	Baruchias, called also Zorobabel, nep'ien to Joachim & Jesus the high priest, w. 4:370. Jewes were deliuered freer fro Babilon by Cyrus, and returned into their owne land: where they repaired again their city, cast the founda- tion of y temple renewed their lawes, & sacrifices, all be- it they were sometime letted by their bozderers. The Libians rebelling agaynst Cyrus wer brought in subiection, and commanded to haue the b' of tauerries, brothel houses, & other light and wanton exercises, wher by the people, that was before strong & hardy, became li- centious, sensuall, effeminate and weak.
3421	542	Cleisthenes the seconde time reigned in Athens.
3424	539	Dolicrates, the fortunate tyran of Sainos, overcame the Lesbians, and entred in league with Amasis, at the laste by a traine he was hanged by Demetrius.
3430	533	Malachias, Aggeus, and Zacharias prophetes lliued. L. Tarquinius the proud, the vii. kyng of Romans, reigned. 25. yeres. he first brought into the city the use of bondes, whippes, staves, dogcons, yllson, fetters, chain- es, banishmentes, and other punishmentes, he ouer- came

Before Christ.	Before Christ.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE	44	The yere of the world.	The yere before Christ.
480		came the Holsians, and Sabians, he subdued Susa, and Pometia, he made peace with the Thuscans, and builded a temple to Jupiter in the capitall. Finally, be- sieging Ardea, he lost his kyngdome. For when his el- dest sonne Ser. Tarquinius, had caused the noble and chaste matrone Lucrece, wife of Collatine, and she com- plaining this intury to her husband, father, & other frendes in al their sightes with a knife had finished his life: Tha Sutius and Collatinus, taking thereof occasion, moued the people to a more libertie, and so expelled Tarquine fro his kyngdome, he forsaken also of his armie, came to Rome, where the gates were closed agaynst him.			
481		Cyrus entryng into Scythia left his campe full of wine and other vitayles, and made as though he had sledded. Which thing the quene perceiuing, sent hir son a yong man, to pursue him with the third part of hir army: who coming to the camp, and suffering his souldiours to ouer- charge the selues with wine & delictious meat, was slaine by Cyrus, sodenly returning vpon them. But the quene both toke that heauye chance with a valiant stomache, & shortly after w like policie seining her self to flee, brought Cyrus into such a straight, that both he and his army of 20000. men were utterly slaine, and not one left aliue.		3424	531
481		Cambyses his sonne, the xi. emperor of Persia, reig- ned. 7. yeres. & 6. monethes. He added to his monarchye Egypt, ouercomming Psammennitus the kyng therof: he subdued the Aethiopians. He was a prince cruell and e- brious, he slue his brother, and sister. Amonge other his cruel dedes, as it was seuerer, so was it rightuous, for he caused a false iudge to be slaine quick, whose skin he han- ged ouer the iudgement seat, as he had alwayes in reme- braunce of those that possessed that place. He prohibited the Jewes from building their citie, pulled downe the temples of the Egyptian gods, where with a tempest in the sandes, he was destroyed receiuing for his wicked- nes condigne punishment.		3433	530
479		The Samians builded Cydonia in Candy. Psammennitus, the laste kyng of Egypt, reigned one f.iiii. yere		3424	529

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Christe
knowne

vere, and was slayne by Cambyses: after whome the roialme of Egypte was broughte vnder the monarchye of the Persians.

The ende of the Egyptians kyngdome.

Pythagozas, the famous philosopher in this time flourished. whose schoole was not occupied in naturals and astronomy, as other, but in arithmetike, geometrie, and musicke, whiche he reduced first into sciences, and albeit that in his time none was comparable to him in wisdom, yet wold he not be called a wise man, but a philosopher, that is, a lover of wisdom. his doctrine was diuine & commodious, the which he teaching to other, enioyned them to kepe silence hie yeres, and here him diligently, ere they demanded of him any question. He neuer wold do sacrifice with any blood. He wold eate nothing that had lyfe. Finally he continued his lyfe in wonderfull abstinence and continencie to his manye all name.

Cambyses comanded a certayn magitian that he trusted, to kill his brother Smerdes, lest he should take his kingdom fro him. But in the meane season, he thrusting himself into the leg by chance, died therof. The magitian neuertheless killed Smerdes, & falsly made his own brother kyng, that was in fauor very lyke vnto Smerdes.

Smerdes, the magitian, the .iii. emperor of Persia, reigned .vii. monethes. He being spied by his cares that were cut of, not to bee the right Smerdes, by the pierces of Persia, with his brother was slaine. After whose deeth they consulted for the gouernance of the empire. Where Darius, the sonne of Hytaspis, through the aduocation of his frende Zorobabel, made a vow vnto almighty God, that he would repaire his temple, if he myghte be kyng, neither was his hope frustrate, for by reighing of his horse, vpon which token the princes had agreed, & by soden lightnyng therewith, he was saluted kyng.

Dreistes, the president of Sardis, hanged Polycrates the tyranne of Samos.

Dioles sonne of Pisistratus for rauynng of a maid was slayne by his brother: and when Dioles brother
Hippias

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Before
Christe
knowne

Hippias to reuenge his deeth, had caused the maidens brother to be racked that he might tel the other conspirators he named al the tyranes highest frendes (which by commandement being put to death) the tyran asked whether there were any more, & yong man answered none, but onely thy self, whome I would wishe next to be hanged. whereby it was perceined how abundantly he had reuenged his sisters chastite, by whose notable stomach all y Atheniens being put in remembrance of their liberty expelled their tyran Hippias, who fled to king Darius of Persia, whome he caused to war vpon the Aethians.

Hypagrus and Hippias exercised that tyrannie in Athenes.

Smerdes to get the peoples fauour and confirme his kyngedome gotten by fraude, graunted a releace of tribute and warfare for .iii. yeres.

Darius, the sonne of Hytaspis, the .iii. Emperor of Persia reigned .xxvii. yeres. He by the neighing of his horse, as it were a certain oracle, was declared kyng.

Sozas and Behemias call him Artaxerxes. He gaue licence againe to the Iewes to builde their temple, he comanded .xx. prouinces, and through the persuation of his wife Atossa, enterprised to war vpon Aethia.

Darius married the daughter of king Cyrus.

Democedes, a notable phisition in this time flourished, who being captiue to Darius heale him of his foote being wrenched, which before coulde not bee remedied by all his phisicians.

Dreistes, by his owne gard, through the meanes of Zorobabel, and commaundement of Darius, was slayne.

Ageus began to prophete among the Iewes, who rebuked the, for that they were slack in the work of y lord.

Zacharias also propheted the same time among the.

Armonius and Aristogiton slue Hipparchus the tyran and Lena an harlot, their concubine, which with greuous tormentes she was forced to betwray them, she bit in sunder hir tongue, and spit it forth.

Cleomenes, the kyng of Sparta lyed.

Spean

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

3446

517

Meadylus by craft obtained Samos, expelling Hylor.
The temple of the Idols was finished, with greatesoye dedicated to the lord, wherein they offered theysacrifices, and celebrated their phase, in gratulation that god had turned the harte of Darius to them.

3449

514

Babylon rebelled against Darius, and after long siege by the counsaile and helpe of Zopyrus, recovered it. For Zopyrus cutting and disfiguring his face wente unto Babylon, & there complaining of Darius, who he said did vse that crueltie towarde them, he came in great estimation among the: so that he being made their capitain against Dari^{us} yelded the whole army & city into his handes. wherfore Darius was wot to say he had liefer haue one Zopyr^{us} the a great nūbre of such cyties as Babylon. That time by his capitain Otanes, he restored Syllon to his realme.

3451

511

Megapirus, sonne of Zopyrus, president of Aegypte, kepte warres against the Atheniens.

Darius, for the reuengement of Cyrus, & because king Lanthinus would not geue his daughter in marriage, made a biage against the Scythians, he subdued the Getaes, the Thracians yelded them selues, but the Scythians put him to shamefull flyght, and losse of 50000. men.

Aboute this time chaunced the historie of Iudith, as Philo writeth. But some suppose that it was don befoze the monarchie of the Persians. for when the empire was in their handes, nether the Medes ne Assyrians, had any kyng of their owne. Therfore this will I leaue vnto the iudgment of the reders. This moste chaste matron Iudith stroke of the head of Holophernes, the most terrible capitayne of the Assyrians, and deliuered hir countrey from greuous affliction.

3453

509

Megapirus was constituted generall capitayn of Darius armye in Europa, he toke Perinthis, subdued all Thracia, vanquished the Peones, & sent ambassadours to Amintas kyng of Macedonia, to submitte hym selfe, whiche ambassadours for their incontinencie and drunkennesse, were by Alexander the kynges sonne slayne.

At this time when Tarquinius Collatin^{us}, lieng at the

467

464

461

460

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

46 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
knowne

Siege of the citee Ardea, supped with the kinges sonnes kinsmen, there arose amonge them talk of their wiues. When euery man praised his owne, nay, saith Collatinus, to his colens: this matter needeth not many wordes. We may in an houre or two easily trie if my Lucrece surpasseth al your wiues. With y word the yong gentlemen toke their horses & w al speede in y night gallop to Rome being .x. miles of. Al y other ladies & noble women they found daising & baketting after their old maner: but when they cam to Collatin^{us} wher Lucrece was, although it wer late in y night, they found hir sitting in y mids of hir house among hir maidens busely occupied in spinning & carding. Therfore the chief praise was geuen to hir: while the yong princes & noble men were there interteined, Ser^{gius} Tarquin^{us} y kinges son conceiued a wicked lust to rauish Lucrece his colers wife. But hiding at this time his purpose, he returned w his company to y campe: & after two or thre daies, returning in y night to Collatin^{us} place, by force & thretning fulfilled his naughtie purpose. Which thing the most chaste matrone taking heuely, the next day sente for her father and husbande, and after she had pitifully declared y violence of y kinges son: & most earnestly desired the to reuege y vilany: w a kinde for y purpose prepared she kild hir self. this wicked act of Tarquin^{us} was cause y immediatly kinges wer expelled out of Rome, & y maner of their gouernance chaged to Consuls perely chose

455

457

Tarquinius Superb^{us}, the last kyng of Romanes, with al his family, were expelled the city, for the rauishment of Lucrece. 244. yere, after the building of Rome.

The kynges being thus driven out of the city, the state of the commune weale was changed, the soueraigne comunion was in the gouernance of the Senate, among whome there were perely chosen two Consules, whose authoritie in that office continued but one yere.

L. Junius Brutus, & **L.** Tarquinius Collatinus were created the first consules of Rome. Brutus for the seruēt loue to his countrey, commaunded his ow sonnes & nephnes to be beheaded, for that they had conspired to bring in

3454

3455

509

508

in

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

in Tarquin again. after in a battail fought against Tarquin he was slayne. Collatinus was deposed from his consullship, in whose place P. Valerius was substituted. The Atheniens likewise elected verely magistrates. C. Agrus capitain of the Atheniens. C. Tarquinius, with the aide of Porfenna, kyng of Etruscians besieged Rome, and had taken it, had not the valiaunte Horatius Cocles resisted them on the brydge Sublitius, whyles it was helven in sunder behind him, wherby a great number of their enemies wer drowned, and he leaping into the water, armed as he was, swam to his company.

The same time Antius Scaevola, a senatour of Rome went into y^e camp of Porfenna, to have slain him, therby to have deliuered the city fro y^e greuous siege, but he stroke an other in steede of the kyng. wherfoze whā he was take & brought before the kyng, & thertned, that he shold for y^e dede be put to deth, he lokd aside & saw a great fire, wher into he put his arme, & there held it stil, til it was burned of. which sterne dede, & y^e woordes, that he said, how that thre hundred in Rome had sworne as well as he, to see the kyng caused Porfenna, to make peace with the Romanes, and so brake up his army, and went his way.

The same time Chloelia a virgin, being in hollage with Porfenna deceined hir keepers, & swā ouer Tyber to Rome wher she excited y^e people to desed their city & for y^e cause was honored with an image set up for hir remembrance.

C. Stanes successor to Megabizus, capitain of Darius, toke Byzance, with diuers other cities.

C. Accstor des, capitain of the Atheniens.

The Romanes & Sabines fought together, in which battail the Romanes were victours, there were slain of the Sabines. 1300. and were taken. 4200.

Alexander, the .x. kyng of Macedon, reigned. 43. yeres. This Alexander was of notable vertue, soz in his fathers life time, when y^e Persian embassadours, at a gorgeous banquet wherwith they were receiued, did behaue the selues unhonestly toward the Macedonians wives &

rough

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Before
Britayne
knowne

daughters: This Alexander beyng then present, caused the women to be conueyed out of their company vnder pretence that they should be more gallantly arrayed and trimmed: and in their steede sent in saye yong men in womans apparaile, which, when the Persians beganne to dalye, salue them all with weapons that they had vnder their apparaile: So greuously this noble yong prince toke the vilanie that was offered by the Persians vnto his countrey women. Notwithstanding this act, Bubaris a noble mā of Persia married Amyntas daughter, and by that meanes Alexander all his lyfe tyme had peace with the Persians.

Kyng Darius subdued Asia and Macedonia.

C. Valerius Publicola, the contempner of rychesse, after he had ben sower tymes consull, died so poore, that he was buried by the common expences of the citie.

The same yere a conflict was fought betweene the Romanes and Aruncians, wherin the Romanes as victours triumphed.

The Jones and Atheniens toke Serlis, and burnt it.

In the ninth yere after the expulsion of the kynges, a newe dignitie was created in Rome, called the Dictatorshipp, which was of moze power, than eyther the Consulshipp or mayster of the horsemenie. for they all were obediēte to the Dictatour, and he was not chosen but in dangerous warres, ne continued longer in that offce than fyre monethes.

The Persians ouercam the Jones, and toke Miletum.

C. Dardonius, receyving of Darius ii myghtie naue, subdued the Thasios, and broughte the Macedons in subiection. Here vnto Athenes, by tempest of the sea, he suffered a great wrecke, wherin thre perished. 10000. menne. He brought, to his no lyttell damage and hurt, Byggis vnder his power.

A conspiracie in Rome to byng in Tarquin, but by the industrie of the Cōsul Seruius, they wer apprehended & put to death. A. Posthumus the Dictator fought with the Latines, wher he ouercame and triumphed.

Ferrey

47 The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christ.

3463

500

3464

422

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Ferrer, with his brother Pozzer, ruled this lande of Brittain. v. yeres, but it was not lōg ere they fel at ciuile discorde for þe soueraine dominio, in which Ferrer was slayne. And Pozzer afterwarde by his mother was killed in his bed. Thus cruelly was the blood and house of Britte destroyed, when that this realm by the space of .vi. yeres had ben gouerned by that lignage.

The feastes Saturnales were instituted in Rome.

Sarguine dyed at Cumie. In Rome were constituted one and thirtie tribes.

The cōmon people rose vp agaynst the Senators for defence of their libertie, but by the wisdom of Minus Agrippa, they were pacified, & had graunted vnto them þe tribuneship, that is protectors of the commonaltie.

The Atheniens, by their capitaine Calimachus, with the counsell of Milciades, at Maratho overthrew the army of the Persians, in whiche battayle there felle of the Persians. Darius made this warre bypon Grece by the excitynge of Hippias that stode before into Persia, and in this battaile was slaine. At this time when the Persians fled, a Grecian named Cynegyrus, slayed one of their shippes with his right hand, and when that was cut of, slayed it with his lefte hand, and that being also stricken of, helde it with his teeth, thereby declaring a meruailous stomacke.

The Tolscies were vanquished, and peace made.

After the death of the two brethren Ferrer and Pozzer, this royaume was rent in piere with ciuile warres for lacke of one soueraygne gouernour, which continued the space of .li. yeres, vntill that the noble Dunwallo reduced the same into one monarchie.

Solon, tyran of Sicilie, reigned.

Darius receyving the knowlege of the overthrowe of his armye at Maratho, prepared warre in thye yere agaynst the Grecians.

A great famyne and pestilence in Rome.

Marcus Coriolanus, by the protectors of the commonaltie was exiled, the Tolscians receyued hym for their capy

Before
Britayne
knowne

Before
Britayne
knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe

capitain, the proclaimed warre agaynst þe Romans, the toke many cities of þe Latins, & besieged Rome. Finally at the humble prayers of his mother & wife, he ceased by his siege, for which cause þe kyng of the Tolscians slue him.

The Aegyptians rebelled agaynst the Persians.

Darius in the preparation of his warres dyed.

Artobazanes þe eldest son of Darius had controuersie for succession in the kingdome with his brother Ferrer: which made claim thereto because he was first born after his father was kyng, and had a queene to his mother: at which tyme the two brethren used so great moderation, that in the myddes of theyr contention they did neyther auoide others company, but quietly talked together: the matter was ended by the iudgement of Christe uncle Artaphernes, who preferred Ferrer.

Ferrer the fift emperor of Persia reigned. xx. yeres. He succeeded his father, in the will to furie and honour God, and did all thinges folowynge him, that pertained to religion, and used the Jewes liberally. He exceeded all his predecessors in rychesse, and raised by all his polvor agaynst the Grecians. He also subdued the Aegyptians, constituted his brother president ouer them.

Chamilear, capitayne of the Carthaginens.

Leostratus of the Atheniens.

The lawe Agraria in Rome was made.

Demaratus king of Lacedemon þe was in banishment in Persia, hearing of þe great prouision þe Ferrer made, moued with loue of his contrey, sent word therof writte in tables of wood, & couered ouer with firs the war, which tables being brought to Lacedemon, & all the wyse men consulting what they shuld mean: þe sister of the king Leodidas had them rafe away the warre, and toke what was writte vnderneath: whereby þe matter was perceiued, and they warned of þe warre þe was prepared agaynst them.

Ferrer with an armye of .i. 000 000. men, and a nauy of .i. 208. shippes, made his expedition into Grece. At his setting forth vpon the coast Sapiades, in a calme daie, by a soden pyrry. 400. of his shippes were lost: he made a bydge

446

444

440

440

430

435

431

440

440

3475

483

3477

486

3475

485

3482

481

The yere
of the
world

The yer
before
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

3483

480

bridge ouer the Streights of Helespontus with his ship-
pes, wherupon his army passed ouer.

The battayle fought at the Streights of Thermopyle,
where Leonides, capitayne of the Lacedaemones, with
600. me put to flight & gret army of Xerxes, & there with
very luctuositie of fighting, died in defence of their cōtre.

Xerxes sent foure thousande men to spyle the temple
of Apollo in Delphos, whiche were all destroyed with
hayle, thunder, and lyghtnyng.

The Atheniens, beyng admonished by an oracle, &
gaynst Xerxes his coming, sozooke their cite, con-
uerghed their aged men, wyues, children, and chiefe
substance into certayn Ilandes safe from daunger: and
the residue went to battayle agaynst Xerxes.

Xerxes burned the cite Thebias, Plateas and A-
thens, whiche were all bope of people.

Discorde rose among the Grecians, so that they pur-
posed all to departe home: At whiche tyme Themisto-
cles of Athens vnder ptegence of frendshyppe by a ser-
uant, sente word therof to Xerxes: who greedily set-
tyng vpon them, thynkyng at ones to conquere all
Grece, was put to shamefull flight.

That day that the Grecians ouerthrew the Persians at Sa-
lamin, Gelon & Theron vanquished Amilcar in Sicilie.

Amilco succeeded his father Amplecar in Carthage.

Fabius fought a soze battaile with the Petrusians,
in which he was victor: he would not triumph, because
of the great numbze that was slayne.

The familie of Fabius, at their owne charge, for the
publike weale, warred agaynst the Metentes, in which
they were all slayne, excepte one: who by his prowesse
and wysedome, reuiued that name agayne.

Perdonius tooke Athenes, and receyued of Xerxes
300000. men, and caused the kyng to retourne into his
royalme. They fought at Plateas, where they were put
to flight, and Perdonius with great daunger skaped.
The same daye vpon the sea Lenthichides ouercamme
them also. Ionia sozoke the Persians.

Dau.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
knowne

422

Pausanias of Lacedaemō affecting a kingdom by the
nest of Xerxes, traitterously turned him by ones again to
inuaue Grece, agreeing with him to betray the army of
Grece into his hands, which treason being spied out by A-
ristides of Athens, Pausanias was condemned to dye.

Xerxes a freshly prepared warre against the Grecians,
Cimon, the sonne of Milciades, captayne of the Athe-
niens ouercame him both on lande and sea, and compel-
led him to flee away in a little fysher bote, where before
scarce the land and sea were able to receyue his power.
In this poput being a notable example of varietie in
mens affaires. For these warres thus vnfortunatly
atchened, he began to be contented of his people, and
at the last was murdered by Artabanus his president.

A sedition in Rome for the law of distribution of lan-
des to the commons.

423

Themistocles destroying and destroying away the Bar-
baryens, reedified and walled Athenes. At the last for al
his benefites, by his vnaturall countrey men, he was
banyshe, and of force dyd to go into Xerxes his vtter
ennemie, who receiued him honorably, and wolde haue
sent hym with an army agaynst the Atheniens: but he,
choysng rather to dye, than to be vnfaithfull to Xerxes,
oziels to destroye his countrey, poisoned himselfe.

Sedition & pestilence in the cite of Rome. Arbinia, a
virgin bestale, for losing hir chastite, was buried quick.

Aristides of Athenes, for his wysedome, iustice, & tem-
perance was right noble and famous. He notwithstanding
that the Atheniens had exiled him without any cause,
but onely for that he was counted to excell in iustice, yet
at his departing he praide to god, that whatsoeuer they
desired, it might come to good effect & conclusion. And
when he was called agayn from banishment, he neuer
remembred any olde displeasure: so much that he al-
way honored Themistocles, with whom he had perpe-
tual contencion in the weale publike. Of his temperance
this was a great token, that notwithstanding, he had
ben in the greatest dignitie and offices in the common

weale

weale

3491

471

The year of the world.	The year of the Christ.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Brytayne knowne.	Before Brytayne knowne.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The year of the world	The year before Christ.
		weale of Athens, yet died he poore, that he left not sufficient to burie him woorthfully. And his daughters were married at the common charge of the cite. And to his son Lycimachus was given by the people one hundred ounce which is of our money. 33 pound. vi. s. viii. pence.			bylon to Hierusalem with. 1776. Iesus, to repaire the lawe and title of God, and to teach the people. For he gathered and brought in order the booke of holpe scripture, before scattered and destroyed, and inuened the hebreue charectes, which be used at this daye.		
3421	460	¶ Into this tyme Herodotus wrote his hystorie.	419		¶ This yere also Hester began to reigne as queene.		
		¶ Anniball, capitaine of Cartage, about this tyme, after many victories bothe on lande and sea, lost all his army by pestilence in Sicilie.		409	¶ Perdicas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. xliiii. yeres.	3504	452
3426	467	¶ Artabanus, in hope to obtaine the empire of Persia New Perres: and then, perswading Artaxerxes, that his elder brother Darius, to haue the kyngdome the soner, had slaine his father: moued hym to be reuenged on his fathers death: who, with Artabanus New Darius being assepe. Whā, & traitor, perceiuing ther was no moze but Artaxerxes betwene him & the crown, on tending also to kill him, opened his counsell to Baccabasilus whiche beloued him. Artaxerxes vnder pretence of a muster, gathering men together sodeinly slue Artabanus and his seven sonnes that were part takers of his treason.	417	408	¶ The seruants in Rome rebelled, they toke the capitall by their capitaine Herdonius, and slue Valerius & consul.	3505	455
		¶ Artaxerxes & vii. emperoz of Persia, surname Long hand, reigned. xl. yeres. his dominion was fro & furthest part of Inde, vnto Aethiope, ouer an. lxx. prouinces. He embraced peace, & therfore was beloued of his subiects.		407	¶ Quintus Cincinatus was chosen Dictator from the plough, who taking away the bull and sheate from his face, entered the cite, and receiued that high authorite: in which by his prowesse and wisdom, he not onely deliuered the cite from the assault of their enemies, but also vanquished them. After which victorie he surrendered his office and dignitie, and repaired agayne to his husbandry, which he diligently kept.	3506	457
3427	466	¶ Artaxerxes made a great feast vnto his lordes, he put away fro him & queene Maschi, because she refused to come to him, and caused many maydens to be brought before him: among whom in steed of Maschi, he chose Hester.	416	406	¶ A sedition. The ten Tribunes or protectours of the commonaltie were created.	3507	456
3429	464	¶ Sicilie was gouerned by the people.		405	¶ Aman perswaded Artaxerxes to cshaunder all the Jewes to be slaine, because Sparchochus wolde not doe reverence vnto him. The king granted, and the commandment was sent forth, and when it shold be executed. In the mean while Hester declared his hatred, and deliuered the whole nation from that mischiese. Aman was hanged vpon the galowes, whiche he had prepared for Sparchochus, and the other was eulled into the kynges fauour, who (as Philo witnesseth, liuet. 98. yeres.	3508	458
		¶ Hannibal fled in Rome & brotherhouse. The Romas mustred, in which ther wer slayd. 124. heads of citises.	414		¶ Empedocles and Parmenides philosophers of Athenes in this tyme flouished. The first in musike was notable, the other sequestering himselfe from all company, on the mountaine Caucasus, deuised the science of logike.		
3501	462	¶ A pestilence in Rome, wherem the Consulles dyed.	413		¶ Cratinus, and Plato, comedie writers, and Aristarchus, maker of tragedies, liued.		
3502	461	¶ The Romans triumphed over the Volscians with their allies. In this bataille the name of Volscians was almost destroyed. For there fell of them in discomfiture 10470. taken prisoners with. ciii. ensignes.	411		¶ A dissencion in Rome for the lawe Agraria.		
3503	460	¶ C. Scipio, by the licence of Artaxerxes, came from Babylon	410	403	¶ C. Scipio obtained licence of the kyng and queene Hester	3509	453

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

Hester, to finish Hierusalem. At this day beganeth the computation of the 70. weekes of Daniel, eury wecke containing seven yere, which finisheth at the deathe of Tiberius: after whom Caius caused his image to be set in the temple, vnder the name of great Iupiter.

¶ Perennis, with the help of Eliafib, high priest, sonne of Joachim & Hela Mosolla, sonne of Zorobabell, with other princes of the people, in. lii. daies finished the 70. weekes. And for feare of the inuasions of the enemies, they held their weapons in one hand, & wrought with the other. The walles being builded, Perennis counselled the people to assemble, & recited vnto them the lawe, & celebrated the feast of that moneth. he gouerned the people 40. yeres, & after returned vnto the king, as he promised. Not long after he repaired again into Iurie: wher he receiued the boke of his owne gesses, & quietly finished his lyfe.

¶ The Romans had hitherto no certainelawe to preserve comon concord and peace in their publike weale, wherby controuersies & dissencions rose amongst them. For which cause they elected ten men, whom they sent in to Grece, to write out the lawes of Solon, and to lerne the customes also of other great cities, bying ino:rouer the counsel of the wise philosophers. The .x. tables were drawn out, whiche were hanged openly in the court of Rome. This is the original of the Roman lawes, which they borrowed of the Grecians, called now the lawe Civile.

¶ Famine & pestilence inuaded the cite, & Consul Duthilius died, in whose place was substituted Sp. Furius.

¶ The ambassadoys returned froire Grece with Solons lawes.

¶ The people of Rome altered the state of their common weale: for in place of the Consules, they created ten men, who had power geuen them to stablish the lawes.

¶ The lawe of the ten tables was confirmed in Rome.

¶ Anaxagoras, a notable philosopher, master of Pericles, in this time lyued.

¶ Sophocles, a poet of Athens, and writer of tragedies, flourished.

Pericles

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

51 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
knowne

¶ Pericles, the balliant captain of the Atheniens, in this tyme was renoumed for his wisdom & prowesse. In all his time he nothing encreased his cruelties, but alwaies enriched the common weale. Finally bying sick vnto death, the noble men of the cite coming to comfort him, talked among themselves, how by his martial prowesse he was victor in nine great batailles. At which wordes Pericles herping, said vnto them: That he much meruailed, that they extolled so much that thyng, whereof the more part was in fortune, & had hapned to other as well as to hym: and that which was most to be praised, they spake nothing of it. For neuer man (saue he) in this cite, by myne occasiō, had cause to mourne. His Pericles (when the Lacedemonians spoiling the countrey about Athens, of purpose left Pericles landes vntoucht) to auoide all suspicion told the people before hand that they would do so, & gaue his landes vp vnto the cite, that he might not be thought to haue conspired priuily with their enemies.

398

¶ Appius Claudius, with his felowes, by force obtained the fouraine dominion. To the first .x. tables, it more were added.

355

443

¶ The .x. men were deposed for their tyranny and lasciuiousnes, specially for the death of Clitius, and ransoming of the daughter of Virginius, whom her father, to kepe hir vndefiled, with his owne handes slew.

¶ The Consules were created againe, and Appius cast in prison, and after exiled.

394

¶ Pericles capitaine of the Atheniens made truce with the Lacedemonians for .ccc. yeres.

359

444

¶ Hitherto writeth Dionysius Halicarnassens.

391

¶ Cornelius Cethegus the son of Cloten, duke of Rome, reduced this royaume into one monarchy, being before by ciuile warres in dissencion, lacerated and brought into diuers dominions. He was the first that was crowned kynge, and constituted good lawes, which long after were called Cornelian lawes, he gaue privileges vnto temples and ploughers, and began to make the four notable waies in Britayn. In London, called than Trenchant, he builded a great temple,

352

445

¶ iii.

which

The yere of the world.	The yere before Christ.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne was conquered.
		which some suppose to be S. Paulus, son Blacitwel hal. Finally whā he had brought this realm to welch & quietnesse, reigning herein. xl. yeres, he died honorably, leauing after him. ii. valiant & noble sons Belin & Wienn. The office of Censores instituted in Rome. A famine in Rome, by which many for lacke wer forced to throw themselves into Tyber. An earthquake chanced also. The Fidenates rebelled against the Romans. Columnius, kyng of Aelientes, commanded the Roman ambassadoys to be slaine. The Romans in reuenging the death of their ambassadoys, warred against the Fidenates and Aelientes, Columnius was slaine, and the Romans triumphed. Judas, the son of Eliasib, was constituted high-prieste of the Iewes. About this tyme the Atheniens confederated themselves with the Cozyrens. The Cozythians kepte greuous sea war with the Cozyrens, in which, the parties glozed to be victors. The warres of Peloponessus. About this tyme there were warres of Peloponessus. For the cities of Grece, after they had expelled the Persians, being of greater strength & power, waxed proud and insolent, and thereby fell at discorde and variance among themselves, and for light and small causes bereche the other with cruell deadly and continuall warres, in so muche that by them Grece was utterly destroyed, and lastly lost their libertie, and wer brought in seruage vnder kyng Philip of Macedon: and for their honest and commendable lawes and forme of gouernance, whiche they had vsed before time, succeded a disolute order of all thinges, & great corruption of maners. The first occasiō of this warre beganne betwene Cozyria and Cozyth, with whom the other cities took part, so that all Grece was diuided. And the chief leaders of one part were the Atheniens, and of the other the Lacedemonians. These warres (as Xenophon witnesseth) continued. 28. yeres, with great varietie & change of fortune. For som tymes the Atheniens by the manhode and policie of their capitaines	
3525	433		388
3527	435		385
3528	435		385
3530	433		383

Before Britayne was conquered	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The yere of the world	The yere before Christ.
	taines had the upper hand, sometime the Lacedemonies. But in the ende, the Athenians were vanquished; their contrey destroyed, & the walles of the citie beaten to the ground, and they put vnder the seruage of. xxx. tyzanes. An eclipse of the Sonne.		
381	Archelaus, the kyng of Macedon, reigned. 24. yeres. Archidamas kyng of Lacedemon.	3532	431
	The Athenienses in battaile on hyf backe ouerthrew the Peloponenses in Phrygia.		
	Cleopodorus, capitaine of the Athenienses, tookethroniū, vanquished the Locreans, drove the Aegimenes out of their contrey, to whom the Lacedemonians gaue lands to inhabit vpon.		
383	A sore pestilence tooke the Athenienses. The Lacedemonies ambassadours, taken by Spauricus, were slayne of the Athenienses.	3533	430
379	Sitalces, kyng of Thrace, warred vpon Perdiccas, and wasted the countrey of Macedon, but by the counsaile of Setheus, to whome Perdiccas had promysed his sister Stratenices in marriage: Sitalces returned agayne into his countrey.	3534	429
	The Lacedemonians besieged Platea in Grece, whiche was confederate with the Athenienses.		
	Lesbus tooke the friendship of the Athenienses.		
	The Chalcidenses ouerthrew and slew the Athenienses.		
	The Athenienses by their capitaine Phormio ouercame the Corinthians.		
378	Dachetes, capitaine of the Athenienses, took agayne Mytilene and Lesbus. Platea was taken by the Lacedemonians, & beaten down. And Athens shaketh with diuers earthquakes, likewise the Isles Cythra and Atalanta.	3535	428
	A greuous sedition and ruffling in Cozyria, where many of the noble men were slaine, and others of the commons fearyng, to come into the handes of their aduersaries, murdered themselves in the temples.		
	The Syracusanes warred with the Leontines in Sicilie beganne.		
377	Agis kyng of Lacedemon, & Demophilus (whom the Aetolians, he was vanquished and putte to flight.	3536	427
	G. IIII Demos		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowne
		D emosthenes vanquished and slewe the Peloponenses, and Amphaciars nic to Argos.	
3538	411	The Atheniens toke Pylus, and put the Lacedemonians to great hurt and damage.	
		X erxes, the seconde, and eight emperour of Persia, reigned two monethes.	375
		Sogdianus s. ir. emperour of Persia reigned. 3. moneths	
		A great drought in Rome.	
		The Atheniens toke Scandia, and Cythera, spoiled and bourned Thyrea.	
		An eclipse of the sunne, and an earthquake in certain places of Grece.	
3539	414	Darius, surnamed Nothus, the tenth emperor of Persia, reigned. xii. yeres. he did much damage to the Atheniens, for the olde rancour betwene them.	374
		Basidas, the Lacedemonian captain, got Amphipolis, tooke Trozona, receiued by dedition diuers cities of the Atheniens, and besieged Leptus.	
3540	413	The Bocotians vanquished the Atheniens at Delos, and toke it	373
		Truce taken betwene the Atheniens and Lacedemons.	
		The Metentes ouerthrew the Romans, for which cause Mamercus Aemilius was elected Dictator. who vanquished the Metentes and Fidenates.	
		Cleon, the captain of Atheniens recovered Sicotia and Trozona, whiche had gotten by to the Lacedemonians. At Amphipolis Basidas vanquished and slewe Cleon, himselfe being also wounded to deathe, after whom succeeded Clearidas.	
		The Lacedemonians made truce with the Atheniens for 1. yeres, and builded Heraclea, but this truce shortly after was broke.	
		The Atheniens, by the meanes of Alcibiades, entred in league with the Argives, and other, for 100. yeres.	
		The citizens of Rhegium in Sicilie being at variance betwene them selfe, The one parte sent for helpe to Himera, which comyng to Rhegium did not onely kill the partie that they were called a traitor, but also with most shameful crueltie, murdering all them that they came to	

ayde

Before Britayne knowne	LANQVTTES CHRONICLE.	The yere before Christe.
	ayde, possessed the citie and goodden thurs selfe.	
	The Catanenses also in Sicilie being ouerset by the Syracusans desired help of the Atheniens, which sent thither Lachetes and Aristides two captains with an army of men, but then the Syracusans made peace with Catanenses.	
3539	Multurnum was taken by the Samnites, whiche by their capitaine Capp was after named Capua.	420
368	The Lacedemons, by their captain Agis, ouerthrew the Argives, with whom also they made league	418
366	A commotion of seruantes in Rome who conspired to destroy the citie with fier.	416
	The Atheniens tooke Melos by dedition, and killed all the youth, bringing the residue to bondage.	
	Because the Syracusans kept not their league, the Catanenses, ones again with humble petition desired aide of the Atheniens, which after long consultation by the counsaile of Alcibiades, sent into Sicilie Picias, Lamachus, and Alcibiades with an armie of men.	
	And the said Alcibiades was incontinente sente for home, and should for certain offences, haue bene banished. But he, hauing knowledge thereof, fledde to the Lacedemons, whom he stirred to warre upon his olone contrey, and by his auctority withdrew many cities of Asia from the obedience of the Atheniens. Afterward he was called from banishment, and attended many great victories in the quarel of his countrey men, as shal after be touched.	
355	Warres of Sicilie were renewed.	415
353	The Syracusans were besieged, and vanquished of the Atheniens. The Lacedemons sent them succours with their captain Gylippus.	414
363	Egypt left the Persians, and chose Amnartheus to their king, who reigned. vi. yeres.	413
	The Thracians tooke Picalonum, and put all the people to the sword, without respect of age. who likewise by the Thracians were all slain.	
	Gylippus at the first encountring with Picias and Lamachus was ouerthrew in two battels, in the third	

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

he killed Lamachus, put his enimies to flight, and deli-
uered the Syracusans which were besieged.

¶ The Lacedemons sente a nauie of shippes to succore
Gylippus & capitaine in Sicily, likewise did & Atheniens
with two new capitaines Demosthenes and Eurymedon.
¶ Socrates, the famous philosopher, at this time flour-
ished in Athenes, he first inuented moral philosophy,
and so diligently ensued it, that he was counted the most
wise and vertuous man than liuing. But at the last he
being enuied of them, whiche than did beare chiefe rule
in Athenes, was accused of Anitus Delius the poete,
and Lycon the oratour, that he spake agaynst theyr gods,
and corrupted their childezen with peruerse doctrine.
At whiche time he so contemned death, that he would
suffer no man to speake for him: and therefore (as the fa-
ction was) when he should drinke poyson, with a ioyous
countenance, he saied to Anitus: I bring the good luck,
and incontinent died. But soone after the Atheniens re-
pented their rashnesse, and were so sore for his death,
that of his accusers, some they slewe, and some they bani-
shed, and byd sette vppon openly the ymage of Socrates,
made of copper, for a perpetuall memoire of his benefi-
tes and wisdom.

¶ At the cities of Peloponnesus with full consent did send
aide into Sicily agaynst the Atheniens, so that the Gree-
ans war was not ended by their truce, but transferred
into Sicily, with the mortall hatred of the Atheniens.

The Atheniens were overcome in Sicily both by sea &
by lande, wherfore Demosthenes slew his selfe. Sicily
was taken, and Eurymedon slain of his enimies.

¶ The Lacedemons made amitie with Darius.

¶ Hytherto writeth Thucydides.

¶ The Medes forsoke Darius, and were againe subdued.

¶ About Abydos the Atheniens triumphed vpon the
Lacedemons and Syracusans.

¶ Alcibiades, perceiuinge that the Lacedemonians, to
whom he fled, enuieing his glory, did endeavour by priue
meanes to kill him: fled to Epistaphernes kyng Darius
captaine

LANQUETTESCHRONICLE

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe

Before
Britayne
knowne

captaine, whome with he alienated from the Atheniens &
made him more fauourable to & Atheniens: gathering a
company of men did many notable thinges agaynst & La-
cedemonians so: his contreyne, so that & Lacedemonians
were sore bereft: And desiring peace for theyr not obtayn it.
¶ Alcibiades, at Calcedon obtained a great victorye, he
tooke Byzance by reason ouercame the Lacedemonians, &
quith & Pharnabazus, and in his absence was elected ca-
pitaine of Athenes, wherfore he returned with great tri-
umpe, he was a man of goodly personage, iustice, elo-
quent, and of witte quicke and exteller: and yet there
withall lacked not diuers vices, as of luste liuing in
lecherie and riot, debelte and incontinencie, wherby cau-
sed men to meruaile, that in one man might be suche di-
uers natures. Finally by the meanes of Alcibiades, he was
exiled, who being in Phrygia the house wher he lay,
purposely was set on fire, which he escaped, and half na-
ked, valiantly defended him selfe agaynst his enimies,
among whome he was slayne, and his head broughte to
Pharnabazus capitaine of the Persians.

¶ Posthumus Aligellensis, the Roman capitaine, after
his victorye ouer the Eques and Volces, for his arrogancie
was slayne of the souldiours.

¶ The temple ofallas at Athenes was burned.

¶ Apsander the Lacedemonian capitaine, ouerthrew An-
tiorchus, the Athenien, and tooke Delphinid and Ciona.

¶ The Carthaginenses, with their capitaine Annibal in-
uaded Sicily by sea.

¶ Kyng Carus in the Rebe of Tisaphernes made Cy-
rus his sonne gouernour of Lydia and Ionia, who sauo-
red and aided the Lacedemonians agaynst the Atheniens
And Alcibiades in Asia was ouercome with great losse of
& Atheniens power, wherfore he was againe banished.

¶ Conon that succeeded Alcibiades being ouercome, for
fearre of his contreyne fled to Cyprus.

¶ Alcibiades perished in Rome.

¶ After the Atheniens had expelled the capitaine Alcibi-
ades, the second tyme: they were ouerthromen and slain
by

3553

410

3554

409

362

361

358

3555

408

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

Before
Britayne
knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

55 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

by Lysander the Lacedemonian captayne, nere to the citie Aegus, which by force of armes took all the Corinthes and Lampfacus, and after girt the citie of Athens with a stronge siege: at whiche time manie of the n perished with hunger and famine, and yet were they so stubborne in their sentence, that they not only refused all condicions of peace, but also published, that who so ever exhorted them to take peace, should be slayn. But in fine, after, v. monthes, they were constrained with hunger, to yelde them selfe: at which tyme the Corinthes and Thebans would haue had their citie utterly destroyed, but the Lacedemons would not vse such extreme crueltie towarde that citie, which was alwaye counted one of the eyes of Grece, and by whom thei had receiued so great benefites in expulsiue the Medes and Perses. Wherefore it was decreed, that onely their walles and towers should be caste to the erth, and to them prescribed a certain bound of gouernance: according to the which they should liue.

356 407 Nephertites, kyng of Egypt, reigned. vi. yeres.
Drestes in Macedon reigned. 3. yeres.

357 406 Thirty men were elected of the Atheniens to gouern their common weale, which oppressed the citie with greate tyrannie, at the beginning they chose 3000 men of armes for their gard, whereas there were scant so many left in the citie, for they fledde as banished men into al partes of Grece: until the Lacedemonians of great crueltie forbade that any citie of Grece should receiue the banished men of Athens. To this pitelull case was the flourishing citie of Athens brought, which before was the chiefe power of Grece.

Lysander by deception tooke Samos.
Dionysie the elder by tyranny possessed Sicilie.

358 405 The Carthaginenses vanquished Gella and Camarina.
In Rome the Quæstors were elected of the common people.
Artaxerxes, the xi. emperor of Persia, surnamed Memnon, reigned. xl. yeres. Unto Cyrus his brother by inheritance fell Ionia and Lydia, ouer which Artaxerxes was present. For which cause, and being at the court of

357

356

355

dominion, partly he brought treason against the king his brother: which being knowne unto Artaxerxes caused him to be taken. Whom he cast in prison with golde fetters. But at length by the prayers of his mother being deliuered, he made open warre, getting on his part the Lacedemons: and so fighting in battayle, Artaxerxes, was wounded, but Cyrus was there slayne.

Amonge the banished men of Athens was one Thastibulus of noble courage: who conspiring with others together toke a castle by Athens, and after fighting manfully against the thirty tyrannes, caused them to depart to Cleusina. At this time Thastibulus had great aide of Lissas an orator banished out of Syracusa, who pitying to see Athens the mother of learning to be oppressed by tyrannes, of his owne charges armed 500. souldiours. The popular gouernance of Athens was again restored.

354

Archelaus, kyng of Macedon, reigned. liii. yeres.
Thimbron the Lacedemon received certain cities of Asia vnder his rule and gouernance.

353

The Lacedemonians, the greater power they had, the more they desired; wherefore, not content with the dominion of Grece, and the riches of the Atheniens, they affected the empire of Asia. To this purpose they chose their captaine Mercallides, who, saying that he had agaynst him two capitayns of Persia, that is, Pharnabazus and Tisaphernes, conspired with Tisaphernes in amitie and after toke Larissa, Antartion, and Colonus, receiued the Thebanes by submision, restored the Boeotians to liberty, subdued Getgitha, possessed Arumæ, and walled the. vi. cities of Atticus.

Agas was first granted to the Roman souldiours of the common weale.

352

Agis with fier and sward walled the prouince of Cilicia, and restored the Greeke cities vnto their libertie. After his deathe, Agellais was constituted kyng of Lacedemonia.

Pharnabazus the Persian captaine, complained to Artaxerxes that Tisaphernes conspired with the Lacedemonians

359

360

361

404

403

402

The yere
of the
worlde
3446

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

montians, and suffered them to spoyle Asia: Iphicrat the
kyng beyng moued, sent for him home, and in his place
apoynted Conon the Athenien, which remained as ban-
nished in Cypres: by the manhode of this Conon the La-
cedemonians were soze bered.

3567

401

¶ This Agessilaus was of excellent vertue euen fro bys
childehode, as in trowth, iustice, temperance, noble cou-
rage, liberalitie, and continence. Wherefo: e he was so
much honoured, and prospered so well, that he subdued
to the Lacedemonies innumerable cities and countreys
in Asia and Grece. whan one demaunded a thing of him
whiche was vnlike, sayng that he had promised it: He
answered: If it were iuste, I promised it, but if it were
vnlike, I spake, but I promised it not: He neuer spake
with any woman, calling his wyfe, but eyther in the to-
ple, or afoze al me, thinking these two places to be bold
of suspicion. Whan he was demaunded, why he laye no
more richly than a ppyuate person, he answered: That a
prince ought to excel other men, not in delicacy, but in te-
perance & moderate liuing. Truly the life of this man
was wonderfull, & worthy to be an exaple to ether princes
as it appereth in Plutarke, which writeth it at large.

¶ The Lacedemonians desired ayde of the king of Ae-
gipt: who sent them his capitaine Mernopion with a hun-
dred shippes, and 600. busshelles of coine.

Relinus and Brennus, sonnes of Philinthus, dem-
ded this whole Isle of Britayne, berliens therein
vnto Beline, as elder, was appoynted Englands,
Wales, and Cornwal: vnto the other sixth part be-
yonde Humber. But Brennus, a pong man, desirous of
glory and dominion, thinking him selfe equal with his
brother in martial prowesse, was not therewith content.
Wherefo: he raised war against Beline: but in conclu-
sion, by the meanes of their mother, they were accorded,
and Brennus geuen wholly to the studie of warres, lea-
ving his countrey to the gouernance of his brother, wet
into France among the Galles: wher in the province of
Lyons, for his excellent qualitties, he was greatly este-
med

LANQVITTIS CHRONICLE.

56 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe

Before
Britayne
knowne

med of Sigisunus kyng of that contrey, whose daughter
he married, and of the Galles was made so a raigne capt-
taine, whan they made their expedition to Rome: of whi-
che I shall hereafter more largely declare. Beline in the
meane tyme both in ciuile iustice & also religiō, as at that
tyme was vsed, encreased his realme, constituting thre Arch-
flamins, whose seass wer at London, Dorset, & Ceneles, he
finished the foure great waies begun by his father, sub-
dued & made tributary vnto him Denmark: In London
he made the haueu which at this day retaineth the name
of him, called Belines gate: and as master Leiland writ-
teth (whose labour & industrie, in most diligent serching
out the antiquities of this realme, is greatly to be comme-
ded) builded a towre of London: he married his daughter
Cambra vnto a prince of Almain called Artenoz, of who
those people were called Cambri & Brycanizi. Finally af-
ter he had reigned, with his brother, 16. yeres he
died, & after the pagan maner id great pompe was burned

3501

¶ Pausanias was kyng of Maccedon one yere.
Conon, which, with the power of the persians had al-
waies respect to help his contrey of Athens, invaded the
dominion of the Lacedemons, besieged their cities, & as
a horrible tempest ouerthroweth al thynges before him.
He ouercame Lysander the Lacedemonian capitaine in a
battayle on the sea.

The warres betweene the Lacedemons & Thebanes
began, the Thebanes were aided of the Atheniens.

3564

¶ Amyntas reigned in Maccedon. vi. yeres.

¶ Mtya, kyng of Daphlagonia, toke parte with Agessilaus
¶ Crippidas ouerthwe and put to flight Pharnabazus.

Lysander led his army into Phocaea, wher in a skirmish
at the gate of a city he was slaine: The Thebanes erected a
toke of a notable victory gotten vpon the Lacedemonians

¶ Pausanias, the other kyng of Lacedemonia, for al the
victories that he had atcheued for his countrey, was con-
demned to die, for which cause he fled into Tegea, wher
he finished his life with sykenes.

¶ The Thebanes turned their power to besiege the city
of.

3564

329

The yere
of the
worldeThe yere
before
Christ

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
Enovven

of Lacedemon thinking they might easily obteyne it, being wel nere al their cōfederates had forsaken the. The Atheniēs going agaiſt the at Coronea were put to flight wherfoze in al hast they sent for Agēſilaus out of Asia.

The Lacedemons were vanquiſhed by the partakers of the Athenienſes, Agēſilaus being called out of Asia to ſuccor his contrey, vanquiſhed the Theſſaliāns, overthrew y^e Thebanes, waſted y^e land of Argines, toke Mycenae, & in aide of y^e Acheis, with fire & ſwoorde deſtroyed y^e lāde of Acarnanes. For which cauſe the Acarnanes made peace with the Acheiās, & entred in amitie with y^e Lacedemons.

Joannes, ſonne of Judas, and brother of Jeſu, was high prieſt of the Jewes.

Conon hearing of Agēſilaus victorie, returned out of Asia, ſpoiled the countrey of Lacedemon, and brought much ſeath. The Atheniens likewiſe with their frendes made great prouiſion.

The two brethren Phileni, for the dilating of the dominion of Carthage, ſuffered them ſelves to be buried quickie of the Cyrenenſes.

In this time manye cities in Grece fell by the parte of Pharnabaſus, who wyth Conon, prepared a nauye, did great damage to the hauē to lūne of Laconia: Conon repaired Mycenae, & the great walles of Athenes. In the fieldes of Meandrus Strutas the Perſian ſlew Themibrus and Theſſandrus, put to flight & deſtroyed the Lacedemons. Melentias toke Philochrates with xii. ſhyppes. Chariſibilus ſubdued al Leſbus, who in the Aſpendians by night killed. Xphierates, in the ſtreictes of Abydos, meeting with the Lacedemons, obtained a great victory, in whiche Anacibios was ſlayne.

Here is to be marked the varietie and fortune in the Lacedemons, and the chance of the Atheniēs which had their citie repaired with the ſpoile of the Lacedemoniās by whom it was deſtroyed, like as it was, & ſter the Perſians warre, newe builded with the richeſſe and praye that they gott of the Perſians. And agayn, as they had before, the Perſians their enemies, and the Lacedemonians

Before
Britayne
Enovven

nians their great frendes, ſo had they now the Perſians their frendes, and the Lacedemoniās their extreme enemies.

Dionysius tyran of Sicilie, about this tyme overcame the Locrenies, and ſhortly after he by himſelf was vanquiſhed by the Crotoniens.

Damon and Pythias, an example of moſte ſure and rare frendſhypp, in this tyme lyued.

Argeus was king of Macedone one yere, after whom ſucceeded Amyntas, who reigned. xix. yeres.

The citie Meic, after. v. yeres ſiege, was taken by Furius Camillus y^e Romā capitain, for which victory he triumphed.

The Falſicians yelded to the Romans being prouiſed with the great faith and iuſtice of their capitain Camillus, which reſtored agayn to them the childre of their noble meime, when they were geuen into his handes by the treaſon of their inſtructor or ſchoolmaſter.

Pſammities, kyng of Egypt reigned one yere, after whom reigned Aſſerites. iiii. monethes.

The Athenians beſieged Aeginetan by land and ſea, and obteyned the ſoucraintie of the ſea.

Pſectanebus reigned in Egypt. xviii. yeres.

Achaia by an horrible earthquake was ſo ſhaken, that two cities Theba and Helice ſanke, and were cleane deuoured of the earth.

Epaminondas, a Thebane bozne, in ſundry qualities bothe of the body and mynd was renowned. In all kindes of muſike he was perfectly inſtructed, and danced therewith exceedingly wel. There was no vertue, that in hym was lacking. he oftentimes reſuſed great ſummes of money and ryche preſentes ſent to him by princes, although he were pooze, ſaying: If the thing were honeſt which he were required to doo, he would doo it, becauſe it was good without any rewarde: if it were yll and not honeſt, all the goodes of the worlde ſhould not make him to do it: If it were profitable vnto his countrey, he was bounden and redy to do it frely: if it were otherwiſe, no riches mought countervaille the loue that he bare to his cōmune weale. In battail he overcame the Lacedemons

and

the year
of the
world

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Christ
before
Christ

and in on d he had þ victorie of all Grece. Firally, in a
cōlict at Platinea, betwene the Thebans and Lacede-
mons, he was wounde onto death with a long spere, the
head remainyng stil in his booy: yet retained h: life, un-
till his host had þ victory, & than said: I haue liued long
enough, for I die vnuanquished. He was so proude, that
he was buried at the charges of the cite, with his death
the power of the Thebās decayed, which neither before
his tyme, nor after his death, did any thyng worthy me-
more, but were notably ouercome and conquered.
Seleucias in the haue of Athenes, took many of
their shippes and menne.

¶ Furius Camillus, after many benefites by hym
doone to the cite, was by them most vnkynldly exiled.

Brennus, the most valiant capitaine of þ Gallas, son
of Almutius, & brother to Beline, in this yere, wh
the French men invaded Rome. he first builded &
repaired beyōd þ mountains, Millan, Paug, Vergonli
Comū, Veria, Verona, Tridentū, Alconiti, with di-
uers other cities, vanquished the Clusines, & other in the
great army of the Romans, toke & burned Rome, due þ
senators in their seates, besieged the capitol, & had ta-
ken it, had it not ben valiantly defended by Minus, who
was awakened, with his company, by the noyse of geese,
and yet by fauour he wer sore contrerigned, wherfore they
used this pollicie: they cast out pieces of bread in flocks of
stones, at their enemies: by which meanes the Frenchmē
supposing them to be wel bitailed, & cōsidering þ multi-
tude of þ place, receiued of þ Romans. . . weight of
gold, & brake by their siege. But Furius Camill^{us} reuo-
ked frō his exile, & made dictato^r: proclaimes, þ not with
gold, but with yron he wold deliuer his country, & with þ
blood of þ Gallas quenche the fire of the cite, & therfore
had them prepare to battail: in which þ Frenchmē, min-
doug more þ gold than þ fight: were by Camillus soone
vanquished, & the cite again repaired in lesse tye a yere.
But of þ death of Brennus, there is no certaintie, loke
ther he was there slain, or returned home, for some shewe

37

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

18

Before
Britayne
known

Beline was in that biage, but be that as it was, I wyll
leane it to the iudgement of the reders. he toke Rome the
71st yere after the arriual of Brut in Brytayne.

¶ Artacerres made peace in Grece commaunded theim
to leane the warres, who so would do etherwise, to take
hym for his enemy, and restored the cities to their liberty.

336 ¶ The warres in Olintus began, in which Seleucias
was slain, the Olintians triumphed.

¶ The Thebans warred with the Lacedemons with su-
per fortune. In Leucris the Lacedemons were vanqui-
shed, and Cleombrotus they capitaine layne. The The-
bans erected Tropheum, that is, a token of victory.

¶ The Galles desired amitie with Dionisius.

¶ Rome was reedified.

338 ¶ The townes of þ Hetruscias destroyed, þ capitol builded
w square stones, a sedicio for þ landes of the Romanians

¶ The Carthaginenses, with their capitaine Hanno, in-
uaded Sicily.

334 ¶ Thebanes with fier and sword invaded the landes of
Epidaures.

¶ Dionysius sent succours to the Lacedemones, who o-
uercame the Sicyonians, and toke Grece: whiche done,
they returned home.

¶ Archidamus, a Lacedemontan capitaine, ouercame the
Arcadians and Argues, and toke Cronam.

¶ The Arcadians to reuenge that iniury, being aided
with þ Thebans, ouercame Archidamus, & slew many of
þ Lacedemonias: shortly after while þ Lacedemonias
were occupied in other warrs, the Thebanes haung to
their captain Epaminōdas entred to take their city, but
þ aged mē of Lacedemō hering of their comyng māfully
kept them backe, untill Agesslaus came to þ rescue who
fought with þ Thebans a sore battail at Platinea, wher
Epaminōdas was slain, but þ Thebanes had þ victory.

333

¶ Camillus toke Satricum, and bane vpshe the Hetrus-
cians & Volscias, and rescued again Mutinum & Nepete

¶ The Atheniens made a league with the Arcadians.

The Acliens ouercame the Arcadians, and gotte their
mountain cities.

The yere
of the
world

Before
Christ

3577

386

3578

385

3579

384

3580

383

The year of the republic.	The year before the republic.
1793	1792

Dionysius, the elder, by the decesses of his subjec-
tes, was slayne.

Manlius moued sedition in Rome against Emilius: and other nobles, for whiche cause he was condemned, and cast headlong from the rocke Tarpeius.

and call headlong from the tower Empress.
Dionysius the younger, tyrant of Sicily, began to reign.
To this place Xenophon withdrew, to escape the rage of Artaxerxes.

Maufol, king of Taria reigned, whose wife Artimus
ha builded for him a wōderful sepulchre, which was sa-
ke for one of the goodly workes of þ world, of which all
goodly monumentes of dead men wer called Maufolea.

The Atheniens in this tyme were principall of Grecia.
 ¶ Isocrates, the famous Oratour in this tyme flourished, out of whose schoole proceeded the most excellent Oratours of Grece.

Xenophon, a philosopher of Athenes, disciple to Socrates, and follower of Plato, in this tyme was renowned. he was an excellent capitaine. For he brought an armie out of the extreme partes of Babylon, home to their countrey in safegarde: and for his dila-table stile in writing, he was named the muse of Athens. he made moste excellent warkes of marciall sciences, of hunting, and keeping of hofses. he lyued eightie and nine yerres.

Of Plato, the prince of philosophers, in wisdom, know-
ledge, vertue, and eloquence farre exceeding all other Phi-
losophers, was borne in Athenes. When in his cradle, bees
were founden to bring honye into his mouth, without
hurtynge the chyld: whiche the diuinous dyd interpre-
tate, that from hym should flowe eloquence moste sweete
and delectable. he first lerned letters with Nion the gra-
marian, and exercised his youth in booke studyng and feates
of actiuitie. his name was first Aristocles, and after for
the by and brode stature of his body, he was surnamed
Plato. untill he was. xx. yere olde, he gaue hymselfe to
make amorous verses: whiche after he came to here So-
crates, he burned, and than most attentuely he folowed
Socrates as long as he lyued. And after that, he had not
only here the famous philosophers and Mathematicians

Before
Britayne
known
332

343

127

Before
Brytanic
hoorven

59 The yere The yere
 of the before
 ypt worlde. Christe.

In Grecia, but also went into Italy, Affrike, and Egypt to learne the mysticall sciences. he sayled thence into Sicilie, where escapynge the daunger of death, he was solde as a bondman. he diuided philosophie into thre partes. that is, morall, naturall, and racionall. And by Athenes chose a place called Academia, wherin he taught. wherof his disciples were called Academici, and nowe all places wher learning is exercised, be called Academia. Further more he is called Diuinus Plato, for his excellēt doctrine, which cōteineth many thinges (as saint Augustin saith) that doth accorde with holy scripture: in so much as therein is perceiued the fyrst part of Genesis, *in quo Spiritus domini ferebatur super aquas*, and the gospe. of S. Iohn, *in quo, Et tenebræ eum non comprehenderūt*, with the mystérie of thre persons in diuinitie therein expressed. he died, as he was writynge, beyng of the age of lxxi. yeres.

Curdice wife of Antipatas tyne of Academie ende-
voured to have slayne hir husbande: but the matter was
opened by his daughter, and Curdice pardoned at the
intreatie of their children.

¶ Judas, the high priest, shew his brother Jesu in the temple at Jerusalem.

321 **O** Argvintus, sonne of Belluc, succeeded his father
and reigned in this realme. xv. yeres. he subdued
Denmarke, compelling them to cōinue their tri-
bute, and in his returne home, met with a flecte of Spa-
niards, which were seeking for habitation; because their
countrey was to populous, and not able to susteyn them
to whō the king granted the yle of Irelands to inhabit in,
and to hold the same of him as their soveraign lord. But
the Scottes write, that the Spaniards arrived befoze
this tyme in Irelande, which I haue before declared.

324 Quintas, king of Spacedon, daunted by the Illyrians was forced to paye their charges, and to lay Philip in hostage, who being sent to Thebes, & committed to the custodie of Epaminondas, was by him instructed in all manner disciplines.

The Romans fought prosperously with the Uolsians,
B. iii. and

588

375

358

374

The year of the world. 3591

The year before Christ. 172

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

and Latines, the Antistates submitted the to the Romans. Alexander was king of Macedon one year, which was by his unnatural mother Curdice Rayn.

The city of Rome was. v. yerres without magistrates, by means of a great discord & variatē it was mouel for p^{er} mutatio of certain laws, in which was desired first, p^{er} one of the consules shold be chosen among the nobles, & the commons shold be diminished: thirdly p^{er} none of the nobles shold possesse over a certain stint of landes. which lawes the noble men wold not in any wise suffer to take effect, And therefore the tribunes, Licinius & Serrius which desired those lawes, letted & forbade any other magistrates to be chosen, the space of. v. yerres, and than were they constrained by external warre for that time, to take up their contention, which shortly after they renewed.

3591 172 Ptolomeus Aulites craftily beprised Alexander both of his realme and life, and reigned. 4. yerres.

3593 170 Antigonus capitaine to Artaxerxes, violated the temple of Hierusalem, reuenging the death of Jeshu.

3594 169 Theos reigned in Egypt two yerres.

3595 168 Perdica slew Ptolomeus, and reigned in Macedon. 7. yerres. This Perdica was also slaine by his mother Curdice, which before had killed Alexander his brother.

Agessilaus, king of Lacedemonia, in his returne out of Egypt, by a sodain tempest being dauen by the rook of Libya, died, when he was. 84. yerres of age.

Aristotle, the renowned philosopher, sonne of Nicomachus the physician, borne in Stagira in Grece, continued his youth riottously: afterwarde he was scholar to the noble Plato. xx. yerres continually. he excelled in meth in sharpnesse of witte and knowlage in diuers sciences. Therefore king Philip of Macedon sent his sonne Alexander to him to bee taughte, saying, that he thanked god, that he had a sonne borne in his time. His maner was a sect, the followers wherof were called Peripatetici, and taughte after the death of Plato, xx. yerres. he was banished out of Athenes, because it was supposed, that he perceived not well of their goddes: It is written, that

Before Britayne knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

60

The year of the world. 3598

The year before Christ. 165

he died by this occasiō: As he was by the side, he perceived fishermen sitting & drawing of some what & when he asked what they did, they told him a riddle, which when by long study he could not assolve, for shame and sorrow he died.

3598 165 The Romans instituted againe the magistrates. Artaxerxes Ochus the. xii. emperor of Persia, reigned xxi. yerres. he was a bloody prince, which, beside other tyrannies that he exercised, murdered his owne brethren. He reduced the Egyptians under the monarchie of the Persians, and at length was slaine of one of his officers.

3599 164 The Galles brake into Italy again, and by Camillus they were banquished.

3600 163 Consules were againe created in Rome, one of the nobility, the other of the commonalty. In this year also the nobility tooke vpon them the offices of p^{er}etor, and Censurors, so granting to the commons the other consuls.

3601 162 Jaddus, the sonne of Joannes, and brother of Spartolus, was high priest of the Jewes.

3602 161 A pestilence in Rome. Camillus the second Romulus and father to his unkind city, finished his last day.

3603 160 Perdicas foughte with the Illyrians, he was taken & brought to extreme misery.

3604 159 Artaxerxes of Persie, foughte vnsuccessfully agaynst the Egyptians, and lost many of his men.

3605 158 Philippus, father to great Alexander, obtained the kingdom of Macedon, Pausanias & Argeus making also title to it.

3606 157 This Philip was of wit excellent, of nature subtil, crafty & gilefull, more ready to promise then to performe: thinking all meanes honeste, by the flattery he mighte gayne. He would shew him selfe pleasant, and when he list counterfaiit displeasure: he measured friendship by profite, and not by faithfull dealing to sette hatred betwene friends, and to seeke fauour at bothe parties, was his common practise: In talk he was fluent, but cloaked and deceitfull: more desirous of riches, then diligent to kepe them: and although he atchieued many greates enterprises, and conquered diuers countreys, yet in all his doynge appeared more vntuēty and crafty dealinge, then

The yere
of the
worlde.The yere
before
Christe.

then stoute and balliant manhode. He hadde mixed with these things no smal vertues, as pacience, moderation of victorie, much mercy. &c. which caused him to be the more esteemed. They had great confidence in hym, because the oracle had said that by one of Amyntas sonnes Macedon should be most flourishinge.

Philip, by craft overcame the Atheniens, and sente home their capitaines without ransome. After he warred upon the Illyrians, & slue many thousands of them. He toke Larissa, and invaded Thessaly, which suspected nothing lesse then warre. After which thyngs achieved he married Olympias sister in law of Aristobolus king of Macedonia, which Aristobolus was after by Philippus deposed of his kyngdome, and so died in banishment.

Callimedes capitaine of Atheniens.

In Rome, by an earthquake in the market place the earth opened, which made an horrible gulfe or pit, out of which issued such a vapour, & it infected all the city with pestilence. The diviners declared, that this hole could not be closed, til some noble man would cast himself into it.

When Marcus Curtius, a worthy knight of Rome, for the safeguard of the people, armed at all pieces, riding on a great courser, richely trapped, lepte into the gulfe, and incontinente the earth closed. The place was after called Curtius lake.

M. L. Manlius was accused of Pompeius the Tribune for banishing of his owne naturall sonne. M. Manlius, without gylt or trespass, and was therefore likely to be condemned: the young man him selfe, whose banishment was objected agaynst his father, founde meanes to come into the chamber of the Tribune, and with his sword drawn, forced him to sweare, that he would not continue in the accusation of his father. Whereby he delivered him out of daunger.

In Grece, the warre, called Sociall, beganne among the cities.

Philip besieging the city Methona had one of his eyes stricken out, & toward the same city he used much gentleness.

309

308

In

the frenches waies. L. Marcellus banished and overthrew a french man of excellent greatnes, and took from him a chaine of golde: for which he himselfe his lineage were surnamed Marcellus.

Dion obtained Sparta, and ouercame Dionysius.

The Romans fought with the Thracians and Gauls, in which they triumphed double.

Guthelinus, after the death of his father, was crowned king of Bithyn. A prince sober and quiet who had to wife a noble woman named Marcia, of excellent learning & knowlage. He dismissed certaine lawes which long tyme among the Bithynians were great by esteemed, and named Marcians lawes. Finally, when this vertuous prince had reigned, & given all he had.

The Phenices and Ciprians sought by empire of Persians.

Dion overcame Dionysius, which possessed Sparta, & delivered his countrey: he was elected their capitaine.

Archidamus king of Sparta.

Philonotus, capitaine of the Phocians, got the temple of Delphos.

The Tarquinians banished Fabius banished by fighting and sacrificed.

Spartanus kyng of Bosphorus.

In Sicily Dion was slayne by his hired souldiours. Calippus, who was the causer of it, tooke on him the administration of the yle.

Philip besieged and destroyed the city Athenes.

The Locrenses, meeting in battail with Philomelus, were overcome, taken, and slain: Upon this began a sedition through all Grece.

Artemisia queene of Caria.

Hipparchus, son of Dion, expelling Calippus, recovered his fathers realme.

The warres of the Argives and Lacedaemonians.

Philip being aided by a band of Thessalians, overcame the Phocians, subdued Lycophrones, & hanged Onomarchus.

Fabius banished the Tarquinians and Faliscians.

Phaylus.

3606

317

3607

356

3608

355

3609

354

3610

353

3611

352

3604

359

3605

358

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne invoyned	LANQUETTES CHRONICLES.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
		then stoute and ballant manhode. He hadde mixed with these things no smal vertues, as patience, in operation of victorie, much mercy. &c. which caused him to be the more esteemed. They had great confidence in hym, because the oracle had said that by one of Amyntas sonnes Macedon should be most flourishinge.		In the frenche warres [L.] Hamelin banquished and overthrew a frenche man of great valour, and took from him a chaine of golde: for whiche he and all his lineage were surnamed <i>Longprats</i> .		
		Philip, by craft overcame the Atheniens, and sente home their capitaines without ransome. After he warred upon the Ilirians, & slew many thousands of them. He took Lariſa, and invaded Theſſaly, which suspected nothing leſſe then warre. After which thynge achieved he married Olympias ſiſter in law of Ariſta king of Molſſa, whiche Ariſta was after by Philippus depriued of his kyngdome, and ſo died in baniſhment.		Dion obtayned Syracuſas, and ouercame Dionyſius. The Romans fought with the Albinſines and Gauls, in whiche they triumphed double.	3606	317
		Callimedes capitaine of Atheniens.		Guthelinus, after the deathe of his father, was crowned king of Britayne. A pynſe sober and quiet who had to wiſe a noble woman named Marcia, of excellent learning & knowlage. ſhe deuised certayne lawes which long tyme among the Britens were greatly esteemed, and named Marcians lawes. Finally, when this vertuous prince had reigned, in vires, he died.	3607	356
3604	359	In Rome, by an earthquake in the market place the earth opened, which made an horrible gulfe or pit, out of whiche iſſued ſuch a vapour, y it infected all the city w th peſtilence. The diuinities declared, that this hole ſould not be closed, til ſome noble man would caſte him ſelfe into it.	309	The Phenices and Ciprians ſould the empire of Perſians.		
		When Marcus Curtius, a worthy knight of Rome, ſo the ſauegarde of the people, armed at all pieces, riding on a great courſer, richely trapped, lepte into the gulfe, and incontinente the earth closed. The place was after called Curtius lake.		Dion ouercame y Dionyſias, which poſſeſſed Syracuſa, & deliuered his countrey: he was elected their capitaine.	3608	355
		When L. Manlius was accused of Pompeius the Tribune for banyſhing of his owne naturall ſonne L. Manlius, without gylt or treſpaſſe, and was therefore likely to be condemned: the yong man him ſelfe, whoſe baniſhment was objected agaynſte his father, founde meanes to come into the chamber of the Tribune, and with his ſword & ſworne, forced him to ſweare, that he would not continue in the accusation of his father. Wherby he deliuered him out of daunger.		Archidamus king of Sparta. Philomelus, capitaine of the Phociens, got the temple of Delphos.	305	
		In Grece, the warre, called Sociall, beganne among the cities.	308	The Tarquintens banquished Fabius vnauiſedlye fighting and ſacrificed. 307. Romans.		
3605	358	Philip beſieging the city Methona had one of his eyes ſtriken out, & toward the ſame city he vſed much gentleneſſe.		Spartanus kyng of Boſphorus.	3609	354
				In Sicily Dion was ſlayne by his hired ſouldiours. Calippus, who was the cauſer of it, took on him the administration of the iſle.		
				Philip beſieged and deſtroied the city Athenes.		
				The Locrenſes, metyng in battail w th Philomelus, were overcome, taken, and ſlain: upon this began a ſedition throug ^h al Grece.		
				Artemiſia queene of Caria.	303	
				Hipparinus, ſon of Dion, expulſing Calippus, recouered his fathers realme.		
				The warres of the Argiues and Lauredemons.		
				Philip being aided w th a bad of Theſſalians, ouercame y Phociens, ſubdued Lycophrones, & hanged Anomarchus.		
				Fabius banquished the Tarquintens and Falſicians Phaylus.	3611	352

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Baicayn
Knyght

¶ Phaulus, capitaine of the Rhodians, recovering his
neine power, wente into Rhodes, where fighting, he
was agayne overthrowen and fyste to flight.

The warres of the Lacedemonians and Megapolitans,
in whiche the Lacedemonians obtayned the victorie by
theyr capitaine Archidamus.

¶ Contencion in Rome for the election of Consules,
in whiche the Senators obtayned.

¶ Artaxerxes by great industrie recovered Egypt, Phe-
nicia, and Cyprus: he toke Sidon by treache, and cau-
sed Demetrius the king, who betrayed the cite, to be slain.

¶ Armbas kyng of Babilonia.

The Romans fought prosperously with Tiburtines
e Tarquinieses: but cruelly they raged on this for fear
ging, 148. of the selfe, they also tyrannously put the to death

¶ Protagoras, kyng of Salamine, submytted hym
to the Persians.

¶ Artaxerxes subdued Egypte, and drew Pecta-
nebus into Aethiope.

¶ Penlos, the presidente of the sea-coaste of Asia; by
craft and force gotte all the cities and regions therea-
boutes vnder the dominion of Artaxerxes.

¶ Spartacus, kyng of Pontus, died, in whose place his
brother Parisades was chosen who reigned 18. yeres.

¶ Philip invaded the Chalcidenses, by assault toke the
castell Gern, compelled certaine townes to be vnder his
obeyfance, and expelled Pytholaus out of Thessaly.

Peace geuen to the Tarquinieses e other for el. yeres.

¶ The temple of Apollo at Delphos, with them that
fledde thither, were all burned.

Dopilius triumphed ouer the Galles, the p. sinat pos-
session of the Consulshyp was restored to the fathers.

¶ The Rhodenses submitted them to Philip, for his be-
neficence, of all Grece he was called Emperour.

The warres of France renewed. M. Valerius, by help
of a crow, did vanquish e kill a mighty frenche mā. For
which cause he and his posteritie were called Coruini.

¶ Timolcon, a Corinthian sailed into Sicilie, he arri-
ued

THE SECOND PART OF

62 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe

ued at Larentum, and got Syracul.

¶ A pestilence in Rome, the Carthaginians made
league with the Romaynes.

194 ¶ Philipp with sye e sworde waiked Illi-ri, deliuered
Thessaly from Syzannes, with his beneficence loan the
cities of Grece, with whom they entered into amitie.

193 ¶ Dionysius yelde him to Timolcon, he forsake his ci-
tie, saileth into Corinthe, and miserably led a pilat life
Timolcon restored the Syraculanes to their libertie.
Cecileptus kyng of Thracia.

Coruinus loared vppon the Molstians, banquished
them, and in his triumph solde 4000. of them in Rome.

192 Alexander, brother of Olympias, reigned in Babilonia,
A temple buyled in Rome to Juno e Minerva.

191 ¶ In Rome it rained stones, e the day appeared as night.
About this time the Grecicall plays or tragedies were
instituted in Rome, to appease the wrath of the goddes.

190 ¶ Agasus poisoned Artaxerxes, and murdered all the
Kinges children, excepte Arses.

Philip, loosing the rege of Syzance and Perintheus
made a league with Athenies, e other cities of Grece.

The Carthaginians encroaching their power, had a new army
sailed into Sicilie, wher by Timolcon thei tooke ouercom.

The Romaynes triumphed in a battail fought with
Babilonia by the maine of the 10. Miles the teltune.

¶ The Carthaginians came to Rome to congrat-
ulate their bloud.

189 ¶ Arses son of Agasus, the xlii. emperour of Persia, reig-
ned 11. yeres, being but yet a child: his father was
greater, which fearing that he would e take, be-
gan to be in for the death of his father, slew hym also

with all his kyngs blood. Here ended the house of Cyrus.

¶ One of Grece came new inhabitants to the by Sicilie who
Timolcon gette receiued, e gaue lawes in Syraculans

¶ In Rome a conspacte of fourty yeres beganne, the
citizens were reconciled, the lawe of amies instituted,

and the legions of fourty yeres obeyed, cury of which
comained 6000. footemen, and 731. horsemen.

188 ¶ Philip

Philip

The yere
of the
world
322

The yere
before
Christ
38

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne
188

Philip vanquished at Cheronea the Boeotians and Athenienses, such as were taken, moued with the wordes of Demades the orator, he deliuered frely, and entered in amitie with the Athenienses.

The same houre in Italy a battel was fought betwene the Lucans & Tarentines, in which Archidamus, king of Lacedemon, fighting for the Tarentines was slain.

Antydates kyng of Pontus, reigned. xxb. yeres.

326

337

Philip by all the cities was called empero; of Grece agaynst the Persians.

187

Timoleon very aged payed his debte to nature.

The warres of the Romaynes agaynst the Latines, in the which Manlius Torquatus, and P. Decius were consuls, Manlius caused his olde son, a valiant young man to be beheaded, because he brake his aray to fight with his enemy, who had chalenged hym. Decius vowed hymselfe to deathe for the Romanes army, by whose meanes they obteyned the victorie. For this miracle had geuen answer, that on the one part the capitaine should be slayne, on the other the whole hoste.

327

336

Hagoas murdered Arles with all the kynys blood, and procured Darius to be kyng.

185

Paulanias slawe kyng Philip in the Thracie.

The Latines submitted them to Aquilius.

328

335

Alexander, surnamed the great, son of Philip, kyng of Macedonie, reigned. xii. yeres. In his youth he was instructed by Aristotle in lernyng, & according to his desires had like fortune, for being but xx. yeres of age, he undertoke the enterpryse to conquer all the world, with an armie prepared by his father Philip, which was of 32000. footmen, and 4500. horsemen, having for capitaine vnder the age of .60. yeres, that not in their bagges, but in their armes they should put the hope of victory: & so with most valiant courage did set upon the whole world, and had alwayes victorie of his enemies. In his first yere he was saluted empero; of Grece, but being contraryed of the Thebans, he vanquished them, and taking their cite by force, he destroyed it, & sold the people.

Darius

Before
Britayne
knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world
322

The yere
before
Christe

Darius the. xliii. and last emperour of Persia, reigned 6. yeres. He was first made prince of Armenia by Darius for his singular knowlage in warfare, and for the same cause was elected kyng by them that due sluses. But after being with pryde and vainglorie elated, was by the great Alexander overcome, and loste with his lyfe the monarchy of the Persians.

The Romaynes subdued Latium, and triumphed.

184

Alexander with his army passed ouer into Asia, at Granicus he overcame the Persians, tooke Sardis, Miletum, and Halicarnassus, subdued all the landes vnto Phrygia, and obtained all the regions as fure as Cilicia. Minutia, a virgin Vestal for incest was ouried quicke.

3629

334

183

Manasses, brother of Jadd the priest of the Jewes, contrary to the law, builded a temple vpon the mounte Sion. Agathocles, the tyran of Sicily, with a nauy sailed in to Africa, which he sore wasted.

3630

333

Hagoas, the murderer, with the payse which he prepared for to see Darius, perished hym selfe, and so was worthily punished for his mischance.

Menon, capitayn to Darius got Chuni, and Antissa with other cities.

Darius, with a mighty army, met Alexander at Issus in Cilicia, where he was overcome, and put to flight his mother, wife, and two daughters were taken, whom Alexander honourably and with great humanity entreated. In this battail there fel of the Persians. 20000. footmen, and of horsemen. 1500.

182

Alexander came to Hierusalem, he was receiued of the high priest Jadd, by whose admonition he did sacrifice. He afterwards besieged Tyrus, & tooke it, & also Gaza.

3631

332

Agis kyng of Lacedemon.

181

Alexander, without any great labour, obteyned Egypt & builded the city Alexandria. In the temple of Hammon by the priestes he was called god and sonne of God. For then he returned into Syria: where, passing his armye ouer the riuer Euphris, he fought agayn with Darius, in which he obteyned a bloody victorie.

3632

331

Cecilius,

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

Cerillus, the son of Guthelme and Mercia reigned
7. yeres of him there remaineth nothing stable but
that (as the Scottes write) in the first yere of his reign, a
people of Almain, called Wichtes arrived here in Britain
and possessed thoe partes, whiche now be the Marches
of bothe realmes Englande and Scotlande.

Alerader toke Babylon and Busa, spoiled and burnt
Persepolis the regall citie of Persia. Bessus, president
of Bactria wounded his lord Darius to death, whome
Alexander apprehending, for his unfaithfulness, caused
to be tyed to two trees, the tops being bowed & brought
together, and so loused, wherby he was torne in pieces.

Here endeth the monarchy or empire of the Persians
in the yere after the arrival of Wite. 278. When it had
continued among the. 237. yeres. And thus was the em-
pire brought out of Asia into Europe among the Grekes

Alerander subdued Hyrcania, and fell into the net of
the Persians, with drunkennes & sury, wherby he slew
divers of his frendes. He toke Cedrosos and Buergetas
and subdued Arachosia.

Alerader, king of Epirus, overcame Samites & Lu-
cians in Italy. A muster in Rome & new citie's ordeined

The Thracians by their capitaine Memnon fell from
Alexander, against whome wente Antipater, who over-
came theint, & settled the matters and state of Thracia.

In the meane time also the Lacedemonians with an host
foughte for their libertie, but they were vanquished by
Antipater, and their kyng Agis slayn.

In Rome 170. women were apprehended and conde-
ned, because they had prepared popson to destroye their
neighbour, which were constrained to drinke that they
had prepared for the destruction of others.

Alerander obtained Paropamisada, he builded another
Alexandria upon the mountayne Caucasus. Mephis a
kyng of India, did submit hym selfe to Alerader.

The Lucanes yelded them to the Romaynes.

Alerander warred in India, fought with Porus king
thereof,

LANQUETTISCHRONICLE

64 The yere
of the
world.

The yere
before
Christe

Before
Britayne
knowne

therof who came w. 60. princes & 400. Elephantes with
tours: & yet was he take by Alerader & redmyed again to
his realme. Alerader builded Sica & Bucephala in me-
mory of his good horse, and toke by assault Agalasis.

Arimbas kyng of Epirus.

The warres in Grece began, wher in Lyschenes the
Athenien was capitayn.
Alerander subdued the Colseans.

Zopyrion, by the commaundement of Alerander war-
red in Scythia, where he, with 30000. was slaine.

Chalestris queene of Amazons, for the desyre to haue
ysue by Alerander, came. 35. daies iourney to hym, and
after returned, beynge conceiued with childe.

When Alerander, in. xii. yeres, both to the great pe-
rill of hys, and destruction of many nations, had gotten
an empyre scarce sufficient, for being vnuanquished of
east, in his mynd also had vanquished the west: through
which beynge blowne by with pyre, he caused hym selfe
to be named & honored for kyng of all landes, & lord of the
whole world, and sent forth his nauy into the east occa-
sion, if there were any other world to conquire. But
in his returne homeward, beynge in his moste glory at
city of Babylon, abiding for the ambassadours of all na-
tions, was there poisoned by his owne men: whom for
his outrageous crueltie & drunkennes they began to detest
And thus Alerander with an invincible courage, ended
his lyfe, and by Ptholomeus, was buried in his citie A-
lerandria: where the space of seven foote of ground held
hym, to whom before the whole world was to litlell.

The Lucanes & Apulians cam into the societie of the
people of Rome.

A lawe stablished in Rome, that no man for det should
beare yrons.

Imarus succeeded Cecilius, & reigned thre yeres
in Britayne.

After the deth of Alerander, as the empyre was
soone gotten, so likewise was it quickly divided among
his capitayns: euen as a pray overthowen by the greates
Lyon,

3634

329

3935

328

3636

327

279

278

277

273

3637

326

3638

325

3639

324

3640

323

The year
of the
world

The year
before
Christ

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
novice

Lyons, so greedily deuoured by the yong whelpes, & they also fel together by the eares, in partynge of it. Antipater so: his part had Macedonye and Grece: Ptolomeus, Egypt, Aphrica, & part of Araby: Laomedon Syria, Philotas with his sonne Cilicia, & Illyria. Agropatos the greater Media: Antigonus Phrygia: Learchus Licia & Pamphilia: Cassander Caria: Menander Lidia: Lysimachus Thracia and Pontus: Cumenes obtained Cappadocia & Paphlagonia: These princes for the sonne raigne domi- and warred one on the other til they wer almost destroyed. Ptholomeus, sonne of Lagos, was king of Egypt. xl. yerres. he was firste by the horsemen, and after wyth the common assent chosen king.

Philip, called Arideus, brother to Alexander, reigned bli. yerres in Macedony.

Warre indited to the Aetolians who Junius Brutus banquished. The Samnites warre, wherein there wer 10000. slayne, and the Romaynes triumphed.

Cumenes slue Ptopteleumus.

Perdicas brought an army into Egypt against Ptholome.

The wars betwene the Athenians & Aetolians began

Onias soonne of Laddus, was high priest among the Jewes.

Lantius, called also Darius, was kynge of Britain nyne yerres.

Claudius Pothus, captain of the Samnites, overthrew & banquished the Romans, to their great shame.

Papyrius Curso; ouercam the Feretans, beat down the Samnites, tooke Lucrinas wyth. 7000. samnites whom he brought in bondage.

The kyngdome of Asia began, where Antigonus reigned first. 18. yere. who caused Cumenes taken and betrayed by Alexanders souldiours, to be cast in prison.

Olympias, mother of Alexander, caused Euridices, and Arideus the kyng to be slayne.

All Syria in this tyme was much vered by Ptholome, who toke Hierusalem also by fraude on the Sabbath day,

and

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

65 The year
of the
world

The year
before
Christ

Before
Britayne
novice

and led away captiue a great number of Jewes.

Cassander obtained the reahn of Macedony, & reigned xii. yerres. he commanded the queene Olympias to be put to death, who with a stout mynde, not fearing death, offered hir head to the hangman, & in the very pange of death mynded hir honestie: for with hir handes she kept down her clothes, that no part of her lody shold be seene. Peace was made thorough all Apulia, and the Romaynes gaue lawes vnto their alien.

165 Claudias kynge of Illyria, brought tippyrchus. xii. yerres, and than restozed him to his fathers kyngdome.

The warres of the Samnites were renewed, and they put to flight, in reuengement wherof, they besieged Po- stia and Plistia, cities confederate with Rome.

164 Patriula was taken, and Aurelius, maister of the Romayne horsemen slayne.

293 Cassander assigned landes to the Abherites in the extreme partes of Macedonie.

161 Mithridatus, a cruell prince, began to reigne in Bithain: he (as our chronicles saie) fought with a king who came out of Germany, and arrived here, and slue him with al his power. Moreover as they write, out of the Frishe seas came forth a wonderful monster, which destroyed much people, wherof the king hearing, would of his valiant corage nedre fight with it: by whom he was cleane deuoured, whan he had reigned. bli. yerres.

Here beginneth the kyngdome of Syria, where Seleucus Nicanor first reigned. xxxii. yerres.

160 Pestilence invaded Rome, along with other cities was taken.

In this place the Scottes began their Chronicles at Fergus, son of Ferquhard, king of Irelande: who (as they write) came with a great power out of Irelande to their aide, in the diffencion betwene them and the Wickites: where, by his wisdom and prouidence, he so behaued himselfe, that he agreed those people, and obtained such fauour, that they elected him to be their kyng. he reigned among them. 25. yerres, and finally in passinge the seas

betwene

315

314

313

311

3641

312

3642

311

3643

310

3644

310

3645

318

3646

417

271

271

270

260

268

207

The yere
of the
woulde.

The yere
before
Christ.

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE

Before
Britayne
known

betwene Irelande and Scotlande; he was drownded.

These histories of the Scots (as they set them forth) be full of errors, & agree with no other histories. for they say y^e fergus due Coil king of Brittain, whā there was no such of y^e name, no; many yeares after. as it may in this booke plainly appere. But I will take y^e yeares of y^e reignes of their kinges, as they write the, whiche were fro this time, vnto the coming of Cesar. 160. yeares. for which cause I haue here, for y^e better agreement of y^e historye, & computation of y^e yerres, begun to write of them.

Lysimachia in Thracia buylded.

Cassander caused Arsinus, the wife of greate Alexander, with her sonne Hercules to be put to death.

Ptholomee invaded Cyprus.

In Rome the tribunes of the souldiours, that shulde gouerne the Legions, were ordeined with the two admyrallies of their name.

Ptolomee & Cassander, confederates with Lysimach^{us} & Seleucus, warred against Antigon^{us}, whose son Demetri^{us} fought with them, & was overcome by Ptolomee.

Fabius Rutilianus vanquished the Vetruscians, and gaue them peace for. ccc. yerres. The Romaynes triumphed bothe of the Samnites and Vetruscians.

Demetrius Phalarcus obtained of Ptolomee, that y^e Atheniens might be restozed to their popular gouernance Antigon^{us}, and all the other princes: rayed them selues kynges.

Demetrius, the sonne of Antigon^{us} deliuered Grece from tyranny, and overcame and put to flight Ptholomee in a battaile on the sea.

Fabius made proconsul, overcame and brought in subjection the Samnites, and sold 4000. of their complices.

The Romaynes triumphed againe ouer the Samnites, they renued their league with the Carthaginenses.

Seleucus builded dyuers cities in Syria.

Gri. peres. A prince iust and religious, he renued the temples of his goddes, and gouerned his people in peace

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE

66

Before
Britayne
known

peace and wealthe.

Symon sonne of Onias, surnamed the iust, was high prest of the Iewes.

The ancient league was gent^{le} to y^e Romans. p. 31. towne of y^e Conslas wer take: y^e Parrucines w^{er} iustly, confederated them with y^e Romans. In a certain caue in Thibria 200. armed men were destroyed with snioke and fyre.

Seleucus obtayned Babylon; and builded Antioche, Ptholomee, Cassander, Lysimachus, and Seleucus overcame and slue in battaile Antigon^{us}, kyng of Asia.

Cleomimus, a Lacedemon, with a nauy of Greekes, arrived on the costes of Italy.

Demetrius, sonne of Antigon^{us}, succeeded in the kyngdome of Asia, and reigned. xlii. yerres.

About this tyme the Romaynes began to vse barbers: for befoze they neuer shaued their beertes.

The lawes Valeria and Voitia were made, and the byshops and diuinites were consecrated.

A great famine in Athenes.

Antipater and Alexander, sonnes of Cassander, reigned in Macedonie. liii. yerres. But Iustine writeth, that Philip succeeded Alexander.

The Samnites, beyng dliuen backe by Decius, retired into Vetrucia, where they took 3. centurie, & other towne, but by the consuls they were slaine and taken.

Fabius Rutilianus triumphed vpon the Vetruscians and Gauls. p. Decius auowed himselfe to be so; the Romaynes. Where were slaine of the Vetruscians & Gauls. 24000. and of the Samnites by Rutilianus. 1630.

Attillus Regulus subdued the Sabines, Posthumus the Vetruscians: peace was geuen to the Volscians and other for. xl. yerres.

Demetrius kyng of Asia, obtayned the reialme of Macedon, which 6. yerres he kept. Antipater, son of Cassander, slue his mother, Demetri^{us} by fraud put to death Alexander & Philip: whereby he possessed the kyngdome of Macedon. The Samnites and Vetruscians, were vanquished by the Romaynes.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

366

302

3662

301

3663

300

3665

298

3566

277

3667

296

3668

295

3669

294

3670

293

J. li.

Arch.

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere
of the
yearle
3671

The yere
before
Christe.
294

Archigallo, brother to Gobhamannus, was crow-
ned kyng of Britayne, he was in condicions bi-
like to his brother, for he deposed the noble men,
and exalted the vnnoble: he extorted from them, their
goodes to enriche his treasure, for whiche cause, by the
estates of the royaume he was depriued of hys royall
dignitie, whan he had reigned. v. yeres.

Agid, called also Page, succeeded his father in the
principalltie of the Isles. x. yeres.

The Bocotians forsooke Demetrius, whome he sub-
dued and toke Thebes.

A pestilence, for whiche cause the image of Escula-
pius was brought from Epidaurus to Rome.

Fabius ouercome of the Samnites, was rescued by
his father, he triumphed ouer them, and put their capi-
taine Pontius to death.

Pyrhus vanquished Pantauchus.

This Pyrrhus king of Epirus was a baliat and fierce
warrior, sterne of countenance and terrible to beholde,
and sented to be framed of nature to marciall prowesse.
By a doubtfull aunswere of Apollo he was enduced to
ayde the Earentines against the Romains, whom he
ouerthrew in ii. great battails: but with such losse of his
owne capitaines, frendes, and souldiours, that he said:
if we ouercome the Romains ones againe, we shall be
utterly vndoone. Wherefore meruaillyng at the manhode
and vertue of the Romains, he sayd with a loud voyce
to his frendes: Oh, howe easy were it for me to subdue
the whole world, either to my self by the ad of Romaine
souldiours: or to the Romains, if I were their kyng?

Samnium was cleau destroyed by the Romains, & the war-
res, which endured 49. yeres, betwene the, was finished,
and all Italy pacified and subdued vnto the Romains.

Ptolomeus, Seleucus, Lyfimachus & Pyrrhus, king
of Epirus, warred agaynst Demetrius, whome they o-
uercame, & Pyrrhus possessed the realme of Macedonie.
The cite Lyfimachia, with an earthen walles, was o-
uerthrowen.

Before
Britayne
knownen
142

210

238

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Before
Britayne
knownen
237

Eldorus, the third son of Porcius, & brother to Ar-
chigallo, was elected king of Britain: A vertuous &
gentill prince, who gouerned his people iustly. Whan he
reigned. v. yeres, as he was hunting in a forest, by chaunce
he met with his brother Archigallo, whom most louing-
ly he embraced, & found the means to recõcile him to his
lordes, and than resigned to him his royall dignitie.

The Maccdones receyued Pyrrhus for their kyng
seuen monethes.

Lyfimachus by fraude kyled Antipater, his sonne in
lawe, and possessed the kingdom of Macedon. vii. yeres.

Demetrius in Cilicia vanquished Antiochus.

Ferithias, brother to Fergus, was chosen kyng of
Scottes, during the norage of his brethern childzen,
who by Ferlegus his newelwe, for the desire to reigne,
was slaine, when he had reigned. xv. yeres, and Ferle-
gus, for that acte, fled Scotlande.

Demetrius submitted him to Seleucus.

Ptolomeus Philadelphus, king of Egypt, reigned
38. yeres. A prince aboue all other geuen to study & lear-
ning. he made a librarie in Alexandria, which he furni-
shed with innumerable booke of al sciences, among which
as chief was the volume of Moysses lawe. For the kyng
herping that the diuine law was in Hierusalem beyng ve-
ry desirous to haue it translated, first discharged oute of
bondage, al the Iewes in his realm, who were aboue 100000
Then sent he Demetrius & Aristeus to Cleazar the high
priest with great giftes to the temple of God, desiring
that the lawe myght be sent with learned men to tran-
slate it into Greeke. Incontinent Cleazar, sente lxvii.
interpreters, who comonly be called Septuaginta interpretes,
These the king honozably receiued & sent them to Deme-
trius, clerke of his librarie in Alexandria, who prouided a
place for them, where they assembled daily to interprete
the holy scripture: and in. 72. daies finished it. Whiche
being done, the king with great giftes dismissed the home.

The Lucans, Brutians, Samnites, and Ietruscians
being confederate with the Galles, made a biage towar

3. ii.

des

67 The yere
of the
worlde.
3676

The yere
before
Christe.
287

3677

286

3678

285

3679

284

3680

283

The yere of the world.	The yere before Christ.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	Before Britayne known.
		des Rome: But by Dolobella they were driven backe. The Galles sue the Romaine Ambassadors, Cecili- us the Dictor, and. 1300. souldiours.	
3681	282	A rchigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietly and iustly. x. yeres, & than chan- ged his lyfe with deathe.	232
		Aggal Ely receiued the principalltie of the Jewes and gouerned them. viii. yeares.	
3682	281	The Tarantines spoyled the Romaine nauye, and woulde not receiue the ambassadors of Rome.	231
3683	280	Ptolomeus Ceraunus reigned one yere in Macedon, and was vanquished by the Galles.	230
		Lyfimachus being ouercome in battaile of Seleucus died. Seuen monethes after, Seleucus, by the falsehode of Ptolome, losse his lyfe.	
		The warres of the Grekes agaynst the Actolians. Warre indicted to the Tarantins, they sent to Pyrrhus for aide, he cometh, & with the helpe of his elephants, o- uercometh Leuinus the consull, Pyrrhus looking at the continencie of Fabutius, in refusyng his riche gistes, whiche he set to him, did send Cynea to Rome for peace. Blond Appius Claudius perswaded them to the contrary.	
3684	279	Antiochus Soter the seconde kyng of Asia and Sy- ria, reigned. xii. yeares.	229
		Aboute these daies bloude was sene to spryng oute of a well, and mylke to fall from the cloudes.	
		Seleucus was kyng of Macedone. ii. monethes. Af- ter whome Antipater reigned. 45. dayes.	
		Sostenes reigned in Macedone. ii. yeres. he ouercame the Galles in Macedon.	
		Pyrrhus was vanquished by the consule: by flight he saued himselfe, and returned to Tarantium.	
3685	278	The Sicilians after the death of Agathocles, because they were continuallye vexed with the warres of the Carthaginenses, sent for Pyrrhus, and gaue to him the dominion of the wholle Isle.	228
		An other Brennus, capitaine of the Galles, which in- uaded Grece, after many spoyles there doon, robbed the temple	

Before Britayne known.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	68	The yere of the world	The yere before Christ.
	temple of Apollo at Delphos: and to excuse his sacrilege said: that the gods needed nothing, but they being riche, ought to part their goodes to poore men. But he being ouerthowen by the power of God, for paine killed him- self. his armie being destitute of a capitayn with light- nyng, haile, hunger, and pestilence was herded, & for de- spiration killed their wyues and children, and so were scattered through Asia & Grece. But at last they gathered again together, and aidyng Nicomedes, the king of Bi- thynia, whan they had gotten the victorie, & ended the con- trey with him, which was after called Gallogreeta.			
227	Antigonus Gonates reigned in Macedon. xxxvi. yeres. he ouercame the Galles.	3686	277	
225	Polybius the historiographer flourished. Miero kyng of Sicilie reigned.	3688	275	
	Pyrrhus expulsiug Antigonus possessed Macedon. The Tarantins called Pyrrhus out of Sicilie to help them, whom Curius the Consul vanquished. he trium- phed, at which tyme in Rome the elephants were sene. Pyrrhus left Italy and Sicilie.			
224	Passot Pahum, prince of the Jewes, succeeded his fa- ther, and reigned. vii. yeres.	3689	274	
	The Peloponenses by treson wer deliuered to Antigonus The warres of Pyrrhus agaynst the Lacedemonians. After ma- ny greuous batails by him fought in Grece, at the assault of Argos, w th a stone cast down of a woman, he was slaine.			
223	Alerader, the son of Pyrrhus, was king of the Epyrotes.	3690	273	
	The Tarantines hearyng of the death of Pyrrhus, solicited the Carthaginenses to take their part, whom the Romans ouercame and vanquished.			
222	E liburus, afore named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietie & iustice, by the generall consent of the Britons, was againe chosen kyng. But he reigned not passing two yeres, ere that his yonger brethren, Migenius & Peredurus, raised warre agaynst him, and toke him prisoner, where he remained (as they wyte) in the tower of London, duryng their reigne.	3691	272	
221	Cleazar the high priest of the Jewes.	3692	271	
	J. llii. Alexan:			

THE SECOND PART OF

The yere of the reigne.	The yere before Christe.	Before Britayne was conquered	Before Britayne was conquered
3692	271		221
3693	270		220
3694	269		219
3695	268		211
3696	267		217
3699	264		214
3701	262		212
3702	261		211
3703	260		210

Alexander, king of Cyprus, got the realme of Macedon. C. Cenucius the consul toke Regius, and sent the eight Legion, which had forsaken the Romans in the warres of Pyrrhus, to Rome: who by the commaundement of the people were whipped, and after put to death.

Vigenius and Peredurus, after the taking of their brother, reigned together. vii. yeres. Vigenius thā died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. ii. yeres. Demetrius, son of Antigonus recovered the royalme of Macedon, and depriued Alexander of his kingdome, who fledde to the Arcadians.

Maynus, yongest sonne of Fergus, after the death of his uncle was kyng of Scottes, he deuised many superstitious ceremonies to be vsed in his pagan law, & when he had reigned. xxi. yeres, he died.

The Alexandrines sent by Ptholome to Rome, obtayned the amitie whiche they desired.

In this yere the Romanes firste coigned Muer. The Picentes firste moued warre.

The Picentes were overcome, the Romayns triumphed ouer them, they buylded Ariminum in Fraunce, and Beneuentum in Italy.

Amos Schyrach, prince of the Iewes, gouerned them xiii. yeres.

Warre indicted to the Salentines, Brutus taken, and monstrous prodigies scene. In Rome they mustered, there were founde. 271224. heades.

The first warres betwene the Romans and Carthaginenses began in Sicilie, in the whiche M. Claudius triumphed vpon Hiero and the Africans.

Peace being made with Hiero and the Syracusans, he gaue vnto the Romans. 200. talents of syluer, and the Africans were vanquished in Sicilie.

Libure, the third time was made kyng of Britayne, who continued his later reigne honorably & iustely: but being soe brused with age and troubles, he finished his life, whā he had no more lastely reigned. iiii. yeres.

Antiochus, surnamed Theos, the third kyng of Syria reigned

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Before Britayne was conquered	Before Britayne was conquered	Before Britayne was conquered	Before Britayne was conquered
reigned, xv. yeres.			
Hanno, duke of Carthage, in a battayle vpon the sea was vanquished by Minilius the consul: Cornelius hys felowe was taken by the Carthaginenses.			
109	3704	259	
108	3705	258	
107	3706	257	
106			
105	3708	255	
104	3709	254	
103	3712	251	
102	3713	250	

Hanno, duke of Carthage, in a battayle vpon the sea was vanquished by Minilius the consul: Cornelius hys felowe was taken by the Carthaginenses.

109 C. Cornelius Scipio wasted the Isles Cosica & Sardinia. Hanno duke of Carthage was slayd.

108 S. Mithridates reigned in Britayne. x. yeres. Attalus Calatinus, going to Canierina, fel into the hoste of the Pocians or Carthaginenses and by the help of Calphurnus was rescued. Antibal the elder being vanquished by the Romans, of his own nie was hanged. Antippos kyng of Lacedemonia.

107 The Parthians refused the dominion of the Syrians. M. Attalus Regulus with his copanton vanquished the Carthaginenses on the sea, & warred in Affrica wher they were victors. Regulus kild a serpent of wondrous pretnes. by Xantippus, the Lacedemon, he was overcome & taken prisoner.

Arfaces invaded the realme of Parthia, suppressing Andragorus the president thereof. Of him & the kynges of Parthia were called Arfaces.

Theodotus the president of Bactria, commaunded himselfe to be called kyng.

105 Upon the sea the Carthaginenses were againe overcome by the Romans, and they also by the coast of Sicily with tempest were destroyed.

104 Mathathias Siloa, receiued the principalltie of the Iewes, and gouerned them. x. yeres.

The consules destroyed the sea coastes of Affrica, and returning victors into Sicily, aboute Palinurus they suffered shipwrecke.

103 Metellus in Sicily ouerthrew Asdruball, and brought 120. elephants with great pompe to Rome.

102 Manasses was made high priest of the Iewes.

101 Regulus being sixe yeres kept in prison was sent by the Carthaginenses to Rome on his fidelitie, to obteyn peace, which if he could not, to retorne againe, and yeld him self prisoner. But he dissuaded the senate from making peace or exchanging prisoners, and so returned to Carthage,

The yere of the world.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowne
		thage, to prison, where with most balliant minde he ban- quished fortune.	
		T he consules besieged Lilybeus: by Annit all the son of Amilcar, they were vanquished, and lost most part of their army.	
3714	249	At the haue Drepanus & Romayns fought unluckly.	199
3715	248	M organ was crowned kyng of Britayne, who gui- ded the realme peaceably 14. yeres.	198
		T he name of Carthage waisted soze the sea partes of Italy.	
3718	245	S eleucus Callinicus the fourth kyng of Syria, reig- ned. 11. yeres. he put to death his stepmother Beronice, with hir yong childe. For which cruelty many of his ci- ties forsoke him, and receiued Ptolome.	195
		P tolomeus Euergetes the thirde kyng of Egypt, rei- gned. 26. yeres. he subdued Callinicus, and obtayned Syria, Judea, Cilicia, and other countreys.	
3720	243	J osephus Arses, prince of the Jewes, reigned. 6. yeres he was constituted also gouernour of the tribes of Samaria.	193
		Callinicus suffered shipwrecke, and was again resto- red to his realme.	
		I n this time continual warre was betwene the Ro- mans and Poenians.	
3721	242	L utatius ouercame and vanquished the Carthaginen- ses at the Isles Regates. In a short time after the whole naue of Carthage, betwene Sicily and Sardinia, was almost destroyed with tempest. whereby Amilcar desired peace, which was granted. Here endeth the first warres of Carthage.	192
3722	241	D omitilla, the sonne of Maynus, was made kyng of the Scottes, who reigned. 28. yeres. he gaue all his stu- die & desire to huntynge, in so muche that therof he made labies, and continued all his life in peace.	191
		D emetrius, the. 35. kyng of Macedon, reigned. 10. yeres.	
		B y the crundacion of Liber, & Pyre, Rome was soze waisted.	
3723	240	C omas, the son of iust Simon in this time flourished.	190

Before Britayne knowne	THE SECOND PART OF	70. The yere of the world.	The yere before Christe
	Arsaces builded Dara.		
188	T he Romans warred w the Phaliscians. & due 15000. of them. they fought also prosperously with the Galles.	3725	238
187	C umenes, kyng of Bithynia, in this time made Asia.	3726	237
	T he wars in Liguria, now called Libarby wher the Ro- mans triumphed, and passed ouer the great reuer of Po.		
185	T he Sardinies rebelled by the menes of Carthage, but by the Romans they were subdued, peace was renewed with the Poenians, and in al other places, the temple of Janus was shut, which was not closed before, since the time of Numa.	3728	235
184	M erianus, brother to Morgan, succeeded in the roy- alme of Britain. whan he had tyrannously reigned 7. yeres. he was deposed.	3729	234
183	A milcar, with an army was sent into Britayne, where he dilated the empire of Carthage.	3730	233
181	A ntigonus, the. 36. kyng of Macedon reigned. 11. yeres	3732	231
	L euca quene of Illiria due the Roman ambassadors.		
179	A rmenes kyng of Cappadocia.	3734	229
	L euca queene of Illiria flourished.		
178	T he warres of Illiria, the consules took manye cities, and subdued both the realme and the queene.	3735	228
177	I clat was chosen kyng of Britayne for his iustice and temperance, which he gouerned. 20. yeres peaceably.	3736	227
175	S eleucus Ceraunus, the. 5. kyng of Syria, reigned 3. yeres, and was slain by the capitaines of Ptholome.	3738	225
	T he Romaynes made a league with Amilcar.		
	T he warres of Fraunce began. The bishops contami- nated the cite with sacrifices: they buried quick in the ore market a frenche man and frenche woman, wth a Greke woman.		
174	M ithridates Arsaces kyng of Parthia.	3739	224
	A t the first encountre betwene the Romayns and Gal- les, the Romaines were shamefully put backe: than. C. Attilus comyng to the rescue, was there slayne: but yet the Galles were overcome.		
172	A ntiochus the greate the. 6. kyng of Syria, reigned 35. yeres.	3741	222

The

of the world	The yere	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowen	Before Britayne knowen	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The yere of the world	The yere before Christe.
3742	221	The Romans, at the river Adur, bāquished the Galles Darius of Bitunia. Acheus of Taurus Cauarus of Fraunce. Attalus of Asia.	171		Philip ouercame the Illyrians, and drove them out of Macedonie. The Rhodians moved war against the Epyantians. Theodotus by treason deliuered Ptolzmaida and Ty ras to Antigonus.		
3743	22	Marcellus subdued the Galles that in habited Lombardy, and toke Millan by force, the fren ch men put the selfes & theys vnder the power of the people of Rome. Demetrius kunge of Illyria, and Ariar at's kunge of Cappadocia reigned.	176	157	The warres of Syria, betwene Antiochus and Ptolomeus, in which Antiochus was vanquished. Annibal subdued the Galles as far as Pyrus, he ouercame them at the river Rhodanus: at Ticinus he ouerthrew the Romaines, and at Trebeia banquished Scipionius with his army. he first perced the mountaynes making his way with fire & vinegar, where he broughte ouer his army into Italy, beyng of. 80000. footemen 10000. horsemen and. 11. Elephantes.	3745	217
3744	219	Antigonus vanquished Cleomenes, and shooled hym of his realme, obtained Sparta, toke Megela, and was receiued of the Argiues. The Istrians were subdued by the Romaines. Ptolomeus Philopater the. 4. king of Egypt, reigned 17. yeres. he slue his parentes and his brother, and so in uaded the realme.	169	166	The warre in Candy betwene the Egnatians & Litiās Corn. Scipio subdued a great part of Spain. A battail at the lake Trasimenus, where Flaminius the consule was slain, and the Romaines put to flight.	3747	216
		Philip. 37. king of Macedon gouerned them 24. yeres The wars social betwene the Acheans and Aetolians Annibal, s son of Amilcar, was ordeined capitaine of Carthage, like as he was of noble & valiant courage, so was he wise, gileful, & of wonderful policie, whereby he wrought much seath to s Romans, against whō he cōceiued such enmity & wrath in his youth, s being a childe of 8. yeres of age, he swoze to his father, s his life shoulde fail him, befoze he would leaue s hatred s he had conceiued in his hart toward the. Wherefoze in his childehode being demanded, whā the wars of Carthage and Rome shoulde haue ende, Aering the dust of the gre und with his foote, answered: They shall then be finished, whan one of the partes is brought into this forme.		165	Annibal obtained the noble dictory at Cannas, where Remilins the consul was slaine, with two Quæstors. 21. Tribunes. 10. Senators. 300 of s nobility. 4500. foot mē & 700. horsemen, & came within thre myles of Rome. Mithridates warred vpon the Sinopetles. Antiochus indicted warre to Acheus.	748	215
3745	218	The beginning of Anniball his warres. he toke Saguntum, the people of which cite were so sithfull to the Romans, that after great famine by them susteyned, rather than thet would pelde them to Annibal, burned the selues, their wiues, children, and gooddes. Remil ^o toke Dimalis, a city of Illyria: s Rome submit ted the to s Romans: Demetrius fled into Macedonie. Philip	168	194	Philip kynz of Macedony tooke Thebes, and entred in league with Annibal. Posthum ^o by the deceit of the Frenchmen was slain. Marcellus ouercame Anniball, and the Scipions banquished Adrubal in Spain. Fabius Maximus was created Dictator of Rome. This man in his youth exercised both eloquence and prowesse, and therfoze after became as well in armes as counsaile a capitain most excellent, and subduyng many contreis to the Rom ains triumphed s times. At this tyme being made Dictatour against Annibal, he so tempered prudence with manhode, that by retradinge of battail, and training Annibal from place to place, and at last by aduantage slayng wyth him: he myngshed his	3749	214

The yere
of the
world

They ere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne

his puissance, and preserved the publike weale of his cō-
trei. In so much y^e Annibal (whā he had ouerthowen
nutius y^e consul & was constrained by Fabius whyche
came to y^e rescue, to retire wth losse of his mē) said, Did not
y^e tel you, y^e this cloude wold at y^e last bring vs a Raine:
Calling Fabius a cloude, because he howerd vpoⁿ y^e hills
¶ Pathak, brother of Dorudilla, was made kyng of
Scottes, who for his tyranny, in the seconde yere of his
reigne, was slayne by his owne lordes.

The Poenians were ouerthrowen by Fabius at Bene-
uentum.

Pleuratus kyng of Thracia, Scerdiletus kyng of Illiria
¶ Hitherto writeth Polybius.

¶ Syphar kyng of Numidia, entred in amitie with the
Romaynes.

¶ Keuthar, son of Dorudilla, a yong childe contrary to
the lawes of Scotland was made kyng: for which cause
Scotlande was vered with ciuill warres, in a manner to
the desolacion thereof, and the Britons entred and sub-
dued it, which they kepte (as the Scottes write, .xx. yeres
vnder their subiection, their kyng Keuthar beinge expel-
led out of his realme, and living in Irelande: but after-
ward by entreaty, vpoⁿ certain condicions, he was again
restored to his kingdom, and reigned in all. xxvi. yeres
¶ Numball tooke Tarentum, and the Scipions were
slaine in Spain.

¶ The Romaynes were in such feare, by the cōming of
Annibal towardes Rome, that they determined to haue
foraken the city, and to flee into Grece. But by the pro-
wes and wisdom of the yong Scipio, they were persua-
ded to the defence of theyr countrey, who whan al other
feared to be capitaynes, in so dangerous warres) tooke
vpon him to deliuer Italy from the power of Annibal,
being but. .xx. yeres of age, for which cause he was first
sent into Spayne with an army.

¶ This Scipio was of wonderful towardnes euen fro
his childehode, for being but. xviij. yeres olde, in a great
battayle by Pavia in Lombardy, he rescued his father,
whan

THE SECOND PART OF

72 The yere
of the
world

They ere
before
Christe

whan he was enuyronned with enemies, and in danger
to be slayne. After he had prosperously finished the wars
that he had taken in hand, he was so greatly renoumed,
that men came out of al countreis onely to see and hono-
r him. And as he was famous in martial prowesse so was
he excellently wel lerned, & fauoured lerned mē exceeding-
ly: in so much as he refused to here y^e ambassadors of Car-
thage, making treateie for peace, vntil thei had brought
to him Terce the latin poet: in whom he after so greatly
delited, y^e it is said, he holpe him to make his comedies.

¶ Attalus of Asia, Pleuratus of Thracia, Scerdiletus
of Illiria were kynges.

¶ The Aetolians confederated theim selues with the
Romayns, and indicted warre to Philyppe.

¶ Scipio tooke newe Carthage in Spayne, and sente
Mago prisoner to Rome.

¶ Fulvius the consull recovered Tarentum. Scipio o-
uercame and vanquished Hasdruball.

Rome gouerned this realme of Britan. xvi. yeres.
¶ Philyp, kyng of Macedon, fought prosperously
agaynst the Aetolians.

¶ Pere vnto Lacinus Annibal ouerthrew the Romans, in
whiche conflict Marcellus the consull was slayne.

¶ Valerius wasted Aphyica, and vanquished the Car-
thaginenses on the sea.

¶ In Spayne Hanno was taken, and the Carthagi-
nenses that were with him slayne.

¶ D. Sulpitius Proconsull of Grece.

¶ Hostilius put Annibal to flight. At Hera Asdrubal, wth
his army was ouerthrowen & vanquished by y^e consuls, whos
head Nero caused to be cast into the campe of Annibal.

¶ Spayne was subdued to the Romaynes.

¶ The warre betwene Syphar and Masinissa began, in
whiche Syphar droue Masinissa oute of his royaume.

¶ Scipio vanquished the Poenians, and Hemptomus
overcame Annibal.

¶ Ptholomeus Epiphanes, the .v. kyng of Egypt, reigned
24. yeres, he passed not the age of fourty yeres, whan his
father

Before
Britayne
knowne

163

164

165

159

158

157

155

155

154

153

152

3754

3755

3756

3757

3758

3759

3760

3761

102

108

107

106

105

104

103

102

The year of our rebell	The year of our rebell	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowne
		father dyed. Wherefore he was committed to the gouernance of the Romans, which was the occasion of great warres betwene Antiochus and the Romans.	
		Scipio destroyed the campe of Syphar and Anniball. Syphar was taken by Leltus, and brought to Rome. Anniball was compelled to return to Carthage to the defence thereof, the .xvii. yere after he first entred into Italy.	
3762	191	Scipio and Anniball met together in battell, in which Anniball was put to flight. The Carthaginians desired peace, which was graunted to them, but .100. of their shippes were drowned in the sight of the city.	151
		Here endeth the second warres of Carthage.	
3773	190	Peace was given to Carthage, Masinissa was also restored to his royaume. Scipio returned to Rome with great triumph, after whose chariot Terence the comickall poet followed as pyrron.	150
3784	189	The warres of Macedon began because that Philipp sent succours to the Carthaginians. Ser. Sulpitius went into Macedon, where he took many townes. The frenche warres arose, in which Furius triumphed.	149
3795	188	Cebius Pamphilus, entering into the lades of the Philaners, with all his army was enclosed.	148
3796	187	Quintius the consule overthrew king Philip. The Acheians stablished peace with the Romans.	147
		A rebellion of seruantes in Rome, which by Corn. Lentulus were subdued and slayn.	
3797	186	Antiochus in Coclosyria subdued all the cities belonging to Ptolomeus.	146
		Pabis the tyrant of Lacedemon, receiuinge the citie of Argilus, fell to the parte of the Romans.	
		Quintius in Thessaly put Philip also to flight.	
		The Lombardes submitted them to the Romans: the Willaners were vanquished and slayn. S. impzonius in Spain was killed.	
3798	185	Antiochus repayed the citie Aspinachia.	145
		Peace made betwene Philip and the Romans. The cities of Greece were restored to their liberty.	
		A sedicion of seruantes began in Thulca in: M. Acilius subdued and hanged them.	

Before Britain knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Chr. st.
	Anniball, because he wold not come in the daunger, fled vnto Antiochus.		
	Quintius made war vpon Pabis prince of Lacedemon.		
	Cato subdued the Spaniards, and triumphed.		
143	Antiochus, perceiuinge that he coulde not get the royaume of Egypte, made his power against Asia, and toke Rhodes and Samos, and than by the prouocation of Anniball, he prepared warre againste the Romans.	1777	198
	Peace was geuen to Pabis. And Quintius triumphed the dayes in Rome.		
142	Cruntius reigned here in Bytayne .10. yeres.	1771	192
	Josephus, the son of Tobias, deliuered the Jewes from the surge of Ptolome.		
	Corn. Scipio subdued the Lusitanes.		
141	Antiochus gaue vnto Ptolome in marriage his daughter Cleopatra.	1322	191
	Philopoemenes, capitaine of the Acheians, ouerthrew the souldiours of Pabis, the mosse parte of the armie, and spoiled the countrey of Lacedemon.		
140	Antiochus was put to flight, and banished out of Grecia by Attalus Glabrio.	3773	190
	Scipio Pastica vanquished the Galles, and triumphed over them.		
139	Anniball in a battail on the sea was vanquished of Philomenes. at Thlactria Scipio Pastica subdued Antiochus, and graunted him peace vpon condicion, that his dominion shoulde onely extende no further, than the mountaine Taurus. Anniball fled vnto Ptolemas kyng of Bythinia.	3774	189
138	Philopoemenes overcame the Lacedemonians, brake down their walles, and abrogated the lawes of Licurgus.	3775	188
	M. Cebius, by the Ligurians was instoned with all his army and slayne. Scipio triumphed over Asia.		
136	Seleucus, called also Philopater the .viij. kyng of Syria, reigned .xii. yeres. he by the instigation of one Simon, that was gouernour of the temple of Hierusalem, sente Heliobodus to haue taken away the treasure of the temple: but by the angels of God he was lette, and hardly escaped.	3777	186
	Scipio Africanus, after his manifold benefytes done for the citie of Rome, was banished to Linternum. Gracchus defended the cause of Scipio, and urged his yongeste		

The yere of the wilde	The yere before Chr. st.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Britain knowne
1778	185	geste daughter. A daye also was appointed to Scipio A. staticus, to aunswere his accusers.	135
		¶ Menthia, cousin german to Mether, was made gouer- nour of Scotland, purging the nonage of Mherus the son of Menthia, who ruled quickly the royaume 2. mil. yeres, and than resigned the gouernance therof to Mherus.	
3779	184	¶ The wantonnes or delicacy of the Romans began to take place in the cite of Rome, & cookes to be had in estimatiō.	134
		Simon, sonne of Onias high priest of the Jewes.	
3780	183	¶ The Romaines at Hippones were ouertaken. Cal- phurnius and Quintius subdued the Spaniards.	133
		Hircanus, the sonne of Josephus, was made prince of Iudea, where he ruled. xvi. yeres. He, according to Philo, was the last Prince of the house of David. For after his deceasse the Machabees obtained both the principalltie and office of high priest.	
		Calphurnius and Quintius consules triumphed ouer the Lustranes and Celtiberians.	
		Cato the noble Censor in this tyme flourished, who was verie olde er he learned the Latine and Greeke letters.	
1781	182	Onias, the son of Simon the last, was made bygg by- shop of the Jewes.	132
		Philopocemenus, taken by the Sperteniens, bynkinge popson, finished his lyfe.	
		¶ Quintius was sent to Prusias, to requyre Annibal to be deliuered to the Romaines, but Annibal because he wolde not come in their handes, popsoned hym selfe.	
		Scipio Africanus died at Internu, vpon whose tombe was was written: Ingrate countrey, to sicke hast not so much as to burye him.	
1783	181	A sedition byd ryse amonge the Jewes for the chylde of Joseph.	131
		Demetrius, the sonne of Phillip being accused by his bro- ther Persens, was popsoned by Sida presbiter of Iosonia.	
1783	180	A pestilence in Rome. Pinarius subdued the Aile Coz- sica to the Romaines.	130
1784	179	¶ Fulvius Flaccus overcame again the Spaniards.	129
1785	178	Ptolomeus Philometor, the. vi. kyng of Egypt, reigned xxx. yeres, and synally dyed by exceedinge age that he tooke	128.

Before Britaine knowne.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	74 The yere of the world.	The yere before Christ.
	tooke of a bydoyle.		
	Gracchus banquished the Celtiberians, and Fulvius triumphed ouer the Ligurians.		
117	¶ Perseus, the. xxxiii. and last kyng of Macedon, reig- ned. xi. yeres. he warred agaynst the Romaines, and at the last was taken by Paulus Aemilius the consul, and brought prisoner in a triumphe to Rome. His yongest son of necessitie to susteyne his lyfe, was bynne to occupie a smithes craft. So vncertain is the state of fortune.	3786	177
	¶ The Christians put to flight the Romaines, & overcame M. Licinius, with his men of warre. Paulus the consul subdued them again, & banquished their dautern kyng.		
116	¶ Sempsonius Gracchus ouerthrew the Alences and Balarians in Sardinia.	3787	176
	¶ Lepulo, prince of the Christians was taken, and all his countrey submitted them to the Romaines.		
115	¶ Jesus, called also Jason, brother to Onias, was highe prieste of the Jewes.	3788	175
114	¶ Antiochus Epiphanes the. liii. kyng of Syria, reigned xi. yeres. A prince geuen to falsehoode and mischief.	3789	174
	A schisme amonge the Jewes for the office of the highe prieste.		
113	¶ Atellus reigned here in Britayn. x. yeres.	3790	173
	¶ Claudius overcame the Celtiberians, and utterly banquished them, after whiche tyme they obeyed vnto the empire.		
112	¶ Popilius the consul receiued to his rule and gouernance the Ligurians.	3791	172
111	¶ The seconde warres of Macedon began.	3792	171
	Artarates kyng of Thracia, desired amitie with the Romaines, whiche was graunted to hym.		
110	¶ Perseus, kyng of Macedon, overcame the Romaines at Sycurium. Ap. Claudius sent into Syria with an ar- my, was beaten backe, and put to flight at Ciliciana.	3793	170
108	¶ Mherus, the son of Mether, kyng of Scotland, reig- ned. xii. yeres. he for his tyranny and vicious liuynge, by his lordes, was depriued of his kyngdome, and exyled out of his royaume.	3795	168
	¶ Antiochus toke Hierusalem, spoiled the temple, forced the		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Bytaine knowne
		the Jewes to forsake their lawes, and despoyle the temple with an ydol. He also overcame Ptolome at Pelusium, and besieged Alexandria.	
		Cleazar, a Jew of 90. yeres of age, was slayn, because he wolde not (contrary to his lawes) eat swynes flethe. At the same time. by. young men, with theyr mother, were put to terrible death, because they wolde not osed their law	117
		Matathias with his five sonnes, defendet the cause of the Jewes, and slue Apollonius.	
		Perseus toke many cities of Illyria, and Partus the consul prosperously entred into Macedon with his army.	
3796	167	Matathias dyed, by an othe he bound his sonnes to pre- ferre the lawes and wealthe their countrey before their lynages.	
		Judas Machabeus governed the Jewes. 11. yeres. In short time he delivred them from their enemies, and re- stored the lawes and sacrifices again. He obtayned the ami- tie of the Romains, wherby the Jewes preserved their li- berty. Then for the defence of his countrey, with prayng and fyghtyng he slue. 35000. of his enemies, with Picanor the capitaine of Demetrius, whose head he did set upon the castell of Hierusalem, his thretning hant he hanged a- gainst the temple, and his blasphemous tongue he gaue unto byrdes to be deuoured. Finally, after many battails prosperously by him foughte, he was slayne by Bacchides a capitaine of Demetrius.	118
		C. Popilius, and C. Decimus ambassadours of the Romains restored Egypte unto Ptolome, Antiochus at theyr commaundement returned into his royaume.	
		L. Anicius subdued Illyria, and Gentius kyng thereof submitted hym to the Romains.	
		Remilius Paulus the Consulle vanquished Perseus, and conquered all Macedone. Cn. Metellus arrived at Sa- mothracia, whither Perseus was fled, who being desti- tute of any succour, yelded hymselfe.	
3797	166	Here endeth the kyngdome of the Macedones.	
		The moste pompous and royall triumph of Remilius was shewed in Rome.	
3798	165	Judas purified the temple from Idols, and dedicated a tem	119

Before Bytaine knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
	a temple unto the lord.		
	Ptolemas, king of Bythinia, commended his sonne Pico- medes to the tuition of the Romaines.		
	¶ Marcellus subdued the Galles of the mountaines, and Sulpitius the Ligurians.		
	Antiochus, hearynge of the prosperous successe of the Jewes, in a fury purposed to destroy them all. but god, the beholder of all thynges, strake him with such an in- curable disease, that woundes issued oute of his bodie, which so putrified the flethe, that the lawer thereof no ma might abide, and so moste miserably died.		
113	C. Mithridates succeeded Catellus in the royaume of Bytaine who quietly reigned. 11. yeres.	3800	163
	¶ Antiochus Epiphanes, the. 11. kyng of Siria, reigned 11. yeres, he besieged, toke, and destroyed Bethsura, made, peace with Judas, and after brake his promise, & spoiled the temple.		
112	Alchim' by Lysias was constituted high priest of the Jewes.	3801	162
	Antiochus slew Philip, whom his father had leste to be gouvernour of his royaume.		
111	Demetrius Soter, brother to Antiochus Epiphanes, was the. 11. kyng of Siria, and reigned. 11. yeres. he lyinge in bondage at Rome fled from thens, and slue both Antio- chus and Lysias, but Alexander the sonne of Epiphanes fled away.	3802	161
110	Judas metyng in battaille with Betheron, slue him, and overthrewe all his army.	3805	158
	Judas by the people was apointed to the office of highe priest, he also entred in league with the Iudumaines.		
108	Antiochus, brother to Antiochus, was made kyng of Siria, a prince given to peace and quiet. he reigned. 24. yeres.	3807	156
	¶ Judas committynge battaille with Bacchides at Bazar- ton, was slayne.		
105	¶ Jonathan, the. 11. capitaine of the Jewes, brother unto Judas, governed them. 10. yeres. he vanquished Ba- chides at the river Jordan: and synally was slaine with a 1000. of his men, at Ptolemais, by the masse of Tryphon.	3808	155
104.	¶ Ptolemaeus vanquished the Idumaitians.	3812	154
103	¶ Alexander, the sonne of Antiochus, toke Ptolemais.	3810	153
	33. 11. Alexander		

The year of the worlde	The year before Christ.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Britain knowne
3812	151	¶ Alexander entred in amitie with Jonathan.	101
3813	150	Demetrius, loyngng batall with Alexander, was slain.	100
		¶ Alexander, called also Balans, the .xi. kynge of Syria, reigned. v. yeres. He married the daughter of Ptolome kyng of Egypte.	
		¶ The warre beganne betwene the Carthaginenses and Hanniball, kyng of Numidia.	
		Scipio, called after Africanus, of his olime good will toke vpon him the warres of Spain: in whiche he fought prosperously against them.	
3814	149	¶ Corn. Balica prohibited the bulloynge of the Wheater, as a thyng vnprofitable and hurtful to good manners.	99
3815	148	¶ Jonathan banquished Apollonius, surnamed Titus, toke Asotum, subdued Ascalon, and with greate victorie retourned to Hierusalem.	98
		Ptolomeus, for treason wrought against him, forsoke the alliance of Alexander, and gaue his daughter Cleopatra vnto Demetrius.	
		The third warres of Carthage begā, in to which they chose the two Asdruballes capitaines of their souldiers, & Phaneas capitaine of theyr horsemen. Cato perswaded the Romans utterly to destroy Carthage, consyderynge (as he saied) the Romaynes to degenerate litle & litle from the prowes & vertue of theyr auncestours. Wherfore if that mighty citie should persist in that state, knowyng & ignauncie, and sluggishenes of the Romaynes, nothyng were more certayne, but that they would agayne contende for the empyre, & oppresse the Romans, subduynge them vnder their power, but Scipio Balica was of contrary opynion: he would not haue Carthage to be destroyed. Firste, because it were an vnholiest thing, that the Romans should shew so greate tyranny, & so cruelly to slea such a people. Moreover, it were vnprofitable: for without that towne, Africa could not be kept in due obedience, except they would tourne all into a wilderness. Wherby, it was necessarye, that the Romans shuld haue such a citie aduersarie vnto them, wherby their people might be incited to prowes & activitie, otherwise it should haunce, that they shoulde contende together in ciuile warres, if they had not	

abjode

Before Britaine knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	76 The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
97	abjode an ennemy, whom they should haue, but in conclusion Cato obtained, and also was sent to besiege Carthage. Phaneas with certain of his men, shewnto the part of the Romaynes.	3816	147
	¶ Hanniball dyng, committed his sonne to the custodie of Scipio.		
96	¶ Andronicus, a man of a base state, whiche counterfitted him selfe to be Phillip, invaded Macedony, overcame and put to flight Juuencus the pretor.	3817	146
	¶ Scipio besieged Carthage.		
	¶ The Romans chose Ptolomeus for thei kyng, but he gaue it vnto Demetrius.		
	¶ Demetrius, called also Nicanor, the .xii. kynge of Syria, reigned. v. yeres.		
95	¶ Scipio, after the continuall assaulte of six dayes, tooke Carthage, vnto whome Asdrubal yelded hym selfe. And all be it that Scipio permitted fre sight to all, yet in the spoils of the citie was committed greate slaughter. After whan by the commaundement of Scipio, the citie was fyrred, the wyfe of Asdrubal, with a stout courage, leapt into the fire, finishing hir life with that death, whiche the first quene suffered. The citie burned continually .xv. dayes, shewyng a miserable spectacle to by beholders. It is saied, that after Carthage was thus destroyed, Scipio went to beholde the place, where some time that sayde & beautifull citie stode: & there seynge the miserable ruine & desolation therof, with muche wepyng saied: What he did forlet Rome in time to come, to lie in suche maner, ouerthrowen and destroyed. The destruction of this citie was done. 677 yeres after the buildynge therof. 688. yeres after the buydynge of Rome. 4. 99. yeres after the arrival of Brutus here in Britayne.	3818	145
	¶ The same yere Corinth, a noble citie of Grece, was destroyed with fyre by Mummius the consull.		
	¶ Metellus, sent in the Arcities of Thermodon, and after in Rhocia, overcame the Macedones, brought Andronicus in his subjection, and recovered Macedony.		
	¶ Mummius took Corinth, and destroyed it with fyre, wherof came the mettalles of Corinth.		
	¶ In this time three notable triumphes were at Rome.		
	Scipio		

The yere at the worlde.	The yere before Chr. A.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Britain knowne
		Scipio, triumphed ouer Aphzica, before whose chariot Vasorubal was led. Metellus ouer Matedenie, before whome wente Andariscus the contereite philip. And Mummius ouer Corinth, before whome was bozne the metalles and sayre tables of Corinth.	
		About this time, thorough the warres and dissensions of the Iues, there arose amonge theym sundry sectes and opinions in their religions, of which there were thre sortes The first were called Pharisei, that is, segregate or chosen. They vsed certayne constitutions of men, by the laws of Moses, by which they were segregate from the residue of the people. They reputed them selves better than all o- ther, they obserued feigned fastes, prayed commonly in the streets, that they might be seene and called maisters. They learning was somewhat better than the others. For they taught the immortalltie after this life, and that God would punish the synne: they beleued also Messias to come to saue such as beleued, and to iudge such as sinned. The second sect were Sadduceis, they cloaked their wile- kednes vnder a glorious name. For Sadducei is as muche, as luste or holp. They taught, that there was neither an- gell, spirite, nor life after death: that god gaue the lawe onely for this, that honestly and quietly we should liue, receiuing of god here in this life the reward of iustice. They interpreted the scriptures according to the iudge- ment of mans reason; neither any other thing would they heere, as concernyng that whiche pertained to the maner of their lyuing, they were plain pictures. A wonderfull thing to be heard, that such ethnick opinions should crepe in amonge the peculiar people of God, and that so farre, that openly they were not afraid to teache, and constant- lie to affirme, that after this life, there remained none other life.	
		These were the thirde, who consideringe bothe the Pha- riseis and Sadduceis, vnder all honest pretence of name, to folowe their lustes and desyres, neither almost to doo any thinge that was worthy for their protection: therfore thought they to declare the severitie of their life in deedes, and would be called Essai, that is, labourers. Euen as in	one

	Before Britaine knowne.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worde.	The yere before Christe.
		our time the Anabaptistes condemned bothe the Luthe- ranes and papistes: and studied to be sene holier than they bothe: so the Ecclesians despised both the other sortes, and for the moste part ledde and Anabaptistall life, ab- steyning from matcimony, and willing all thynges to be common amonge theym, they belited in cleane apparell, and prayed before the sunne rising.		
94		Mitriatus, a Lusitane, reised the Spaniards against the Romains. he ouerthrew Metilius: & destroyed all his armie. Demetrius entred into amitie with Jonathas.	3819	344
63		Ptolemeus, a vertuous and gentle prince, reigned in Egypte. He reigned foure yeres.	3820	543
		Ptolemeus Euergetes, the viij. hyng of Egypte, reigned. 29. yeres, a man very cruell and wicked, whiche belited in effusion of blood. for he slue his sisters sonne in his armes: and many other abhominable actes he com- mitted, whiche be not conuenient to be written.		
		Jonathas renewed amitie with this Romaynes and Lacedemonians.		
		Plautius, loyngge battayle with Mitriatus, was putte to flighte.		
92		Demetrius was taken by Arsaces hyng of Parthia, and put to death.	3821	142
		Antiochus, the viij. hyng of Parthia, after he had sub- dued Demetrius, invaded Babilon, with all the regions betwene the riuers Tigris and Euphrates.		
		Claudius the consal at the selfe consal was put backe by the Gallos, but at the seconde tyme he obtained the vic- tory, and slue. v. of them.		
		Antiochus was humbly beaten and put to flight by the Lusitanes.		
91		Antiochus Theos, the xij. hyng of Siria, reigned foure yeres.	3822	141
		Jonathas betrayed by Tryphon, was slayne		
90		Simon his brother was made the thirde capitayne of the Iewes, and reigned. vij. yeres. he ouertake Antiochus Tryphon, and lastely by the treason of his sonne in lawe was slayne.	3823	140
		Pompeius subdued the Perseians: but by the		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Brytaine knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	Before Brytaine knowne	88 The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
		mantians he was vanquished and forced to make an unprofitable peace. Virriatus was slain by his owne men.		many of them slayne: than the residue he made order rectified into the towne, and closed their gates, where, with the sword, popson, and speer, they consumed thaim selves, their goodes, and their cittle, leuyng neither man nor goodes for a spoil to the Romaines.			
3825	138	C yrinus, kynge of Britaine, through his drunkennes (as our Chroniklers wyte) reigned but one yere.	88	A Finanne the son of Joane, was made kynge of Iacobites, a lust and bertuous prince (as they wyte) whiche governed them 30. yeres.	82	3831	132
3826	137	T riphon, maroerynge his prince Antiochus, invaded the kyngdome of Syria.	87	T he sect of religion of the priestes Dinites, in this time was instituted in the isle of Spar.			
		F eligen, son to Cyrimus, reigned 2. yeres in Britaine.		S imon, walkyng through the citties of Juden, wente to Hiericho with his two sonnes Judas and Machabias, where by Ptolome, his son in lawe, they were traiterously slaine.			
3827	136	T riphon, called also Didotus, the 14. kynge of Syria, reigned 111. yeres.	86	S imon, walkyng through the citties of Juden, wente to Hiericho with his two sonnes Judas and Machabias, where by Ptolome, his son in lawe, they were traiterously slaine.			
		S imon confirmed his league with the Romaines.	85	U itherto extendeth the booke of Machabias.			
3828	135	P andinus being overthowen of the Sumantines, and driven oute of his campe, was forced to conclude a peace greatly to his dishonour.		V ircanus, called also Joannes, son of Simon, and, 4. capitayne of the Jues, governed them 26. yeres.			
		L odow, reigned in Britaine one yere.		A ntiochus, in the feast of tabernacles besieged Hierusalem, by gentelnes he subdued the Jeyes and graunted them to live accordyng to their fathers lawes.			
		A ntiochus Sctetes the 18. kynge of Syria, reigned 11. yeres. He was insulted both to the marriage and kyngdome by Cleopatra, and after by the beaue of Simon he slew Triphon.		N ot long after that Carthage & Sumaria were thus destroyed, the Romains fel at dissentio. For Cracchus, protectour of the cominaltee (being displeased with the noble litle, because they noted him to be an author of the Sumantine league made by Pandinus,) to wynn the favour of the people, decreed to divide certaine lawes among them.			
		I n Rome a childe was borne with foure feete, foure handes, foure eyes, as many eares, and havyng both natures. In the lande of Bonomy corne grew out of trees.	84	F or whiche cause the Senat was increased to anger, and the people to pryde. Whereupon a daye of lession was appointed, wherat the chorons being also gathered, by the Senat they were driven away, & Cracchus with 100. slaine.			
3829	134	A ndrogias likewise reigned one yere in Britaine.		A ttalus, kynge of Asia, by his testamente bequeathed his royaume to the people of Rome.	81	3832	131
		I n Sicily a rebellion of 70000. seruantes began, whiche moued a cruell sedition.	83	C laud, kynge of Britaine, reigned 6. yeres.	80	3833	130
3830	133	V lannus the sonne of Androgias succeeded his father in the royaume of Britaine, and reigned 14. yeres, he wholsly gaue him selfe to the desires of the flesh.		A ristonicus, the son of Attalus, invaded Asia, and slue Licinius, Crassus, with all his army.	79	3834	129
		S umaria, a noble cittle of Spaine, by the fault of Scipio was destroyed. This cittle by the space of 14. yeres, w th 4000. of their owne souldiours, not only withstood 4000. Romains, but also batinguished the oft tyme. For which cause Scipio the younger, who destroyed Carthage, was sente thither. He enclosed the cittle about with a great treche. When the Sumantians by longe sieges were sore famished, they determined to finish their misery with death: than with a sodaine eruption they brake forth upon their enemies: And (if Scipio had not ben there present) the Romains had fled away, so egerly they assailed the bet by the great multitude of the Romaines, they were driven backe, and many		P icomedes of Bithinia, Mithridates of Pontus, Ariarates of Cappadocia, Mylemenes of Mesphagone kynges, ayded the Romaines against Aristonicus.			
				M ar. Verpenna consul sent against Aristonicus, ouer came			

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Brytaine knowne
		came and tooke hym. P etellus made a law in Rome, that all men shoulde be forced to be married.	
1535	128	Scipio Aphyricanus the yonger, who destroyed Carthage and Numantia, being accused of his enemies, made an swere thereto, and in the morninge after was founde dead in his bedde strangled, as some affirmed by his wife Sem- pronius, who was of the house of Gracchus.	78
1835	127	Pyrrhus did first among the Jewes nourish Traungers. A ntiochus encounterng with Arsaces kynge of Parthia in battaile, was slayne.	77
1837	126	D emetrius the xvi. kynge of Syria, brother unto Antio- chus, reigned. liij. yeres.	76
1838	125	D ebancius kynge of Bityaine reigned here. b. yeres.	75
1839	124	I n Aphyricke there swarmed such huge multitudes of lo- custes, that they deuoured not only al the frutes, herbes, & rootes, but also did gnawe euen the better barkes, whiche after with a soone wind being vsur together on heapes were lye tossed in the ayre, fel at the laste into the Aphyricke sea, & by violence of the water were cast here and there on lande, wherupon insued such infection of the ayre, and pe- stilent sauour, that it caused great murrain of beastes and byrdes: the putrefaction of whose carcases did also the moze augment the foresaid plague: throught whiche there died in Numidia. 80000. men, and aboute the parties of Car- thage and Cilicia died also aboute .ij. hundred thousande.	74
		L. Opimius first of al other, by warre subued the Ligu- rians on the further syde of the mountayns.	
1841	122	Alexander Zebenna, the xviij. kynge of Syria, banquish- ed Demetrius, and reigned. ij. yeres.	72
		T he Romaynes repaired againe Carthage, and flozed it with newe inhabitantes.	
		S elucus, brother to Demetrius, was put to death, be- cause he, without the consent of his mother, tooke vpon him the crowne.	
1843	120	D etonus reigned in Bityaine. ii. yeres.	70
		Antiochus Gryphus the .x. kynge of Syria, reigned. x. yeres. betwene him and Antiochus Gryphus was con- tinuall warre for the roialme of Syria.	

C. C. Grac-

Before Brytaine knowne	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
	C. C. Gracchus, and Ful. Placcus, for stirring a new sedi- tion in the citie, were slain, with others of the same faction.		
	M. Fabius the consul went forth against the Bituitus, a prince of the Galles, who with 180000. warreours invaded the dominions of the Romaynes, & seeing the small numb- er of them, saied in derision, that the Romaynes were not meate enough for his dogges, but at the little conflict he turned his backe, & lost in that iourney all his men: who by the sword, and in the water of Rhodanus, perished.		
	The hill Aetna bourned moze than it hath wrote, in so muche that in space the towne Catina: to the reparation wherof the Romaynes forgave them. x. yeres tribute.		
68	C. Surgineus reigned. 3. yeres in Bityaine.	3845	118
67	M. Partius the consul invaded the Galles, that dwell vnder the mountaynes, who perceyving them selues, not able to matche wth the Romaynes: theye slue their wy- fes and childzen: and after bourned them selues, that none of them shoulde be vnder the Romaynes subiection.	3846	117
	Apicius, kynge of Numidia died, who lefte Adherball and Hyempsall his sons to succede, and Jugurth, whom he had adopted.		
65	M. Cranius was kynge of Bityaine. ii. yeres	3848	115
64	Ptolomeus called also Physcon and Soter, the viii. kynge of Egypt, reigned. xvij. yeres. he was by his mother Cleopatra expelled oute of his roialme, and after returned agayne.	3849	114
63	Labinus gouerned Bityaine. ii. yeres.	3850	113
	Cleopatra, drinkeinge the poyson, whiche she pre- pared for Antiochus Gryphus, finished her lyfe.		
	Cato in Thracia fought vnsfortunatlye agaynst the Scordiscians.		
	A muster in Rome, in whiche there was founde. 394336. heades of citicens.		
62	The Cimbyans, a people, whiche inhabited that part that now is called Denmarke, came with the Germans to possesse Italy and Fraunce, beinge in numb- er aboute 300000. Agaynst whom Papilius Carbo was sent, who by them was soone overthrowen and slayen.	3851	112
	The two wytherne of Petellus in one daye triumphed		

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christ.

THE SECONDE PARTE OF

the one from Thracia, the other from Sardinia.

Ciprius reigned kyng of Britayn. iii. yeres.

C Jugurth, nere unto Cirta, dyd putte ad yerball on
to flight, slue him, and take Cirta by dedition.

C Livius Drusus banquished and subdued the Scordisci,
and, a nation rylen of the Galles.

C Antiochus Epycenus the xix. kyng of Syria, reigned
xlii. yeres in battail he overcame his brother Gryphus,
and dyue hym out of his royaume.

C The warres of Jugurth began, whiche Solust herape
eloquently hath set forth. With cattal, money and gyl-
tes he corrupted the consul, and many of the Romaynes,
soz whiche, whan he departed from Rome, he said: O
saluble citie, whiche soone would be lost, if thou mightest
finde a chapman.

C Aulus, the brother of Albinus the consull, made peace
with Jugurth to the great dishonour of the Romaynes.

C Albinus ruled Britayne. ii. yeres.

C Hircanus utterly subuerbed Samaria.

C Syllanus fought vnluckily wth the Cimbrians.

C Metellus ouerrame Jugurth, and took many cities &
townes in Numidia.

C Julius reigned in Britayne. ii. yeres.

S Hircanus died, after whom his sonne Aristobulus
succeeded: who not content wth the dignitie of his fa-
ther, toke vpon hym a crowne, and was the sy. de kyng of
the Jewes, after the captiuitie of Babylon. He incitment
imprisoned his mother and bretherne, and slue Antiochus
his brother, his mother with hunger perished in prison.
After this, the tyrann, his bowels beyng toz in his body,
and vomiting bloud out of his mouth, died, when he had
reigned but one yere.

L. Cassius with his army in Sauoy was ouerthrowen
and slayne by the Tygarynes.

C Marius banquished Jugurth & Bocchus kyng of Maurita-
nie. Bocchus deliuered Jugurth prisoner vnto the Romaynes.

C Jannus, called also Alexander, brother vnto Aristo-
bulus, reigned. 27. yeres. veray cruelly he put to death
his owne brother, & slue of people in the space of. xl. yeres.

Before
Britayne
knowne

61

63

59

58

56

55

50000

Before
Britayne
knowne

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

to The yere
of the
worde.

The yere
before
Christ.

50000. and destroyed many of his townes. Finally by ouer-
muche ease he fell into a quartane feuer, of whiche he died;
leauyng after hym two sonnes.

C The warres continued against the Cimbrians, Germa-
nes, Tygarynes, and Ambryones.

C Aurelius Scaurus was taken by the Cimbrians, and
put to death by Bolus the kyng.

B Ledgabedus was. 20. yeres kyng of Britayne. He
boasted muche in musike, and gaue hym selfe to the
studie therof.

C Marius triumphed, hauyng Jugurth wth his chyl-
dren led before his chariote.

C Serullius Cypio, and. C. Paulus, with. 8000. Ro-
maynes were destroyed by the Cimbrians, who were so
cruell, that they hanged by all suche as were taken, and
drowned the cattall in Rhodanus, the golde, syluer, appa-
rel, and armour beyng broken in pieces, they hurled away.
So that neyther the banquishers had any praye, nor the
banquished any merrie.

C Marius was chosen capitaine against the Cimbrians,
soz whiche he continued in the consullshipp.

C Durcius, kyng of Scottes, reigned. ii. yeres. A tyran-
nous and vnfaithfull prince, through whiche dealyng his
people rebelled and slue him.

C Marius in two battayles at the water Aertis, banqui-
shed the Teutones and Ambryones, slaying aboue. 200000.
of theim, whose wyues with no lesse valie wntresse than
the men, defended theim selues, & that with so great furpe,
that they did cast their chyldren in the faces of the Romanes
and after beyng taken, because they myght not be in the
temples of Venus and Ceres, they hanged theim selues.

C The residue of the Cimbrians, with the Teutones, pas-
sed the Alpes, and walked Italy: against whom Marius
and Catulus fought againe, and subdued theim. In re-
compence of Marius noblenesse, he was the. xij. tyme
made consull.

C Metellus was sent in exile to Rhodes. Marius behea-
ded others of the nobilitie in Rome.

C Metellus, by the consente of all the people was reuo-
ked

3895

3860

3861

3862

3863

3864

3895

104

103

102

101

100

99

96

The yere of the world.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECONDE PARTE OF	Before Britayne knowne.
3366	97	led from exyle. P tolomeus, called also Alexander, the .ix. kynge of Egypt, reigned .x. yeres, his brother Philcon being expelled out of his realme.	47
3367	96	P hilippus, the last kynge of Syria, reigned .ii. yeres. After his reigne the kyngdome of the Syrians selle into the handes of the Romans.	46
3369	94	A chemalus was kynge of Britayne two yeres.	44
3370	93	A wyn the first, Durfus brother sonne, was chosen kynge of Scottes, he buylded the castell of Donkafaye, and in battaile made on the parte of the Pictes against the Brytons, he was put to flighte. he was the first that caused his subiectes to be sworne, and ruled therein .xix. yeres.	45
3371	92	E ubolus reigned kynge of Britayne four yeres. In this time diuers prodigies wer seen, as globes of fyre burstyng out of the ayre wyth great rorse. Among the Aretines also at a least, bloude distilled oute of breade, as oute of a wounde. It rained continually stones seven dayes. In the partes of Samnia, out of a great rift of the earth, issued flames of fyre, whiche seemed to touche the heauens. When also all kyndes of tame beastes left their stables and pastures, and wyth impiteous roying and cryng fledde vnto the woodes and mountaines: yea and dogges, whiche can not liue without the company of man, wandred about howlyng, after the maner of wolues. Not longe after these wonderfull tokens thus seene, folowed the ciuile warres betwene Marius and Sylla: in whiche perished 150000. citizens. 26000. of knyghtes. 90. senators, 15. consules.	42
3372	91	M arius called the people of Italy agaynst the Romans, promysynge them the citie: but he was slayne in the meane tyme.	41
3373	90	T he sociall warres of Italy began, in whiche the Picentes, Aelstines, Marsians, Delignians, Marrucines, Samnites and Lucanes, who many yeres had ben under the Romans, fell from them. M. C. Scruilius was slayn in Asculo, and Scruilius Calba beyng taken by the Lucanes, escaped by the helpe of a woman.	40

Sola

Before Britayne knowne.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	81 The yere of the world.	The yere before Christe.
39	S ola was taken by the Samnites, Volturnus the Pretor, with Rutilius Consul, wer both slain in battaile. M arius ouerthrew the Marsians. Jul. Cesar banquished the Samnites, and Cecilius ouercame the Salutians.	3874	89
38	R odianus was kynge of Britayne two yeres. P icomedes and Ariobarzanes were restored to their royaltes of Bythinia and Cappadocia. P ompeius Strabo brought in subiects the Picentes, Aelstines, and Marsians. Sylla ouercame the Samnites, and subdued the Virpines. Cato banquished the Marsians, and in winnyng their campe was slayne.	3875	88
37	A rethas, after Antiochus, was king of the lower Syria. Ptolomeus, brother .x. king of Egypt, reigned .8. yeres. A riobarzanes, and Picomedes, were depen oute of their realmes by Mithridates kynge of Pontus. T he sociall warres of Italy, beyng scarcely pacified, incontinent there began two warres moze dangerous and cruell: For when Sylla was elected capitaine of the warre against Mithridates, who inuaded Asia & Achaia. Marius was greuously displeased, that Sylla, a young man shoulde bee preferred before hym. Wherefore he brought to passe, by the help of the Tribunes, that Sylla shoulde be called home agayn, and he to bee chosen capitaine of that warre. As soone as Sylla had knowlege therof, he came with his armie before the citie, and there slue the ambassadoz of Marius, and incontinent after brake into the towne, where fightyng agaynst Marius and Sulpitius, he put Marius to flight, and slew Sulpitius, and so appointyng Cn. Octavius, and Corn. Cinna to be Consuls, he departed to Asia.	3876	87
36	R edargius reigned kynge of Britayne .iii. yeres. S ylla banquished Archelaus, toke Athens, and put Mithridates with his armie to flight. M ithridates inuaded Asia, & by an open proclamation commanded, al the Romans that were in Asia in one day to be slayne, whiche were aboue the numbre of .lxx. M. C inna beyng expelled out of the citie by Decimus, loyded himself with Marius, they entered the citie, slue Decimus.	3877	86

The yere of the worlde.	The yere bef. re huilf	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	Before Britayne knowen	Before Britayne knowen	commune weale of the Jewes, as the byshops and pte, thes doo nolwe.	The yere of the vworld.	The yere before Chrut.
		taulus and many other, outlawed diners of the citizens, and destroyed the house of Sylla, whose frendes that re- mained, fled into Grece to him.			Sylla gaue bp & forsoke all offices, & luctua pnat life. he wyate his cometaryes, & dedicated them to Lucullus.		
3878	85	Marius, bepng the seventh tyme made consul, died in the first moneth of his consullshyp: whose sunne, called also Marius continued the ciuile warres.	35	27	Certorius, a noble and valiant man of Rome, bepng of the faction of Marius, fled from Sylla into Spayne: where he was receiued of the Lusitans, and made their captain, he made greuous warre against the Romans.	3886	77
3879	84	Mar was prepared against Sylla, he made a league w Mithridates, & comitted all his affaires ther: to Lucull	34		Sylla died, and was buried in the field of Mars.		
3881	83	Amallus reigned in Britayne two yeres.	33		Lepidus, the consull, would haue moued a newe sedi- tion, but Catulus his selowe prohibited hym.	3887	76
		Sylla by the senate was called home. and Cinna was slayne of his owne army.		26	C		
3881	82	At this place Suetonius began his historie of the Cesars. Sylla entred Italy, ouercame Porbanus, Scipio pel- des himselfe, and Pompeius toke the part of Sylla.	32		Apozus was kyng of Britayne two yeres.		
3882	81	P	31		Serullius subdued Cilicia, and broughte the saures in subiection.		
		Enisellus was made king of Britain, who gouer- ned it. iii. yeres.		25	Metellus was sent into Spayne agaynst Certorius, where fortune was variable betwene them. Perpenna ioyned hymselfe with Certorius.		
		Sylla fought many battailes agaynst Marius, and at the laste slewe hym.		24	Pompeius was sent into Spayne to aitie Metellus a- gainst Certorius, where fortune was contrary to hym.	3888	75
		Popeius wha he had slain Carbo, recouered Sicillie, sub- dued Aphrike, & destroyed Domitius & Marius kyng of Mauritane, he triumphed being but of h age of 24. yeres.			D		
3883	80	The Gothes with their kyng Githalcus, wasted the landes of the Germans.	37		Snellus, the sonne of Capozus, a iust & vertuous prince, gouerned this realme of Britain. .i. yeres.	3889	74
		Sylla was made continuall dictato: who as soone as he entred the citie, contrary to his promise, caused 3000. men to be slaine. he proscribed or put out of his protecti- on, many citizens, and exercised great ty: anny: to whō C. Catulus said, With whom shall we liue, if in warre we kill the armed, and in peace the unarmed.			Gillus, bastard son of Cwin, after the death of his father, toke bpō him the goetnāce of Scotland: but he continued not long. for througħ his falschod & crueltie he was dzyue out of his realme: & at the last, when he had not reigned fully. iii. yeres, he was slaine in Irelande.		
3884	79	Ptolomeus Dionysius, the. xi. kyng of Egypte, rei- gned. xxx. yeres.	29		C. Scribonius ouercame the Dardanoes, and entred as farre as the riuer Danubie.		
3885	78	P	28	23	Picomedes, kyng of Bythinia, bequeathed his realme vnto the Romans, whiche Mithridates inuaded, and ouercame Cotta the Roman capitaine at Chalcedonia. Lucullus ouercame and put to flyght Mithridates both on lande and sea.	3890	73
		Mithridates ruled Britayne. ii. yeres.		22	Tigranes, kyng of Armenia, toke Ptolomeus in Egypt.	2891	72
		Alexandria, called also Halina, widow of Alex- ander Tannens, gouerned the Jewes. .i. yeres. She had by her husbando two sonnes, Hircanius the eldest, whom she made high priest, and Aristobulus, who after his death contended for the dominion of the Jewes.			Mithridates entred in league with Certorius.		
		The Pharaeis, vnder this Alexandria, gouerned the commune			Certain swordplaters, which taught in Capua, went from their schole, and gathered a great rumber of com- panions, who with murder, rauishment, rapines, and		

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
knowne
21

The yere
of the
world
3892

The yere
before
Christe
71

barnynges fylled all Italy.

C Edwin, the .ii. nephew to king Finnane, was chosen kynge of Scottes: he reigned .17. yeres, and then resigned his regal power unto Edeir the third nephew of Durk.
The warres of Macedone began, in which M. Lucullus triumphed.

Lentulus and Cellius consuls were sent agaynst the sword players and fugitives, of whom they were overthrown. Wherefore that warre was committed to the charge of Crassus, who quickly banquished them.
Sertorius was traiterously slaine in Spain by Perpenna.

3893

70

C Julius, the sonne of Dinellus, reigned not full one yere kynge of Britayn. Of this prince the Isle of Ely took the name.

C Crassus banquished his swordplayes. Pompeius overthrew Serpenna, and brought the Spaniards in subiection.

3894

69

Ludo, the son of Hely, succeeded his father, and reigned .vi. yeres in Britayn. As sone as he was made king, he reformed the state of his common weale, so he amended his lawes, and took away all vsages that were naught. moreover he repaired the citie of London than called Troynouant, with faire buyldinges & walles, and builded on the west parte thereof a strong gate, which vnto this tyme reteineth the name of him, & is called Ludgate. Finally he died, leauing after him .ii. sonnes, Androgeus, and Theomintius, who being not of age to govern their uncle Cassius obtained the crowne.
C The chronicles write, that Ludo took the name of this Lud.
M Hircanus the .viii. kynge of the Iewes, reigned one yere, betwene hym and his brother Aristobulus began ciuile warres.

3895

68

M Lucullus subdued Macedonie, & L. Lucullus Armeny.
Aristobulus the .ix. kynge of Iewes, reigned .6. yeres. He overcame his brother Hircanus at Hiericho. Where an agreement was made, that Aristobulus should reigne kynge, and the other to leade a priuate lyfe.

M Lucullus banquished Tigranes, & put hym to flight.
Lachares kynge of Bosphorus, one of the sonnes of Mithridates

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

83 The yere
of the
world
The yere
before
Christe.

Before
Britayne
knowne

Mithridates, was receiued in amitie with Lucullus.

C M. Pompeius in .40. daies scoured the Mediterranean seas from pyrates.

17

The warres of Candy began, which Mander, Metchus in thre yeres subdued.

Libys, by the bequest, of Appia kynge thereof, came to the handes of the Romaines.

16

C M. Pompeius was assigned generall capitayne agaynst Mithridates.

15

Hircanus, by the counsel of Antipater, fled vnto Archas, king of Araby, & than denouced war agaynst Aristobulus.

14

Pompeius, by his capitaine Afranius, overthrew the Arabians.

13

M Hircanus was agayne kynge of the Iewes, and reigned .xiii. yeres.

12

Pompeius banquished Aristobulus, took Hierusalem, spoiled the temple, entred into the holy sanctuary, made the Iewes tributarie, & gaue the office of high priest vnto Hircanus.
C Scaurus, president of the lower Syria, made peace with Archas kynge of Arabia.

M Pompeius receiued Tigranes kynge of Armeny vnder his subiection, and in battaile overcame the Iberians and Albans.

M Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, made warre vpon his father, and besieged him in a castel: who being destitute of all helpe, nor finding any mercy in his son, firste poisoned his wife, concubines and daughters, and than hym selfe. Thus ended Mithridates his lyfe, a prince of great wyldeome and meruailous industrie, whiche perfectly coulde speake .xxii. languages. he liued .72. yeres, reigned .xl. & kept warre .xxx. yeres continually agaynst the Romaines, hauing alway in his company philosophers and cunning men.

M Marcus Tullius Cicero was consule of Rome, with C. Antonius, whose diuine eloquence, & boundles learning sharpnesse of witte, dexteritee in actes, and most ardent loue towarde the common weale of his contrey, cannot be sufficiently exprest by no mortall mans tongue or penne. His ancessours were named Cicerones, because

L. iii.

that

The year of the
of the world.

that Tullius Appian, a noble king of Cilicia, & one of
that progenie, had on his nose a mark like a chiche, whi-
che is a kind of pulse called Cicero. He so prouided in the
eloquence of Greke and latine, that not only his compa-
nies were in a meruillous admiration of hym, but also Ap-
pollonius, the most excellent orator at that tyme, in hea-
ring him, was greatly abashed, and keeping silence a
long space, sayd at the last: Truly, Cicero, I praise thee
and meruaile at thee, but I lament greatly the fortune
of Grece, when I consider, that not only noblenesse in
deeds of armes and martiall affaires, is taken frome vs
by the valiantnesse and puissance of the Romaines, but
also that the great praise and glorie of learning, whiche
was only left vnto vs, is now by thee translated to Rome.
Which saying was founden afterwarde very true. For
loke what subtiltie is in Logike, what comitodie and
secrete knowlege in philosophie morall & naturall: he
knew and declared the same in latin in most perfect elo-
quence. And (which is to be wondred at, not withstan-
ding, that he beyng a very yong man came to practise
in Rome, and had studied abundantly the ciuile lawes,
and was meruailously occupied in great & weighty cau-
ses, and after that he was senator, was continually (as
it seemed) most busy about the weale publike: yet he that
dothe reade his warkes (although we haue not the third
part of them, which he wrote) shal thinke, that he neuer
did any other thing but reade greate authours, and write
bookes. And yet did he exploite by his wisdom and
diligence many great enterprises, for the remedie and
safeguard of his countrey, as well in warre as in peace.
For the which the Senate and people gave to him firste
before any other, the name of Father of his countrey.
Catiline enterprised his conspiracie, whiche by the
great wisdom and diligence of Cicero was suppressed,
and Catiline slaine in battaile by Antonius. who laste
reade this historie at length, lette hym reioyce in a booke
intituled the conspiracie of Catiline translated into Eng-
lish by Thomas Paynell, where it is abundantly

Before
Bryce
Bryce

Before
Brittany
knows
II

and eloquently sette forth:
 1. Pompei, after he had subdued Armenia, Cappadocia,
 Paphlagonia, Media, Cholors, Iberia, Albania, Syria,
 Cilicia, Mesopotannia, Iudea, and Arabia triumphed,
 when he hadde thusse before triumphed 13: winning of
 Spaine and Affrike. At this time he brought into the co-
 mon treasure of gold and siluer, in mony and plate: rr.
 thousand talentts, which (if they were c^omon talentcs)
 amounted to. rr. hundred thousand poundes, if they were
 the great talentcs. 27. hundred, and. 26. thousand. 64.
 poundes. 13. s. 4. d. besydes that was geuyn to the soul-
 diors, which had serued in his warres, wherof may bee
 gathered, the wonderfull richesse of the Romanes.

8
CAmuelan, the son of Heli, as our vulgar historio-
 graphers write, after the death of his brother Lab,
 was made gouernor of Britaine: whiche he ruled
 19. yeres. In the 8. yere of his reign Iulius Cesar, who
 warred long time in France, made the first biage of any
 stranger into this realme, & after subdued it: where vn-
 to this tyme it remained vnknownen to the Romanes.
 ¶ France was apoynted to Cesar for his prouince: whi-
 ther he was sent with .x. legiōs, there to remain for sue
 yeres. he in nine yeres reduced into the forme of a pro-
 uince al that part, which is included wth in y^e mountayns
 Pyrenes, Alpes, and Gebenna, and the riuers of Rine
 and Rhone, and the ocean sea. he warred also vpon the
 Germains on the other side of Rine, & ouercame the Bri-
 taines. In all his warres fortune was but thyscricary
 to him. for in Britain by force of tempest his nauy was
 destroyed: in France a legiō was vanquished at Bergonia,
 & in y^e coastes of Germany his ambassadors were slaine.
 7 ¶ Ptolomeus kyng of Egypt, driven oute of his roy-
 alme, came to Rome.
 ¶ Cato being compelled, toke Cyprus for his prouince,
 and subdued it.
 ¶ Clodius, protectour of the committiall life, appoynted a
 day to Cicero to be exiled.

Alexander, the son of Aristobulus, escaped to the Ro-
maines

8.

The year of the event	The year before Christ.
1000	61

3905

58

3906

57

3907

22

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.	THE SECOND PART OF	Before Britayne knowne
		maines, and invaded Iurie: but by Gabinus he was vanquished and taken.	
3908	55	Cicero, in the xvi. moneth of his exile, by the consente of all the people, was called home with great honour.	5
3909	54	Gabinus by the perswasion of Antonius, restored Ptolonie to his royaume.	4
		C. Cæsar, after the death of C. Iulius, took on hym the go- uernance of Scotlande, and ruled it. 38. yeres. In the tyme of his reigne Britain was subdued to the Roma- nes, and Scotland also troubled with sundry seditions.	
		C. Crassus, in his viage toward Parthia, entered Iu- rusalem, and spoiled the temple of all the treasure, whi- che Pompeius left untouched. And than passing the ri- uer Euphrates, fightyng with the Parthians, was slain with all his army.	
3910	53	A fire chaced in Rome, by which. 14. streets wer burned	3
3911	52	Clodius was slain by Milo, who moued a sedition in Rome	2

The preface of Thomas Lanquet to the second part of
the histories of Englande.

I have hitherto briefly runne ouer the lynes of
72. kinges, which reigned here in Britain, fro
the arrivall of Brutus vnto the coming of Cesar:
the historie wherof (as I said before) is very un-
certaine & obscure. Yet neuerthelesse I have not varied
from the vulgar opiniõ therof, but have brought the same
into a more certaine order, conferring them with the o-
ther histories & gestes of the world, wherby they haue a
better apparance of truth. But now, that I am come to
this tyme, in which the Britons began to be knowen to the
Romains, and other nations of the worlde, hauing also
the helps of credible historiẽs, whiche before I lacked,
I shall the more veritably and in better order set forth the
our histories. And for the better declaration of this chro-
nicle, you shall vnderstande, that the numbres set in the
inner side of the page, signifie the yeres of the reignes of
the kings of Britain, wherby may be perceiued in what
yeare

Annire- gum Bri- tanni.	LANQUETTE'S CHRONICLE.	1. The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
	pere of the reign of a king, any notable thing in the world was done. As for the historie of Cesar I haue gathered it out of his commentaries, and out of the most full Bede whom I thinke more credible than our new historiẽs.		
7	V han C. Julius Cesar had warred seven yeres in France and Germany comming vnto that parte, where Calais and Bolaine now stand, he determined to make war into Britain: which vntil that time remained unfrequented and vnknown of the Romans. His qua- rel was because that in the wars of France he perceiued the Frenchmen to haue much succor, and aid from these wherfore preparing. lxxx. ships he sailed into Britain. Wher at the first being met with an hard & sharpe ba- tail, & after with sodein tẽpest his nauy almost destroyed he returned again into France, there to winter his men The next spring, his nauy being newly rigged and increa- sed, he passed the seas againe with a greater armie, but whiles he went toward his enemies on lande, his ships lying at anchor, were again by tempest almost lost. For ei- ther they were drownd on the sandes, where they stuck fast, or els being driuen one vpon another were destroyed: so that xl. perished, the other with much labour were sa- ued. Upon lande also his horsemen at the first encounter were vanquished, and Labienus the Tribune slaine. At the seconde conflict, not without greates danger of his men, he put the Britons to flight, and pursued them to the riuer Thanis: on the further side wherof Cassibelan with a great multitude of people was keepyng the ban- kes, but they not habile to resist the violence and force of the Romans, hid themselves in wooddes, & with sodein eruptions oftentimes invaded them. But in the meane tyme their strongest city Eboracoum submitted it self to Cesar, deliuering vnto him hostages: which exaple also the other cities followed. Wherby Cassibelan, after many losses, was constrained to geue hostages, and to agree that Britain should be tributary to the people of Rome Whan Cesar, lyke a conquerour, with great numbres of prisoners, sailed into France. Thus ended the warres, which	3911	52
8		3912	51

The yere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Before
Britayne
known

3914

49

which he made in Brittain, whereby he rather opened a way for his successors to come to the same, than y he deliuered to the the dominion thereof. This conqueste was made. 2255. yeres after the vniuersal floud. 1057. after the arrinal at Bute. 702. after the building of Rome, in the second yere of the 182. Olympiade, the 1115. yere before the conquest made by William of Normandy, and. 1595. yeres before this present yere of our lord. 1544.

Caesar, president of Syria, moue the party ans fro thens Cleopatra, quene of Egypt, reigned. 22. yeres. she was the last of the house of Lagus, and by the Alexandrines was chosen quene, al be it she had a yonger brother wha Pompeius receiued into his tuncio, and by him was deliuen out of hir realme: yet Cesar redoyed hir again to her realme: y used hir company familiarly. And after Cesars deeth, Antonius wedded her, who warred against Augustus: of wha he was ouerthowen, so forsoke wherof, she closed her self in a tombe, being on liue, and having two adbers sucking on her breasts, so died. She was a woma excellent in pleasantnes, quicknes of wit, and sumptuous riot, in so much that at one banquet (coteding with Antonius in excesse of fare) she drank a perle resolved in vineger, which was esteemed at. 100. Sesterium, which after Judes amounteth to the value of 25000. croanes, of our money to fifty thousand poundes.

The ciuile warres betwene Pompeius and Cesar began, in which. CCC. M. men perished. Cesar in hys absence required the seconde time to be consul. Marcellus the consul withstode it, and the senate also decreed, that Cesar should not enter the city, without he dimitted hys army. For which cause Cesar being dispicaled, came fro Auciina, passing ouer Rubicon, to Ariminum. In the mean while Pompeius, with the consuls, fled to Dyrrachium in Grece, and Cesar entred Rome, spoiled the treasury, and besieged Marsiles.

Aristobulus, being deliuered by Cesar, went into Iudea, where he was poysoned, and Alexander his son put to death by Scipio.

Cesar

THE SECOND PART OF

86 The yere
of the
worlde.

47

Before
Britayne
known

12

Cesar in Corinth, by submission receiued the army of Domitius, and suffered him to go freely away. In Spain he banquished Petreius and Afranius, he returned to Marsiles, and took the town. From thens he wente to Dyrrachium, where he was ouercom: and put to flight by Pompeius and. 24000. of his me slain. In Thessaly they met in the fieldes Pharsalia, where a cruel and doubtful batail was fought: but at length Pompei was put to flight, and loste. 15000. of his souldiours.

13

Pompeius, flying to Alexandria in Egypt, was slain by the tutors of the yong Ptolome, and his heade sent vnto Cesar. Who seeing it, wept. Thus ended the noble Pompei his life, who for his sundry & incomparable victories was surnamed the great: he was indred with many noble and princely vertues, both of body and minde, he had so good a grace in his visage, that from his childchode he moued the people of Rome most entirely to fauour him, & also for his singular beneuolence, continence of living, martiall experience, pleasantnes of speech, fidelity of manners, and easines in speaking to, was interminably esteemed, he neuer required any thing without shamesfastnes or graunted any thing but with a glad countenance. In his visage appeared alway both nobility and gentleness, so that, when he was in his flourishing youth, had shined in hys manners both princely & reuerend. When he was sent into Sicilie by Sylla, perceiving that the souldiours which were vnder his guiding scattered and robbed the contrais as he went, he commanded a perporone of the people to be signed with the seale of his ring, that they should do no wrong to any man by the way, wherewith he declared him selfe to be not onely a valiant, but also a iust and righteous capitaine.

Cesar entred Alexandria, and being provoked to batail he banquished them, and set on fire the library of the Egyptians, the same wherof inuaded the library of Abilabel thus, wherewith were burned 400000. books. The king rebellious again, was slain withal his army, and Cleopatra his sister restored to the realme.

When

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

THE SECOND PART OF

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

3918

43

When went he into Pontus against Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, whom at the first encounter he overthrew. Julius Cesar, of whom the Romaine places were called Cesars, was the first among the Romaines that took on him the name of emperor, and reigned not fully thre yeres, he brought the Monarchy of the world under the Romaines. In this yere he warred against the Pompeians in Aphrike and banquished them at Tapso, where he took their campe, and 60. elephants.

Cato, for griefe and sorow of heart that he had, that his countrey should by Cesar be brought in seruage & thraldom, stue him self in Utica. Juba, & king of Mauritane hired one to rid him of his life. Petreus & Helio killed the selues. And Cesar commanded & nephews of the great Pompei and his daughter Pompeia to be put to death.

3919

44

Cesar entred Rome with foure triumphes, & was created the folwerth time consul, & continual dictator, taking on him to be monarch of the whole empire, which thigs brought to passe, he prepared to make warre against the sonnes of Pompei in Spain, where fortune was diuers betwene them. And in the last batail which was at Munda, a towne in Spain, they fought so close & hard together and such slaughter was made, & the old & assured souldiers of Cesar wer not ashamed to geue back: whereby Cesar despairing to win that fielde, would haue killed himself lest after the renoume of so many conquests & victories, he should haue falle into the power of those yong men, whose father he had banquished. But finally succoring his men this armie of the Pompeis was put to flight, & one of the brethren being slain, the other flying away. After which battaile, Cesar finished those cruell warres, whiche during the space of .v. yeres, troubled the whole worlde. Antipater by Cesar was constituted procurator of Judea. Cesar returned to Rome, he reformed the state of the common weale, amended the kalender, & during the order of the yere to the course of the sonne, & kind but the cause of the leape yere, and in his honor and memory, the people attributed to him the month Quintilis, which the

41

45

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
before
Christ.

che after his name was called Julius. But he continued not passing .v. monthes in rest, so warping insolent against the Senators, and taking the liberty from them, there conspired against him to the number of 260 senators and gentlemen, among whom Brutus & Cassius were chiefe. Whiche in the Ides of Marche, when Cesar came into the senate house, were 23. woundes he was slain among the senators. Thus Cesar lost all that which was the blood of .lr. M. citizens, & 1192000. his enemies, he had got. And as he had filled all the worlde with ciuile blood: likewise now he filled the senate with his owne blood. After this sort Cesar finished his life, a man in feats of war excellen al other, he wrote in man swifter, & red no man faster. at one time he could endite foure letters at ones. he was furthermore of such clemency, that those whom he had subdued by warre, with his greates gentleness, wonne them to be his very friends.

About this tyme there were sene in the element, three sons in one cercle. And in the suburbs of Rome an ore spake vnto his plowman: that in vaine he should him, for shortly not all onely come, but also men should falle.

Dolabella was substituted in the place of Cesar. his souldiours at Rimini killed Trebonius one of the murderers of Cesar.

Antipater rebuffed the walles of Hierusalem. he ordered Herode president of Galilee.

Thocomantius, the sonne of Lud, & newe to Caesar, succeeded in the realme of Brittain, and reigned quietly .23. yeres.

C. Cesar Octavianus Augustus, the second emperor of Rome, reigned in all .56. yeres, that is to say, twelue with Antonius and Lepidus, and .44. alone. As soone as he heard of the death of his uncle Julius, he hastened from Apollonia to Rome, to possesse his inheritance and to reuenge the death of Cesar. here the ciuile wars were again renewed. so the Senate saunth all the killers of Cesar, but Antonius would haue suppressed them with ciuile warre. so whiche cause he was iudged by the senate to be

3921

42

The yere
of the
worlde

They ere
before
Christe.

THE SECOND PART OF

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

3912

41

be an enemy to Rome, and the consules, **Hyrcanus** & **Pan-
sa**, with **Octavianus**, wer sent against him: by whom he
was vāquished, but the consules were slain. Then Anto-
ni^{us} fled vnto **Lepidus**, maister of y^e horse me^{re}, by w^hose
meanes he was receiled to **Octavian^{us}**, & th^{er} by th^{er} ioint-
ly toke vpon them the gouernance of the publike weale
¶ **Malichus** poisoned **Antipater**, president of **Iudea**.

¶ A great number of the nobilitie in Rome were outla-
wed by these th^{er} men: amōg whom also, **Cicero**, the
eloquent orator was one, who, for so muche as he had
druen **Antonius** out of Rome, and by his sharpe orat-
ions caused him to be proclaimed enemy to the weale pu-
blike, made the said **Antony** so muche his foe, that in the
treatie of peace betwene him and **Octavian^{us}**, he beaurau-
ded **Cicero**, to do with him at his pleasure: whiche was
graunted of the vnkynde **Octavius**, whome **Cicero** had
brought vp, and caused to be made the chiefe gouerno^r of
the Romans. Wherefore **Antonius** sent out **Herennius**
(whom **Cicero** had saued from deth by his eloquence) to
slea him, who pursued him as he fledde out of the cyt^y:
which th^{ing} **Cicero** perceyving, abode his coming, ly-
ing in a horse litter for weakenes, & prepared his throte
to **Herennius**, who strake of his head, and his right hād,
and brought them to **Antony**: who caused them to be set
ouer the place of ciuile iudgements in Rome.

Cesar and **Antonius**, committing the charge of the cyt^y
to **Lepidus**, went with their power against **Brutus** and
Cassius: who had takē **Laodicea**, pursued **Dolobella** to
deth, vered the **Tharsenses**, tookē & spoiled **Libedes**, bat-
tled in **Philippo**, by **Cesar** & **Antonius**, they were vāquished
and slew themselves. After whiche battail they deuided
thempire betwene th^{er}, **Cesar** taking for his part **Spain**
Fraunce, and **Italy**, and **Antonius** al the orient.

3913

40

¶ **Pacorus**, king of **Parthia**, indicated warre against the
Iues: **Antigonus**, by his aid, was constituted king, and
toke **Phaselus** and **Mircanus**. **Phaselus** sought his own
death, with knocking his heade agaynst the stones, bys
handes beyn^g not at liberty: and **Mircanus** eares were
cut of by **Antigonus**.

2

3

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

THE SECOND PART OF

88 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
before
Christe

L. Antonius, brother to **Q. Antonius** made a new sedicioⁿ
in **Italy** against **Cesar** but at **Perusia** he was vāquished
& by the entreatye of the senate, was reconciled to hym.
¶ **Cleopatra** poisoned hir brother, & hir sister **Arti-
noes** to be slain in the temple at **Cephersa**, and than wēt
to **Antonius** in **Cilicia**, whom she follo^wed.

Antigonus the xi. king of **Iewes**, reigned 3. yer^{es}, he
was the last of the **Iewes**, that was kyng ouer them.

¶ In this yere **Herode**, by the senate of Rome, was also
appointed to be kyng of the **Iewes**.

¶ **Plentidius** danquished the **Barthians**, and droue them
out of **Siria**, he slew **Prodes** the kinges son the same day
that he befoze had slain **Crassus**.

¶ **Ser. Pompeius**, the son of greate **Pompeius**, ressed was
in **Sicily**, **Cesar** and **Antonius** went against hym: but
finally a peace was made betwene them.

¶ **Herodes** the xii. king of **Iewes**, and first of any **Arabi-
ans**, reigned 37. yer^{es}. he belleged **Iherusalem**, & tookē
it by the helpe of **Sossus** president of **Egypt**. **Antigonus**
was takē and sent vnto **Antonius**, who put him to deth.

Ananias was constituted high prieste by **Herode**, and
streight dep^{re}sued.

¶ **Mircanus** being deliuered out of prison, cam to **Iheru-
salem** to **Herode**.

¶ **Herode** slew **Aristobulus** the high p^{ri}este, and restored
Ananias againe to that office.

Pompeius brake the peace made with **Cesar**, he was d^{ri}-
uen out of **Sicily**, and sleing towarde **Asia** was slay^{ed}.

Whitherto extendeth the history of **Appians** of the ciuile
warres of Rome.

Antonius by treason toke **Ararbaries** king of **Armenia**
whom he bounde in syluer chaines, & comē he hym to con-
fesse, where his treasure laye: which when he had gotte,
was therewith elated: and moued warre against **Octa-
uius**, and put alway his wife **Octavia**, the sister of **Octa-
uius**, and married **Cleopatra**, the queene of **Egypte**.

¶ **Octavianus** **Cesar** subdued the **Aprians**, **Dalmatians**,
and **Hungarians**.

¶ About this tyme, on the further syde of **Tiber**: in a co^unt^y, 3912

3924

39

3925

38

3926

37

3927

36

3928

35

3929

34

3930

33

3931

32

3932

31

The yere of the world	The yere before Christ	THE SECOND PART OF	Anno re- gum Brit anni.
		mon taueru, there sprang forth a fountain of oyle out of the ground, which for the space of a daye ran abundant- ly abroad.	
3933	32	The wars betwene Cesar and Antony began, in whi- che Antony was ouercome and put to flight.	13
3934	29	Thei met again at Pharos vpp the sea, where betwene thei was fought a cruel & doubtful battail, tpe Cleopatra with 12. ships fled, after whom folowed Antony: wherby his men were discomfite, and he for sorow, thrust him selfe through with a sword, and halfe alive was brought to the tombe, which Cleopatra made for hir selfe. Cleopa- tra, perceiuing that she was kept for the triumph of Ce- sar, escaped from hir keepers to the tombe where Antony lay, and there arrayed in gorgeous apparill, setting to hir breastes two adders, dyed in that manner.	14
		Cesar in the remembrance of hys victorie, buylded the city Nicopolis at Accium.	
		An earthquake in Iury, wherby .ccc. M. people perished.	
		Herode tooke parte with Cesar, and discomfited the Arabikes.	
		Iesus the son of Sabetes, was high priest of the Iewes.	
		There endeth the kingdom of the Egipcians, which after this time, was gouerned by a president of the Romans.	
3935	28	Cesar returned from the orient, and enured Rome with three triumphes, and in token of peace, shut vp the temple of Janus, which in .200. yeres before was neuer shutte.	15
		In his honour, by the consente of the senate and people the name of Augustus was geuen to him and the month Sertilis, in the remembrance of his birth and victories was called August.	
3936	27	Herode put to death his wife Mariamnes, and other his nere friendes.	16
		Corn. Gallus president of Egypt.	
		Cesar opened the temple of Janus, and made war a- gainst the Cantabrians and Asturians: two mischeuous people of Spaine, whom he vanquished. Whither came vnto him the ambassadours of India and Scythia, desy- ring the amitie of the Romayns.	
		M. Cras.	

Anno re- gum Brit anni.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the world	The yere of Christ.
18	M. Crassus subdued the Thracians, and Corn. Gallus president of Egypt, killed him self, in whose Rome suc- ceeded Sempzonius.	3938	25
20	All Spayne, by Cesar was subdued, and the temple of Janus shut, but it was opened agayne through the com- motions of the Germanes and other nations.	3940	23
	Herode deposed Iesu the high priest, and constituted Simon, whose daughter he married.		
	In this time Grece by Tiberius & Drusus was subdued	3941	22
21	Drusus, the sonne in law of Augustus, brought in sub- jection the Germanis, with other people bordering about them. Cossus in Affrike ouercame the Iudulones, & Ce- tulans, and also subdued the Ambelions.		
	Peace was made with the Parthians, who restored to the Romans their banners taken from Crassus and Antonius.		
	Cesar added to the dominion of Herode, Samaria, Ga- za, and diuers other regions.		
	Virgil and Horace, most famous poetes, in this tyme flourished.		
23	Cesar sailed into Syria, he granted to Herode the prouince Auramitides, & wrote him among the number of his frendes,	3943	20
	Conuelinus, the sonne of Theonantius, reigned		
	King of Brittain .ccc. yeres. Of him there is no no- table thing witten, but that in his reigne oure sauour Iesu Christ, the very light of the world was born of the virgin Mary.	3944	19
	Herode pulled cleane down the temple, builded by So- robabel and Esra, after the captiuitie of Babylon, and with most sumptuous building, reedified an other, accord- ing to the figure of Salomons.		
3	Cwyn the thirde sonne of Cdeir, succeeded his father in the realm of Scotland, and reigned .7. yeres. A prince geuen all to vice & lechery, for being not content (as they write) with an .100. concubines, with whome he myghte fulfil his lust, but he made lawes, that it should be lausful for his subiectes, to haue as many wyues as they might kepe, that the wyues of his commons should be common to the nobles: and that the lord should haue the maiden heade	3946	17

The ver.
of the
worlde.

The ver.
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re-
rum Bri-
tanni.
591.

heade of all birgines dwelling in his lordeship: whiche
last law endured until the tyme of Malcolm Tannore,
and from thens untill this tyme they pay a fine for the re-
demption of their maydenheade. Whan he hadde thus
continued .7. yeres, in exercising his tyrany and filthy
lust, he fel in hatred of his lordes, and by them was de-
posed and slain in prison.

3948

15 The most blessed & pure virgin saint Marpe, mother
of our sauour Jesu Christe, was borne of the holpe ma-
trone saint Anna.

3951

12 Herode finished the temple, & the people with great ioy
doyd celebrate a feast.

3952

11 Herode gaue wyues unto his sonnes, so; he married A-
ristobulus and Beronices, the daughter of his sister Sa-
lome, and Alexander to Glakira, the daughter of Arche-
laus kyng of Cappadocia.

3953

10 Metellane, nephew to Edeir, was chose kyng of Scots, a
bertrous & quiet prince, who peaceably reigned .39. yeres
C. Agrippa subdued Bosphorus, in which expedition
Herod was slaine.

3954

9 A domestical sedicion began in the house of Herode, for
Salome his sister accused Aristobulus & Alexander of pa-
ricide, so; which cause their father cast them in prison.

About this tyme Herode presumed to open the tombe
of Dauid, trusting to haue there some great treasure: but
whan he had founde a precious vessel and woulde haue
entred further, a fier yssued out of the daire and destroy-
ed two of his men, wherby he was let from his purpose.
Warre betwene Herode and the Arabians, in which
Herode was victour.

3956

7

Herode caused his sonnes, Aristobulus and Alexander
to be hanged.

3959

4

There flourished at this tyme in Rome many learned
men as Virgil, Horace, Ouide, Spallus, Lucretius, Propertius,
Aus, Antonodorus, with many other.

3961

2 Cesar the third tyme closed the temple: & in the same
universal peace was throughout the whole world, he stabi-
shed his publike weale with good lawes.

Cyprianus,

I ANQVETTES CHRONICLE

91

Anni re-
rum Bri-
tanni.
591.

Cyprianus president of Syria, dyd so; he describe and
numbre the people in Judea.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

3962

1

The peface of Tho. Lanquet to the third
part of his chronicle.

In my former booke I haue declared those things
according to my power which haue chaunced du-
ring the tyme that the lawes of statute and Moys
were in their force, taking my beginning fro
the creation of the first man Adā, and continuing yfaine
through the thick mistes and darkness of the olde worl-
des, I am now at length come vnto the birth of the new
man, our sauour Jesu Christ, where I purpose with the
Legales, ceremonies, shadowes, and trouris of the an-
cient tyme to finish those partes: and now with the bright
beames of that euerglasting sun, whose rising hath light-
ned all the world, to begin this my last booke.
Urban Cesar Augustus, by the will of god had stabi-
shed most sure peace through the world, our redemer Je-
su Christe, very god and man, vpon his borne peace was
ted, was borne in the .42. yere of the reign of Augustus
after the vniuersal floure. 2305. yeres: fro the birth of A-
dā. 2012. yeres: after the depature of the Israelites
out of Egypt. 1509. yeres: from the situal of Bute in
England. 1167. yeres: from the building of the temple by
Salomon. 1029. yeres: from the building of Rome. 752.
yeres: after the captiuitie of Babylon 614. yeres: and in
the last of the 194. Olympiads. But he is to be noted,
that the fyrst yere of our Lorde hath hit .7. daies, after
some computation, so; he was borne the .25. of Decem-
bre, and the first of January folowynge began the secon
yere.

Q. 2.

Jesus

The yere
of the
worlde.

3962

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF YESVS OF NAZARETH KYNG

Iof Jewes, and onely head of Christians, wylth
the father and the holy ghost, one eternal god,
and almyghty lord of al thynges, begotten by
his father god in everlastynge, & in the fulnesse of tyme
takynge fleshe of the pure virgin Mary, by the myghte of the
holy ghost, and being very god and man, accordyng to the
holy oracles of the prophetes, to redeeme wylth his blood
y straying shepe and lost grote, was borne in Bethlehem
a city of Iuda, where incontinent, by the gossification of
the angelles, the agnition of the sheperdes, the veneraci
on of the wyse mē, the prophery of the holy Simeon, and
the admiration of the doctours, he was had in honour.
And than from the .12. yere of his lyfe, in age, wisdom,
and favour, both wylth god and man, encreased: he was
in the .15. yere of Tiberius reign baptised in Iordane by
John, to the example of his, and so executed all thynges,
subduyng his fleshe wylth fastyng, the dyuyl wylth prayer,
and the worlde wylth humilitee. At which tyme the wee
kes of Danieil beeyng fulfilled, he taught euery where
moste constantly euen to the crosse, partly wylth his migh
tye woorde, and partly wylth his effectua l woordes, the
kyngdome of god, that is, the true knowlage of god the
father, and his exceeding charitee towarde mankynde,
wylth the sure confidence in him, the son of god: declarynge
also the way of healt, and the mutual loye wylth the re
wardes of the faithfull, & punishmentes of the unfaithfull.
Whan so the confirmation of his doctrine, and faith, eue
wylth a litle becke, he com, haundred calic nettes to the ele
mentes, healt, he to all diseases, lyfe vnto the dead, obedi
ence vnto the quicke, descensyng vnto thoughtles, & holle
vnto sinners, and light vnto the dybl. & all this, after
all the passions and labours of mans milerie, whiche he
suffered (synne onely excepte) where by he witnessed him
selfe to be a very man, and after the innumerable docu
mentes and beneficia l deedes (passyng mans power) o
pely shewed vnto his unkynd people the Jewes, by whi
che he declared him selfe to be true god, as it was before
wrytten

Anni re
gum Bri
tanni.

19

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anni re
gum Bri
tanni.

wrytten in the prophetes: he was by the iherusalem of the Je
wes, and people. (his disciply Judas Iscarioth betrayng
him) taken, accused, endited, scorned, scourged, crowned
wylth thornes, crucified betwene the .12. and .13. and euen thā,
all thynges fulfilled, wylth the quakynge of the earth, and
darkenes of the sun, he died. After whiche lying: buried he
losed hel, and the thirde day folowynge like a conqueror of
sin, death, and hel, he rose agayne, from which tyme beyng
rl. dates conuersant wylth his, in the .33. yere of his lyfe, w
glorious triumph he ascended to the heauens vnto his fa
ther, from whens he came. Where beyng the only media
tour, intercessor, and aduocate of his, sittynge on the right
hand of god his father, shal in the ende of the worlde, be
iudge ouer al the liuyng and the dead, rendyng to euery
mā, accordyng to his deseruynge, to the faithfull certainly
lyfe, but to the vnfaithfull everlastynge death. Whan good &
euil segregated, wylth the whole worlde purged and pacifi
ed, our lord Iesu Christ, the only and very almyghty em
perour of the worlde, as he hath from the beginning, so
both he now, and for ever shal reigne, to whom euerye
knee of celestial, terrestriall, and infernal creatures shal
bow, and euery tongue shal confesse, that Iesus Christe
is the lord, to the glory of god the father: to whom be
al glory worlde without ende. Amen.

20

CEscilius Celsarenis began his ecclesiastical history
at this place. Christ in the eight day of his nativity was
circumcised, on the .13. worshipped of the wise men. The
second of February he was presented in the temple, & the
night folowynge, Ioseph being warned by an angel, fled
wylth Iesu & his mother into Egypte, from the danger of
Herode: who couetyng to destroy Christ, commanded all y
childre wylthin Bethleem & the borders, being vnder y age
of .2. yeres, to be slayn. whiche slaughter done, he would
haue killed him self, but being let by his seruant, he died
wylthin fye dayes: whan he had reigned .37. yeres.

21

Archelaus the .13. kyng of Jewes, reigned .19. yeres,
and finally was banished into Fraunce. In the first yere
of his reign a sedition was moued agaynst him, in which
sp. iii. three

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

3963

2

3964

3

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anni gum anni.
3969	5	three thousand were put to death. An other sedicion began, first by Judas Iscalicus, and after by Simon the servant of Herods, who taking up him a crowne, was vanquished and slayne by Cratus. The last was rayled by Athonges a shepherde, which che there were hanged by Marcus. 2000. men.	23
3969	8	A great famine innaded Rome, so that Augustus ex- pelled all strangers out of the cite, and a great number of seruantes. The cause Diosius doeth ascribe, that Ce- sar praised his nephew Caius, in despising to worship the god of heauen, whan he was thereto bidden by the priestes at Iherusalem, at what time he passed into Syria Tiberius in .3. yeres subdued all Ilyria, which lieth with in Italy, Pontum, Thrace, Macedony, the river of Do- nau, and the Adriaticall sea. This warre next vnto the warres of Carthage, was moste greuous.	26
3970	9	Antistatius Vindex, with three legions, was slain by the Germans, whose ouerthrow was as greuous to the Romans, as was the blage of the Cimbrians into Italy Artabellus toke to wife Glahra, his brother Allectors wifow, contrary to the law. And after thowght his inso- lency, he was by Augustus banished to Aunna in Fraunce.	27
3972	11	Here ended the kingdome of the Jewes: and Iury as- ter this time was rebated into the forme of a prouince, and ioyned to Syria.	29
3973	12	Judas Gaulonites, associating to him Sadducus a Pharisei, and the chiefe of the sect of the Pharisees, moued a sedicion for payng of tribute: wherupon ensued much cheate, slaughter, and burning of the temple.	30
3974	13	Tiberius, with an army passed the Rhine, to warre upon the Germanes. Jesu Christ our lord, being but 12. yeres of age, and .3. monethes, was found at the feast of Easter, disputing w the doctours in the temple: and was brought home by his parentes to Nazareth. whiche other thing he did vnto the 30. yere of his life, the Euangelistes make no mention. Augustus and Tiberius, mustring the people of Rome found 6370000. men.	31

¶ Ger.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christ.
Germany being subdued, Tiberius triumphed ouer the Ilyrians.	3975	14
Augustus Cesar finished his lyfe at Nola, and was bu- ried at Rome in the field Martius, whose death the senate so lamented that they saide: that they woulde epyther he had not ben boyn, or els being boyn, that he had not died	3976	15
Tiberius pryncially caused Agrippa to be slayn.	3977	16
Claudius Tiberius Nero Cesar, the .111. emperor of Rome, son both by marriage and adoption to Augustus, reigned. 23. yeres. he was metely politike & fortunate in warre, well learned, and endued with much eloquence: but with a very mischeuous, cruel, courtous and disceit- ful wit, feigning to do that thyng which he would not, and not to do that, which he would. In soodein answers he was better, than in those which he hadien so. At the first he feigned, that vnwillingly he tooke vpon him the greuous & troublous charge of the empyre. And where as certain of his counsaill moued him to lequy exactions of the people, he answered: that it was his offire of a good shepherd to sheere his shepe, & not to pil the. It is written he put to death a smith, who had inuenited to make glas serible, lasing to his charge, that if he shold lue & teach other, that gold and siluer shold nothing be esteemed. He suppressed the Getulians, and craftily circumuented Pa- roboatus the king of the Seneulians. he prisoned also Drus- sus and Germanicus the sonnes of his brother Drusilla.		
¶ The Printer.		
Whitherto the saide yong man Thomas Lanquet con- tinued this hystorie, called the Epitome of Chronicles, and was than attached with a greuous sickness, wher- of he died, whan he was of age. xliiii. yeres: on whose soule god haue mercie. and the same folowed and fini- shed, by Thomas Couper, who after many requeste to him made, was at length content, to take vpon hym the peine, for he well considered what liuyng and tranaisle it was; according to the first inuencion, to sekerche & reade ouer so many and diuers hystories and chronicles, to ac- complishe the saide purpose.		

sp. 111.

An

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF
An Epistle to the Reader.

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

From the beginning of the world, to this time of the birth of our saviour Christ, the studious young man Thomas Lanquet, not withoute great labour and diligence, brought his chronicle. Whose enterprise, & the honest affection that he therin declared toward his cuntry, I thinke worthy memorie. For if he might haue gon through as he began, and well brought forward the same: vndoubtedly it would greatly haue delighted the, that take pleasure to read the notable and famous thinges done long before our time. For he hath byelie set forth the gestes and actes of forain and strange countreies, and therewith toynd the history of this realm of England, after the opinion of most writers, euen from the first arriuing of Brutus, in such wise that a diligent reader may gather, the variable state and condicion of all countreies and nations at all times. But death (which spareth no man, ne can bee else reioyced) brake his course, and (as it were) tripped him in the middes of his race, that he could not attain to the mark, wherat he ran. Wherefore, lest they that desire the profitable knowledge of histories, should be destituted of so great a commodity: and lest the fruites of so diligent a labour should lie hid, and turne to the profit of no man: At the instance of certain of my mightiest friends, whose requestes (the matter so standing) I could not wel deny: I haue taken vpon me to finish this cronicle, although in dede, I greatly dispaired, that I should be able to accomplish the same. But when I considered forthe, though it were an hard matter, yet might it be overcome with labour: that, how profitable the exercise should be for me, to reade and peruse so many good augours, as were necessary for the performance of the same: Thirdely howe honest a labour it was, so to employ the vacant time that I had from other necessary businesses, I shoke from me vnprofitable busynesse, and haue enterprised, not onely to finish this worke, but also so (after the oversight and correction of other men) haue

suffred

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

suffred the same to be published. Wherefore you (gentill reader) shall take wel in worth this my boldnesse, & perswade your self (as I trouth is) that I haue minded to this exercise, rather of good will, to profite my naturall cuntry, & to do pleasure to other men, than for any fame or aduancement, that I hoped might come to me thereby. And if I see, ye take it wel in gree, vndoubtedly you shall encourage me hereafter, to goe in hand, with some exercise, that shall perchance turne to more profite, & pleasure, of them which be desirous of honest knowledge. Vale.



AFTER the death of Octavian Augustus, the second Cesar, that thyngs happened in Rome, that sometime doeth in al common weales, at the deceasse of great princes and rulers, that is sedition, vnquietnesse, and trouble. For theouldiers being as than in Danonie, raised a great sedition, & in their rage beate & murdered diuers of their tribunes & other officers, which commotion after muche paines was lastely quieted by Musus the son of Libertus. In like maner & for like causes, was great trouble and vnquietnes in that host that lay in Germanie. At which time, when Germanicus their capitain, exhorted them to quietnes, theouldiers obstinately refused the empire of Libertus, and profered to make him their emperor, but Germanicus wold rather haue slaine himselfe with his owne weapon, then by suche vnlauffull meanes to obteyne the imperial auctoritie. And mozeouer, the commons of the cite of Rome, and diuers of the nobles also, havinge in theyr hartes (as it were) a natural hatred toward the monarchie, or high power of Cesars: deuisinge imagined with themselves, diuersly howe to extinguisse the imperiall auctoritie, & bringe the cite to hir pssimate forme & gouernance of consules. which thing they moze earnestly desired, so for muche as they had as yet, to the in memorie, the sweetnesse of their ancient libertie, and the same of many noble men, whiche by Julius and Augustus, had ben outlawed and put to death. And also, because they search

33 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

They ere
of the
worlde.

They ere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

scared the proude and cruell nature of Tyberius, who was named to succede Augustus in the empyre. But all this notwithstanding, Tyberius, with such craft and dissimulation handled the matter, that he not onely obtained the imperiall auctoritie, but also seemed to take it vpon him against his will.

There was at this time no notable warre, sauing that the Romans made fierce warre vpon the Germanes, rather to reuenge the infamie that M. Marius had receiued at their handes, than to enlarge their empire, which at this time had spread it self well nere ouer all the world. In Iudea Herode and Philipp, builded and repaired certayne cities and townes in the honor of Cesar, which made them rulers. Herode, which was also called Antipas, walled the citie called Sephoris, and named it Anthocorodida, and in like maner the citie Betharanta, whiche he called Julia.

Philipp builded Pantada aboute the wel. of Iordane, and named it Cesaria. He erected also Bethsaida, ne to the river Genazar, & gaue it to name Julia Domonima.

Germanio Cesar, the Roman capitaine, wth to y wood Celia, banquished & slewe the Germanes, called Marci. Juba, a man of excellent learning, king of the Mozes, Agarus of Mesopotamia, and Bardasanes of Babilon.

Tiberius, the first sonne of Cymbeline, began his reigne ouer the Britons, & reigned about. 23. years. This man was valiant, hardy, welthy, & trusted much in his strength. And for he thought y Romans had their tribute wrongfully, he therfore of great rage, denied to pay tribute, for which cause Claudius the fifth emperour, cam into Brittain with a great power to claime againe the painment therof, as shall after be shewed.

Valerius Gratus was president of Iudea, he first began to sell the roome and office of the high priest, which example other, beyng after in his auctoritie followed.

Business began among the Parthians, though the death of their kyng Phraates, which was murdered of his bastard sonne by the counsaile of his owne concubine Ther-

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

94 The yere The yere
of the of Christ
worlde.

Thermusa, to the extent that his son might succede in the kingdom. But the Parthians deposed the bastard, and obtained of the Romans, Monones the legitimate sonne of Phraates, & made him their king, whom shortly after vncertainly they againe deposed.

Germanicus, ne to the river Elburgis, ouercame and put to flight the Germans called Cherusci.

The ryuer Tyberis ouerslowed the Citie of Rome, wherof great ruine and decaye of building, and mortallie of people ensued.

A lawe was published, wherby all inchanters, soothsayers, and they which had knowlage in mathematicall and magicall sciences, were banished out of Italy. And also that the Romans at their table, shuld not be serued with so riche and sumptuous plate.

Cecinna, an vnder capitaine of the Romanes, ouerthrew the Germans, with their two capitaines Arminius and Inguisomerus.

A great commotion was like to haue ben in Italy, thorough the insolent boldnesse of one Clement, the seruant of Agrippa (which Agrippa was prailly put to death by Tyberius.) For this seruant a good space after his masters death, came abroad, & named himselfe Agrippa, to whom both in age & person he was not much unlike, by which means he gathered to him great companies, & came toward Rome: but shortly after his disciples were dispersed, and he taken and put to death by Tyberius.

Germanicus Cesar triumphed for his great victories in Germanie. In the which he seemed to bring againe the glorie & renoume, that M. Marius lost before: for so much as he brought in his triumph the same insignes, and standards, which were taken in the discomfiture of Marius.

Tyberius for enuy condemned Archelaus king of Capadocia, and made his kyngdom a prouince.

In Asia. xli. cities wer ouerthrowen with an earthquake.

Valerius made Ismaell, the son of Jabus, his priest in Iudea, and deposed Amianus.

Rebellion & war began in Aethiopia, by one Tacfarinas, which

3980

19

3978

17

3979

18

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni r.
gum Br.
canni.

which was vanquished and chased by Furcius Camillus
proconsul of Affrike, but not so, that he ceased to rebell.

Diso was made president of Surry.

3981

20

Germanicus beyng enuied of Tyberius the emperoz
for the prosperous successe of his warres in Germanie,
was remoued from that prouince, & sent into Armenia,
where he ordeined Zenon king of Armenia, and made
peace with Artabanus and the Parthians. And shortly
after, through the counsaile of Tyberius, he was poison-
ed by Diso and his wife Placine, whose drath brought
great sorow and heuinesse to the whole citie, for so much
as they loued him entierly for his swete and gentill be-
hauioz. In so much that oftentimes when he came to
Rome, he was in great dāger to be smothered with the
thzang of people, that preaced about, only to behold him

A law published, & no woman, whose grandfather, fa-
ther, or hus band had be a gentlemā of Rome, shold opē-
ly game by the filthie misusing of her body. which thing
was before time permitted, so that & womē dyd prolesse
& acknowledge the matter before & officers called Ediles.

Cleazar, son of Anna, was made bishop of Jerusalem
Diso, after his retorne from Asia, being appeached of
certaine Romains, for poysoning of Germanicus, sea-
ring to be condemned, murdered hymselfe.

3982

21

Tacfarinas, reneuyng war in Affrike, was ouerthzo-
wen the second time by Decius the Romaine capitaine.

Fontelus Capito, proconsule of Asia.

Simon the son of Camithus, was ordeined high priest
in Judea by Valerius. Lu. Apzonius pretor of Affrike.

3983

22

Certaine cities rebelled in France by the inticement
of Sacroux, and Flozus. Flozus, lest he shold be take
of the souldioz of his aduersaries, slewe hymselfe.

Joseph, called also Cayphas, succeded Simon in the
bishoprike of Rome.

There reigned so great flattery in Rome, that Tybe-
rius goyng out of the senate, vsed to say, & men, ready
to seruitude and bondage.

3984

23

By the occasion of many sanctuaries was much se-
dition

4

5

6

7

LA NOUETTES CHRONICLE

97 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

dition in the cities of Grece. For so much as threues, bet-
tours, bondmen, and all suspecte and mistlike persons,
gathered thither, as to a sure defence & garrisō. For whi-
che cause the senat of Rome ordeined seler sanctuaries
and a meane to be set in the liberties of the citie, which re-
mained, that the largenes of their priuileges might not
thens forth be cause of so great busynesse.

Artabanus kyng of Parthia.

Tacfarinas was ones agayne discomfited by Junius
Blesus proconsull of Affrike.

8

Serianus, whom Tibertius had aduanced to his dignitie
in the city of Rome, by auoutry corrupted Junia, & wife
of Drusus, Tibertius sonne, and caused her to poison his
husband: hoping by that meanes at length to obtain the
imperiall auctoritie, to which the said Drusus was nexte
and rightfull heire. But this Helanus bring cast oute of
the emperours fauour, for sorow therof slewe him selfe.

3985

24

9

Tacfarinas kyng of Numidie, whiche oftentimes had
rebelled in Affrike, was vtterlye subdued and slayne by
Polobella.

3986

25

11

Clodius Albinus Herenus was appethed of Treason in Rome
by his owne sonne, and for the same banished.

3988

27

Pilate, beyng ordeined president of Iudea, at his first
entre to flatter Tyberius, caused the images of Cesar to
be brought into the temple of Hierusalem, whereby rose
a great sedicion. For so much as the Jewes being ther-
with greuously offended, offered them self rather to the
death: thā they wold suffer any images in their temple.

Pilate in like maner vsed the treasure, called Corbona
contrary to the custome and lawe of the Jewes, and by-
cause diuers of the Jewes shewed the selfes greued ther-
with, he beat and slewe a great numbze of them.

Cozillas kyng of Gothes.

Pundus, a yong gentilmā of Rome, sawished the chaste
matrone named Paulina. whom for so much as he could
not corrupt by none other means: he brought his vngre-
sious purpose to passe by the false treacherie & vntruth of the

Theye
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ

THE THREE PART OF

Annals
of the
world.

the priestes of Isis, whiche feigned, that they were mo-
nished by an oracle, that Annubius, the son of Egypt,
would haue the companye of the said Paulina. To who
the chaste woman gaue light credence, because it was thā
counted a great renoume, to haue to doo with the gods.
And by this meane was Paulina, in the night season, a-
bused by Mundus in the temple of Isis, vnder the name
of Annubius: which thing being after disclosed by Mun-
dus himselfe, the priestes were put to death, the temple
beaten downe to the grounde, the image of Isis thowē
into Tyberis, and the yong man banished.

¶ Poppeus Sabine, subdued the Thracians.

¶ In Rome. so. thousand menne were hurt and slayne
with the fall of a theatre, as they were beholding the
games of the swoordplayers. For which misfortune At-
tilius, which set forth those playes, was banished.

There were in the city of Rome. .+. Jewes, which had
converted to their religion, a noble woman named Ful-
via: and her enticed to geue purple, and ether riche trea-
sure, to the temple of Hierusalem: which they vsed only to
maintenace of their owne pleasure, wherof when the se-
nate had knowlage, they sharply punished her doers: & so
that cause expelled all the other Jewes out of Rome.

Certaine of the Germans, called Frisii, rebelled by
meane of a great sorowge or eraction that was of them
leued, for payment wherof, they were first constrained
to sell their cattell, than their goodes and landes, and
lastly their wife and children. In this rebellion they put
the Romans to the worse, wherby the name of the Fri-
sians was famous in Germany.

¶ Tyberius Cesar was so negligent, that he permitted
the prouinces of Spain and Burg to be without legates
and gouernors, and suffered Armenta, to be possessed of
the Parthians, and Media to be invaded of the Dares &
Sarmatians, and France of the Germanies: by meane
wherof, the power of the empire somewhat decayed.

¶ The holy mā John the Baptist, being sent of God as
a messenger or tidings bringer of our felth & saluation
began

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Chri

began to prepare the waye against the coming of Christ.
¶ Our sauour and redemer Jesus Christ, after he was
baptised of John, began to preache and to make abode
the kyngdom of God.

¶ Carataki, king of Scottes, reigned. .ii. yeres, a prince
more valiant then fortunate, and gaue his holle mynd
and corage, to defende his realme and subiectes frome
the seruage of the Romaines, with whom he kept long
warre, and aided the north Britaynes.

15 ¶ Tibertius Cesar, vnto this tyme dissimuling his cruel
and naughtie nature, declared hymselfe openly to the
worlde, falling to pleasure and filthy luyng: in so mu-
che that he vsed to banquet two holle dayes and a night
together: wherfore of his owne soulbioys, he: Claudius
Tyberius Hero, he was called Caldi: Tibertius Hero.

16 ¶ Saint John, because he lustily rebuked Herode for ke-
ping of his brothers wife, was cast in prison, and after
beheaded, at the castell named Machabim.

17 ¶ Our sauour Christ whē he had finished his legacy of god
the Father, & opened his doctrine of eternal life, to his vn-
kind people the Jewes, offered himself willingly to the
most cruell death for our redēption, paying his ransom of
his bondage, to the which we were thall, & in daunger. At
which time of his passiō was a great eurtquake, & at 6.
a clock of the day, so terrible aclipse of the sunne, contrary
to al natural course. & for gret darkness it seemed to be ve-
ry night. The.iii. folowing he rose againe fro death to life
conquering ones. 3. mightie aduersaries, to whose tirany
we wer subiect, & is death, syn, & Satā. On the.rii. day de-
claring himself to be a mighty puissant conqueror, he ascē-
ded to the right hād of the Father, where he remaineth
as the only & perpetuall defender & mediator of his pro-
ple, fro whē according to his blessed promise, the. l. day
he sent his heuēly spirit, & quailing in this point his pro-
mulgatiō of his law in the mount of Sion, for euen as his
childre of Israel. l. daies after their deliuerie fro the capti-
uitie of Egypt, & bondage of king Pharaon, receiued his law
written in the finger of God: so in like maner his blessed a-
postles,

3092

31

2992

32

3994

33

3992

29

3991

32

14

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annals
of
Brit
tann

possles, the very childzen of god, the fifty day after oure
deliuerance from the spirituall Egypt and seruaige of
Pharo the diuell, receiued his heavenly spirite the true
comfortour, which shulde leade them into all truth, and
write the eternal law of god in their hertes.

The Jewes began to persecute the apostles, and mar
tyred Stephen, stonyng hym to death.

Saint Paule the elect vessel of god beyng called by a
vision, was made of an open aduersarye and cruell per
secutour of the churche of Christe, the most faithfull apo
stle and true doctour of the gentiles. Amonge whom he
taught the worde of God with so great fruit, and en
creased so largely the christen faith, that he was after wor
thily named the chiefe of the Apostles.

Synon Magus, which had seduced the people of Sa
maria, with magical artes and witchcraft, was by Phi
lip conuict of his errour, and baptised.

Candaces also y Cynike of y quene of Mozens was
couerted to the faith of Christ, & baptised of Philyp.

Pylate, after the death of Christ (as witnesseth Tertu
lian) wrote to Tyberius the emperour of the death, ver
tue, and miracles of Christe. Who after that he had pu
blished the same in the senate, wolde haue had Christ to
be ascribed and numbred among the goddes of the Ro
mains: but the senators wold not consent thereto in any
wise, because that Pylate wrote to the emperour of that
matter, and not to the. But Tyberius continued in his
sentence, and defended on payne of death, that no man
should persecute the Christian people.

James, called the brother of Christe, was ordeined bi
shop of Hierusalem.

Tyberius the emperour, because he wold not be disqui
eted with the busineses of the common weale, but only
lye at rest and ydelnes, departed from Rome to the Isle
of Capres, where he gaue himself only to riot & pleasure.
Saint Paule went to preache the gospell in Arabia,
and returned to Damascus.

The bird called Fenix, about this time came into Egypt.

Philo,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

3997

36

Philo a Jewe of Alexandria, a man very eloquent and
well learned, was famous. He wrote against Appiane, &
defended the Jews both grauely & wisely: he wrote also
diuers things in praise of Christian religion. wherofe of
Hierome he is numbred among the ecclesiastical writers.

20 Areta, king of Arabia, made fierce warre bys herode,
because that after he had married his daughter, and lined
with hir certain yeres, he lastly forsoke hir, & kept Hero
diades the wife of his natural brother being than living
Sinnaces and Abdus, unknowing to Artabanus, king
of Parthia, came in ambassade to Rome, desiring to haue
Phzabates to their kyng. Phzabates shortly after sick
ned & died in Surrei, and than was Mithridates of Hy
beria ordeined in his place, wherof ensued deadly warre
betwene the Parthians, Armenians, and Iberians.

Paulc returned to Hierusalem.

21 Agrippa, a Jewe beyng accused for speaking of certain
wordes against Tyberius, was ledde to prison, at whi
che tyme it was his fortune to meete with a smoothaler,
which tolde hym befoze of his deliuerance, and wonder
ful prosperite, to the which he was after aduanced by
Caligula and Claudius.

Pylate was comanded by Vitellius, prouost of Surrei
to go vnto Rome: there to answer to certain complaints
which shold be laid to his charge by the Jews, for whiche
accusations he was after deposed, and banished to Lions
in France, where (as Eusebius sayeth) he Hue him selfe.

Marcellus was made president of Judea.

22 Vitellius president of Surrei.

Tyberius, after longe sickness, the xviij. day of the ka
lendes of April paid his dette to nature.

23 Caius Caligula, the son of Germanicus and .4. Cesar
was admitted to the empire with so greates reioysing of
the hole cite, that within lesse then thre monthes there
were .150000. sacrifices offered in thankes geuing to the
goddes, that he beyng of the stocke of Germanicus, hap
pened to be their emperour. This man at the first begin
ning, was of maners right pleasant and commendable:

But

But

4000

39

3995

34

18

3996

35

19

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
rum
Dni
cani.

But after he became so detestable in pride, incontinency & beastly crueltie, that he seemed rather a monster of a man, & filthy of all vice, than a prince or gouernour of a publike weale. He vsed to sit in the temple among the gods sumptuously armed in purple and gold, offering him self to be worshipped of the people, he defouled the of his owne sisters, and took other mens wiues violent y from them. Oftentimes he bewailed the condicion & state of his age that it was not made famous with any notable or great calamities of the common weale. for certain displeasure that he conceived toward the Romans, he wished earnestly, that all the people of Rome had but one necke, that he so his pleasure might destroy suche a multitude. Wherefore this great mutation of manners in Caligula, brought this prouerbe to rise: There was neuer a better price at the beginning, nor a worse tyman at the ending.

Caligula deliuered Agrippa out of prison, and in the steede of his fetters and irons, gaue to him a crown, and a chayne of gold of the same weight as his irons were, and made him king ouer that part of Iudaea that Philip gouerned before tyme. And not long after added thereto the dominion of Iherode, and condemned Iherode to perpetual banishment, where he died miserably.

In Iudaea Vitellius deposed Caiphas out of the high priestes roome, & ordeined another in his place called Jonathan, the son of Anna.

Caligula commanded diuine honors to be giuen to him and temples to be erected in his name. Also that his images shuld be set vp in all temples within the empire, whiche caused great discession in Alexandria & citie of Egypt for so much as the Iewes there being, would not consent in any wise to the worshipping of the Images of Cesar. Caligula, returning out of Germany where he had atcheued nothing worthy memory, caused his army to be sette in good order vpon the sea bankes, and his shippes galleys and other abilementes and engines of war to be disposed against the ocean sea, as though he wold conquer the sea: and therein commanded his soldiers to gather

4601

40

4002

41

24

15

IANQUETTES CHRONICLE

99

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

Anni
rum
Dni
cani.

insle Ibel, saying, y they were spoile of y sea, whiche for his conquest & victorie was due to y temple of Jupiter. Petronius, the president of Surrei was commaunded by Caligula to enforce and compell the Iewes to suffer his images in they temple of Iherusalem, whiche thing the Iewes very earnestly withstode, and desired Petronius, that he would put them all to present death, rather then they shuld be yue to see their lawes broken.

Great persecution of the Iues in Babylon, & also in a citie of Grece named Seleucia, y causes wherof Iosephus writeth abundantly in his last booke of y Antiquities of Iues.

26

The 9. daye of the kalendes of February, Caligula was slain by Thereas the tribune and other gentlemen of Rome, after whose death was found in his closet two little bookes, one called a sword and other the dagger. In the both were intituled the names of those senators, and noble men of Rome, which he purposed to putte to death. There was found also a coffer, wherein were diuers kindes of poison, with the which he entended to destroy a wonderful multitude of people.

About this tyme, Aegyptus was kynge of the Aethiopes, Suintingus of the Saxones, Rodas of the Pectes

27

Claudius uncle to Caligula, was made emperor by the foolish rashnesse of the souldiours: contrary to the toyl of the Senate, and reigned 13. yeres. He was in his youth so verye abused wth painfull sicknes, that both his body and witte was dulled, and thereby made vnmete to all affayres, as well politike as martiall. In so muche that his mother Antonia, perceiuing his vntowardnesse said, that he was a monster or hyperfite work of nature. And if she did note any man of extrem foolishnes, she wold say, that he was more soole than his sonne Claudius. Of nature he was angry, feareful, suspicious, and somewhat inclined to cruelty, in eatyng and drynking very vntemperat, more giuen to dice play thanne to any conie: of the whiche (as some wypte) he made a booke. He was also very forgetfull, in so muche that when he had geuen sentence of condemnacion vpon certain persons, and com-

4003

42

4004

43

p. 2.

manded

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annals
gum Bri-
tanni.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

made the to be put to deth, & next day following he wold
aske for the same men, to playe with him at hie: and be-
cause they came not in season, called them his ygarides. At
his first entre he wan the fauor of the people, but after
he fel into so great contempt, that a Grecian said to him
openly, Thou art an aged man and a fool: he was poiso-
ned of his wife Agrippina, to the entent his sonne Nero
might succede in the empyre.

Heribonianus, capitaine of the Romanes in Delmitia
rebelled, and named him selfe emperor. At which time
the host which fauored Heribonianus, could not by anye
meanes spee the baners, nor remoue the standerds out
of their places, with which miracle the soul diuours beynge
moued slew Heribonianus.

Betus the sonne of Simon, bishop of Hierusalem.

Claudius the emperor, confirmed the kyngdome of A-
grippa, & added therto the hole dominion of Iudea & Sa-
maria, as Herode his grandfather had befo: e him, by whi-
che occasiō Iudea was again wholly subiect to one kyng

James, the brother of John, was put to death by this
Agrippa, which had also to name Herode.

Claudius the emperor led an army into Britaine to
claime again the tribute, that was denied by king Guy-
derius, whiche he recovered without great war: or blood
shed, as say the latin cronicles: but the english histories
affirmen, that he had geuen to him strong batall: In the
which a Roman capitaine name Vaino, charged his shield
and armur, and put on him the armur of a Britō, and so
mingled with the Britons entred there as the king was
and slue him. at whiche time Aruiragus, the kynges bro-
ther, seeing the sodain mischiese, armed him with the cog-
nissance of the kyng, and so for kyng continued the fight
with such manhode, that the Romans at that tyme were
put to the worse.

Aruiragus, the yongest sonne of Cymbeline, and
brother of Guyderius, was ordeined kyng of Bri-
tain. Claudius the emperor after diuers happes
of battail, toke kyng Aruiragus to his grace: and so so
much

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

Annals
gum Bri-
tanni.

much as he percepued him to be a valiant prince, in toke
of frendshipp (as the english cronicles testifie) gaue to
him his daughter in marriage named Genissa.

Claudius returning from Brittain subliued to the em-
pire the Ilandes called Brytades.

Parus succeeded Petronius in the pryncesse of Hurry
who for enuye of Agrippa, deposed Pithias, and made
Cleonus his priest in his roome.

Agrippa, who was also called Herode, as he was cele-
brating a solemn feast in honoz of Cesar, for his pleasant-
nes of his spech, was named of his common people a god.
And so so much as he did not refuse his name of god, & di-
uine honozs geue to him, he was immediately stricken with
wothy sickness, wherof he died miserably within the space
of 5. daies, payng worthy punishment for depriuing god
of his honour, and persecuting Christ in his apostles.

A great deth and famine in Iudea, which was great-
ly holpen by the liberalite of the queene of the Adhla-
bens. Saint Paule also gathered among the gentiles,
whiche were converted to the faith, for the relief of the
christians being in Hierusalem.

The Britons (because their king Aruiragus (as saith
the Scottishe historie) had repudiated his wyfe Uloada,
to marry the Romayne lady Genissa, hauing aude of her
brother Caratake kyng of Scottes, rebelled as well a-
gainst him as against the Romanes, and were brought
in subiection by Vespasian the Roman capitaine.

Herode, brother to the fore named Agrippa, kyng of
Chalcis, obtained of Claudius the ordinance of the tem-
ple and his priestes of Hierusalem.

Joseph, son of Canus, was made his priest by Herode.

Warre began in Parthia, betwene Artabanus the
king, and Gotarxis his brother, during to which warre Ar-
tabanus was chased out of his kingdome, & restored a-
gayne by Vaites king of the Adhiabens.

Pithiadates kyng of Armenie.

Certain frenchmen, named Hedui, were admitted to
beare office and dignitie in the cite of Rome.

Ann.

Messa.

4007

46

4008

47

4009

48

4010

49

4005

44

4006

45

The yer
of the
woulde.

The yer
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni 18.
gum Bri.
canal.

Messalina, the wife of Claudius the emperor, a wo-
ma of so notable incontinencie, y she would cōende with
the cōmon harlottes in filthy plesure, was enamoied w
pō a faire ponge gentlemā in Rome, called Silas, & so
to obtaine more cōmodiously her vnlaful lust, she caused
his wife Syllana to be diuorced. & shortly after, notwithstanding
she was wife to the emperor Claudius than li-
uing, she was openly married to the said gentlemā Sil-
us, & vsed him as her husband. for which cause, after great
cōplaint made to the emperor by the nobles, he was put
to death. At which time, except the officers had hastened
her execution, the emperor Claudius, through his for-
getfulness, would haue granted her pardon.

Caius Cassius president of Burrey.

Mehardates kyng of the Assyrians. Arbarus kyng of
the Arrabics.

About this time Theodas and Judas of Galilee were
famous, which seduced the people, saying, that they were
great prophetes sent of God.

In like maner Simon Magus was of so great estima-
ciō in Rome, y images were erected to him as to a god.
But he was cōfounded by certain of y Apostles, which at
that time by the prouidence of god wer present in Rome.

Herode king of Chalcis ended his life, wthōle kingdom
Claudius gaue to the yonger Agrippa, son of Herode A-
grippa, whom we spake of a litle before.

The Parthians, being weary of the cruel dominion of
Gotarxis, which had by force and tyranny aduanced him
self to that kingdom, desired of the Romaynes to haue
Mahardates the sonne of Monones to be their kyng. who
not long after was overcome in battaile of the said Go-
tarxis, with great reproche giuen out of his kingdom.

Mologes, emperor of the Parthes.

Claudius, after the death of his wyfe Messalina, mar-
ried Agrippina, throughe whome beganne muche busi-
nesse and trouble in Rome, for she endeavored to marie
her sonne Nero to Druxia, daughter of Claudius, and
so byt by aers occasions to caste Britanncus the empe-
rours

LANOVTTES CHRONICLE

100

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

rours son out of fauour, to y entet y Nero her son might
succeede in y empire: which thing she brought to passe.

7

The grent and wyse philosophier Seneca flourisheth.
Cumanus was made prouost of Judea. In his time was
a sedition betwene the Jewes and the Romayns in Ie-
rusalem, so that. 20. thousand Jewes were murdered one-
lye by ptease and thrusting at gates and narrow stretes
as they fledde from the Romayn souldiers.

The people of Britain, called Sylurii, which vnder y
leading of y king Caratacus, had made sharp war vpo y
Romans, the space of. 12. yeres, were vanquished by P.
Mstolius, and Caratacus, with his wife & children sent
to Rome as prisoners: where, for his manly corage and
noblenes, he was gentilly intertaind of the emperor.

Claudius tooke by adoption Domitius Nero the son
of Agrippina to be his heire.

The people called Catti, inuading and spoiling the by-
per Germany, were driuen backe by L. Pomponius.

Claudius expelled the Jewes out of Rome.

8

L. Minidius Quadratus, president of Burrey.

Rhadamistus, sonne of Pharasmanis, king of Hibe-
rians, inuaded Armeny, and expelled his vncle Mithri-
dates frome his kyngdome. Whom Artabanus at that
tyme kyng of Parthians, by force of armes chased oute
of the countrey of Armeny, and aduanced his brother
Tiridates to that kyngdome.

After the decease of Caratake: his yonger brother Co-
breid was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and reigned 18. ye-
res. He was of fierce and ballant courage, and being cō-
federate with the Pictes, made often tyme war against
the Romaynes in Britaine.

So great dearth in Rome, y they were not prouided of
bitails necessary for y cittle for longer tyme than. 6. daies.

9

A sedition betwene the Jewes and Samaritanes, in
the which that one spoiled and robbed that other with
great crueltie, vntill the prouost of Burrey punished
and put to death the auctours of that controuersion.

The Pictes rebelled against the Romayns in Britaine
p. 4 and

The yere
of the
world

4012

The yere
of Christ.

51

4011

59

6

4013

52

4014

53

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
rum Bri
tanni.

Anno
rum Bri
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

4015

54

and made warre vpon their lieutenant **Calpurnius**.

The Celicians began to make war to their borderers
that wer quieted by the helpe of **Curtius** a **Roman**, whi
che was sente with ayde out of **Rome**.

Claudius, the emperour, by the crutting of his wyse
Agrippina, vfed much cruelty in **Rome**.

Pero married **Octavia** the daughter of **Claudius** by
father in lawe.

Claudius toke fro **Agrippa** **kingdom** of **Chal
cis** & gaue to him a greater dominion, that is **rule** of **Be
thania**, **Troconites**, & **Saulonites**, w a part of **Galilee**.

Felix, president of **Judea**, by vnlauffull meanes tooke
to his wife **Drusilla**, the sister of **Agrippa**, whiche befoze
was married to **Ananus** king of **Amathus**.

A certayne **Egyptian**, naming him self to be a prophet,
disturbed **people** about **hierusalem**, & excited the againt
the **Romans**, but his company was scatterd, and many
of the taken and slayne by **Felix** the president of **Judea**.

4016

55

S. Paule was taken and imprisoned by the **Jewes** at
hierusalem.

Ptolemon king of **Licia**.

Agrippina, whan she had poisoned **Claudius** hir hus
bande, kepte his deathe secrete, vntill that her son **Pero**
was confirmed in the empire by the souldiours, and thā
caused it to be published.

4017

56

Pero the son of **Domitius**, beyng adopte to be empe
roure by **Claudius**, whiche married his mother, reigned
14. yeres. This man all though he were brought vp by
the reuerēt and wise **Seneca**, yet by the inevitable corru
ption of his nature became horrible in al kynde of misti
ning, and so detestable in dissolute wantonnes prodiga
litie, monstrous lecherios, beakly crueltye, & cruelties
nes, that he seemed to be borne to the destruction of the
hole worlde: he was so greatly delited in syngynge and
playng with the harp, in sword playng and haruing of
carrers or wagons, that he did not only these exercises pri
uately without al mesure, but also, wearing the garmen
tes of minstrels, swordes plaiers, & other vile personages
wan

wandzed ouer all **Italy** & **Greece**, to seke **glorie** & **honour** in
games, where he might trie his skill: & thus he was
ning in those seates: and at his returne triumpht in the
citie of **Rome**, and sent into all countreys letters of co
mandement, to make supplications & reioynges for his
victories. In vnclauie lust of the body he so furiously ra
ged, that he abstained not from mother, father, ne any de
gree of affinitie & kinred, he toke in open nauyge a boy
of excellēt fauor, named **Sporus**, & when he was his wife,
he abandoned him self to filthy imbrasyngs of his owne
seruantes: and in riotous spending of his treasure he ex
ceded: so he vfed to fish with golden nets, which shoul
be drawen with cordes of purple: he neuer wore one gar
ment twise: he caused to be put to death his mother, his
brother in law, his two wyues, and his in lawes **Seneca**,
hauing therto no iust cause, nor honest pretence. He
comanded the cite of **Rome** to be set on fire, & hymself
in the meane season with al semblant of mytting in an
high towre to behold the same, played vpon the harpe, &
sang the destruction of **Trope**. The other exammples of
this mans crueltye & naughtie life can not be numbred.

Ananus was ordeined the first priest in **Alexandria**,
after saint **Marke** the Euangelist.

Portius Festus president of **Judea**.

S. Paule, which befoze tyme was cast in prison, was
sent to **Rome**, because he appealed to **Cesar**.

Pero committed the rule & dominion of the lesse **Ar
menie** to **Arifobulus**, the sonne of **Herod**, whiche be
foze was kyng of **Chalces**.

There were in the tyme of **Pero**, many famous lear
ned men, as **Probus** an excellent grammarian, **Statius**
Sarcullus, which taught rhetorike in **France**, **Lucane** a
famous poete, and other.

James for his sincere lfe, surnamed **the just**, was marti
red by **Ananus** **bishop**, & other patens of **hierusalem**.

S. Marke suffred his martirdom at **Alexandria**: after
whom **Anianus** was made their **bishop**.

Albinus succeeded **Festus** in **provincie** of **Judea**, who
exerci

4018

57

4019

58

4020

59

They re of the worlde.	They ere of Christ.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anni re gum Bri tann.	Anni re gum Bri tanni.	LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.	102 The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ
		exerelled great tyrannie towarde the Jewes.			nus,, by occasiō of whold tyranie and crueltyes, & Jewes first rebelled openly against the Romaine empire.		
		The comotion, which in the first yere of Nero begā be twene the Parthians & the Romans, so; the possession of Armentie, at this time increased, wherein Corbulo pro- consul of Surry, by force of armes chased Syriates out of Armentie, & burned their chief citie called Artarata.		21	Rome was set on fire by commandment of Nero, and continued burning the space of vi. moneths.	4026	65
		Nero the emperoz after this time gave himself openly to such naughty and wanton living, that in the night season he wold haunt brothell houses, and other suspect places, and often times break by mens houses, doozes, and either robbe & beate them, or els ravish their wives.			Nero to avoide the infamie therof, laid the fault vpon the Christia men: & vnder that pretence, he first began most cruelly to persecute the professors of Christes religion.		
4021	60	Nero, after that he had committed incest with his owne mother, commanded her to be put to death.	16		By the beastly crueltie of Nero many noble men were put to most shamefull deathe, among the which were Seneca and Lucan men of excellent learning.	4027	66
4022	61	In the countrey of Asia, the cities Hierapolis, Calope, & Laodicea were overthrowen with an earthquake.	17		Licinius Mulinus president of Surry.		
4023	62	Paulinus Suetonius, which kept the garisons of the Romans in Britain, went with a compaign of souldiours to subdue the Ile of Man: in which meane season the Britons, vnder the leading of the queene Boada, which had in her armie 5000. ladies, rebelled and slew of the Romans (which were left behynde to the number of 70. thousande. but Paulinus at his returne subdued again the Britons, and slew of them in one battail aboute 80. thousand. Boada, that she might not come alive into the handes of his aduersaries, slew her selfe.	18		Campaine was well nere destroyde with wonderfull tempest of winde, by the which, corne, fruit, and trees were greatly hurt: at the same tyme raged a wonderfull pestilence in Rome.		
		After the death of James, Simeon sonne of Cleopas was ordeined bishop of Hierusalem.			A blaspheming sterre of meruailous greatnesse, appeared and continued the space of vi. moneths.		
4024	63	Nero forsooke his wife Octavia, and caused her to be beheaded, and than married Poppea, a woman of notable incontinencie.	19		The famous rebellion of the Jewes against the Romans began in this yere: whereby ensued the last destruction of the citie of Hierusalem.	4028	67
		The kyng of Parthians renewed waire again in Armentie, and with great reproche vanquished Petus the Romaine capitaine, and slew many of his souldiours.			There was meruailous sedition and trouble not onely in Judea, but also in the cities of Egypte, Scythia, Surry, and all other places, where as the Jewes were, in the which the forward people suffered unspeakable miseries, every citie well nere was filled with dead men, and flowed with bloude.		
4025	64	Corbulo, at his returne into Armentie, concluded a truce betwene the Romans and Parthians, on the condition that their kyng wolde go to Rome, and be confirmed of the emperoz in the kingdome of Armentia.	20		Vespasian, a noble capitaine of the Romans, was sent by Nero to quyte and subdue the Jewes, which rebelled in all partes against the empire.	4029	68
		Cestius Florentinus was made president of Judea after Albinus,			Vespasian went first against the part of Judea, called Galilee, where after he had conquered and subdued certain cities, he took prisoner a noble man of the Jewes, called Josephus, who was gently entertained of the Romans because he prophesied, that Vespasian their capitaine should be emperoz & lord of the worlde.		
					This was that Josephus, whose booke remaine at these dayes.		
					Peter, by the tyranny of Nero, was crucified at Rome.		
					Paul also, after he had constantly preached the word of		

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

of God. xxxiii. yeres, was put to death.

Quodir was made bishop of Antioch next after S. Peter. Under and Galba, detestying the cruell tyrannie and filthy life of Nero, rose against him with a greate compaignie of Spaniards and Frenchemen.

Nero was proclaimed by the Senate to be an enemy of the weale publike, and iudged to be dhalven through the citie, and whipped to death: Wherefore he fearing to come into the handes of his enemies, fled vnto a manour of his seruantes in the contreye, where at last he was forced to slea himselfe.

Great trouble folowed the death of Nero in the whole empire: for so much as.iii. princes contended for the imperiall auctoritie, thre civile batailles were foughten almost in one yere. beside that, there was greate vngquietnesse in all other prouinces of the empire.

Galba, a senator, descending of a noble and ancient familie, was elected emperour by the frenchmen & Spaniards. His private lyfe was excellent & famous: but after he obtained the imperiall auctoritie, his courtousnesse alienated the hartes of men fro him. Wherefore the seventh monthe of his reigne he was slaine in the middes of the citie by the souldiours of Otho: who immediately did succede him in the empire. Not longe after Vitellius was named emperour of the souldiours, being as then in Germanie. This Vitellius was a very extreme cruell tyrant, & therewithall a foule glutton, and so immoderately geuen to excessive feeding, that he was serued at one meale with.ii. thousand kind of fishes, & .xii. thousand sowles. This Vitellius sent an armie into Italy & gaue Otho: with the which Otho fought.iii. batailles: thise he put them to the worse: the fourth time, hearing that his souldiours were discomfited, for sorow therof he slew himself at Brixium, when he had reigned.iii. moneths.

In this passe time Vespasian was saluted emperour in the east partes, of Lycinius president of Syrie, and the host lying in Judea. Wherefore he set an armie into Italy, of the which the souldiours of Vitellius were discom-

fited,

Anni
m.
gum Bri-
tanni.

Anni e-
gum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLES.

103 The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

sted, nere to Cremona: shortly after, Vitellius was taken, and dhalven through the citie, and so tormented to death, and the deade carkasse cast into Tyber.

The place in Rome named Capitoline was burnt by the souldiours of Vitellius.

Linus the first bishop of Rome after Peter.

Cremona, a famous towne in Italy, was spoiled, and destroyed with fire by the souldiours of Antoninus.

Sydo and Italicus kynges of Sueuit.

Vespasian, leauing his son Titus with the greater part of his armie in Judea, returned to Rome to establish the empire. This man came but of a base stocke & family; but in valiant prowesse & knightly courage he was to be compared euen to the best. for his wisdom & honestie he was highly commended: he neuer bare grudgynge malice toward any man, were he neuer so great an enemy. For the only vice of auarice he was euill spoliour of among his subiectes. it is said, that he aduanced them to high offices, which were most notable in courtousnesse, that when they had gathered great treasures, he might for some pretended cause depose them, and haue their goodes. But he vied that treasure well which he obtained by such hard & vnlawfull meanes. For he fauored good letters mercifully, & gaue great salaries & stipends to learned men. Quar, the philosopher, prince of Arabus, Ptolemy of India, Ptolemy of the Medes, Ptolemy of the Ethiopes, & so of the Egyptians.

Cozyrid king of Scottes died, and left after him. iii. yong sonnes, called Baldus, Tulcan, and Baldus.

Titus, the son of Vespasian remoued his host to the siege of Hierusalem: before whose coming, the citie was deuided by discencion into.iii. partes: wherof the one kept the temple, of which sox Cleazar was captain: an other copaigne held the nether part of the citie, and among them one Iohanes was chief ruler: The third faction had the upper part of the citie, ouer them ruled Agrippa the sonne of Glor, by which diuision & often skirmishes, that were betwene them, muche of their vntaile and purueiance

was

4032

71

4033

72

Theyere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re-
gum Bry-
tanni.

was destroyed. In so much that shortly after the siege began, the citie was in so hard case, that a bushell of corne was sold for a taler: & the poore people forced to eate & lether of their buckles & old shoes, & bre dung, & that filthinesse (lying in the common sinkes) & smelt any man could beholde without great annoyances. A noble woman by intolerable hunger was constrained to eate hir owne naturall child. At the same tyme Cerealis overcame Cnillis & Claficus, which rebelled with the frenchmen & Germans. The Scottes, because Corbzeid Galdus, the eldest sonne of king Corbzeid, was not of sufficient age, made Dardannus (the nephew of Metellane) their king, who for his seemely personage was greatly beloued of his people. At the beginning of his empire he bled the countie of his nobles: but after .iii. yeres, he let all iustice & honestie, and slidde into moste vncleane vice & cruell tyranny, and lastly endeouored to haue murdered Galdus with his brethren. Wherefore the Scottes deposed him, and put him to death, when he had reigned .iii. yeres.

73

Marius the son of Arutragus, an excellent wise man was ordeined king of Britaine: In his time Lodowike, kyng of the Pictes (which were a people of Scythia) accompanied with the Scottes, invaded Britaine: & spoiled the countrey with sword & fire, against whom Marius, with his knightes, assembled in all haste, & gaue to them sharpe bataill: wherein Lodowike, capitaine of the Pictes, was slayn: with a great numbze of his souldiours: to them, which remained, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further part of Scotland. And soasmuch as the Britons desired: to geue their daughters to the in marriage they acquainted them with the Irishmen, and married their daughters, & grew in processe of tyme to a great people. The cite and temple of Hierusalem was taken & conquered by Titus, and in such wise destroyed by the souldiours, that one would haue iudged it ones to haue ben inhabited, whiche thing chanced. 1101. yere after the temple was first builded of Salomon: the same daie of the month that it was first destroyed by Nabuchad-

gad,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

104 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

gabnazar kyng of Babylon.

In the tyme of the siege were slaine in the Jewes, 1100000. ouer and beside them which Trespasian slew in subduyng the countrey of Galilee. 17. thousand. Titus sent into Alexandria, there to be kepte in most vile and painefull bondage: 2000. he brought in his triumph to Rome, of the which, parte he gaue to be deuoured of the wyld beasts, parte otherwise most cruelly wer slaine: at which time appered the most terrible example of the wrath and vengeance of God, for the contempr of his word & veritie. For what hert is so stonie or harde, that will not tremble for feare, when it considreth, that god toke so sharpe punishment vpon his owne people, who befoze he loued most entierly, & among all other nations of the worlde chose for his peculiar flocke & vineyarde?

Trespasian, the emperour, and Titus his sonne, triumphed for their victorie and conquest in Iudea.

Lucius Bassus was ordeined legate or graue capitaine into Iudea: where he brought in subiection certaine of the Jewes, which rebelled in the towne named Macherus. Trespasian endeouored with honeste lynes to restore the citie of Rome to hir primitive forme, beautie, & pleasantnesse: which was greatly corrupted by the vncleane lyfe of that monstrous emperour Nero.

The temple of Jupiter in the Capitall was repaired by Trespasian.

Cesennius Petus, president of Surie, discomfited, put to flight, and toke prisoner Antiochus, king of Comagene, and sent him to Rome to the emperour.

There endeth the histories of Joseph and Heclippus De bello Iudaico

Achaia, Lycia, Rhodes, Byzantium, Samos, Thracia, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagene wer made prouinces of the empire. Galdus, after the death of Dardannus, was ordeined kyng of Scottes, the most valiant and noble prince that euer reigned among them, and endued with many excellent and princely qualities. At the first entree he punished the wicked counsaillours of Dardannus, and after called

4035

74

4036

75

4037

78

4024

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

called a parliament of his lordes, wherin many noble ac-
tes were deuised, & the naughty law of kynge Elyn (by
the which y wylles of the comons were free to y nobles)
was abrogated & fordoon. Of him the Scots made ma-
ny goodly remembrances, in the hono: of his noblenesse &
great victories, y he atcheued. About this tyme Petul-
Cerealis was sent of y Romains as lieutenant to By-
tain, where he discōfited Calpurnius king of Scottes, van-
quished the Pictes and Sylurians, subdued to the Ro-
mains the countrey of Brigantes, ouerthrew and cha-
sed Modicia, the daughter of the womanne Moada, and
quieted the licentious men and certaine other Britones,
which rebelled. After this Petulius, a Romain named
Iulius Frontinus, was lieutenant in Britaine, who
warred also against the Scottes and Pictes.

¶ Tiespasian made enquire of all the noble and ballant
men among the Jewes, which were lineally descended
from Dauid. Wherof ensued a sore and greuous perse-
cution among the Jewes.

Thre cities of Cypres wer ouerthrowē w an earthquake
A sore pestilence at Rome.

Tiespasian dyed of the fire.

¶ Titus the sonne of Tiespasian, reigned. ii. yeres. He
was excellently well learned, and of so pleasant, sweete,
& gentle behauor, that he meruailously deserued the fa-
uor of all men. In so much that he was therfore named
comonly, the loue and delite of mankind. He neuer di-
missed any man from hym, without hope to obtaine his
request: saying, that no man ought to geue sad from the
speache of a prince. When he remembred, that in a hole
daie he had done no benefite to any man, he saide to his
familiar: Friends, I haue lost a day: repuring that day
lost, that he had not done some benefite in. being admit-
ted high priest, he aduanted, that he toke that office vpon
hym onely to the entent to kepe his hand cleane from
bloodshed: and affirmed, that himselfe would rather die,
than he would suffre any man to perishe.

The hely in Campanie, named Tiespianus, raged more
behe-

Anno
m.
gum Bri-
taunij.

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

vehemently w fire than it was wont, & calling out greates
flames, did much hurt to the contris lying there about.
¶ A great parte of the cite of Rome was destroyed with
sodein mischaunce of fire, which continued burning the
space of. iii. dayes.

¶ Turpanceus about this tyme was kynge of Dances.

¶ Titus the emperour, being sodeinly taken with an a-
gue, and perceiuing that death wold netes ensue, great-
ly bewailed, that his life should be taken from him cause-
lesse, so: so muche as he neuer didde any thyng in al his
life, wherof he did repente him, sauynge one: but what
that thyng was, he shewed not.

Anacletus was made the. ii. byshoppe of Rome after
saint Peter.

¶ Domitian, by nature brother vnto Titus, but berpe
bulkye in maners, reigned. 15. yeres. When he was first
admitted to the empire, he vsed much to be in his secreete
chamber alone, and there dyd nothing but lake fleshes, and
pick them throug with a needle, wherfore when it was
demanded of M. Chrysipus, who was with the emperour
he wittily answered, not so much as a fly. At the begin-
ning this Domitian shewed him self to allho:re so much
froward, y vneth he woulde suffre or to be killed
for their sacrifice: & being ordeined Cēsor of maners, was
very diligēt in his office, but in y end folowing y steps of
Nero & Caligula: he became a detestable & cruell tyrant.

In the tyme of this Domitian, a valiant capitayn of
the Romains, called Iulius Agricola, made warre nyne
yeres continually vpon certaine of the Britains, Scots
& Pictes, and discomfyted them in many great battails,
untill that Domitian enuieng his success, renoued him
from that prouince. he subdued to the Romains, Annan-
dale, the Isle of Man, Carrike, Kyle, & Cuningham, with
many other regions.

¶ Domitian ordeyned, that no men should be gelded or
made Eunukes.

¶ Anianus, byshop of Alexandria, ended his lyfe: after
whom succeeded Abillius.

4044

83

4046

85

4047

86

20

the

4040

79

4041

81

4042

81

4043

82

The yer. of the world.	The yer of Christ.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Ani to 2000 anni
4049	83	<p>The emperoꝛ Domiciā outlawed & put to death a great numbre of the noble men & ancient senators of Rome. Quintiliā was famous, & taught Rhetorike in Rome, receiuing hys salarie out of the emperours eschequer. In his time were many other great learned men, as Corne lius Tacitus, the ydger Plinie, Sueton, Valerius Flac cus Patavinus, Juuenall, Marciall.</p> <p>Domician passed the riuer Dounce oꝛ Dunaw with an army against Darnopeus king of Gothes.</p> <p>The Gothes vanquished and putte to flight the Ro mannes, and slue their capitain Fuscus.</p> <p>Menader, a notable heretike, & disciple of Simon Ma g^o, was famo^s in these daies: teaching y^e no mā could bee saued, onelesse he were baptized in his name, and by hys magical artes wrought wonderfull strang^r things.</p> <p>In the same time was Cherinthus an other heretike: who taught, that Christ shoulde come and reigne in the woꝛlde the space of a thousande yeres after the resurrec tion: and than shuld ascende into heauen with his people where they shulde liue alwaies in pleasures of Gluttony and lecherie.</p> <p>A kinde of heretikes, called Ebionites, affirmed, that Christ was only man, begotten of man and womā, and not god. they receiued onely the gospel of S. Mathewe, and taught, that all partes of the olde lawe ought to bee kept with the newe.</p> <p>At the same time sprang the heresie of the Pycolaites which beleued, that euery man might laue illy life euery woman that he lusted: which heresie was immediatlye condemned, but god graunte that it be not yfeyn agayne in these our daies.</p> <p>The holy man Ignatius gouerned the congregatiō of Christians at Antioche.</p> <p>About this time the power of the Romanes began to decay in Brittain, foꝛ their capitaine Trebellian lost all the countreys that Agricola had conquered, and by Cal dia king of the Scottes, wyth the aide of the Brites (as their chꝛonicles write) was chased out of the bondes of Scot:</p>	16

Ani to 2000 anni	IANQVETTES CHRONICIE	106	The yere of the world	The yere of Christ.
	<p>Scotlande, and glad to desyre peace of king Caldis.</p> <p>Policarpe ruled the churche at Smirne, and Papias at Hieropolis.</p>			
10	Domician the emperoꝛ outraging in pꝛsbe, gaue com mandment, that he wolde be called loꝛde and god.	4053		92
11	Domician triumphed foꝛ his victorie ouer the Danes and Germanys.	4054		93
	Clement succeeded Anacletus in the bishoppyke of Rome and liued. tr. yeres.			
	Abia king of Arabia, Helge of Roswat, Angell ^s of pꝛ Wa	4055		94
22	The emperour perceiuing to be plenty of wine, and very great scarcitie and dearth of corne & other grayne, thought that by ouermuch diligence geuen to the byne yardes, men byd neglecte the tyllage of the earthe: and therfoꝛe commaunded, that in Italy, no man shulde sette newe vines, and in other prouynces, that the one half of their vines should be cut downe to the ground.			
24	Domitian, folowing the example of pꝛs, as well in cruelty as other vyces, raised the seconde persecution agaynst the Christians: at which tyme. S. John the Apo stle was banished into Pathmos. he put to death also the nephues of Iuda. called frater Domini, as well foꝛ that they were of the linage of Christ, as because they descen ded from the house of kynge Dauid.	4057		96
25	Himeon, bishoppe of Hierusalem, after diuerse other tourmentes, was crucified to death, whom one named Justus byd succede in that bishoppycke.	4058		97
	Domician expelled out of Italy philosophers, & mē ha uing knowlage of the Mathematicall sciences. Domiciā foꝛ his cruelty being odible to al mē, was by a cōspiracie murdered in his chambꝛe, his owne wife cōfeting thereto			
	Whitherto Suetonius continued his historie.			
26	Perua, an aged and wise Senator folowed Domiti an in the empyꝛe, and reigned one yere. 6. monethes and viii. daies. He caused by decree of the Senate, that what so euer was enacted by Domiciā, shuld be of none effect: and gaue a generall commandment, that all exiled per sons should retorne home, wherfoꝛe S. John retourned	4059		98

The year
of the
of Christ
1000

frō Pathmos, to h Cyprian: where he wrote his gospel.
¶ Perua commaunded, that all childzen, whose paren-
tes were neddy, shulde be sounde of the common colle.

¶ Traiane, a Spaniard borne, after Perua was admit-
ted to the imperiall auctoritie, and reigned. 19. yeres.

This man, if you consider in him, the profit of the Ro-
mayne empire, which was greatly enlarged, as politike
and ciuile gouernace, vndoubtably he was a right good
and commendable prince, but toward Chyistian religio
impious and cruell. For he caused the thyrd persecution
of the church. When he was by certayne of his counsaill
reprehended for ouer much familiaritie with infidels,
he answered, that a ruler ought to be of such behauiour
toward his subiectes, as he wold haue the prince to hym
if he were priuate. When he ordeined any pretor, geuing
to him the sword, he wold say in this wise: vse the sword
against my enemies in iust causes, and if I my selfe doo
other wise than iustice, vse thy power vpon me also.

¶ Serdon was ordeined the thirde byshop of Alexandria.

¶ Zacharias the fourth byshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Frō the death of Symeon, to the reign of Adrian, we
rede of no sure successiōs of h byshops of Hierusalē. for by
the crueltie of the emperors & their subiects, they were
put to death well nere as fast they were ordeined.

¶ Quarillus the fourth byshop of Rome. lxxx. yeres.

¶ Traiane ouercame the Danes, and made league with
their king Decabalus. he triumphed for his victorie ouer
the Danes and Scythians.

¶ Traiane subdued diuers nations to the Romain em-
pire, as the Iberians, Sauromatians, and the people of
Arabie and Colchis. He broughte vnder his possession
many cities, as Seleucia, Babylon, Ctesiphō. he made
a bridge also ouer the riuer of Danubie, which had. xx.
arches of square stone, euery arche. 150. fote in height,
in breadth. 60. fote, and betwene euery arche. 170. fote
the bridge was in length. ix. hundred paces and one.
Decabalus, king of h Danes brake his league, & was again
vanquished by Traian, & his kingdom made a prouince.

Nobias

Annals
of Brit-
tanni.

32.

¶ Tobias the v. byshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Traiane set a nauie of shippes in the Redde sea, to the
intent to inuade the borders of Indja.

¶ In Scotlande, after the death of Gildas, succeeded his
son Lugtak, an odious and mischeuous tyran, and was
as much hated of the Scottes for his vice, as his father
was loued for his vertue. He slew many of the rich men
onely to confiscate their goodes, and committed the go-
uernance of the realme to most vniuersal and couetous per-
sons, and with their company was much elited. He de-
stroyed his owne aunes, sisters, and daughters, and
scoined his wyse and graue counsaillours, calling them
olde dotting foolcs: wherfore in the. iiii. yere of his reigne
he was slayne of his nobles.

33. ¶ Benjamin, the. vi. byshop of Hierusalem.

The sumptuous house that Nero builded in Rome cal-
led the golden house, was sodenly destroyed with fyre.

¶ Power cities in Asia ouerthrowen with an earthquake
as Clea, Myrina, Mytanae, Cymae, and in like maner
two in Grece, and thre in Galatia.

The temple in Rome called Pantheon (which) was de-
dicated to all the goddes) was destroyed with fyre.

34.

¶ John the. vii. byshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Mogallus, being ordeined kyng of the Scottes after
Lugtaks, at the beginning gaue him selfe to folow h wife
dome & manners of his vncle Galdus, and receiued diuers
gret victories against Lucius Antonius the Romain ca-
pitain: but in his age he became odible for a kind of vices
& chiefly in auarice, lechery, and cruelty. He gaue licence
to theues and robbers to take the goodes of their neigh-
bours without punishment: he fynd ordeined the goodes
of condemned persons to be confiscated to the kinges vse,
without respect of wiues, childzen, or bellours: for whi-
che naughtines he was slayn of his nobles.

¶ Mathias, the. viii. byshop of Hierusalem.

37.

¶ The blessed Martyr Ignatius, by the commaundment
of Traian, was brought to Rome to be beheaded of wild
beastes, at which time when he was led toward Rome

D. 3.

by

4070

109

4066

105

4067

106

99

27

29

30

31

101

102

103

4062

4063

4064

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ	THE THIRDE PART OF	Annals of Bri- tann.	Annals of Bri- tann.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ.
		by r. men of warre. who for their cruelty he called leopar- pades, by the way he confirmed al Christi in men in the faith, as wel by p.aters as letters, sayng i this wise: So that I may finde Christi and embrace him, I would there shold come to me fire, gibbets, beakes, crasping of bones renting of al the body, and al the tormentes of the diuel. And wha he herd the roying of the lions, which shuld de- uour him, he ioyously said: I am the wheate of Christi, let me be ground with the beakes toeth, that I may be souid to be pure and syne manchet.			The Jewes of Alexandria and Cipres, beyng moued with the example hereof, thus in those parties 24.000. ha- ving to their capitain one named Arrieno.		
4071	110	Alexander, the 5. bishop of Rome. xi. yeres. Primus the 4. bishop of Alexandria. Plinie the second was famous. He wrote to Traiane of the persecution of the Christians, certifying him, that there were many thousandes of them daily put to death: of the which none did any thing contrary to the Romain lawes, worthy persecution, saying that they bled to ga- ther together in the morning before day, and sing hym- nes to a certain god, who they worshippen, called Christi In all their ordinaunces, godly and honest. Therefore the persecution, by commandement of the emperour was greatly diminished.	38		44 L. Quietus, a capitain of the Romaines, expelled all the Jewes out of Mesopotamia, and blit al theim many thousandes. For whiche cause he was of Traiane made president of Judea. In Aegypte and Cyrene were slain an innumerable multitude of the Jewes, by a Romaine capitaine named Partius Turbo.	4077	116
					45 The Parthiens deposed Parthaspates, whiche was ordained their king by Traiane, and chose agayne they former libertie. Iustus the seconde byshop of Iherusalem.	4078	117
					46 The emperour Traiane gave place to nature. Some say he was poisoned: other sayme that he died of the bloud by sipe.	4079	118
3074	112	Philippus the 9. bishop of Iherusalem.	40		47 Adrianne reigned after Traian in the empire. xi. yeres This emperour was of wit so prompte and ready, that he seemed to be prepared for al matters, wherth he commu- ned. In maners he was diuers, solein of behavior, ther- uailous in learning, & especially in the Mathematicals: also in phisike, musike, caruing, painting, & graving be- ry excellēt, in deades of armes expert ballit and hardy, a great fauorcr of lerned men, and towarde them hosite- sal and liberal. he neuer saue pooze man, whome he did not reliefe and help out of his necessity, and accustomed to visit sick men twice or thise in a day: his nature much enclined to emulation and baie glorie, and wolde semie most excellent in al things. he was moze belited with ha- ring than was comely for an emperour. In sumuch that he erected sepulchers and tombes for his greyhounds and dogs. At the beginning he was euill spoken of, because he put diuers of the noble men to death.	4080	119
4074	113	Traiane ordeined Parthaspates king of Parthia. Armenia, Aleria, & Mesopotamia, were his provinces.	41		Quadratus and Aristides, deuout and well lerned men wrote certain booke to Adrian in defence of Christian re- ligion: by meanes wherof the emperour was moued to write to Minutius Fundan, proconsul of Asia, that no man		
4075	114	Antioche was wel nere destroyed, and brierly subuer- ted with an earthquake: at whiche tyme the emperoure Traian being in those parties, stayed hardly the danger	42				
4076	115	Beneca the 2. bishop of Iherusalem. The Jewes of the cite of Cyrene (saing that their Messias was come) rebelled against the Romaines: and sue of them and of the Grecians dwellynge in the cite and countreye about, well nere 20.000. thousande, and being not contented with that shameful murder of men, bled therein moze beauly cruelly, so they did eate the flesh of the dead men, and greved thaim selves with the bowelles, and anoynted theyr homes with the bloud & couered their heads with skins of the dead carcases.	43				
		The					

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Chritt.	THE THIRD PART OF	Anno gum Bri. tano.
		man should persecute the Christian people.	
4081	120	Adrian repaired the city of Alexandria, which was be foze destroyed and pilled by the commocion of the Jewes	48
		The emperor Adrian remitted the tribute to depuers cities, and forgaue all manner dettes, whedjer they per teined to him selfe, or to the common treasure.	49
4082	121	Vitus, the sirte byshop of Rome. xii. yeres. Plutarche the philosopher, Phaulinus, Apuleius, A. Gellius, Appian, & many other lerned men were famo. Adrian, hauing knowlege, that the Romans in Brit tain were ouerfet by the Scots & Pictes went thetherward w a strong army, & without any notable battail (as saith the Scottissh hystorie) made a walle. 80. miles of length, which some of our cronicles attribute to Severus.	
4083	122	Justus the. v. byshop of Alexandria. Antonius, for his studiousnes and grauntie scien ued the philosopher, a man of meruailous learning & ex cellent wisdom, was boyn at this tyme. He was geue to the study of good letters enen fro his infancie, & by his parentes brought by therin very diligently. so he had prepared for him scholemasters and instructours most excellent in al sciences. he was after, by the commaunde ment of Adrian, adopted to the empire by Antonius 101. Adrian the emperor, to the extent he would retayne his empire in quietnesse, trauielled throught al prouinces pertaynyng to the Romans, as well in Europe as Asia and by the maiestie of his presence and great wisdom, quieted depuers commocions without war: or bloodshed. Cornelius the. 4. byshop of Antioche. Leui the. xii. byshoppe of Hierusalem. Adrian repaired Carthage, and gaue it to name. Maxia nopolis. Cereus the. xiii. byshop of Hierusalem.	50
1085	124	Adrian the emperor, to the extent he would retayne his empire in quietnesse, trauielled throught al prouinces pertaynyng to the Romans, as well in Europe as Asia and by the maiestie of his presence and great wisdom, quieted depuers commocions without war: or bloodshed.	51
4086	125	Adrian repaired Carthage, and gaue it to name. Maxia nopolis.	52
4087	126	Cereus the. xiii. byshop of Hierusalem. Vilus the sonne of Marius, was a depuerd kynge of the Britains: he was brought by euill from his yong age in Italie among the Romans, and thet foze fauoured them greatly, and paid the rothe tribute. Some wyte, that he builded the towne of Colchester. Joseph,	53

Annier gum Bri. tano.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	101 The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Chritt.
4 6	Joseph, the. xiii. byshop of Hierusalem. Judas, the. xv. byshop of Hierusalem, to this tyme all the byshops of that cite descended of sonne familie of the Jewes, and were circumcised. Minutius Fundanus proconsull of Aka. Barchocabas, being of great power & elimitatib among the Jewes, vered with most cruell taxen to many of the Christians as wold not denie Christ and his religion. Antonius, a child of wonderfull beaultie and fauour, died in Egypte, while Adrian was there in progresse, whom he loued so exceedingly, that he erected temples & images in his name, and buylded a towne in those par ties, called Antonius: he affirmed also, that he sawe a sterre in the firmament, which should be called Antino us sterre, accordyng to the name of the childe.	4090 4092	129 131
3 9	Telephorus, the. vii. byshop of Rome. vii. yeres. Cumianus, the. vi. byshop of Alexandria. Satan, the infest enemy of al truth, which braueth no thing vndon, wherby he may hinder the religion of Christ which at this tyme was greatly augmented and spread largely in the worlde: sowed by his ministers certain he resses in the churche, and firste stirred up Saturninus, which in all poynts taught as opposite to the word of Christ had not a true body, but a phantastical. He denied the resurrection: and affirmed, that seuen angels made the worlde, contrary to the conscience of God the Father. The Jewes rebelled agayne, and quashed the contrey of Palestine: Against whom the emperor sent Julius Seuerus, who ouerthrew in Judea. 50. castels, & burnt and destroyed. 980. villages and townes, and slew of the Jewes. 50. thousand: so that with famine, sicknesse, sword and fyre, Judea was almost waste. Adrian erected a sumptuous library in Athens. Marcus the first byshop of Hierusalem that was a gentile. Adrian repaired the cite of Hierusalem, and named it Aelia Capitolina. He graunted inhabitaunce therein only to Christian men, and forbade the Jewes to enter into the cite.	4094 4095	133 134
10 11			
		4096 4097	135 136

D. h.

C. 10.

Theyere
of the
world

4-998

The yere
of Christ.

137

THE THIRD PART OF
Celsus Commodus was adopted to the empire by A-
drian, he was a very delicate and nice person; greatly
delighting in strange pleasures, so he made him a bed of
rose leaves, and a coverlet of the flowers of lilies: his
footmen he caused to wear whorles like to Cupido,
and gave them the names of the four wyndes. he died
before he took fruition of the empire.

4-999

138

The notable heretike Basilides was same as: who a-
mong other things taught, that Christ was not crucified,
but Simon Cireneus, which was constrained to bear
the crosse, when Christ was dead saint. he affirmed also, that
it was no offence to forsake Christ in time of persecuti-
on: he denied the resurrection. Against whose heresies
a learned man, named Agrippa Casso, wrote certain bookes
which were after in great price among the christians.

4-100

139

Adrian the emperor died with bleeding at the nose.
Antonius Pionius, who for his clemency and gentle
behaviour, was surnamed Pius, succeeded Adrian, & reig-
ned 22. yeres. This man was of pleasant nature, gen-
til in manners, honorable in countenance, quick of wit,
of excellent eloquence, famous in learning, sober, diligent
patient, curteise, liberal, much given to busynday and
tillage of the earth: and all these thynges in measure,
without boasting & vainglorie. he used often this prync-
ly sentence of African: I had liefer save one citizen, than
destroye 100. aduersaries. he used his frendes being em-
peror, as he did when he was a private person.

4-101

140

Virginus the. viii. byshop of Rome.

4-102

141

Carpocrates, the famous heretike, was in these daies:
which denied, that Christ was god: & said, that he was not
borne of the Virgin Mary: but only gotten of the seed of
Joseph, and that he suffered among the Jewes, and his
soule ascended into heauen. He affirmed also that the
world was made by angels & not by God. He rejected the
olde Testament and denied the generall resurrection.

Valentinian and Cerdon, notable heretikes, came to
Rome. Valentinian denied that Christ had a naturall
body, but rather a phantasticall.

Cerdon

Anno
gum Bri-
tanni.

12

13

14

15

16

Agri-
gum Bri-
tanni.

17

19

17

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Cerdon taught, that Christ was neuer born of a woman
and that he had no flesh, nor suffered any passion, but sel-
igned only to suffer: He affirmed that god, which is declar-
ed in the lawes & prophetes to be god, was not his father
of our savior Christ: so much as he was known, the
other unknown, the one was just, the other was good.
It was his doctrine also, that some creatures were of the
selues yf, and that they were not made of that god, that
was the chief goodnes, but of an other god of all naugh-
tines, whom he called the chief or principal mischiefe.
He said also that the old testament was naught.

Justine the philosopher wrote a booke to the emperor
and Senate, in defence of christian religion.

Callianus the. bishop of Hierusalem all the Gentiles.

About this time was great famine in Rome. 300. houses
also were destroyed with fire. Pyber was blowne the city.
In Asia diuers townes were overthrowen with earthquake.
A child was borne with two heads. A woman at one
birth was deliuered of. 6. children. In Persia 4. meke li-
ons offered them selues to every man to be taken: at this
time what so ever misfortune happened in any part of the
world, it was wholly imputed to christen religion.

Conarus, whiche was chief cause of his fathers
death, was made kyng of Scottes, who dissimuled the
truth, whereto he was naturally inclined: but as sone as
he was established in the kingdom, he mist al the ren-
tes pertaining to the crowne in his lecherous lusses, & gave
landes & riches to most vile and naughty persons, be-
cause they favored his corrupt living. He invented new
exactions upon his people: and therefore was of his no-
bles cast in prison, and his wyched counailors hanged.
In his place Argad guided the realm about. 14. yeres.

Herus the. 6. bishop of Antioche.

Crescens a philosopher caused Justine, a great learned
man and defender of Christian religion, to be persecu-
ted, because he rebuked the philosopher. In which per-
secution Justine with his death glorified Christ, & con-
firmed his religion.

110 The yere
of the
world

4-103

The yere
of Christ.

142

4-105

144

4-113

152

poli-

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
S. umbr
tanni.

Policarpe byshop of Smirna came to Rome.
Anacleus the tenth byshop of Rome. xi. yeares.
Claudius Cornelianus ruler of Siria.
Julianus, the. vii. byshop of Hierusalem.
Antonius Pius the emperour, gaue place to nature.
Marcus Aurelius Antonius succeeded Pius, and reig-
ned. xix. yerres. He made Lucius Verus his sonne, of
equall power with hym in the empire. This Lucius was
muche geuen to wanton and dissolute lyuynge, and was
of nature fierce and cruell: but Marcus was of excellent
vertue, wisdom and learning, and seemed to be prou-
ded of God against the troubles & miseries, which hap-
ned to the common weale in his tyme. For undoubtedly
the state of the empire had ben greatly appaired, ne had
ben the great wisdom of this Emperour: which by his
foresyght and counsaile governed the same, and kept it
from muche daunger: he made many good lawes, whi-
che at this day remaine in the Pandectes.

153

Vologesius, king of the Parthians sent his kene to the
emperour, made war vpon the Romans, & discomfited Clau-
dius Cornelius president of Siria, against whome Lucius
Verus was sent with an army: who whan he came to An-
tioche & Daphnis in Surry, gaue him selfe to pleasure &
bankettyng, and made warres by his capitaine.

Statius Priscus fought prosperously in Armenia, and
tooke their chiefe towne Artaxatae.

Avidius Cassius & Martius his Roman captaine, per-
ced the contrey with their hoste to Babylon & Media,
subduing alwaies their aduersaries before the, for which
prosperous successe, Lucius Verus, though he wer not
present, was named Parthicus, Armenicus, and Medicus.

In this tyme flourished the famous astronomer Ptole-
my, by whose benefite remaine at this day in the world,
the noble sciences called Mathematicall: the knowledge
wherof the Egyptians had kept among them, from the
time of Joseph, to this Ptolemy, whiche is aboute
1000. yerres. For sayth the great Alexander, & afterward
the Romans for that cause had Egypt alwaies in high
estimation.

38

Anno
S. umbr
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

estimation: & least that goodly knowledge shold decay,
with great costs maintained by Egyptians: whiche
thou at last perished, whan that contrey became subiect to
Maconet & the Saracens, wherin y curid people most
of al other things declared their rude barbaricnesse, suf-
fring y noble schole, which had continued some thousandes
of yerres, & ben preserved by so many great princes, in
whiche flourished all kindes of honest disciplines, through
their vile ignorance and crueltie utterly to perishe.

40

Selucia, a noble cite of Assyria was taken, and. 500.
thousand men therein.

A great dearth and pestilence in Rome: so that they ca-
ried out men that were dead in cartes and wagons.

Marcus the emperour published very straight lawes
concernyng buryng of the dead men.

Claudius, newelwe to Mogallus, was ordeined kyng
of Scots, and reigned. 33. yerres. This man was great-
ly delited with huntynge, and made many lawes therof:
he rewarded Argabus for his good administration of ius-
tice. he quieted the Isles, and beyng accompanied with
Places, banquished Alaxandine the Roman capitaine, and
broke downe the wall of Adrian.

41

The emperour looked for warre of the Britons: against
whom he sent Calpurnius Agricola.

Avidius Victorinus went with an armie against the
Catteans, which had broken into Germanie & Rhetia,
and spoiled those partes.

42

The two emperours, Marcus and Lucius, triumphed
for the victories in Parthia.

43

The emperours of Rome made preparatiō for a leopardo
war against y people of Germanie named Marcomani.

44

A greuous persecution of the Chyisten people in Asia,
and in France: where a great numbre of them, whiche
truely professed Chyists, suffered most cruel tormentes
and peines. At Lyons in France were many Chyistians
martired, among the which was Phyllinus their byshop
whom Irenaeus succeeded: whose woikes remaine at these
dayes, to the great profite of chyistian religion.

Water

4126

165

4137

166

4128

167

4129

168

4130

169

Theyere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Water, the .xl. byshop of Rome. .viii. yeares.

The holy mā Polycarp, bishop of Smirna, was burnt.

Asianus, bishop of Sardis, wrote a booke to Antonius the emperour, in defence of christen religion.

Theophilus, the first bishop of Antioche.

Valens, the ninth bishop of Hierusalem.

When bothe the emperours came with the r. puissance to the citie Aquileia, the Germans, which were causers of the foresaid commocion, repented them, and besyged peace: which beyng to them graunted, the emperours returned into Italy. By the way it fortuned Lactius to die

After that Marcus was returned into Italy, not only Marcomanni, but also diuers other people of Germanie rebelled: against whom the emperour sped him in all hast. which warre he finished, and subdued his enemies, with as great wisdom, fortune, and successe as euer bid any prince that man can remembre.

Whē that the emperours souldiours wer inclosed by his enemies, & in great distresse of water: by the prayer of certain christians, which were as than in the hoste, it rained so plentifully, that not only they wer relieved with abundance of water, but also a gret numbꝛ of their aduersaries slain & destroyed with the tempest of rain and lightning.

Dolican, the .x. bishop of Hierusalem, that was a gentile.

Audius Cassius, who was sent to quiete the east partes, traiterously named himselfe emperour: but not long after he was slaine of his owne souldiours, and his head brought to the emperour.

In this tyme diuers deuoute and great learned men, bothe in writinge and open disputations, defended the Christian veritie against the vain opinions of many heretikes, that were spread in the churche, as Celsus, Diomilus, byshoppe of Corinthe, Pynithus of Crete, Theophilus of Antioche, Melito of Sardis, Irenaeus of Lyons, Appollinaris of Hieropolis, Modestus, Philip, Musanus, and other.

Tatian, an horrible heretike, was famous, which before time was a christia, & disciple of Iustin the martyr, this mā taught

Anno
rum
Bri-
tanni.

Anno
rum
Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

taught; that matrimonie was no better than hoisdom or aduourtie. He forbade also diuers kinde of meates.

About this time Calphurnius Agricola was sent fro Rome into Britayne, where he repaired the wall of Adrian, that was broken downe by the Pictis and Scots, he subdued the Welshmen and other Britons that rebelled, and quieted the Isle of Wight.

Antonine and his sonne Commodus, triumphed for his victorie in Germanie.

Cleuthertius the .xii. bishop of Rome. .xlii. yeares.

The noble and famous physician Galenus, Salinus Julianus the lawyer, Fronto the famous orator, Appian, a poete, were in great estimation.

Pontanus, an heretike, taught mariage to be dissolved, and first prescribed lawes of fastyng.

Prisca and Maximilla, women, whom Pontanus ascribed to haue the spirite of prophete.

Coratus proconsull of Asia.

Lucie, the sonne of Collus, was ordained kynge of Britones, who in all his actes and deedes folowed the steppes of his foresathers, in such wise, that he was of all men loued and dread. This Lucie in the eight yeres of his reigne, that was about the yere of our lord 187. sent louyng letters to Cleuthertius bishop of Rome desiring hym to sende some deuoute and learned men, by whose instruction bothe he & his people might be taught the faith and religiō of Christ. Whereof Cleuthertius beyng verie glad, sent into Britayne two famous clerkes, Faganus and Dumanus, by whose diligence Lucie and his people of Britayne were instructed & baptised in the faith of Christ. 1294 yeres after the arrivall of Britons. The citie of Smirna was overthowen with an earthquake, for the restauration whereof, the emperour remitted tenne yeares tribute.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus ended his lyfe.

Antoninus Commodus, the .18. Emperour, reigned after his father. 13. yeres. This man, although he were of nature mischeuous, wicked, cruel, and enuie from his infancy

12

181

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
gum.
cauni.

fancie imbrasyng filthie pleasure, gluttony, riot with o-
ther vices: yet by the counsaile of certain wis: men, whi-
che appertayned to his father, at the begynnynge of his
reigne his dissolute lyfe was muche restrained, but at
length, though the importune suite of flatterers, he shut
by his eares agaynst all good reason and counsaile, and
allwaie sought occasions to dispatche out of the way the
moste wise and graue Senators, whiche were as by-
dels to his naughtynesse. He used often tymes to play na-
ked at weapons with the sword players, not onely in
the common schooles, but also openly in the Theatre:
wherby he greatly defaced the imperiaall maiestie.

Commodus triumphed for his victories ouer the Germans.

Pantenus, a man of great deuotion & learning, was
in high estimation at Alexandria, and taughte in open
scholl diuine letters: of whiche occasion the custome re-
mained there alwayes, that certayne most excellent in all
kynde of learning, should be chosen to instructe the peo-
ple in godly knowlege.

Lucilla, the emperors syster, for so muche as she was
by hir brother deuyed of certayne imper all honours,
which were geuen to her by her father: by meanes of adul-
terie, enticed a noble yong man, named Quabzaz, to co-
spire agaynst the emperour: who by counsaile of the more
part of the Senate, committed the whole matter to one
Nuntianus, which watchyng his tyme shoulde slea the
emperour. but he by his rashenesse was detected, taken
and straightly examined, and vttered the whole conspi-
racie. For which cause Commodus kende a greuous
hatred towarde the Senators.

Perennius, whome Commodus had made gouernour of
the empire vnder him, for so muche as by priuie meanes
he aspired to the imperiall autokratie, was put to deathe.

In these days was great quietnesse in the church, and
many noble men of Rome were conuerted to the faith:
among which was Appolonius, who reuoluyng openly in
the Senate a booke that he had made in defence of christi-
an religion, was after beheaded.

The

IANQUETTES CHRONICLE

113

Anno
gum.
cauni.

The Capitol & a librarie were burned with lightning.
Maternus, a souldio, conspired to slea Commodus:
but he was disclosed by one of the same coniuration, and
so preuented.

Cleander whom the emperor had aduanced from a
seruant to high dignitie in Rome, used greate crueltie
and exaction towarde the people, for whiche cause they
reised a great commotion. The emperour to satisfie the
people, commaunded Cleander to be put to deathe, and
his head to be caried aboute the cite.

Ulitor the .13. byshop of Rome .x. yeres.

A great dearth and scarcitie in Rome.

Commodus published, that he wold be called Hercu-
les, and the sonne of Jupiter.

The Scottes & Pictes not long fro this tyme ouerthrus
Trebellius the Romain capitaine in Britaine. The Bri-
tons, though the couetousnes of Trebellius rebelled, and
were vanquished. Shortly after Pertinax was sent by Co-
modus into Britaine, & warred agaynst the Scottes: and
with gentlenesse and wise counsell quieten the Britons.

Commodus, in shopyng or castyng the daite, had so ste-
die a hande, that he woulde hitt what soeuer he appoin-
ted. Wherfore to shewe his cunnynge in these seates, in
the open sightes he killed a great multitude of beastes.

In this tyme were in the church many byshops of excel-
lent learning & sanctimonie, as, Serapion of Antioch,
Demetrius of Alexandria, Theophilus at Cesaria, Bacchi-
lus of Cozynth, and Polycrates among the Ephesians.

Lucius, kynge of Britaine, decessed: after whose
deathe, for so muche as of hym remained no heire, the
Britons betwene them selues fell at great distance
and warre, which continued to the great disturbance of
the realme, about .xv. yeres.

The temple of peace, with many other sumptuous
places in Rome, were destroyed with fire.

Sterres appered in the daie tyme: of the which some
beyng drawn in length, seemed to hang in the ayre.

Commodus the emperour was strangled to deathe, by

Ph

Laetus

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

4151

190

4152

191

4153

192

4154

193

The yere of the world.	The yere of Christ.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anni rum Dni canal.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE	114	The yere of the world.	The yere of Christ.		
4155	194	Lætus, Electus, and his own concubine Partia. Pertinax was conſecrigned by the ſenate to take on him the gouernace of the empire, who endeouoring to reduce the comon weale to a good order was cruelly ſlain of the ſouldiours, whā he had reigned onely two moethes & 25. daies. Whan Pertinax was ſlayn, the ſouldiours publiſhed, that they wold aduance him to the imperiall auctoꝛitye, which woulde moſte liberally reward them. Of whom Iulian, a lawier, bought the Empire, promiſyng theſyn great gifts: ſo; which dede he was abhorred of the hole city, and not longe after hated alſo of the ſouldiours: becauſe he was ſlacke in fulfilling his promiſes. This diſſanour of the people toward Iulian, was occaſion, that Peſcennius Niger was named emperoz of the ſouldiours in Surie. But he lingered at Antioch, & made not toward Rome againſt Iulian. Wherefoꝛe in the meane time Seuerus was pronouncēd emperour of his ſouldiours in Allysia. This mā, w al ſpede poſſible, went to an army into Italye, & cauſed Iulian to be ſlain. Whā he came to Rome, & had the imperiall auctoꝛity ſtabliſhed by the ſenate, incōtinent he augmented his army & wēt againſt Niger: but ſcaryng that Albinus, being as then of great power in Brittain wold in his abſence conſpire againſt him, vnder fauſt prettice cauſed him to be proclaimed partaker of the empire. At Eboracum, a citie of Alia, Seuerus diſcomitted C. Milius, the capitain of Nigers hoſt. Agayn, in Bithinia the ſouldiours of Niger wer ouerthrowen, and laſtly in Cilicia Niger him ſelfe was vanquiſhed and ſlain. The Moores ſpoiled Laodicea, and brent Myzus. Satrahell, the Brother of Ethodius becauſe his ſons were not of ſufficient age to goude the reidme, was ordeined king of Scottes, he was of falſe and ſubtile wpt, and geuen to ſuch cruelty, that ſo; feigneth cauſes he ſlew al the frendes of Ethodius, to the entent to beſtraude his hetres of the croune. wherfoꝛe he was murdered of his familiars, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres. Seuerus, after his retorne from Surie, ſcaryng that Albinus			Anni rum Dni canal.	Albinus (whom befoꝛe he had made partaker of the empire) woulde endeouour by ſome priuie meanes to deſeate him and his poſterity of the imperial ſucceſſion, cauſed him to be proclaimed his enemye, & wēt againſt hym with all his power into France: where he vanquiſhed & ſlew hym, and in deſpite of the ſenate, ſent his heade to Rome. A great controuerſie roſe in the church: betweene the biſhoppes of Alia and Europe, concerninge the traſſe of Eaſter. Victor, beyng then biſhop of Rome, by his ſentence wold haue excommunicated al the churches of Alia becauſe they kept their Eaſter the. 14. day of the firſt moneth, according to the uſe of the Apoſtles; ſo; which cauſe he was ſharply rebuked, both of Ireneus biſhop of Lyons, and many other, as not ſufficiently conſidering the vnitie of the church. Seuerus retournyng to Rome, outlawed and putte to death many of the ſenatours and noble men of Spayne, France, and Italy. Donalde an humble and gentle pꝛince, was choſe king of Scots, and reigned, 21. yeres. He was the firſte kynge that coyned any money of golde or ſyluer: ſo; the Scots uſed befoꝛe enterchanging of Mercimonies, and had no money of their own, but of the Britons, and Romaines and other external nactons. About the yere of our Loꝛde 203. this Donalde procured certain wiſe and lerned mā, to inſtruct him, and his wyfe, children, and ſubiectes, in the faith of Chriſt, which happened. 533. yeres after the beginning of the realme of Scotland. Zepherinus, the. 14. biſhop of Rome. 10. yeres. The emperour Seuerus, paſſyng into the eaſt partes, ſpoiled Arabia, made league with the king of Armenye, put to flight Artaban, king of the Parthians, and toke their city Teſſiphon, & vanquiſhed alſo the Abiabaris. Abagarus king of Perſee. Lætus, pꝛocoſull of Egypte, in his tyme was a greuous perſecutiō of the Chriſtians in Alexandria: in which the Leonides, Origines father was beheaded, and Dionogen him ſelfe beyng then but a child, in ſpꝛed martyrdom.			
4156	195		4			4160	199		
4157	196		5			4162	201		
4159	198					4164	203		

The year of the world.	The year of the Christian era.	THE THIRDE PART OF The yere of the world.	The yere of the Christian era.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE. The yere of the world.	The yere of the Christian era.
4166	205	dome with his father. ¶ Aquila, prouost of Egypt, vnder tohom: the persecu- tion continued.	14	of nature. There was alwaye moste infect enemye be- tweene him & his brother Geta, whiche thur father being in life, could neuer ertinguish. wherfore this man began his reigns with domesticall murther, slaying his brother, whom his father had made partaker of the Empire.	
4169	208	¶ Marcianus, bishop of Hierusalem, fled into the deserte for feare of persecutiō, in his place was ordeined Dius.	1	¶ Alexander, the .30. bishop of Hierusalem. ¶ Ciclepiades byshop of Antioch.	
		T his tyme continued the foresaid discorde among the Britons, which thing moued Seuer⁹ to make hast into that contrey, as wel to quiete the realme, as to kepe back the Pictes & Scots, which hered them in warre. He caused a wall of turres & great stakes to bee made of y length of .112. miles (or after soire) repaired y wall of Adrian. It began at Tyne, & reched to the Scot- tish sea. This Seuerus gouerned Britayn .6. yeaeres.		2 The emperour put to deathe all theim, whiche were of any acquaintaunce or familiaritie with his brother Geta.	4175 214
		Germanus succeeded Dius in the byshoppe of Hieru- salem, and after him Bozdus, the .xxii. bishop.		4 Bassianus married his fathers wyfe Julia, beinge en- tised thereto with his excellent fauour and beautie. He made hot bathes in Rome.	4177 216
4173	209	Marcianus came abroade againe out of the desert, and was desired of the people of Hierusalem to take againe the byshoppe.	5	5 At the city Alexandria he commaunded all the valiant yonge men to be slayne, for displeasure thit he had con- ceiued towarde the cite, for ouer libeall hounding and gesting at him and his father Seuerus.	4178 217
4171	210	Tertullian, a great lerned man of Carthage, was in this tyme very excellent in diuine scriptures. He wrote many noble woikes in defence of christendome: But being in his middle age made a priest, he was vexed with sūdy wrynges and displeasures by the enue of the clergie of Rome: & therfore at the last, fell into the heresie of Mon- tan⁹, which he enterlaced with his booke that he wrote.	6	6 Bassianus Caracalla, vnder pretence of marriage, passed charmer Cleopatra, and entred into Parthia where he was receiued of the king & his nobles with great honour as comyng to marry his daughter. But Bassian⁹ sodenly gaue comādemēt to his army, to compulse the Parthi- ans, & slea the al without mercy: which thing they did in such wise, that the king him self hardly escaped the dan- ger. And so, to whom the emperour coulde not overcome by manhode, he vanquished by falsehode and vntrowth.	4179 218
4172	211	Eugene, after Clement & Pantonas, was admitted to the office of a doctoz, or open teacher of diuine scrip- ture and christian faith in Alexandria.	4	¶ Britain was as yet no king but the emperor was accounted as kynge, wherfore (as sume write) Carac- lus, a Briton of lowe byrth, but valiant & hardy in martial dedes, purchased of the emperor the keeping of y costes of Britayn: by meanes wherof he began to buy ma- ny knights of his contrey, & arrayed deadly war against the Romans, hauing the better hope, for that he heard of the deathe of Bassianus the emperor, whiche aboute thys tyme was slayn by one of his sequantes, betwene Edissa, and Carras, cities of Mesopotamia.	
4173	212	The Pictes and Scottes with their leader Fulgeni⁹, perced Britaine, and destroyed muche of the contrey be- yonde Durham: with whom Seuerus mette, nere vnto York, and gaue them battaille: in the ende whereof he was slaine, and was buried at York. the Latin chroni- cles testifie, that he died of the route.	5	¶ But wherfore after this, that this Caracallus took on him the gouernante of Britayn in the tyke of Modestus, and saith, that this lande was in good quietnesse the space	
4174	213	Bassianus Caracalla succeeded his father in the Em- pire, and reigned 5. yeaeres. Of nature he was cruel and fierce, very tolerant of all paines and labors, & especially in warfare, whereto he seemed to bee framed	1		

The yere
of the
world.

4180

The yere
of Christ.

219

THE THIRDE PART OF

space of .76. yeaeres. With whome the Latine bisshoppes
seme to agree.

Marcius, & his son Diadumenus, wer named empe-
rores by þe souldiours, and reigned one yere & .ii. monethes,
he was cruell, couetous, and muche geuen to pleasures.
Artabanus, king of Parthie, for the great iniurie and
reproche done to him by Bassianus, warret vpon the
Romains. Against whom went Marcius the empero,
and fought prosperously, after whiche battaile, a peace
betwene them was concluded.

Marcius, for his auarice and tyrannie, was he traied
and slaine of his own people, with his son Diadumenus.

Marcius Vallogabalus was made empero by the sould-
iours. This beastly monster left no remembrance but of his
glosonie, lechery, mischeuousnes, & ribaudrie. Willing-
ly let passe, how filthily he deformed his proper kind. He
was neuer .ii. days serued with one kind of meat, he ne-
uer wore one garment twice, neuer copayed twice with
one woman, sauing his wife. In his lampes he vsed bakur
and filled hishepodes with rose water, he wore in his
shoes most costly pzeious stones, finely engrauid, & used
no besture but of gold or sumptuous silk, called polose-
rich, som day his copanie was serued at meale with the
braines of ostriges & a strange soule named phenocop-
terle; an other day with yonges of poppingars, & other
swete singing birdes. wha he sojourned in places nee to þe
sea, he neuer used fische in places far distant fra the sea,
at his house was serued with most delicate fishes. At one
supper he was serued with, 7000. fishes, & 1000. soules.
Often, wha he remeued in pzeiousse, there followed him
600. chariots laden only with haubers, chain harlots, &
ribaudes. He sacrificed with yong children, & promoted
to moche highe dignitie in the common weale cartars,
minstrels, haubers, and most vnclean peronages. In
his, to al honestie & good order he was a deadly enemy.
Whan he was warned of astrologers, that he should
die a violent death, he provided ropes of lince to hang
himselfe, sworows of golde to kille himselfe, and strong
poyson

Anno-
rum Bri-
tanni.

2

Anno-
rum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

116 The yere
of the
world. The yere
of Christ.

poyson in facinctes & emeraudes to poyson himselfe, if he
were forced thereto. mozeouer, he made a high tower, ha-
uing the floore of bozdes couered w gold plate bordered
w pzeious stones, fro which tower he wold thye to him-
selfe downe, whan he was pursued of enemies, but not-
withstanding all his pzeouision, he was slaine of the souldi-
ours, & taken through the cite, and cast into Tyber.

Calistus the .rb. bisshop of Rome. .v. yeres.
Aurelius Alexander Seuer, the son of Pamea, reig-
ned .17. yeres. he was vertuous, wise, getle, liberall, sin-
cere, & to no ma hurtful. by the diligence of his mother, he
was euer from his infancie brought vp in studie of good
letters, & al maner of honest learning, as well martial as
ciuile. he reuerenced learned me greatly, & did nothing in
the comon weale without the assistance of wise & learned
counsellors. It is wyten, that he bare such a stomack to-
ward corrupt iudges, that wha he charged to mete with
any of them, by the commocion of his mynd, he wold cast
vp choler, beeing so meted, that he could nat speake, and
was redy with his .ii. fingers to put out their eyes.

Whilietus bisshop of Antioche.
Alexander dismissed from his court al superfluous ser-
uantes, saying, that he was no good pupill, which fedde
idle seruantes with the bowels of his common weale.
Ethodius was ordeined king of Scotland, and reig-
ned .16. yeres. he was dull of wit, geuen to auarice and
gatherynge of riches, and nothing mete to gouerne the
realme. Wherfore his nobles toke on them the charge,
and so continued all the time of his reygne.

Alexus, a Duke of Rome, was sent to subdue Ca-
rassus, which vnlesfully vsurped regally in Asiatay
to whiche Alexis, fortune was so fauourable, that he
chased Carassus, and lastely slue hym, when he hadde
reigned .viii. yeaeres.

Alexander the Empero; forbade, that greute officers
should haue substitutes or vicegerentes, and commaun-
ded every man to doo his owne office diligently.

Artaxerxes, the Persian, slue Artabanus kyng of the
Par-

4185

224

4187

226

4188

227

THE THIRDE PART OF

The yere of the world. 4190 The yere of Christ. 229

Parthians, and restored that kingdome to his segnorie of Persee, chalenging also of the Romans all Asia, and a part of Europe, as due to his dominion.

Theodosius, called also Gregoꝝ, & Antheodorius disciples of Dygene, & bishops of Ponte, were famous.

Aphricanus, a man excellent in the knowlage of diuine scriptures, flourished.

Alectus the Roman, whiche gouerned the Britones, after he had subdued the lande agayne to the Romans, vsed among them much cruelty and tyranny. Wherefore thei entending utterly to expel the Romans, moued a noble man, called Asclepiodatus, to take on him the kingdome: who gathered a great power, and made warre vpon the Romans, and chased them from contrey to contrey, vntill at length Alectus kept him at London for his most surety: whither Asclepiodatus pursued him, & nere to that city gaue to him battail, in which Alectus was slain whan he had gouerned Britaine. 6. yeres.

4193 232

Asclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus slain, girted the city of London with a stronge siege, and therein Linus Gallus the Roman capitaine: & ere it were long, by knightly force and violence, entered the city, and slue the forenamed Gallus, nere vnto a troke there at that day running, into which trocke he threwhim by reason wherof it was called Gallus or Linus trocke, and at this day the street, where sometime that trocke ranne, is called Malbroke. After which victoꝝ Asclepiodatus gouerned Britaine. 10. yeres.

Fermilianus bishop of y city of Cesaria in Cappadocta.

Alexander the emperour (as saith Lampridius) ouercame the Persians. But Porodius affirmerh, that partly throughe his owne rashnesse, partly by the great multitude of the Persians, he was put to the moile.

The Romayne capitaine F. Celsus hadde prosperous successe in the warres in Mauritania, likewise Marcus Marcius in Illiria, and Julius Palmatus in Armenia.

Dygene fledde to Cesaria, leauing Heraclas in his segnorie at Alexandria.

4194 233

Annus
Rom. Bi
canni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

117 The yere of the world. 4196 The yere of Christ. 235

4197 236

4198 237

4199 239

4200 239

Pontianus, the 17. bishop of Rome. 6. yeres.

About this time the emperour Alexander, by the counsel of his mother Pampha, set for Dygene to Rome being mened w the same of his excellent learning & godly life.

At Rome in Germany, Alexander with his mother Pampha was slain by Marinius, whom he of a mul-tour had aduanced to high dignities.

Demetrius bishop of Alexandria died whan he had ben bishop. 43. yeres. after whom folowed Heraclas.

Marinius was emperour after Alexander, and reigned. 3. yeres. This man in his youth had ben a mulatto in Thracia. After he came to Rome, and there practised scates of armes, wherein for the wonderful bygnesse and strength of his body, which he had wyne with excellent boldnes of mind, he so profited, that in chualty he passed al men of his time. Wherefore he was led bp of the souldiours against Alexander. After whose death he exercised great tyranny toward his frindes. Of him it is wryten, that he did eat eury day. 40. pound of flesh, and dranke 5. galons of wyne.

Marinius banquished the Germans: and in his returne shewed great cruelty to the Romans.

Dionisius the discipule of Dygene, succeded Heraclas in the schole at Alexandria.

Marinius persecuted the Christians.

Verillus, bishop of a towne in Arelia, named Bosteria, taught that Christ nether was before his carnal natyuer, nor had any proper diuinitie: but onely the deitie of god the father dwelling in him: whom Dygene confuted and brought agayne to the vniuer of the church.

The people of Asrike, not suffering the crueltye of Marinius, chose Gordian, an amiente senator, to be Emperour: wherof the people of Rome were very glad. But Capellianus, prouoke of Mauritania, for displeasure that he bare towards Gordian, went agaynst him with a strong armie, and in battail slue his son, and discomfited his hoste. Wherefore Gordian, fearynge to come into his enemies handes, hangd him selfe.

Annus
Rom. Bi
canni.

The yere
of the
world

4201

240

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
gum Bri
tanni.

Fabian. 12. yeres.
Antherus bishop of Rome one month. and after hym

Marinus, Balbinus, and Gordian a child, were named emperours of the senate against Marinus, who not long after was slaine at Aquileia of his souldiours.

Babilas bishop of Antioch.

Atherco, after the slaughter of Ethodius his father was chosen king of Scots, & reigned. 12. yeres. At the beginning he shewed some tokens of honest towarde: but after he was so involved in all uncleane vice & effeminate lust, that he was not ashamed to goe in the sight of his people playing upon a flute, & reioised more to be a flutist than a prince: finally being pursued for ravishing the daughters of Pothalas, a noble man of Argile, he slew him self.

Marinus and Balbinus, so that they were not favourable to the souldiours, were slaine at Rome: by which occasion Gordian the child reigned alone. This Gordian accustomed to say, that he was a wretched prince, from whom by flattery the truth of matters is hid.

Saporus king of Persians. 31. yeres.

Sabinianus raised a sedition in Affrike against Gordian, which was quieted by the prowess of **Maximianus**.

Gordian took to wife the daughter of a wise and well learned man, called **Philiscus**, by whose counsel also he governed the empyre with greates fauour of the senate and people of Rome.

Porphyrius, the disciple of **Plotine**, and deadly enemy of christian religion, flourished in Rome. **Theopompus** the philosopher at **Cheronea**, **Pitaneus** the sophister at **Aenes**, **Africanus** also a man of excellent learning, which wrote to **Dionysius**, were famous.

Gordian went into the East against the Persians. In his journey he vanquished his enemies in **Armenia**. In Syria by the counsaile of **Philiscus**, he overcame **Sapor** king of Persie, and by forced him out of **Syrie**: he recovered **Antioche**, & subdued agayne **Casra** and **Armenia**. **Philiscus** died, in whose place the emperour made **Philip** prefecte of the pretorie.

Gordian

LANQUETTES CHRONICULE

The yere
of the
world

4205

244

4206

245

Gordian was slaine by **Philip** in the borders of **Persie**. When the Senate had knowledge of the death of **Gordian**, they named **Marcus** to be Emperour: who died in fewe daies after. In his place they chose **Severus Hostilianus**, which shortly after in like manner, by the negligence of physicians, in cutting of a vein, finished his life.

Philip, which slue **Gordian**, was made emperour by the souldiours, & reigned 5. yeres. He was first emperour that professed **Christ**, & was baptized with his wife & child, for enuy wherof he was slaine of his successor **Decius**.

Dionysius wrote certain epistles to **Philip**, concerning **Christian religion**.

A new heresie began, teaching that the soule shuld die with the body, & both rise together at the general iudgement.

This heresie was confuted by **Dionysius**.

At the same time were other heretikes named **Helichasius**, which denied certain scriptures, & recited **Paulus** epistles, which heretikes were in like manner confounded by **Dionysius** bishop of **Alexandria**.

The 4. yere of the reigne of **Philip** was the 1000. yere of the city of **Rome**, which was solemnized with great preparation of lightes and plaies.

Cyprian, bishop of **Carthage**, a man of passing devotion, learning, and wisdom, was famous.

Philip the emperour was slain by **Decius** at **Merone**, and his sonne at **Rome**.

Decius took on him the imperiall crowne, & reigned 11. yeres, he was valiant in armes: but inhumane toward christian religion. As soon as he was admitted, forthwith he published a persecution against the christians.

After the martyrdom of **Fabian** bishop of **Rome**, succeeded **Conelius**, and lived 111. yeres.

In **Alexandria** **Dionysius** their bishoppe was cruelly tormented, and many other martyred and brought to death. All kindes of penes were invented, to constrain them to forsake their religion: by which means divers forsooke **Christ**, some before their paynes, and some in the midst of their torments; of which, many repenting were

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
rum
Bri-
tanni.

4215 252

were after by the counsaill of Cyprian, receiued into the Church. Of thys occasion sprang the heresie of Nouacia, which taught, that they, whiche had ones forsaken theyr faith, should not be receiued againe to penance.

Alexander, bishop of Hierusalem, was martyred, after whom succeeded Mazabanes.

In Antioch Babylas was martyzed, and Fabian was made bishop after him.

Digene suffered great persecutions and troubles for the faith of Christ, on whom Satan leste a thynge done, wherby he might hinder Christian religion.

Nathalake took on him the kingdome of Scotland, by force marther and tyranney, and trusting to the counsaile of witches and inchauntors, was slain of his owne seruuant Murry, whom of al men he used most familiarly, whan he had reigned. xi. yeres.

Decius quieted the commocion in Fraunce, and after made warre against the Gothes, in which he was put to flight, and drowned in a river of Thracia named Abyrus and his sonne slain in battayle. Suche is the ende of tyranies and murderers.

4214 253

Clauius Gallus was made emperor of the souldiours and his son Volusianus named Cesar.

The Scithes spoiled the prouinces of the Empire, and slew. 100,000. men within the wals of one cite of Thracia, called Hadrianopolis. Gallus bought peace of them with vnumerable money, and paid to them tribute, to the great reproche of the Roman empire.

The Parthians conquered Armeny, expelling the king Artabates, whose children yelded them to the Parthians.

The Justice of god reuenged the persecutiō of the Christians, sending a dangerous pestilence, which so raged throughout the empire, that breth any prynces, cite, or house escaped this general plague.

A controuersie rose in the church, wher the heretikes returning to the faith, should be rebaptized or no. This question was chiefly in controuersie betwene Cyprian bishop of Carthage, and Cornelius bishop of Rome. Cyprian,

Anni
rum
Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

prian affirmed, that they should be rebaptised, and Cornelius the contrary.

Aemilianus, in the prouince of Spain by treason affected the empyre: agaynst whom Gallus and his sonne went forth with an army, & in battayle were both slain.

Aemilianus took on him the Empyre, who beyng obscurely borne, reigned moze obscurely. For in the thirde month he was slain.

Lucius, the. 21. bishop of Rome. viii. monthes, and after him Stephane. 2. yeres.

Demetrianus bishop of Antioche.

Valerianus, and his son Valerianus, were advanced to the empire: This Valerianus (as Trebellius saith) was a wyse and valiaunt prince, and a right good Emperour, onely in that, vnforgunate that he had a naughty sonne partaker of the Empyre: But Eutropius saith, that he was vnwyse & vnnete for the gouernance of the empire. Thys is notable, that all the noble men, which he made capitains ouer the souldiours in diuers prouinces, were after in sedicious comocions named Emperours of the souldiours, whom they gouerned.

Sabellius the heretike, denied Christ to be the son of god, & said that he was not the first begotten of al creatures. He denied also the vnderstanding of the holy ghost.

Valerianus persecuted the christian people.

Valerianus, making war in Mesopotamia, was vanquished and taken prisoner of Sapor, king of Persie, & there led y residence of his life in most vile seruage. In so much y Sapor used him for a stoole to leap on his horse.

Whan Valerian was thus taken, his sonne Valerianus reigned alone: who neuer ones prospered to reuenge the ignominie of his father. This Valerianus, for his cruelty and filthy liuing, riote, and vnhonest pleasure, was odious vnto al men, and abhorred of al the prynces of the empire. So that in his tyme were moze rebelles, which took on them the names of emperours, than had ben true emperours from the time of Julius Cesar to that day.

In France the souldiours, in despite of Valerianus, chose a noble

4215 254

4216 255

4218 257

4219 258

4220 259

They ere
of the
world.
4221

They ere
of Christ.
160

THE THIRDE PART OF

a noble man to be emperour, called Posthumus.

Ingenius was named emperour in Pannonie.

Odenatus, a ballaunt capitaine of the Romans, and chiefe ruler of the contrey of Surie, called Palmyrena, taking on him the name of an emperour, by force of armes recovered to the Romans the city Milibus, al Mesopotamia, and entred with his hoste into Cesiphon: he ouerthrew Saporis in bataill, and put him to flight.

The emperour Caligulus vanquished and slew Ingenius, which rebelled Pannonie, and used extreme crueltie towarde the souldiours and other inhabitants.

Regillanus was chosen Emperour in Sicilia nere to Pont. This man, after he had overcome the Spartacians was slayne of the people called Korolani.

In Illiria, now called Sclauonie, Aureolus obteyned the imperiall dignitie.

Caligulus quieted the persecution that was moued against the Christians.

At this time hapned a great discencion in Britaine betwene Asclepiodatus their kinge, and one Coll Duke of Colchester: wherby was arised a greivous war in which Asclepiodatus was slaine.

Coll, toke on him the kingdome of Britain, and gouerned the realme the space of 27. yerres of him is no notable thing in writing.

Emilianus affecting the empyre in Egypte, was taken by Theodotus, whom Caligulus sente agaynst him.

The Almaines spoiled France.

Macrinus, being chosen emperour in Sclauonie, was slaine of Aureolus, who before hadde obtained the Emperie in those partes.

A certayne bishoppe of Egypte, called Apollon, taught that the kingdom of Christ should be a. 1000. yerres here in erth, wher he elect shuld reign in al volupte & pleasure.

Findoli, the eldest sonne of Athirco, was made king of Scots, he kept peace w the Romans & Britons, & quieted the rebellio of Donalde, a noble man of the Isles, by whose counsaill, through the consent of his own brother Carace he was

Anni re.
gum Bry.
tanni.
29

Anni re.
gum Bri.
tanni.
1000.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

110 The yere
of the
world.
The yere
of Christ

was afterward slain, when he had reigned .x. yerres.

Grece, Macedonie, Pont, and Asia were bereed and spoiled by often inuasions of the Scithes and Gothes.

Mervallous earthquakes in Asia and Italie. A greates darkenes of the ayre continued many dayes together: A great pestilence also reigned in diuers countreys.

Odenatus, hauing prosperous successe against the Persians obtained the empire of al the east parts. This Odenatus profited so muche the empire, if he had not ruled in the east, the power of the Romans had greatly decayed, and the empire had ben subdued by foreign enemies, seing it was deuided into so many partes within it selfe.

Caligulus proclaimed Odenatus to be partaker of the empire and calling him Augustus coined money in his name.

Odenatus, with his sonne Herode, was slaine of Odenus his cosen germain, who called him selfe emperour.

Posthumus was slaine in Fraunce by the treason of Lollianus, which reigned after him.

Paulus Samosatenus, an horrible heretike, taughte, that Christe toke his begynnyng of our lye, and was a man only of our common nature. Which heresie was condemned by a generall counsaile, and Paulus excommunicated.

Zebenna, wyfe of Odenatus, a woman of lustie courage, and of great policie in warre, with her .2. yong sonnes, Herennianus and Timolaus, in despyte of Caligulus (who consumed his lyfe in lechery and bankettyng) toke on her the gouernance of the east, and was called Emperesse.

Victorinus, which ruled in Fraunce with Posthumus, slue Lollianus and reteined the dominion of France alone. But for his hoedome and aduourie he was slaine of the people. Than Marcus reigned there only 3. daies, and after him Petricus.

Petricus was vanquished of Aureolus emperoure of Sclauonie, whiche aided Caligulus in hiser battailes against them, whiche rebelled in France. Not long after, variance happened betwene Caligulus, and Aureolus

4226 265

4227 296

4218 267

4219 268

4230 269

Theyre of the world.	Theyre of Chriſt.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anni re- gum Bry- tanni.
4121	270	<p>ius for the interfall auctozitie, so that deadly war was arreared: in the ende whereof Aureolus ſue Calenus and his brother Valerian, nere to Millayne.</p> <p>¶ Claudius obtained the empyre of Rome, and was named of the ſouldiours, choſen and conſpyred of the Senate, and reigned one yere and .9. monthes, for his valiant prowes, excellent and princely vertues, he deſerued great prayſe of the Romaynes. For he reſtozed the empyre, which by dyuers commocions was greuously ſhaken in the reigne of Calenus.</p> <p>¶ The emperor Claudius ouercame Aureolus. which in the countrey of Pannonie had vſurped the empyre a lōg ſpace. he vāquished alſo ſ terrible hoſtes of ſ Sciths & Gothes. In which 20000. of diuers contries of ſ Barbarous people had takē armes againſt the Romans and had alſo on the ſea 2000. ſhips, which army & wonderful multitude were taken and ſlain by Claudius and his capitains, both on the water and on the land.</p> <p>4232 271 Claudius ſubdued the Samaritanes and Germanyes. The people of Sury, named Palmyreni, warred vpon the Egyprians: but Claudius recovered Egyp to the empyre, and ſhortly therupon finiſhed his life.</p> <p>¶ Antilius, a noble yong man, and brother of Claudius, reigned onely 17. daies, and was ſlain of the ſouldiours at Aquileia.</p> <p>4233 272 ¶ Aurelianus, for his valiant prowes and expertnes in marcial policy, was made emperor. He of nature was ſeuere & rigorous, but a diligent & ſharp corrector of diſſolute maners. The people ſaid, y he was a good phyſicion ſaving y he gaue to bitter medicins. This mā, being ſick neuer ſet for phyſicio, but cured him ſelf with abſtinence he ouercame the Sarmatians, & the people of Germany called Marcomanni, which ſpoiled the citie of Millain.</p> <p>4234 273 In Thracia and Illiria, the emperor & anquished the Gothes, and ſue their Duke Cānabam. He conquered Bithunia, & recovered Theana nere to Ceneſſa he ouercame Zenobia, of Zenobia, which named hir ſelf empyreſſe of the eaſte, and beſieging the cytie Palmyrena, toke</p>	9
			10
			11
			12

Theyre of the world.	Theyre of Chriſt.	IANQUETTES CHRONICLE	Anni re- gum Bry- tanni.
		<p>toke and brought her priſoner in triumph to Rome.</p> <p>¶ Donalde king of Scottes one yere, he was taken in battle by Donalde of the Iles, and ſhortly after died.</p> <p>¶ Valerius ſubdued a Roman Duke called Firmus, which by treason affected the empyre in Egyp.</p> <p>¶ After the death of kynge Donalde great trouble was in Scotlande. for Donalde of the Iles toke on hym the crowne, and vſed much tyrannie the ſpace of .12. yeres. he neuer loughed but when he harde of the diſcorde and ſlaughter of his nobles, and therefore in the ende for his crueltie was ſlaine of Craithlint the ſonne of Findoke, with .200. of his naughtie counſailours.</p> <p>¶ Eusebius, byſhop of Landicea was ſainous.</p> <p>¶ Petrius, which was named emperoure in France, yelded him and his hoſte to Aurelianus.</p> <p>4235 275 ¶ The emperor Aurelianus fortified the walls of Rome & ſo augmented the city, that it was in compaſſe 50. miles he publiſhed a perſecutiō againſt ſ Chyrtians. And ſhortly after, going w an army againſt the Perſians, betwene Heraclea & Byzance, was ſlain of his ſecretary Proſper.</p> <p>4236 276 Tacitus was emperor. 6. monethes, and after him Flozinus his brother. 11. monethes: which both beyng choſen of the Senate, were ſlaine of of the ſouldiours, the one at Ponte, the other at Carſi.</p> <p>¶ Marānes kynge of Perſe.</p> <p>4237 278 ¶ Probus the emperoute reigned. 6. yeres and 4. monthes. he is ſubzed among y moſt renowned princes. And was ſamo in marcial affaires as wel tohan he was private, as after he had obtained y imperial auctozity, he quieted Frāce, ſubdued ſ Germainis, & ſue of the 400000.</p> <p>4240 279 ¶ Manes, auctour of the ſect of Manichees, was in theſe days. He was a Perſian bozne, in maners rude and barbarous, and of a fierce and a cruel nature, and without al modeltie, he endeuoured to perſwade the people, that he repreſented the ſourme of Chyſte. ſometimes he ſayed, that he was Paracletus, that is the true comforter, that was promiſed by Chyſte. His ſolowens denyed Chyſte to haue taken veraye deſce. They reiected alſo the olde</p>	

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
gum B.
rann.

19

testament, and part of the newe.

4241 180 **¶** Probus the emperour in Illyria subdued the Sarmatians: In Thrace the Gothes by composition, yielded to him. Passing into Asia he slew the notable robber Valsurius, and overcame the monstrous people called Blemyes, whiche haue no heades, but their eyes and mouthes in their breastes. He restored Ioppe and Ptolemais to the empire, and made peace with Parseus king of Parthie. He vanquished also Saturninus, which traiterously rebelled in Alexandria.

4242 181 **¶** Cyillus bishop of Antioch was famous. whose woorkes we haue at this day.

¶ Proculus & Bonosus named themselves emperours at Agrippina in France, but they wer quickly subdued by Probus, which in al hast led against them a strong armie.

4244 183 Probus, by the laboꝝ of his souldiours, caused y^e gret hill in Syria, called Almus, & the mount Aureus in Messia, to be set with vines: Not long after he was slaine of his souldiours, because he made them to laboꝝ so sore, & not so much as in winter suffered them to be at rest. It was his saying also, y^e souldiours ought not to spend coine and vitaille, except they labored to profite the common weale.

4245 184 **¶** Carus was made emperour of the souldiours: he, with his son Numerianus, a yong man of great cowardnesse, toke in hand the warres that Probus had prepared foꝝ, against the Persians, and when he had obtained all the lande lyeng betwene Euphrates and Tigis, without resistance of any aduersarie, purposing to extend further the boundes of the Roman empire (as some write) was slaine with lightning. Numerianus his son (whose eyes were sore with weping foꝝ his fathers death) was murdered by Aper his wifes father.

4247 185 **¶** Dioclecian succeeded Carus in the empire, and reigned 22. yeres. He descended but of a base and unknowne familie: in so muche that he was supposed to be the son of a notarie. Of witte he was sharpe, quicke, and subtil, of nature geuen to crueltie: In politike affaires, studious and diligente, towards chrysten religion impious and

cruell

Anni
gum B.
rann.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

122

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

cruell. At his first entree with his owne handes he slew Aper, the murderer of Numerianus: and not long after in a leopardous battail, vanquished and slew Carinus, the yonger sonne of Carus, whiche foꝝ his crueltie and filthie life was detested of all men.

Craithlint, the son of Findoke, after y^e death of Donald the tyran, was made king of Scotts, & reigned. 24. yeres, with great wisdom & iustice. In his tyme hapned great variance betwene the Pictes & Scottes (which continued frendes from the tyranny of Fergus the first king of Scots to these daies) foꝝ keling of a greivous, wherof ensued great murder & slaughter of men on both parts.

4248 187 29 **¶** After that Dioclecian was aduanced to y^e gouernance of y^e empire, there hapned diuers comotions in sundry prouinces: wherfoꝝe fearing y^e alone shold not be able to sustein y^e trauaile of so many leopardies, he made Parliament, surnamed Hercule^s partaker of the empire, & sente him in to Gallia, to quiete y^e rebelle, which was moued by Amandus & Aelianus: whom he easily vanquished, and foꝝ that tyme brought France into a quietnesse.

¶ Dioclecian, and the latine historiographers, referre the storie of Caracallus, Alectus, and Aesclepiadatus, to this time. And the Scottishe historie saith, that he was a nobleman of the Scottes & vncle to kyng Craithlint. but let the reader solow his owne iudgement, and that shall seeme to him moste veritable.

4250 189 **¶** Constantius, a Duke of Rome, was sent into Brittain to recouer the tribute, shortly after whose arrival Coil, whiche than was kyng, died. wherfoꝝe the Britons, to haue moze suretie of peace, billed this duke to take to wife Helena, the daughter of Coil, whiche was a wonderfull faire maiden, and therewith wel learned. This Constantius, when he had recouered the tribute, returned with his wife Helena to Rome, as chief ruler of Britaine.

4252 27 **¶** Because of diuers wars that rose in many prouinces the two emperours chose to them. ii. other noble men, Galerius, & Constantius (which was before sent into Britaine)

D. II.

tainie)

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re-
rum Bri-
tanni.Anni re-
rum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The year
of the
vintage
The year
of Christ.The year
of the
vintage

4253 292

tainie) to helpe them in their affaires, whom they called
Cæsars. Galerius was sent into the east partes agaynst
the Persians. Constantius had the tuncion of Fraunce.
Dioclecian, after he had subdued Achilleus, that rebel-
led in Egypt, conquered & utterly destroyed two noble &
riche cities, called Busris & Copon. he subued also the
city of Alerādya, & put many of the noble men to death.

4259 298

Parces king of Perse, troubled the contria of Arme-
ny & Mesopotamia with deablie war: Whis Parces had
a son so beasty & cruell, that whan his father gaue vnto
him a pavilion of camels skinnes, sumptuously brought
betwene with gold, and demaunded, whether it pleased
him, he answered that it would please him much better,
if he might be kyng, that he might make a more gorge-
ous pavilion of mens skinnes.

Constantius in France proued Fortune in one day to
be both froward and fauourable. For at the first he was
chased, and so egrely pursued of h. Alinans, that nyeth he
him selfe might be delyu'd by a corde ouer the walles of
the city Lpogona: And within lesse than .v. houres his
holte was augmented, and he slew of the Almans well
nere. xl. thousand; whereby their power was greatly
decayed, and France in more quiete.

4260 299

Al Galerius, which was sent agaynst the Persians, being
vanquished in battaile, fled to Dioclecian: of whome he
was so vngently receiued, that whan he met hym in his
toynge, y space of a mile that he ran by his chariote, he
had not of him a woord. But Galerius, being nothyng
therwith discōforted, repaired his armie, & in Armenia
the greater, ouerthrewe the Persians, conquered al As-
siria, brought in subiects the v. prouinces beyōd the ri-
uer Tigris, & returned to the emperoz with great spoile.

4264 303

Dioclecian and Maximian triumphed for their great
victories, after whiche triumphe Dioclecian gaue com-
mandement, that he would be wo:shypped as god, say-
ing; that he was brother to the sonne and the moone:
and adorning his shoes with gold and p. rious stones,
commanded the people to kisse his feet.

By the iust iudgement of God for certain enormities
vled in the church, the greatest and most yreuous perse-
cution of the Christians was moued by Dioclecian: who
in the moneth of Marche, whan the feast of Easter was
nigh at hand, commaunded all the churches of the chri-
stians to be spoiled and cast to the earth, and the booke of
holy scripture to be burned: and that all christian men,
that were of any authoritie shold be (as it were) disgra-
ded, & remaine as persons infamous. And furthermore
that no seruant, remainyng in the faith, shold be made
free, that all prelates and chief ministers of the church,
shold be with all tormentes constrained to wo:shyppe
ydoles. This persecution continued .x. yeres.

19

Dioclecian, and (by his counsaile) Maximian, gaue
by the imperiall auctoritie, and led the residue of their
lyfe as priuate persons.

10

Constantius and Galerius, which before wer named
Cæsars, succeeded in the empire: betwene whom the go-
uernance therof was thus diuided, that Galerius shold
rule in Illyria, Asia, and all the east partes: and Constā-
tius in Italy, Spayne Fraunce, and Brittain & Afrike.
But he as a moderate and wise prince refused Afrike &
Italy, and reteined only Spaine, France and Brittain.
This Constantius was a mā of great affabilitie, clemēcy
and gentleness, and therewith very liberall, in deuoting
alway to enriche his subiectes, litle regarding his owne
treasure, thinking that to be his, that the commons had.
Wherfore he sayd, that it was better that priuate per-
sons had the comon treasure, to the vble of the weale pu-
blike, than to be locked vp in princis coffers. In feastial
days, whā he had his nobles to any banquet, he bozowed
plate of his frendes to furnishe his cupbodes.

Galerius, the other emperoz, was of maners right cō-
mendable, sayng that he was cruell towarde christian
people. For whiche cause he was stricken of God with
extreme and vile sicknesse, as after shall appeare.

Galerius chose by adoptiō. ii. noble mē, of which Maxi-
mian he made gouernoz of h. castle, & Maximian of Italy &
Afrike.

4265

304

4268

307

4268

308

D. iii.

While

The yere
of the
woulde.

4270

The yere
of Christ

309

THE THIRDE PART OF
While this Severus was absent fro Rome, the souldiours chose one Parentius, the sonne of Mariminian, to be emperor: agaynst whom whā Severus came with an armie, beyng forsaken of his souldiours, he was constrained to flee, and nere to Rauenna was taken and slaine. This Parentius was a cruell tyrar. Of his incontinence and other vices be many examples in the historie named Tripartita,

4271

310

Constantine died in Worke, after whom Constantine succeeded, as well in the kingdome of Britaine, as in the gouernance of other realmes, that were subiecte befoze to his father. This Constantine was a right noble and valiant prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britayne. He was so myghtie in martial prowesse, that he was surnamed the great Constantine. And had the faithe of Christ in such reuerence, that alway moste studiously he endeouored to augment the same. In witnesse of his helpe he caused a booke of the gospels to be caried befoze him: And made the Bible to be copied out, and sent into al. partes of the empire. Of this man the kynges of Britayn had sycle the priuilege to weare close crownes or Diademes.

Galerius, emperor of the east, whē he heard of y death of his capitain Severus, made Licinius partaker of the empire. This Licinius in seates of armes was expert & cunning: but he hated learning so extremely, that he said, it was a pestilence and poison in the common weale.

Finco make, after y death of his consor Carthguint, was ordeined king of Scots, and reigned .xlviij. yeares.

Mariminian Hercules, desiring to bee emperor agayne, came to Rome, and by priuie meanes endeouored to defeate his owne son Parentius of the empire. But he was relected of the souldiours, & driven from Rome. Wherefoze he fled into France to Constantine his sonne in law, whom also he layd in waight traiterously, opening his pretended malice to Fausta his daughter, the wife of Constantine. But she abhorring the impious mynd of hir father, disclosed the matter to her husband

Anni
gum
Bri
tanni.

1

Anno
rum
Dri
tanni.

4

I ANQVETTES CHRONICLE

14

band: who commanded Hercules to be taken & slayne.

In the 10. yere of the persecution, Galerius the chiefe minister therof, fell into a wonderful sicknesse, hauing a soze risen in the nether part of his body. which consumed his priuie members: from wherof issued greates plentye of wormes, which were engendred of the putrefaction. This disease coulde not be holpen with any surgery or physike. Wherefoze he confessed, that it hapned for his cruelty toward the christians, and called in his proclamations, which he had published against them. But notwithstanding he died miserably, and (as some write) not sustaining the stench of his owne soze, slue him selfe.

Mariminus, whiche a litle befoze hadde taken on him the name of an emperor in the east, kept secret the commaundementes of Galerius: wherin he had the persecution of the christians: and after his death most cruellye tourmented them in euery place. Ant to the intente to corrupte the youthe, he feigned actes of Pylate and Christ, whiche he caused openly to be read to children in theyr scholes.

Ormisda, the sonne of Perses, king of Persians, kept warre with his brother for the kyngdom, and beyng put to the worse, fledde to the Romans.

Constantine came with a parte of his armye agaynst Parentius, whiche vered the Romans with greuous exaction and tribute. Whan he was in his sojney, by a vision in the nyght, he sawe the signe of the crosse in the element, shynng like fyre, and an angell therby, saying in this wise: Constantine, in this signe thou shalt overcome. Wherewith beyng greatly comforted, shortly after vanquished the army of Parentius: who slepyng out of the battaile, was drowned in Wyber.

Mariminus, which did persecute the christians in the east parties, warred agaynst Licinius: of whom he was overthowen, & as he was prepared for another battaile, ended his life miserably, of a payn in the guts, whereby the empire was only vnder the dominion of Constantine and Licinius, which was befoze diuided in foure partes.

M. lll.

Licinius

The yere
of the
world

4274

The yere
of Christ.

313

4276

315

The yere
of the
worlde.The yere
of Christ.

4277

316

Licinius, obtaining the dominion of Asia, restored the Christians from banishment.

Diocletian finished his laste daye nere to Solome. before his death whā he was entised by Hercules to take on him againe the imperiall auctoritie, he answered in this wise: If you did see the herbes which I haue planted and sette here with myne owne handes, you woulde neuer desyre to be emperoz againe.

4278

317

Crispus, and Constantius, the sonne of Constantine, and Licinius his nephew, were made Cesars.

4279

318

Lactantius was famous and wrote his worke, De diuinis institutionibus to Constantine the emperoz.

4280

319

Constantine forbade al persecution of the christians.

4281

320

Licinius, emperoz of the east, persecuted the christians, and expelled them out of his palaice, pretending this cause, that they prayed more for the prosperous successe of Constantine, than for him.

4282

321

Basilus bishop of Amasia in Pont, was martyzed.

4283

322

Constantine ordeined the Sunday to be kept: and that men vacant from other occupations, shold employ them selfe onely to praier.

4284

323

Eustathius byshop of Antioche.

Arrius, priest in the church of Alexandria, began first this heresie, that the sonne in deitie was not equall with the Father, nor of the same substance, but onely a mere creature. Unto this erroz he induced a great part of the worlde, being than christened, and many famous clerkes and great learned men.

Arrius was excommunicated by Alexander, whiche was than bishop of Alexandria.

A noble mā, called Alexander, in a comotio at Carthage was named emperoz, and shortly after was subdued by a cōpany of souldiours that Constantine sent against him.

4286

325

Ciuille warre betwene the emperors Constantine and Licinius. The first battayle was fought in Hungarie, where Licinius was overthowen: than he fled into Macedonia: and repaying his army was agayne discomfited. Finally, being vanquished bothe by sea and lande,

he

he lastly at Nicomedia yelded him selfe to Constantine, and was commanded to liue a priuate life in Thessaly, where he was slain of the souldiours.

Helena, the mother of Constantine at Jerusalem found the crosse, on which Christ suffered his passion, & the 3. nailes, wherewith his feete and handes were perced.

18

At Nicena was called a general counsaile, in the which the emperoz Constantine was present, with 318. bishops by whome was determined against Arrius, that the son was equal with the father, which decree was confirmed by the emperour: and Arrius with. vi. other bishops, banished. In this counsaile whan certaine bishops woulde haue ordeined, that priestes shoulde not thensforth company with their owne wyfes, Baphnutius, a manne of great vertue and learning, vehemently withstode their mindes, sayng: that it would be cause of fornication and aduoutrie.

Octavius, Duke of Fesses, or weast Saxones, whom Constantine made lieutenant in Brittain, rebelled, & endeuoured to expel the Romans out of the land, wherof whā Constantine had knowlage, he sent against him a Duke named Trahern, with certain legiōs of souldiours, after whose arrival in britain was fought a fierce battail nere to Winchester, in which Trahern was put to the worse and constrained to flee toward Scotland: whom Octavius folowed, and in Westmerland gaue to him the seconde battail, in which Octavius was chaced, and Trahern was victoz, who pursued him so egrely, that Octavius forsoke the lande, and sayled to Norway.

1

Octavius, repairing his army, came agayne into Britaine: but in the meane tyme an Erie, whiche fauoured his partie, by treason murdered the fore named Traherne, and than Octavius (called in the englishe cronicles Octavian) reigned in this lande, at the least. 54. yeares. In which time (as lieth the Scottish historie, he was troubled with often waers by the Romanes. Holloze sayeth that this realme was in good quiete al the time of Constantine and his successors, until

4288

127

4290

329

Theyre
of the
worlde.

Theyre
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re-
gum Bri-
tann.

till the .v. yeare of Gratian, and maketh no mention of this Octavianus. Whiche thyng I speake not so: any re-
proche to Polidore (whom I knowe right well to haue
folowed most certaine and commendable authoꝝ) but
onely to shew to the reader the diuersitie of histories.

Crispus, the sonne of Constantine, and the yonger Li-
cinius his nephew, with many other noble men, by the
envious suggestion of Fausta, the emperors wife, were
vnjustly put to death.

Constantine, according to the custome of the Romans
solemnised the .xx. yere of his reigne with great bankets
and feastes: at the whiche were all the bishops and prie-
stes that assembled in the counsaile of Nicene.

Arnobius, the rhetorician, flourished in Asike, and
wrote diuers bookes of Christian religion.

Constantine repaired Dyebena, a cite of Bithinia, &
called it Helconoples after his mothers name.

At Antioch & Arrians were of such power, that they had
rule of al the church, & banished their bishop Eustathius.
Constantine, perceuing y his wife Fausta had caused hi
for false pretended causes, to put to death his son Crispus
with other of the nobility, commanded her to be beheaded.

Iuuenius, a priest of Spayne, wrote the gospels in he-
roycall verses.

Athanasius was ordeined bishop of Alexandria, a man
in holinesse of life and great learninge, very excellent:
and for the faith of Christ sustained many and great per-
secutions of the Arrians. For when, in the counsaile hol-
den at Laodicea, and other places, with most puissant ar-
gumentes he confounded their heresie, he decreed almost
the whole worlde against him, whiche at that time was
infected with that diuillike error.

The emperour repaired and augmented Byzance, a ci-
tye of Thrace, & named it Constantinople. He conuected
from al partes of the worlde the most notable and fayre
imagerie, tables, paintynges, caruynges, to adourne
and garnishe the same.

Constantine gaue large giftes and yerely ieuencoes to
the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

126 The yer
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

the maintenance of the clergy & pachers: wherupon the
bishop of Rome fathereth y fond donacion of Constantine.

Sapor, kynge of the Persians, persecuted the profes-
sours of Christs religion: at whiche tyme were .16000.
Christians martyred. Constantine wrote to the kyng of
Persee, willing hi no more to persecute the cristli people
Antonius the heremite was famous.

The temples of the Gentils were destroyed, by the com-
maundement of the emperour Constantine.

The Romans overcame the Gothes in Sarmatia.
A wonderful pestilence & famine, wher with an vnum-
merable multitude miserably perished in bury, Cilicia,
and other places, which was iustly sent of god, for the ex-
treme cruelty that was (not long afore) exercised against
the christians among al nations.

Constantine was baptized of Eusebius bishop of Ni-
comedia: and shortly after ended his life in the same city
and was buried at Constantinople.

After his death the empyre was diuided agayne into
iii. partes, betwene his .iii. sonnes.

Constantius reigned with his brethren, and after their
deceasse. 24. yeres. In maners he was indifferent of na-
ture vnapt to generacion, very temperate in liuing. He
made a law, that pheasantes, & other like delicate mea-
tes, should not be used in feastes. it is said, he did neuer
spet. In iudgementes he was iust and rigorous, but he
fauoured the sorte of Arrians, and therefore was alway
cruell toward the catholike bishops.

Athanasius, whiche before was banished: by the help
of the yonger Constantine, that ruled France, was re-
stored agayne to his bishoprike. But he ruled not longe
therin quiet. For the Arrians had infected Constantius
emperour of the east, and caused him to expell Athanasi-
us againe from Alexandria.

The church at this tyme was in miserable state and
condicion. For in euery city were men of diuers sectes,
opinions and doctrines, whiche moste infestly did perse-
cute eche other: and specially the Arrians furiously ra-
ged

ged

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annie
gum
1001.

god, that manye conuocous and frages were made by
them euen in the churches and houses of prayer, and not
a few men slayne. Whiche ruffling and blasphemy alie-
nated many of the gentyles from the fayth, and caused
them to returne to their idolatry.

4303

342

Sapor, king of Persie, wasted & spoiled Mesopotamia.
Many cities in Asia, and the East partes, were over-
throwen with earthquakes.

4304

343

Constantine fought against the Danes and Harnacas,
Constantine, which ruled in Fraunce and Spain, be-
ing not contented with his portion of the empyre, but de-
syring to be lord over all, made warre against his bro-
ther Constantine in Italye, and was slayne of the souldi-
ours, that his brother sent to appease his malice, nere to
the citie Aquileia: wherby Constantine alone obtayned the
dominion of the west.

Arrius (whose mischeuous heresie hadde caused much
ruffling in the church) about this time finished his life
miserably, auoyding his guttes at his surdament, as he
was dooing the nedes of nature, a little before he should
haue disputed openly with the deuoute and great clerke
Alexander bishop of Constantinople.

4305

344

Macedonius, a priest of Constantinople, taught, that
the holy ghost was a creature, & no god. Wherefore this ma-
ne one Paulus was great strife, whether of them should
succeede Alexander in the bishopricke of Constantinople:
so that Hermogenes master of the chivalry was slain of
the people, whan he came with the emperours auctorite
to stablish Macedonius, whome the Arrians fauoured.

4307

346

Sapor, king of Persie, vexed the Christian people with
a greuous persecution.

Eusebius, being ordeyned bishoppe of Constantinople
by Constantine the emperour, fauoured the Arrians ex-
ceedyngly: and caused a counsaile to be holden at Antioch,
where for so much as the moze part were Arrians, their
doctrin was allowed, and vniuersall sentence geuen against
Athanasius, for false accusacions.

An

An
gum
1001.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

An earthquake in diuers places, and specially in An-
tioche, where it continued the space of a whole yeare.
Athanasius fled to Constantine emperor of the west: of
whom he was gently receiued, and by his helpe restored
to his bishopricke of Alexandria.

21

A counsaile was holden at Sardis: where 100. bishops
approoued the actes of Nicene counsaile. But the bishops
of the east refused to be in their company, and assembled
them at Philopolis: where they cursed the sentence of
the forsayd counsaile of Nicene.

4310

349

22

Constantine had euill fortune in his warres againste
the Persians. For he encountered them in right great bat-
tailes, in the which he was alway put to the worse: and
in this yere, whan he had almost obtayned the victorie,
and had them at a great vantage, by the foolish rashenes
of his souldiers, he was put to flight, and constrained
to make a dishonorable peace, with losse of many great
cities, as Singara, Bisadoa, Amida, and Nicis.

4311

350

24

Constantine, geuyng him to voluptie and pleasure, was
slaine in a citie named Helena, of his owne Duke Ma-
gnentius: whiche tooke on him imperiall auctorite at
Augusta in Fraunce.

4313

352

25

Constantine in the east hearing of the death of his bro-
ther, prepared for warre against Magnentius, and or-
deyned Gallus his kynseman lieutenant in the east par-
tes, where he practised great crueltie.

Constantine yet once agayne, by the exciting of the
Arians, did persecute Athanasius, and drove hym from
Alexandria.

4314

353

Byzantion, an auncient capitaine, was named em-
perour in a commocion of the people of Illiria.

In like maner Theopodotus was chosen emperour at
Rome in a seditious conspiracie of souldiers: and was
slain by the treason of Heraclides, who sauored Magnen-
tius, which usurped imperiall auctorite in Fraunce.

26

Byzantion, leauing of his purple and other imperial
inignes, submitted himselfe to Constantine the empe-
rour, and besyged pardon: which he easily obtained, and
was

4315

354

Theyere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ansl.
gum Bri.
tann.

Ansl.
gum Bri.
tann.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

122 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

was receiued with great fauour and gentlenes.
Magnencius, going with an armie against Constan-
cius, committed the tuicion of France to his brother De-
centius: and at Mursa was vanquished and put to flight
In y^e batail were slain 54000. fighting men: wherby the
puissance of the Roman empire was soe appaired.

4316 355 Magnentius was discomfited and ouerthrowen the se-
cond time: & therfore in a furious rage of madnes woun-
ded his brother Decentius, & many of his frides, and
lastly killed him selfe with his owne weapon. His other
brother Decentius did hang him selfe at Genorix.

Photinus denied the diuinitie of Christ, and taught
that he was not befoze the carnal conceiption of our lady.

A counsaill was assembled at Sirmium: where the said
heresie of Photine was condemned.

4317 356 Gallus, with great tyrannie oppressed the Jewes and
one of them many thousandes. He burned also Diocesa-
ria, Tyberiadis, & Diospolis, with diuers other townes.
Wherfore Constantius the emperour deposed hym of
all auctorite, and after he had banished him, commanded
his head to be stricken of.

Condoindus and Mademarus, kynges of Almayne,
wasted the borders of Fraunce. The Romaynes made
peace with the Almaynes.

4318 357 Sapor, kyng of Persie, calenged Armonye, and besie-
ged the city Nicibis.

Constantius toke Julianus by adoption, and gaue his
syster to hym in mariage: he made him Cesar, and com-
mitted to his tuicion the countrey of France.

Chondomarius, Westralpus, Arius, & Sabinus, Sera-
peon, and Drazotius kynges of Almayne.

4315 358 Siluanus, being made Cesar in France, by a rebell-
ion of the souldiours was slaine, befoze he had reigned. 3.
monthes.

Actius, a sophister, endeouored by sophisticall syllo-
gismes to proue and confirme the Arrians doctrine.

After the death of Plinco, make kyng of Scottes, be-
cause his heires were but chyldezen, three warre was
reared

reared betwene two noble men called Augustane & Ro-
mak, soe y^e gouernance of y^e realm. Wherof ensued much
trouble and ruffling in the realm of Scotland: And gret
displeasure therby was engendred betwene the Scottes
& Pictes. For so much as Romak by their aide, toke on
him the kingdome, and vsed great cruelty. i. yeres.

31 Julian overcame the Almaynes in France, & by knight-
ly force droue them beyond the Rhine. He recovered A-
grippina, & deliuered. 1100. Romans, which by law of ar-
mes serued the Almayns. Here to Argentine he utterly
vanquished the whole power of the Almayns: and after
y^e great victorie, was of the souldiours called emperour and
Augustus: wherwith Constantius was greatly displea-
sed, & commaunded him by ambassadoys to refuse those na-
mes, which were profered to him by the souldiours.

Victorinus, the Rhetorician, and Donatus the Gram-
marian, were famous.

32 Whzough out Asia and Pont was a great continuall
earthquake. The emperour vanquished the Sarmacijs,
and the people called Quadi.

33 A counsaill was assembled at Arminium. In the which
200. bishops of the west established the consil of Nicene.
But the Arrians would not agree thereto. The bishops
of the east, by the commaundement of Constantius held a
counsaill at Nicomedia, and from thence ther transferred
to Seleucia, and there endeouored to confirme the heresie
of the Arrians.

Sapor, kyng of the Persians, with a great army besie-
ged and toke Amida, and slew many of the Romaynes.

Julianus the Cesar, ledde an army against the Almai-
nes, which by force had taken & possessed certaine cities,
wherin he had reserued coyne and vitayles: & chased the
in such wise, that their kinges were faine to desire peace,
which after entreatie was to them graunted.

The emperour overcame the Sarmacijs, yet ones a-
gayne rebelling.

34 Singara and Bambia, noble and great cities, were
taken, and certayne legions of the Romayne souldiours
slaine

4320 359

4321 360

4322 361

4323 362

They are
of the
world.

They are
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

saime, by Sapor king of the Persians.

¶ When the nobles of Scotlande had slayne the tyran
Romal, Angustiane was ordeined king: betwene whom
& the Pites was greute warre for the deach of Romak,
in the ende wherof both Angustiane and Sextianus, king
of Pites were slaine. Then was Fethelmak crowned
king, which vanquished the Pites, and was after slaine
in his bedde by ii. Pites, which were his seruantes.

¶ Macedo, bishop of Constantinople, practised extreme cru-
eltye in the church, constraining & churshen men to receyue
the comunyon with & Arrians, in suche wise, that if wo-
men or childien refused to do & saue, he & id either cut of
their pappes, or by such other cruel tormentes, forcé them
thereto. He caused muche tumulte & busynesse in & churche.

¶ Julian, being constrained of the souldiours at Paris in
France, toke on him the name of Augustus and impe-
riall aucthoritie.

4324 353 Constantius departed out of this life in a cite called
Mopsocris, betwene Cilicia and Cappadocia.

4325 364 ¶ Julian succeeded Constantius in the empire, & reigned
ii. yeres, he was but of small stature, of wylt apt to lear-
ning, eloquence & knowlege of sciences. In many poin-
tes he was esteemed like to Eritus: in successe of warre &
martiall prowesse he was copared to Traian: in clemē-
cie & getlenesse to Antonine, in moderation & temperate
sobernesse to Aurelius: & in studie of good letters cūe to
& chief philosophers. ¶ Whā he was yong, he so profited
in churshen lerning, that he read openly holy scripture in
Micomedia. But after, by the counsaile: & company of Li-
banus the Rhetorician, he fell againe to the idolatrie of
the Pagans, and is therfore called Ap Statu, & is, one &
forsaketh his profession. He did not persecute & churshens
with so open crueltye as other princes had done, but ab-
stained from bloodshed, & endeavored by craftie means to
withdraw them from their belefe: aduancing them to
honour and dignitie, whiche dyd forsake Christ: and lea-
ving them as vile and abject slaues, that continued in
their religion. In his tyme were many gooly and well
learned

Anno re-
gum Dy-
tanni.

Anno re-
gum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

129 The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

learned men, whiche withstode bothe his crafty assautes
and painted philosophic: amonge the whiche was Apol-
linaris, that wrote a booke to Julian.

¶ Julian gave commandement, that Christia men shuld
not be traded and broughte by in the knowlage of good
letters, sayng, that he and his adherentes philosophers
were wounded with their owne feather. He opened a-
gaine the temples of idoles.

¶ Athanasius, whiche was returned from banishment
to Alexandria, by the intercession of southiaiers and Mi-
cromantiars, was by Julian expelled againe frō the city.

¶ Julian, And the Jewes, endeavored to bulde againe
the temple of Hierusalem in despite of the churshians: but
they were prohibited, and letted of god with tempestes,
wyndes, lyghtnynges and earthquakes: by the whiche
many of them were slaine, and their worke destroyed.

¶ Julian, goyng against the Persians, bypoled Assyria,
and conquered many townes and cities. And at lengthe
preasynge rashely into battail among his enemies, was
slaine. At whiche tyme (as it is wytten) whan he had re-
ceyved his deathes wounde, he takinge his hande full of
bloude, and castynge it into the ayre, sayed in this wise:
Viciisti Galilee, that is, & thou man of asullee, thou hast
the bypper hande, meanyng of Christ, whom he called al-
way Galileus.

4327 366 ¶ Julian (a godly man, which had suffered gret reproch
for the faith of Christ in the tyme of Julian, was chosen
emperour of the souldiours in their extreme necessitee,
who refused that aucthoritie a good space, sayng, that he
being a churshian coulde not be gouernour of Paganes
and infidelles, at whiche tyme the whole hoste with one
voys cried, we be churshians, and forsake utterly our ido-
latry. ¶ This Julian being put to the worke in a battaille
or twain against the Persians, of necessitye was constrain-
ned to make a dishonorable peace, for helpe the losse of
vi. provinces beyond the riuier Tigris, he was bounden
not to aide the king of Armonie these his owne freinds, to
whiche thing the Romaines were neuer constrained be
fore that daye.

¶

Julian

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Julian called from banishment the byshops, whiche were exiled in the tyme of Constantius and Julian, and shortly after synished his lyfe of an ague, whan he had reigned .viii. monethes.

About this time one Eugenius was made king of Scottez. Here the Scottissh history maketh a long proceſſe of the fierce and cruel war that he kepte againſt Maximus the Romaine capitaine, and the Pictes and Brittaines, which I thinke to be of no more credite than the residue of their history, y they have feigned from the beginning. For undoubtedly if they had put the Romans to ſomuch trouble, as their chronicles ſhew, both in the time of the conquest & after: Caesar, Tacitus, Ptolemei, Plinie, & other wold haue made ſome mention of the Scots, as they did of the Trinobantes, Cenimagnes, Segontiacos, Vibrices, Brigantes, Silures, Icenes, and others other.

4118

367

Valentinian folowed in the empire, & reigned .ii. yeres. He was a very good emperoz, comely in ſuſage & countenance, of a goodly perſonage, & had a ſharpe & ſine witte, in maners moſt like to Aureli, of nature ſeuere & graue inſet againſt vice, and ſpecially couetouſnes. In his communication he was cleane & pelied, and of cuſtome ſpake but ſeldome. In al his actes he obſerued ſpaciouſtye of tyme and place, with great diſcretion: and was very cunning in painting, caruyng, and making images of ware of clay. He ſauoured much chriſtian religion, and was a great maintainour therof. He made his brother Valens partaker of the empyre, and committed to him the eaſt. Procopius by treaſon, vſurped imper all autority in Bythinia.

4119

368

In Phrygia the ſouldiours of Procopius ſoſtke him, and weſt to Valens: by which meanes Procopius was taken, bounden, deliuered to the emperour, and by his commandement beheaded.

Valens was baptised of Eudorus, a byſhop of the Arrians, whiche beyng in great fauour to the emperours courte, wrought much trouble to the catholike biſhops. Valens went with an army againſt the Gothes, which

Anno
rum
B
canon.

Anno
rum
Bri
canon.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

paſſing by river Danube, ouer rode y contrey of Thace. At Conſtantinople ſell hayſtiones of ſhoderfull bigneſſe, with which many men were ſlain.

In France wol descended fro the ayze named id raine.

Valentinian made Gratian his ſonne Auguſtus.

The Frenchmen, about this time, firſt obtained their name of Valentinian, to be called Franks, that is, fierce and valiaunt, becauſe they chaſed the Alains out of the mariſhes and ſennes of Meotides: and ſo, that deſce he ſo gaue them ten yeres tribute. They were called before Sicambri, and had their beginning of the Troians.

42

A very greates earthquake in Bythinia, whiche ouerthwe the cite Picea.

43

The doctrine of the heretikes, named Meſſallian, beganne, whiche denied the grace of baptiſme, and ſaid, the holy ghoſte came onely by prayer.

The folowers of this heresie gaue them to ſcape and idelneſſe, and called their dreames prophecies.

Baſilius was famous, a man of incomparable vertue and learning, borne in Cappadocia. He was taught of his father as well grammer as other leaunynges called Quadrualles. Afterwarde he went to Athens: where whiles he exactly ſtudied in Philoſophie, Gregorius called Nazianzen, being than wholly deuote to the studie of ſcripture, and louyng Baſile entirly, came into the ſchole, where he read in a chaire, and takyng him by the hand, brought him into a monaſtery, where layyng a part all bokes of philoſophie, they onely entended to readdyng of ſcripture: at length diuertyng them ſelues, Baſile wente about Pont, teachyng the people the true faith, and at this tyme was made byſhop of Ceſaria.

44

Valentinian the emperoz maryed an other wiſe, and therfore publiſhed a law, that who ſo ſhoulde, might take two wyues.

The kyngdome of Spayne tooke his beginning of one Athanaricus.

Athanaricus, otherwiſe called Alaricus, kyng of Gothes, perſecuted the Chriſtians, & with extreme crueltie

R. II.

D. 2008

4311

370

4332

371

4333

372

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
rum
Britanni.

45

The yere
of the
worlde.

4334

The yere
of Christ.

373

Drive them out of his realme to the Romans.
Athanasius, somewhat before this tyme, led from Alexandria, and lay hid. vi. yeres continually in a hie se-sterne: where he neuer saw the sun shine. As it than was he discovered by a maiden, and fled eftsoone: by the help of god, and wandred abroad the world, notwithstanding that princes, the people & their hostes, did persecute him: bringing also a common harlot, which assisted, that he had accompanied with her: but he, sustaining all thinges with a wonderful pacience about this time died, after he had bene bishop of Alexandria 46. yeres.

4337

379

Ennomius, a gret heretike of the sect of Arius, wher to he added also of his owne malice, that the son was in al pointes unlike god the father: and that the holy ghost had no medling with the father nor with the son. Moreo-uer, he affirmed, that al thei which kept the faith, that he taught, shuld be saved, had they committell neuer so gret a synne, and continued therein.

Mania, Quene of the Saracenes, a womā of valiant courage (which in dyuers battailes hadde overthowen the power of the Romaynes in Palestine) made peace with the emperours.

The Sarones, and Burgonnions, being the people of France, were chased & subdued of Valentinian the emperour.

4338

377

Ambrose, bishop of Milaine, was famous. He was of such holines, such gentleness, such excellent wisdom, that not onely in his life tyme, but also after his deathe, he was had throughout the world in honour and reuerence. He was a Roman boyne, of a noble and ancient house, & had bene consul there. When he was on a tyme sent of Valentinian to Milaine, to quash a sedition, whiche was among the people for election of a bishop: after he had exhorted them to concord, soveraynly they all with one voyce chose him to be their bishop, moved with the voyce of an infante, whiche cried: Ambrose is worthy to be bishop.

The Frenchmen denied to pay any more tribute, wherfore the emperour made fierce warre against them.

Ma

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

4339

The yere
of Christ.

378

Anno
rum
Britanni.

50

Valentinian preparing warre against the Huns, whiche brake into Hungarie, ended his life with a sovereyne bledying, at a towne called Bregon.

Valens reigned after his brother 3. yeres. He favoured overmuch the Arrians, & therfore was cruel toward the true christians. He commanded, that monks and solitarie persons, which (both for meditation and for feare of persecution) had fled into wilbernes, or other secret places, shuld be sent in warfare: And them which repined, either he put to death, or caused to be extremely punished.

51

Gratian, emperour of the east, made his younger brother Valentinian equall with him in the empire, by whiche meanes there were together. iii. emperours.

Apollinarius, of Laodicea, taught that the divinity and humanitie of Christ were bothe of one nature.

The people called Hunni (as it were) driven out of their caves, with outrageous fury, made warre bypon the Gothes, and drove them out of their countrey: whiche fled to the emperour Valens. Who received them, and gave them licence to inhabite in Pannonia.

Gratian overcame the Almaines, and slew of them well nere. 30000.

The Scottes saye, that aboute this tyme, after longe and cruell warre they were utterly extermined and driven out of their realm into Ireland and other countreies by Maximus the Romaine, the Pictes and Britains.

The Gothes desired Valens to send them certain learned men, to instruct them in the religion of Christ: who set to the Arrians, by whom al the Gothes were infected with that heresie, in the which they continued a longe tyme.

52

Theodosius, father of that Theodosius, whiche was after advanced to the empire, being sente into Africke, with an army, vanquished Thirmitus, who by treason aspyed to the imperiall crowne. In reward whereof Valens, for enuy, and fearing his successe, commanded him to be beheaded.

The Gothes whiche before fled to Valens, not suffering the avarice of a Romaine Duke, named Mari-

M. iii.

m. us,

4340

379

4341

380

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annals
of
B
t
annal.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

mus, rebelled and slew a great number of men in Ebor
cia, and overcame Valens also in battayle: he being
chased, fled into a cottage, whiche, the Gothes, that pur
sued, compassed and set on fyre. And there he an Valens
hundred of them, whome he caused to be corrupted with
the heresie of Arius.

4342

381

Gratian, and his brother Valentinian, reigned after
Valens, by yeres, he perceiving the empire to be in gret
danger of the Gothes, and other barbarous people whi
che than were in armes, made Theodotius selowe with
him in the empire, and committed to hym manhode the
east partes. This Gratian was indifferently well lear
ned, eloquent, and much practised in the arte of Rhetor
ike. He had a gret delite to cast the dart. In martial & ci
vill policy not so wel instructed as becomet an emperor
Theodotius vanquished the Gothes, & by force drove
them out of Thracia, and after made league with Atha
narius their king.

4341

382

The Lumbardes overcame the people called Wandall.
Theodotius ordeined by open decree, that the christia
saith shoulde be purely taughte, and that all Christian
men shold beleue, that the divinity of god the father, the
sonne, and the holy ghost, was one, contray to the opini
on of Arius and his adherentes.

4344

383

Maximus, sonne of Leonius, and count of Germany to
Constantine the gret, was made king of Britayn.
This man was mighty of his hands: but for that he was
cruel, and pursued some deale the christian, he was cal
led Maximus the tyran. Betwene him & one Conon Pe
riodok a Britayn, was strife and debate, in whiche they
both sped diversly. But at length they were made frendes.
A synode was assembled at Constantinople, of 180. bi
shops against Macedonius: who denied the holy ghost to
be god. This synode ordeined first Patriarchen.
The Arrians were constrained to forsake the chur
ches that they helde by force the space of 40. yeres.
Martine, bishop of Turon, was famous.
Theodotius, being taken with a greivous sickness,
was

53

54

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anno
rum
Brit
annal.

was baptised and shortly after recovered.

Athanasius, king of Gothes came to Constantinople
to visite Theodotius, and within fewe daies died there,
and was buried honourably.

Marinus, kynge of Britaine, made warre upon the
Galles, & sailed into America, now called Isle Britayn:
& subduing that contrey to his lordship, gave it to Cono
Periodok, to hold for ever of the kings of gret Britayn.

3

Arcadius, the son of Theodotius, was made Augustus.
Theodotius laboured much for the unitie of the church,
in the which had ben a schisme of long tyme.

4

Marinus, kynge of Britayn was constrained of the
souldiours to take on hym the imperial crowne, and ther
fore being in Fraunce passed further into the landes of
the empire, and subdued a great part of France, and all
Germanye. Gratian the emperor, of his own puite to
flight at Paris and slayne at Lyons.

Valentinian, the brother of Gratian, being driven out
of Italy, fledde into the east to Theodosius: of whom he
was with all gentleness entertained.

Whiles Marinus was occupied in his wars in Italy, Pel
ga king of Pictes, & Gennadius, leader of the Britones, de
red the Britones: whereof Pelgaus had writting,
he sent a capitaine, named Gratian, to fight with him.

5

Saint Ursula, with the 11000. virgins, which were
sent into little Britayn, to bee married to the 10. knyghts
Conon and his knyghtes: were slayne of the Barbarous
people being on the sea.

Biscombe, the famous doctor and interpreter of the
by scripture, flourished at Bedlam: and his excellent
learning was renowned in all the world.

6

Theodotius, hearing of the death of Gratian, made
him with an army against Maximus (which barred a
gainst the empire) and at a city of Italy called Aquileia
vanquished the said Maximus, and him beheaded.

Andragatius, the chief capitaine of Maximus, be
new him selfe.

Victorinus, sonne of Maximus was slain of the Britones in France.

4348

387

4351

389

The yere
of the
world.

4352 391

4353 392

4354 393

4355 394

4356 395

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
rum Bri-
tanni.

Forthwith, the foresaide Gratian, that was sente in
to Britaine of Sparinus to defende the linde from
Barbarians, toke on him the kingdome of Britain, &
exercised al tyrannie and cracion vpon the people. For
whiche cause he was abhorred of the Britaines.
¶ In a sedicion in Thessalia, there hapned certain iustices
and noble men to be slaynes of the people: wherewith
Theodotius the emperour beyng greatly mewed, com-
manded .vii. thousande of them to be slaine, punishing
the guiltlesse together with the offenders. Of which acte
wherin Ambrose byshop of Millesne had knowlage, he ex-
communicated the emperour, and forbade him to enter in
to the churche, untill he hadde dooen open penance. To
whom Theodotius gentilly obeyed, & for that deede had
Ambrose euer after in most high estimation & reuerence.
¶ Agelmannus, the first kyng of Lumbardye.
A lytle signe hanged in the ayre, lyke to a silver by the
space of .xxx. daies.
¶ The Britains, abhorring the crueltye of their kyng
Gratian, by one assent set on him, and killed him, after
he had reigned .iiii. yeres. Then was the realm of Bri-
taine a good space without head or gouernour, in which
time they were now and then vexed with the foresaide
Barbarous people, and other external enemies.
¶ To this time, was ordeined in the churche, a synode,
whiche shoulde graunt and confesse them, that af-
ter their offences did openly repent, before they receiued
the communion: vnder pretence of this resolution, a dea-
con in Constantinople did commit fornication toith a no-
ble woman. For which cause Macarius, their byshoppe
didde abrogate confession, committing euery man to his
conscience in receiuing the sacrament.
¶ A Duke, named Abrogastes, bytreasor to the Constanti-
nian the emperour of the west, and aduised Eugenius
to the imperiall crowne.
¶ Placilla, the wyfe of Theodotius, died, a woman of
greate sanctimonie. She accustomed to visite the hospital
les and places of poore people, and to helpe them all
thynges necessary with her two handes.

Ar

Anno
rum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
of Christ.

4357 396

4358 397

4359 398

4360 399

¶ Arcadius, the elder son of Theodotius, reigned with
his father in the east, and Honorius the yonger was pro-
claimed emperour of Italy and the west partes.

¶ In the time of Theodotius, a child was born in Pale-
stine, being deuoted from his nauel vnto the head as it were into
two bodies, euery part hauing al senses & perfect mem-
bers of a man. When the one did eate, the other did not,
sometimes the one played with the other, as it were two
children: The one part liued foure daies after the other.

¶ Theodotius banquished and toke Eugenius the trai-
tour, and commanded him to be put to death.

¶ Abrogastes killed him selfe with his owne weapon.
¶ Ioannes Anachorita was famous. He hadde the gifte
of prophete.

¶ Augustine the most famous and lerner doctour of Chri-
stes churche was bishop of Hippone a city in Africke.

¶ This man was of such excellent wit, that in his child-
hode he learned al the liberall sciencis, without any in-
structour: & in all partes of philosophie he was wonderfully
learned. At the beginning he fauored the opinions of the
which he called Pyniches, but by the continual praler of
his good mother, Monica: & the perswasion of holy saint
Ambrose he was conuerted to the true faith. They both
being replenished with the holy ghost, sang the psalme
Te Deum: answering mutually one to the other. After, in
praler, writing & preaching, he so much profited the chur-
che, & his name is worthily had in reuerence of all men.

¶ Theodotius the emperour died at Millesne.

¶ Arcadius obtained the imperiall dignitie, and reigned
with his brother Honorius. His emperour, but so that they
were yet but children, Theodotius before his death or-
deined .iii. noble men, to be gouernours ouer the four
partes of the empyre, that is to say, Olybrius in Africke, Audi-
nus in the east (as tutour of Arcadius) still in Ita-
lie and the west, as gouernour of Honorius, the yonger
sonne: Whiche .iii. Dukes after by their malice & aduise
attempted the imperiall crowne.

¶ An earthquake continued many daies: The elemente
shynng

The yere
of the
world
4361

The yere
of Christ
400

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni-
gum Br-
canni.

Shynng lyke fyre, seemed to burne.

¶ Dionysius, the hystoriographer was famous.

Chrysostomus, the noble clerke, who for his excellent eloquence is named the golden mouthed doctor, was ordeined byshop of Constantinople,

Epido, gouernour of Africke, toke on hym kynngly auctoritie in Mauritania, and cruelly put to death the sonnes of his brother Mascayell, who therfore fled into Italy, and obteyned ayde of Honorius the emperour, and shortly after, with 5000 men of warre, vanquished his brothers armie (in the whiche were 7000 fighting men) and commaunded hym to be strangled to death.

The same Mascayel being proude with the successe of that battaile, named hym self emperour, and within few dayes was slayne of the souldiours.

About this tyme, as witneseth Volateran, & Paines brake into Panonia, & in bataile ouercame the Romans.

A controuersie was in the church, whether God were corporate, and had a body, and all membes thereof, so the likenesse of men: whiche opinion was obstinately affirmed of certaine simple and vnlearned monikes, & solitarie persons of Egypte.

This opiniõ caused somuch trouble in the church, that Theophilus bishop of Alexandria, & Epiphanius of Cyprus, endeouored to haue disannulled & burned the bookes of Origen, so that they seemed to teache the contrary. They hered also Chrysostomus, because he wold not assent thereto.

The Gothes, which sens the reigne of Theodotus had bene frendes with the Romans, and in longes bydder their capitaines, rebelled and brake into Italy, by the means of Stilico: so he traitorously caused the emperour Honorius to put them out of wages, to the entent that they for displeasure should rebelle against the emperour: that he in the meane tyme myght more conueniently by treason, transference the imperiall crowne to his son.

Honorius also the Alesians and Wandales to take armes agaynst the Romans.

Chrysostomus, bishop of Constantinople, was exiled in

4364 403

Anni-
gum Br-
canni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world
4365

The yere
of Christ
404

to Pont, by meanes of Theophilus of Alexandria.

¶ At Valentia the Romans sought a dangerous battail against the Gothes: not without losse of many men on both partes. Stilico, the Roman capitaine seigned him to fly: But yet the Gothes at that tyme were drawen back.

The Frenchmen, passing the ryuer Mylwyne, inhabited Treueris in Gallia, and the contrey lying there about.

Chrysostomus died in exile.

Britain about this tyme was perced with the incursions of Melga kyng of Brites and other barbarous people.

There fel a great haile in Constantinople and the suburbs thereof.

Two terrible nations of the Gothes were in armes against the empire: the Ostrogothes, being Haganes, whiche had a mighty and ballant capitaine, named Rhadagastus: and the weast Gothes, whiche were Christianed, and had to their leader Alaricus.

Rhadagastus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, squaded Italy with a terrible armie of 200000 men: at whiche tyme the Romans were in suche feare, that many of theym blasphemynge Christ, laid the fault of so greuous damage vpon christian religion. But that great army shortly after being inclosed and compassed with the hostes of the Romans in certain mountaines of Apuliane, was slayne and taken well nere all together.

Austin gouernour of the east, intised Alaricus, kyng of the Wisigothes, to make war vpon the emperour Arcadius, to the entent that in tyme of the tumult, by myght (by his conspirators) he aduanced to the imperial auctoritie: whose treason being disclosed, he was slayne of the souldiours, and his head set by at Constantinople with his right hand.

Catanus also trusting to the aide of the Gothes, raised ciuile warre, & was vanquished, put to flight, & slaine.

Stilico prolonged the warre with the Wisigothes: and therfore was he commaunded of Honorius to make peace with them. Honorius also granted to the Gothes to inhabite in France, whiche at that tyme was possessed of the Frenchmen, Alesians, & other barbarous people,

4369

408

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
gumbr
anni.

Anno
gumbr
anni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

4370

406

ple, that were stered by by the counsaile of Stilico.

Constantius, a man of no estimation or tignye, nor hauing any vertue woorthy a noble man, for the onely hope of his name, was made emperour of the souldiours in Britaine. This man passed into Gallia to quiete the Barbarous people, that waisted that contrie: but he preyed nothing against them.

Constantine, sent his sonne Constans into Spaine, against two noble men Vindimius & Mercurianus, whiche kept the streights of the mountains called Pyrenei, both against him and the Barbarous people.

4371

410

Arcadius, emperour of the east, departed out of this life at Constantinople. He befoze his death ordeined Flavianus kyng of Persians to be gouernour of his yonge sonne, and defendour of the empyre.

4372

411

Theodosius, surnamed the yonger, being yet a child, was made emperour after his father and reigned in the east. Of maners he was indifferent, but very negligent in things pertainyng to the common weale. In so muche that he would subscribe, and signe bills of request, whiche he neuer saw, nor knew what was contayned in the, whiche negligēce his sister Pulcheria rebuked in this maner causing him after his faction to subscribe to a byll, in the which was desired the perpetuall bondage of his wyfe Eudoria, whom he loued entierly: wherewith he being abashed, and shewing a paire of redde chekes, ceased to be so negligent in matters pertainyng to the weale publike.

The Vandales being chased of the Gothes went out of France into Spayne.

Attalus affecting the empire in Rome, was immediatly brought in subiection.

4373

412

Stilico, contrarie to the league wherby he was made with the Gothes, upon easter day, whā so religion they abstained from al labour, and fearunge no enemies, had cast of theyr armour: sente agaynst them a Jew named Saul, with a company of souldiours. Whio comynge suddenly upon the said Gothes, slue of them a great number: with which iniurie their kyng Alaricus being irritated

tated, after he had reuenged him on the souldiours of Stilico, in his fury turned his whole power against the city of Rome which shortly after he took. At which tyme he had spoiled it, by the space of .3. daies, departed and toke with him Placidia the emperours syster, whom after he gaue in marriage to Ataulphus his kinsman.

So was the treason of Stilico detected, whiche he had of longe time dissimuled and kept close: and he therfore was beheaded, with his sonne Eucherius.

At this tyme the Roman empyre, the fourth monarchy of the world, which had of long tyme flourished beganne first to decline, which hapned from the beginning of the city. 1163. after the kynges were expelled 919. yeres.

Honorius the emperour sent a noble man of Rome, named Constantius, with an armie against Constantine, which was chosen emperour in Britaine: and was now in France: whom he easily vanquished, and caused to be slayne.

Constans, the sonne of Constantine, who was sente into Spaine, was murdered of his owne viceroy Gerontius: wherby Honorius recovered to his dominion both the lande of Britayne, and the souldiours, whiche fauoured Constantine.

Heros a holy man, was by the sury of the people put from his bishopricke of Ostiaunce, and Patroclus ordeined in his place. Whiche thing caused great discention among the byshops.

Ataulphus was ordeined kyng of the visigothes: who intended the vter destruction of the city of Rome, and to haue builded an other citye in the same place, whiche shoulde be called Gothia, and the emperours therof Ataulphi. But he was mitigated by the gentle intercession and prayer of his wife Placidia, the emperours sister.

Two brethren, called Pontius and Sebastianus, whiche in France toke on them princely governance, were subdued and slaine.

Pelagius, an horrible heretike lyued in Britayne. He taught that men wer not saued and fulfilled by the mere mercy

4374

413

4375

414

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annals
of
the
world.

4376

415

mercy of god, for by the merits of Jesus Christ, without by their own good works & natural operations not obtained before god perfect justification, & remission of sins, this error, saint Augustine confoundeth in many of his works.

4377

416

Attalus, by the helpe of the Gothes, usurped imperial auctority in France, and passed from thence into Spaine and from Spaine into Africke.

Heracianus, a Roman Duke, being sent into Africke against the sutors of Attalus, traiterously took on him imperiall auctoritie.

The Burgonnions obtained the part of France nere to the river of Rhine.

Heracianus, by the counsaile of his companion Sabinius, prepared a wonderfull nauie, in the which were 4070. shippes: and with them made towarde Rome against the emperor. Shortly after his arrivall, he was discomfited, and shamefully put to flight, in such wise, that he was constrained to flye to Carthage in a small shippe, where he was slayne shortly after.

4378

417

The Jewes, whiche from the tyme of Alexander the greates, to this day, inhabited the city of Alexandria, for a sedicion, whiche they caused, were now driven out of the city, and all their goodes taken from them.

A woman, named Hippacia (so excellently learned, that she passed all the philosophers of that time) had read openly in the philosophy schole at Alexandria.

Attalus, the traitor, being forsaken of his adherents, was taken in Africke, and sent to the emperor.

The Gothes sue their king Ataulphus, for that he desired peace with the Romans & chose him Regetius: who for like cause they also murdered, & lastly advanced to be their kyng a noble manne, called Mallia: who after certain misfortune on the sea, contrary to their expectacion, made league with Constantius the Roman, whiche at that time had subdued the Barbarous people in Spaine.

Zozimus, bishoppe of Rome, ordeined, that no priest should drink in corrupt tavernes.

4379

418

Mallia, king of the Gothes, resorted to the emperor his

Aspirer
of
the
world.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

his sister Placidia, wife of Ataulphus: whiche man after married to the renowned Duke Constantius, who hadde subdued divers rebellious traitors, and smothered the Gothes and other Barbarous people, both which were in armes agaynst the Emperre, as the Marulles, Sueues, Burgonnions, and other.

A counsaile of 207. byshoppes was assembled at Carthage against the heresie of Pelagian and other, where saint Augustine was present.

The emperor Honorius triumphed for the victories achieved by his marciall knighthood of his Duke.

Pharamunde the sonne of Parconius, a man gailyd with all knightly vertue, was ordeined the first king of Frenchmen. 1556. yeres, after he began his dominion in this Ile of Britayne.

Constantius confirmed the league made with the Wisigothes, and gave inhabitaunce to them in Aquitania, and certain cities nere about.

Honorius made Constantius sole ruler in the empire.

Constantius dyed.

The Scottes (according to their histories) under their king Fergus returned out of Ireland into Albion, continuing the reign of 3. kings (that is) Fergus, Eugenius & Dongarde, pursued the Britains in their cruell wars. but here they dissent from the english chronicles, as wel in the computation of the tyme, as in the relation of the whole story. For after Bede, Gildas, & other ancient & credible writers, the Scots came first about this tyme out of Ireland into that contrey, which of the was after called Scotland. But how so ever these histories agree, truth it is, that the Scots being confederate with the Pictes not long from this tyme, by consent of all writers, invaded & spoiled the land of Brittain so cruellly, that the Britains were constrained to send for aid to the Romans, promising that they would be perpetually subiect to the empire. Which request was hard, and a capitaine sent, with a legion of knights: who within few daies chased their enemies out of the land; and teaching them to make a

4380

419

4381

420

4382

421

4383

422

4384

423

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annals
of the
world.

Annals
of the
world.

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

4385

424

wal of turues and stakes from the water of Buntze to the
Scottish sea (wherwith their enemies might be kept back
out of the land) toke leaue of the Britains and departed.
Barbaranes, king of the Persians, did persecute the
christians: for which cause deadly war was arrered be-
twene the Persians and Romans. Ardaburus, a Roman
captain, spoiled the contrey called Arzen: after which
misfortune the Persians beganne to intreat for peace.
Castinus, a duke of the Romans, was sent against
the Mandales, whiche wasted the landes of the Empire
in Spaine. Against whom he somewhat prevailed by the
helpe of a valiant knight named Bonifacius, whiche
came out of Africke to hyde him in the busines of the em-
pire. But Bonifacius shortly after not sustaining the en-
vious tyranny of his capitaine Castinus, returned into
Africke, after whiche tyme Castinus atcheived nothing
worthy memoie.

4386

425

Placidia, the wyfe of Constantius, after the death of
her husband, for certayne displeasure was driven from
her brother Honorius, with her two sonnes, and fled to
Theodosius emperour of the east, and was of him genti-
ly interceyued.

4387

426

Honorius emperour of the west, departed out of this
life at Rome.

A certaine Roman, named Joannes, by the aide and
maintenance of Castinus, invaded the imperial crown.
This Joannes made into Africke, entreynge bothe to
vanquish the fore named Boniface enemy of Castinus,
and also to subdue that countrey to his dominion.

In the meane tyme Theodosius made Valentinian, the
sonne of Placidia, Caesar and sent thein with ayde into
Italy, to recouer the imperial auctoritie. Within not long
after conquered the city Rauenna, whiche shutte the ga-
tes at his coming, vanquished Joannes the tyranne,
sent in banishment Castinus, and pardoned Aetius, a no-
ble man, for by his meanes he quieted the Theinnes, which
had armed them against the Romans.

4388

427

Valentinian by the ordinaunce of Theodosius, was
proclai-

proclaimed Augustus, and emperour of the west partes.
Here about this time the Britains were invaded again
by the Pictes and Scottes: which notwithstanding the
foresaid walls, that was made by the Romans, spoiled
the contrey very sore. So that they were drine to like
for ne help of the Romans, who sent to the a company of
souldiours: which again chased the Picts, and made a wall
of stone of the thicknesse of 8. foote, and in height, 12. foote
which thing when they had done comforting the Britains
and admonishing them hereafter to trust to their own man-
hode and strength, they returned agayne to Rome.

Bonifacius, before mentioned, was famous in gret
auctoritie in Africke, so that his power was suspected of
Valentinian the emperour. Who therfore sent agaynst
hym two Romaine capitaines, Marcellus and Valbio,
which both wer of Bonifacius vanquished. When was
that war committed to a Duke, named Sigisulbus, whi-
che somewhat prevailed, and abated the power of Boniface
who mistrusting his own strength, entised the Mandales
out of Spaine, into Africke: which at their coming spoy-
led the countrey of Mauritania and Africke with great cru-
elty, of which tyrannie saint Augustine complaineth.

Pelagius, bishop of Constantinople, endeoured to
bryng into the churche a new heresie: teaching, that the
onely manhode of Christe was borne of the virgine, and
his deitie geuen to him after for his merite.

Aetius, the Romayn, recovered the part of Gallia, li-
ving about the riuier Rhine.

The frenchmen subdued Galliaunce and Paris, with
much of the countrey annexed thereto.

Clodius, the sonne of Pharamunde, was made kinge
of France, which was also named Crinitus. This man,
to enlarge his kingdome, made warre upon the Turpi-
ges and Germanes, inhabiting the countrey beyond
Rhine, and them subdued. When he had ruled the french-
men six. yeres, after many victorious deedes, he dyed.

Gensericus, kinge of the Alénes and Vandales in A-
fricke, besieged the city Hippone, where saint Augustine

4390

429

4391

430

4392

431

5

being

The yere
of the
worlde.

439+

433

being byshop, in the thyrde moneth of that sieg ended
his life.

The Scots & Picts yet ones again entred the land of
Britaine, and spoiled the countrey, and chased the com-
mons so cruelly, that they were altogether comfortlesse,
and brought to suche misery, that eche robbed and spoy-
led other. & ouer this, the ground was vntilled: whereof
ensued great scarcity and hunger and after hunger deth.
In this necessity they sent soe aid to Aetius the Romain
captain, being then occupied in wars in a part of France.
But they had no comfort at his hand. And therfore were
forced to send ambassade to Alboenus king of little Bri-
tain, to desire aide and comfort: which they obtayned, on
condicion, that if they atchiued the victorie, Constantine
his brother should be ordeined king of gret Britain, soe
to that day they had no gouernour. Which thing of the
ambassadors being granted, the saide Constantine ga-
thered a company of iouliors, and went south with the.
whan he had manfullye vanquished their enemies, and
obtained the victorie: according to promise made, he was
ordeined their king, and guided this land .c. yeres, with
such manhode and polici, that he kept it in quietnes, and
from danger of strange enemies.

Here endeth finallye the dominion and tribute of the
Romaines ouer this lande of Britaine, which had
continued the space of, 481. yeres, from that
time that Brutus began to rule this land.

541. and after the city of Rome

was builded a thousand five

hundred eighty and five.

The ende of the sixte booke.

The prologue to the seconde booke.

Hitherto haue we compendiouslye noted the gestes
and actes of Britons, and their princes, while the
lande was subiecte and tributary to the Romains.
For the more credite, annexing alwaies the histories of
the Romains and other external realms, in which was
done

Anno
domini.
1433.

Anno
domini.
1433.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

143 The yere
of the
worlde.

done any thinge woorthye memoire. Spengling also the
most notable thinges, pertaining to Christi church and
our faith. In which (as nere as my simple wit and lear-
ning could compasse) I haue diligently obserued the con-
stual course & order of histories of euery countrey, whose
actes be in this worke touched, that according to my first
promise, the diligent reader may behold as in a mirrour
of glas, the state & condicib at al times, not only of Eng-
land, but also of Italy, France, Spain & other partes of
the world. After which sort (god willing) I purpose to go
forward, in the part folowing: concerning this realm of
England, is chiefly to be marked, how the Barones, af-
ter they first entred this land, by crafty means augmen-
ted their rule and dominion vntil at length they chased the
Britons, & by force of armes drove them all together out
of their countrey, and soe thei were named Angli, called
this land after them Anglia, which was deuised a cer-
tain of time into 7. kingdoms, & after returned to one mo-
narchy by Aluredus, king of west Sarbrun. here also ye
may note, the increase of the kingdome of France: & ther-
by the power of the bishop of Rome: and the gret ruine &
decay of that most flourishing and victorious empyre of
Rome. Whiche in puissance so farre surmounted all o-
ther Monarchies and kyngdomes: as the three Lyon in
myghte and courage dothe passe the other common beas-
tes: whiche (not withstanding) was so ouercome of the
Barbarous people in these latter daies, that the cite of
Rome, whiche .700. yeres hadde continued as ladye and
empress of the world, within the space of .100. yere was
four tymes taken and most cruelly spoiled, with all
the countrey of Italy: to the manifest example,

that nothing in this worlde is of suche
strength and power, that it maye,

alwaie continue and en-
dure. But let vs re-

turne to our

purpose.

20

143

The

The yere The yere
of the archbish
vnto the.

THE THIRD PART OF

The seconde booke.

Anno
gum
lani.

Anno
gam Bri
lani.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ.
vveride.

4394 433



HENIT FOLOVVEN: Iohan
Constantine, brother of Alderius had cha
sed & overcome the Picts & Scots (as is be
fore said) he was crowned king of great Bri
tain, and guided the land the space of .x. ye
res in quietnes.

In the time of this Constantine of Britain, reigned a
mong Scots one of the same name, which was a wicked
prince, geuen wholly to fylthy lust & pleasure, and wyth
out al vertue of policy or noblenes. Wherefore in the end
he was slaine for causing a noble mans daughter.

4395 434

A synode of .xco. bishops was assembled at Ephesus,
in the which Hestorius and Pelagian were condemned
Bonifacius, retourning from Afrike to Rome, over
came Aetius in battayle, and was aduanced to be vicar
of the chualry. Within short space after he died, and
Aetius was than restored to his former estate and digni
tie, by the helpe of the people called Hunni.

4396 435

The dominion of the freychmen was encreased so mu
che, that the Romaines had no more of the land of Gal
lia in their rule, than that whiche lieth from the river of
Leys vnto Rhene, which is called Gallia Lugdunensis:
their king also overcame the Turinges, & the Germanes.

The Vandales were made frendes with the Romai
nes, and had inhabitaunce geuen to them in Afrike.

Aetius, the Romaine, overcame Guntarius king of
Burgoyne, and at his instant prayer made peace.

4397 436

The Gothes brake their league with the Romains, &
spoiled certayne townes in France, and besieged the ci
tie Carboneuse, whiche was deliuered from their assau
res by Vitorius a Romaine captain.

4398 437

Valentinian went toward Constantinople, to the en
tent to take in marriage Eudocia, the daughter of Theo
dotius.

Genes

Genserius king of the Vandales & Aleines endeavoring
to save the heresye of Arius in Afrike, did persecute the ca
tholike bishops, & most cruelly put many of the to death.
Certain pyrates with great tyranny robbed and spoyle
led the yle of Sicilie.

4401 440

The Romaines, by the helpe of the Hunnes, foughte
luckily against the Gothes in Fraunce.

Vitorius the Romaine, trusting to witchcraft & answe
res of idols, fought a battail with the Gothes, & was of them
in great dishonour put to flight. After which time peace
was taken betwene the Romaines and the Gothes.

4402 441

Genserius, king of the Vandales, by deceit toke and
spoiled Carthage, and subdued it to his dominion. 585.
yeres after, it was conquered of the Romains, and made
a parte of prouince of the empyre. And thus beganne A
frike to be subiect to the Vandales.

The same Genserius warred cruelly on the yle of Si
cilia: For whiche cause Sebastianus a Romaine, com
ming out of Spayn, invaded Afrike, and caused Gense
ricus to returne and leaue Sicilia.

4403 442

In the court of Constantine, kyng of Britaine, was a
certayne Pecte, in so great fauoure and authoritye with
the kyng, that he might at al times come to his presence
who watching his tyme, by secrete meane traiterously
slew the king in his chambye.

Jan Constantius his eldest sonne, whiche for hye
dule and simple wit, was made monke in Wyn
chester, by the meanes of Moxtiger Duke of Corn
walle, was taken out of the cloyster and made kyng, un
der whose name the foresaid Moxtiger ruled all the land,
and vsed great tyranny.

4404 443

Peace was made betwene the Vandales in Afrike, &
the Romaynes, and certayne limittes and bondes pre
scribed for the marches of both their lordshippes.

The Hunnes, falling at distance with the Romains,
spoiled and ouerromne Thracia and Illiria, and by force
subdued all the countreys, euen to the mountaynes of
Grece, called Thermopile.

Edm.

Attila,

The yere of the
of the
447

446

Attila, king of the Hunnes, slew his brother Bletas, and enforced the people to be subiecte vnto him: whereby he obtayned the kingdome alone, that before was deu- ded into two partes. This Attila was a cruell and fierce tyranne, and at this time terrible to the whole world. For within few yeres he had subdued to his lordship al the Warbarous people of Scythia, and the north partes, as the Ostrogothes, Quenes, Marcomannus, Herulis, Luculingis, Turinzes, Ruges, and other.

Con gallus y son of king Dogaro, was ordeined king of Scotland after y deth of Constantine. He was geui to peace quietnesse, iustice, and was a good and moderat prince.

Eutices, the heretike, and Abbote of a monestery in Constantinople was famous.

Constantius king of Brittain was slain of certain Pictis of Scots, whom Cloztiger had ordeined to be the kings body. Therof whā Cloztiger had knowlage, he wept and made semblant of great sorow and heavinesse, and caused the said Scots of Pictis to be put to death, though he in dede was the chiefe causer of their treason and murder.

Aurelius and Alar, the kinges yonger byett erne, fled into litle Britayne.

Voztiger was by force ordeined king of Britaine, and gouerned the realme .xvi. yeres, not withoute trouble. For the nobles of Brittain suspected, that Constantius was not murdered without his consent and therfore alienated their mindes from him.

In Britaine, was so great plentie of corne and fruite that the lyke had not bene sene many yeres before: whiche plentie was cause of idlenesse, glotonie, lechery, and other vices: so that throughe their incontinente and riotous luyunge, ensued so great pestilence and mortallitie, that the living, scantly sufficed to bury the dead.

The Pictis and Scottes also hauing knowlage of the death of their knightes, whiche were slain by Cloztiger, for murdering of the kynge, invaded, and in most cruel wyse spoiled the lande of Britaine.

Than Cloztiger, being soze abashed, soze much as he knew

Annire-
gan Bri-
tanni.

knew y mindes of his people to be alienated fro him (after some mens opiniō) sent for y Barones named Angli, which had no place to dwel in and gaue to the inhabitance in Kent. By their help and manhode, in many battails he banquished and drove back the Pictis and other enemies: and therfore had them euer after in great loue and fauour.

Meroneus was ordeined king of France, the which was strong and martial in al his deedes, and there vnto right profitable to the realme. He was present in the battail against Attila y Hūne, wher he w his knightes fought manfully. Of this Meroneus descended al the kings of the frenchemen, til the time of Pipin, father vnto Charles the gret. In his time Gallia was first called France.

The Synode Chalcedonense was assembled, wher were present .vi. hundred bishops, whiche condemned Eutices and Dioscorus, notable and famous heretikes.

Theodotius the emperour departed out of this life at Constantinople, in whose place Marcianus was made emperour of the east, and reigned .vii. yeres. This man loued so much quietnesse, that he was wont to saye: that a prince ought not to arme him, if he could by any meanes obtayn peace. In his time was the terrible rage of Attila against the Romans, of the which I wyl now speake. First the Gothes, than the Vandals brake into Dannonia, and lastlye the Hunnes, which retained the dominion therof, and of them was that countrey after a certaine space of time, called Hungary. These cruel people caused great slaughter in al Europe. For their tyrannical Attila, gathering a mighty armye of .300000. men invaded Germany: wher in most cruel maner he spoiled many cities: And from thens sped him toward France: and toke prisoner the kynge of Burgoyne.

At that tyme Aetius, maister of the Roman chualry, was still in a parte of France, and had made peace with the Gothes, the frenchemen, and other: in the entente that they lognyng together their puissance, might resist the power of the tyran. Attila, who in this paltyme, had sente to Theodozich, kynge of the Gothes, wyllyng

4413

452

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anire.
gum Bri
tanni.

The yere
of the
worlde.

him to forsake the Romayns, and saue his partre. but Theodorich would in no wyse be confederate wih that Pagan, and Barbarous tyran.

444

453

¶ Therefore in fine, in the fieldes of France named Catalyntes, which contened, 100 leagues in length, and 70 in breadthe both the hostes mette (that is to say) Attila with al his puissance, and the Romaynes, with theyr whole strength and power.

¶ Histories do testify that there was neuer so gret a multitude gathered in the west partes: with the Romaynes were the Frenchmen, Burgonnyons, Gothes, and al the west partes: with Attila the Suenes, Herules, Turings, al the people of Scithia, and the north parts. The battail continued from the son rising to the euentide: and than was Attila of his enemies put to the worse, and losse of his men, 18000, and was brought into such a streyghte, that he would haue slain him selfe.

¶ Theodorich, kyng of the wisigothes, in this conflicte was slaine. ¶ Therefore Eurichmunde his son, to reuenge his fathers deathe, woulde haue pursued Attila, and vtterly vanquished his whole power. Whiche thinge undoubtedly he had brought to passe, hadde not Actius the Romain chaunged his minde. who feared, if he had subdued Attila, that he with his Gothes being ineste wyth so gret a victorie, would haue broken league, and turned his power vpon the Romain empire.

445

454

¶ But this counsaile of Actius was euill. For Attila, by this meanes hauing leasure returned into Hungary, repaired his arme, and immediately wih great cruelty, murder of men, & spoiling of the contreis, brake into Italye, & after long siege toke the city Aquileia. Whan was Leo bishop of Rome sente to besyre of him peace: which, contrary to the expectation of all men, he obtained, on thys condicion, that Rome shoulde be to him tributary.

446

455

¶ Attila, after league made with the Romans, requested Honoria, the emperours syster to wyfe. In his marriage geuing him self to banquetting and dyckennesse, he overcharged his stomacke with wine, and sodainly ended his life

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anire.
gum Bri
tanni.

14, The yere
of the
vor de.

The yere
of Caril.

life in the middes of his sellinges, whereby it chaunced, that whom the power of the whole empire could not resist, a cuppe of wyne vtterly banquished.

¶ From that time that the Romain empire began first to decay, to this yere the Romains had losse all Germany, Dacia, Sarmatia, & other prouinces lying nere to the riuer Dunake and Rhyn: also a great parte of Spayne, and most part of Fraunce, with Britayne, of the whiche none were after recovered to the Romaynes.

9

¶ Hengist, one of the leaders of the Sarones, found meares, & Moriger, king of Britain, did mary his daughter Rowen, a maiden of wonderful beauty and pleasantnes but a miscreant and Pagan. For his sake the king repudiated his laful wyfe, by the which he had receiued 3. sonnes. For which dede wel nere al the britains forsoke him. And the Sarones daily increased both in saueur, multitude, and auctorite, and from this time sought alway occasions to extirpate vtterly the power of the Britains, and subdue the land to them selfe.

447

456

¶ Venecy & famous city, was first founded of the, whiche fearing the cruelty of Attila, fled fro the conrey about Aquileia into those places, where now Venecy standeth.

¶ Valentinian, the emperour, enuiyng, or rather fearing the prosperity of Actius his Duke, commanded hym to be put to death: and after demaunded of his familiars, whether it wer not well done. To whom they sayd, that the dede woulde shortly declare it selfe: but yet in the meane time, that he hadde with his leste hand cut of his right: meaning that Actius had bene of longe tyme the staye of the empire.

¶ Where hapned contention betwene the sonnes of Attila, for the succession of the kingdom: whereby they shortly had lost al that their father had left them. For the Gepides, with their king Ardaricus, making sodain warre vpon them, discomfited their host: and scattered the with their people into diuers contreis. After whiche example many other nations forsoke their dominion, and refused to be subiecte vnto them.

141

The yere
of the
world
4412
The yere
of Christ
457

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
gum Be
canni.
10

Attilas, kyng of Sutzers, invading Spaine, was chased and driven backe.
Valentinian the empero, was slain of Thrasilla, one of the souldiours of Aetius, whom befoze he had wyng fully put to death.

Marinus after him invaded the imperial crowne, and when he had reigned two monthes, was slain. Gensericus, kyng of Vadales in Afrike, by y conquest of Eudoria y emperesse, w a mighty army invaded Rome, & toke y city. But by y intercessio of Leo, being than byshop, he abstained fro slaughter: and taking w him all y riches of Italy, returned againe into Afrike. This hapned. 43. yeres after the city was first take by y Gothes.

After this time the maiesty of the Romain emperours was vicerly decayed. For most vyle and unworthy personnes, of no noblenesse or vertue, invaded the imperial crowne, and vsurped the same at their wil and pleasures. Paulinus, bishoppe of Nola, a cite in Italy, gaue all his substance for the redemption of his citizen, whiche were ledde alway as prisoners of the barbarous people. And finally committed his owne body to prison, for the deliuerance of one pooze widowes sonne.

4419 458 Antus toke on him imperial auctorite in France, and at Placentia within few daies was agayne deposed.

4420 459 Martianus, empero of the east, ended his life at Constantinople, being murdered of his owne people. After whom Leo, a Greke borne, was advanced to the empire and reigned. 17. yeres. This man made his sonne partner of the empire, who was also called Leo.

Maorianus toke on him the gouernance of the empire of Rome and the west, and reigned. 6. yeres..

4421 460 Childbertus was ordeined kyng of France. This man, for his lechery and voluptuous living, became odible to his subiects: and therfore soone after was faine to orde his realme, and went to the kyng of Turinges: in whose place the frenchemen chose Aegius to their kyng.

The Saxones couerated with the Britains: that they shuld attend to their wooldy busines: & the Saxones (as theye

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

147 The yere
of the
vor. de.
The yere
of Christ.

souldiours) shuld defend y land fro the incurfurs of al enemies. For the which seruite the Britains shuld geue to them competent meat & wages. And vnder this pzeience caused more Saxones to be sent for, extending at conuenient time, by force to haue the land in their subiection.

14 Saint Germaine came into Britayn to reduce them from the heresie of Pelagian, to the faith of Christ. 4422 461

16 Maorian, emperour of Rome, was murdered of certain traitours, ne to the riuer Hypia. 4424 463

The Britaynes, considering the dayly remoye of the Saxones into this realme, shewed to their kyng the isoparadye that might thereof ensue, and aduersed hym to auoyde the danger, and expell them out of the realme.

But al was in vain. For Moxtiger, by reason of his wife bore such fauour towarde the Saxones, that he woulde in no wise here the counsaile of his subiectes. Wherefore they, with one will & mynde, depriued him of his royall dignity, and ordeined to their kyng his eldest sonne Moxtimerus: when Moxtiger had reigned. 16. yeres.

Seuerus, by confederacie of certain Romaines, was advanced to the imperiall auctorite in place of Maorianus, and reigned. 11. yeres.

2 This Moxtimer (as befoze is saied) beynge made kyng, in all haste he pursued the Saxones, and by his marciall knighthoode banquished them in. 111. greate battayles, beside conflictes and skirmishes, untill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother: after he had reigned. 11. yeres.

3 Moxogor, kyng of Alcines, coming into Italy, was banquished and slain of a Romain senator called Richomir. 4427 466

4 There hapned a fire in Constantinople, by the whych a great part of the city was destroyed. 4428 467

6 Anthemius was set into Italy of Leo, empero of y east to take on him y imperial auctorite at Rome, and gouernance of y west: betwene this Anthemius, & a noble man of his affinity called Richomir, was greate discord and variance, for which the said Anthemius was deposed.

7 Seruandus, lieutenent of Gallia, naming him selfe empe, 4431 479

emperor, was banished by Anthemius.

Chilpericus was againe restored to his regalitye in France; and soone after subdued a Saron prince named Onager, and conquered the city of Mance: passing over the river of Ley, subdued to his signorie the countrey of Ango and Maine.

Vortiger obtained againe his kingdom of great Britain, & reigned after this time. 9. yeres: but shortly after, Hengist (which was chased of Vortiger into the Ile of Thanet) perced the land with a number of Saxons: but when he herd of the great assaile by the Britains made against him, he treated for peace, which in fine was concluded. Romanus, a senator of Rome, affected by private means the empyre, and was therefore beheaded.

Asper likewise at Constantinople laid private waye to slea the emperor Leo, and named his son Celer: which treason being detected, he and his son, were put to death.

Gensericus, kyng of the Vandales, endeavored ones againe to invade Italy: but he was driven backe of Basiliscus a Roman capitaine, and constrained, with desire, to returne to Afrike, when he came.

Alaric and Theodoric, kings of the Ostrogothes, breaking into Illiria, and wasting that countrey, ceased not untill the emperor Leo had granted to them Hungary and Media to inhabite, and tooke of them Theodoricus, the yonge sonne of Theodoric for a squire.

Leo sent Symonias to depose Anthemius emperor of Rome, for disorde that had bene of longe time betwene him and his kinsman Ricomir.

Ricomir slew Anthemius in Rome, after whom Symonias governed the empyre. vii. monethes.

At Ravenna, the souldiours named Cicerius to be emperor of Rome.

The Saxons in Britaine, by private guyle and treason gotte the kyng Vortiger into their handes, and kept him as prisoner and by that meanes constrained the kyng to grant unto them the countreys in the lands of Britaine (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Suff. North. When then

gift began his lordship over Kent and sending for more Saxons, to bewelde the other provinces, shortly after made war upon the Britains, and so chased them, that he kept his kingdom of Kent in peace & war. 24. yeres. Vortiger fled into Wales, and there builded a Castell of whiche building and impediment of the same, and of his prophete Marlynne, the common boyce of the people speaketh many thinges.

Conrannus so; so much as the children of his brother Congallus were but yonge, was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and guided them in good peace and quietnes a long space: but at the laste he was slayne for extortion, that Tomset his chauncellour used in his name.

6. Nepos a senator, depose Cicerius from the imperi all auctorite, and causyng hym to bee ordeined bishop of Solona, a cite of Dalmatie, by force was made Emperor of Rome, to the great inquietnesse of Italy.

Leo emperor of Constantinople, departed out of this life. After whom Zenon was advanced to the gouernance of the west empyre. This Zenon was a man of unknown birth, no less illfavoured, and deformed in manner than in visage and countenance. He reigned. viii. yeres, not as an emperor, but like a cruell tyrant.

Perosias, kyng of Persians, was banished in battle, and chased of certayne of the Huns, which were sparkled into those partes.

7. While Zenon was absent from Constantinople, Celerina his wyues mother advanced Basiliscus his brother, to the imperiall dignitie: wherof when Zenon had witte, he fledde into his countrey Isauria, purposing to leade there a private lyfe. But shortly after being restored to the empyre, he exiled Basiliscus, with his sonne to Lemnis, where they both were famished to death.

Nepos, emperor of Rome, sent a capitaine, named Orestes, to defende the partes of Gallia, from the incursions of the Wisigothes: who commynge to Ravenna, by treason advanced his sonne Augustulus to the imperiall crowne: wherof when Nepos had knowledge, he fled to Dalmatia.

4432

471

4433

472

4434

473

4435

474

4436

475

1

2

3

4

5

4437

476

4438

477

4439 478

Athan Drestes, with his son Augustul², made league and bonde of friendship with the Vandales, which ruled Africke: thinking that if they were his frendes, he should possesse the Empire in quiete. But whyle he feared the south, a greater storme and tempest came from the north For the Barbarous people called Herul, and the Turinges, with their capitain Odoacer, breaking in to Italy, slew the said Drestes, and wasted the country more cruelly than any had doone before this tyme. And at the cite of Rome this Odoacer toke on hym the imperall crowne, and reigned as emperour of Italy. xv. yeres.

Athan had the Barbarous people the dominion almost of all the empyre.

The Ostrogothes ruled in Spain, the Aleines in Guian and Gascon, the Frenchmen in the residue of France: in Africke the Vandales, the Barones in Britayne, the Ostrogothes in Mysie and Hungary, in Italy and in the city of Rome Herules and Turinges, onely the name of the empyre remained with Zenon in the east.

4440 479

A The Lombardes, with their king Andoyt, began first to inhabit the contrey nere to the river Dunake or Danube. Aurely surnamed Ambrose, and after the brethren of Constant, kyngs of Britayne, whiche was slayne by the treason of Cloztiger, landed with a nauy of ships at Notnes: and by the help of Britains which gathered to them in all hast, made warre upon Cloztiger, and burned him in his castell in Wales, where he kept him for his most sure defence.

4441 481

Aurelius Ambrose was ordeined king of Britains: whiche immediately spedde him with an expe- ward worke, against Oeta sonne of Hengist, whiche with his Barones kept that city, where he discomfited and toke prisoner the said Oeta.

The hystorie of Scotlande saith, that the Pictes and Scottes were alied with this Ambrose, and made them partakers and chiefe doers, in all the victories, that the Britains achieved against the Barones.

4443 482

A Baron named Hella with his thre sons, and a com- pany

8

9

1

4

6

9

10

11

12

pany of Barones, laded in the south part of Brittain, slew the Britains and chased many of them into deserts and woods, and subdued the contreis of Southeray, Somerset, Devonshire, Cornwall, and was called the kingdom of South Barones.

Zeno made league with the Vandales, without prescription of time, which continued to the reigne of Iuliane.

Clodoneus was made king of France, after his father Chilbrike, and reigned, xxx. yeres. In his tyme he made war against the Almaines and Burgouions, and ouercame them in battaile. He was the first churched kyngs of Fraunce, and was also called Clodouus Clovis.

Theodoricus, king of the Ostrogothes, being entirely loued of Zenon the emperour, was made consul of Rome.

Honoricus, king of the Vandales in Africke, being infected with the heresie of Arius did persecute the Christian people, and banished, 34. catholike bishops.

Theodoricus king of the Ostrogothes, obtained of Zenon the dominion of Italy. And therefore spent him with all hast against Odoacer and his people, whiche by force dyd withhold that countrey from the Emperour. By the way he banquished Strapula kyng of Gepedes, and other enemies that made warre upon him in his journey.

Here to the river Soncius the said Theodoric put to flight and chased Odoacer and his host: and taketh a gayne in a nother battaile at Verona.

Cabades, king of the Persians, published a law, that women should be common to all men, which to their pleasure would abuse them. For the which law he was deposed of his own people (not suffering the impiety thereof) and cast in prison: in whose place Zambases was choise to be king.

Odoacer, being overcome in battaile of Theodoric, fled to Rome, and sounded the gates shutt against him: wherewith he being sore greeued, spoiled with swoorde and fyre as much of the countrey lyng aboute, as he myght come to. Whens he fledde to Rauenna, where he was besieged of Theodoric the space of 3. yeres.

In the meane tyme Gundabald, kyng of Burgouny entred into Italy, and cruellye robbing and destroying many,

4445 484

4447 486

4450 489

4451 490

4452 491

4453 492

many other cities, returned home, with great spoile, and ledde with him a great number of prisoners.

Clodoveus, kyng of Fraunce, toke in marriage Crothilde, a maiden of excellent favour and beauty, whiche was right inheritor to a great part of Burgoyne, and neece to Gundabalde than king: which Gundabalde by treason had murdered his own brother, the father of the forenamed Crothilde. For which cause was after erected deadly war betwene Clodoveus & the king of Burgoyne.

The kingdom of the East Saxones began in Brittain under a Duke named Ulfstabe kingdome wherof conteined North and Suff. the kynges of that lordshippe were called Ulfynes great murder & veracion of the Britains was at the entring of these Saxones.

4454 493

Edoacer, whiche was besieged at Ravenna, being constrained with great scarcity & hunger, yielded to Theodorich: by whom both he & his son was after put to death.

Theodorich, when he had vanquished Edoacer, was received into Rome of all the Senate and people with much myght and gladnesse, and reigned as lord of Italy. 31. yeres, he was very desirous of peace and quietnes and so profitable to all Italye, and therewith so benigne, gentil and moderate a prince, that Rome had never abetter governour chosen among the ancient senators then was this Barbarous kyng, having his progenie of the rude people of the Gothes, he gave much to the church, & large stipendes to preachers and ministers of the worde of god. But yet he favoured the heresie of Arius, as all other Gothes did.

Zenon ended both his life and reigne at Constantineple, after whome Anastatius obtained the imperial crowne which might be numbred among the good Emperours, if he had not bene corrupted with the heresie of Eunices wherby he became odious to the true christians, and persecuted somewhat the catholike bishops.

4456 495

Abades, kyng of the Persians, through the diligent labour of his wife, was delivered out of prison: And by the help of the Eunuques, being restored to his regality,

1112

made warre upon the people of Armenia and Mesopotamia, and toke the citie Amida.

Theodorich, when he had slaine Edoacer, gave inhabitation to his people, called Heruli, in a parte of Italye nere to the Alpes.

16

Anastatius in the east recovered again the city Amida, & was taken of the Persians, & made peace for 7. yeres.

19

There hapned a great tumult and disencion, and almost a civil warre in Rome, for the election of Symmachus their bishop: in the whiche many men were slayne. This disencion was quieted by Theodorich.

Transmundus kyng of Vandales, in Africa, banished 220. bishops, for that they resisted the heresie of Arius.

Olympius, an Arrian, blaspheming the trinitie was suddenly stricken with lightning.

In the end of the reign of Aurely, the kyng of Brittain, Pascentius, the youngest son of Mortiger, who for feare of Aurelius fled into Irelande, invaded this land with a great army: at which season Aurelius was sick at Winchester, & therfore set his brother Alter to resist the malice of Pascentius, he overcame his enemies, & in the sight of Pascentius & Guilanour kyng of Ireland. In the meane time Aurelius died (as some write) by force of poison.

1

Vener, surnamed Bendragon, was crowned king of Britaine, and reigned. xvi. yeres. He was enamored upon the Dukes wife of Cornwall, and to obtayne his unlesal lust, made war upon her husbande Carollus, and slew him in battail.

4461 500

3

Clodoveus, kyng of France, warred against the Burgoyne, and annexed to his lordship all the townes and cities, lying betwene the river of Ley and Sylene.

4463 502

4

Theodoricus, coming from Ravenna to Rome, showed him selfe very gentill, pleasant and liberrall toward the people. For he gave great plenty of corn, and repaired many ruinous places, not onely in Rome, but in all Italy, whiche were destroyed with the irruptions of the barbarous people, and redeemed also a wonderful multitude of captives, with his owne treasure.

4464 503

Cl

Clodo

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni-
gam Bri-
tanni.

The yere
of the
worlde.

4465 54

Clodoveus, the frech king kept war with the Almatris in the which whan he was put to the worse, after earnest prayer made to Christ (whō Trothilde his wife dōd worship) he vowed, yf he might escape that danger, to obtain the victorie, he wolde be baptised, and receiue the faith of Christ. After which victorie obtained, according to his petition he returned into France, and was baptised of the holy man Remigius, with a great part of his people.

Theodoricus, to the intent he might liue in quiete, created meanes of Amicitie wth dyuers of the Barbarous princes. He toke to wife the daughter of Clodovey kynge of Fraunce. He gaue his syster to Honorius king of Trindales, one of his daughters he married to the king of the wisigothes, and the other to the king of Burgoin.

Anastatius the emperour builded a cite in Mesopotamia, that was called after his name Anastatia. He walled also the city of Armenia named Theodosia.

Clodoveus made war vpon Alaricus king of the wisigothes in Spain, pretending this only cause, that he was an heretike of the sect of Arrius, & had of him y victorie. And was therefore presented from hēperour Anastatius wth great gifts of pice & honour. And also admitted for a cōsul of Rome, which was at that time a dignity of most honour. For eny wherof, & because he had warred on the wisigothes, both civility and cruell war was reared betwene Theodorich king of Italy, & Clodovey of France.

Theodorich, the sonne of Clodovey subdued the Albigenses, Ruthenes, and Auernens; he conquered also Gascony and Tolous, and subdued them to the Frenchmen. Vitellianus, a capitaine of the Romans, arreard a greet & dangerous comociō in hē north parts; to be at quiet received great and rich gifts of Anastatius the emperour.

Clodovey, king of Fraunce, departed out of this life, leuyng after him. iiii. sonnes, betwene whom the lande was thus deuided: the eldest sonne Clodomyr was appointed to the lordshipp of Aquitaine; Theodorich to Austrasy; to Childbert was geuen the countrey about Paris; to Lothayr & his sons. Betwene these. iiii. brethren

and

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyre The yere
of the of Christ.
worlde.

Anni-
gam Bri-
tanni.

and their children hapned great debate & deadly warre, for their possessions and lordships, which was partly appeased by the meanes of their mother Childilde.

Uozimida, the. so. bishop of Rome. i. x. yeres. 18. days.

Arthur, the son of Uter Pedragon, a slepyng of 15. yeres of age, began his reigne ouer Brittain, & gouerned, the land. cxxvi. yeres, hauing continuall warre & mortall bataill with the Saxons. Of this Arthur he wrote many things in hē english chronicle, of smal credence, & far discordant fro other wyters. But yet al agree y he was a noble & victorious prince in all his debes; and they testifie y he fought. xii. notable batailles against the Saxons, & was alway victor. But not withstanding he might not clerely boide them out of his lande, but that they held their contreys, which they were possessed of.

The clergie and people of Rome were brought to concord and vnitie, which befoze fell at distance for the election of their bishop.

Anastatius emperour of Constantinople being corrupted with hē heresie of Eutices, published, that mē shuld worship God, not vnder. iiii. persons, as a trinitie, but as a quaternitie, conteining in it foure persons; and coulde not by any counsaile be brought from that sturlythe error: but repelled from him diuers bishops with greates reproche, whiche came to persuaide hym the contrarie. Wherefoze he was not long after, stricken with lightning, and so lastly perished, whan he had reigned. 28. yeres.

Justinus by gile and crafty meane obtayned the imperiall auctoritie. For with the money that was geuen to hym to purchase the good wille of the soulesours, that Theocritianus might be emperour: he bought the fauour of the soulesours for hym selfe, and of theym was made Emperour without resistance. This man in his youthe was a swine heard, and after, geuyng hym self to warfare, for his towardeynes therein, within few yeres lured so expert & cunning in seates of armes, that he was aduanced to high dignities, & lastly obtained the empire, whiche he gouerned with great policie and wisdom. 12. yeres.

L. ii.

Justinus

The yere
of the
world.

4483 522

Justinian banished all the bishops of the Arians, Moniches, and other heretikes and endeouored to restore againe the pure and sincere christian faith.

The kingdom of the west Saxons began in Brittain vnder a Baron called Cordicus: they landed spyle at an haue in North. called Hamouth. With this Baron Cordicus this people, Arthur had much trouble & war. This lordship contained the west parte of England, as Northhere, Somersethiere, Berk. Dors. and other.

4484 523

Theodouch, king of the Ostrogothes, whiche had the gouernance of Italy, fauouring the sect of the Arians, and hauing knowlage, how that Iustinus had banyshe the nio in their churches: sente ambassades to the sayed Iustine, willing him to call home againe the Arian, or els he woulde spyle Italy and Rome wth sword and spye. Iustine fearing the power of Theodouch, permitted the Arians to returne to their churches.

4486 525

John. 51. bishoppe of Rome. 11. yeres. 9. moneths. 21. daies.

Iberichus was made king of the Vandales in Africke. He fauoured the true saythe of Chyriste, and called from banishment the bishops, which by his predecessours had bene of long time exiled.

Theodouch banished John bishop of Rome, whiche was banished to death.

Theodouch put to death Symmachus and Boetius. 2. noble men of Rome, for that he falsly suspected them of treason.

Procopius writeth, that Theodouch (as he was at supper serued wth a spiles heade) ymagined, that he saue in that spiles head, the visage of Symmachus, byrynge his netther lyppe, and beholdyng hym wth a fierce and terrible countenance. With which imagination, he conceived such terror & feare, by yremorse of his conscience, he neuer after prospered, but pining away er ded his life.

4485

526

Curgenes, king of Iberia, fledde to the Romans, because that Cabades, king of Persia, wold by force, haue constrained him to forsake the faith of Chyriste.

Felix

4488 527

Anne-
gam Bri-
tanni.

Felix. 52. bishop of Rome. 4. yeres. 11. moneths.

After the deeth of Theodouch, Amalasiumtha his daughter, with her yong sonne Athalaricus, obtayned the gouernance of Italy and Rome.

This woman was of so great vertue and towardeesse and in al her behauour had such a princely maiesty, that neuer man did behold her without great reuerence. She was a woman of wonderfull silence, although she wtre both in Greke and Latine excellently leamed, and had skyll in the languages of all nacions, which had to dooe wth the Romayne empyre. She hadde (it saynke) that sentece of Sophocles, printed in her mind, The ornamet of a woman is silence: In al thinges pertaining to the common weale, she behaued her selfe, with suche wyse, doime and iustice, that no man was with her offended.

14

Iustinian was made emperor of Constantinople. He came but of a poore kynred: for his mothers brother Iustinus, emperor before him, was but a swyne herde. He succeeded his vncle, and gouerned the empyre noblye the space of. 39. yeres, and augmēted it honourably, and caused the lawes ciuile, which wer disperced in infinite volumes, to be reduced into fittie booke, called the digestes: & caused to be made. 4. booke of Iustitiales, & lyke wise y Code, cōteining y decrees of emperours: although he him self knew no letters. He was an excellent paince, if he had not bene corrupted with the heresie of Eutices.

4491 530

I thinke this man in nothing moze happy. than that he had in his time. 11. noble and valiant capitaines (that is Bellizari⁹ and Marces, by whose vertue and marciall knighthode he utterly extinguisht the power of the Gothes and other Barbarons people, which of longe tyme possessed the landes of the empyre. Of the noble actes of these. 11. capitaines, and howe vnthankfully they were rewarded, some what hereafter shall appere.

Bellizarius, was made soueraigne capitaine of the emperours army: and had committed to him the ruicon of the east partes. In Mesopotamia he discomitted and slew the Persians: and agayne nere to a place called Batala,

F. iii.

118

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno-
gum Bri-
tanni.
20

The yere
of the
worlde.

he vanquished them and tane their capitall in **Merimozoe**.
Boniface. 53. bishop of Rome. 11. yeres. 26. daies.

¶ **Dorotheus** president of Antony.

¶ **Thellion** by age of Archioyes.

¶ **Chenryphus** kynge of Bonnicetes.

4473 532 ¶ **Mercurius**, called also **John**, the 34. bishop of Rome
16
in yere 1111. monthes.

¶ **Thendis**, king of Wisigothes in Spayne.

4475 534 ¶ **Coosroes** was ordeined kynge of the Persians, & reig-
18
ned. 43. yeres, he made peace with the Romanes for
an. 112. yeres.

¶ There hapned a sedicion in Byzance, where **Hippati-
us** by treason was named emperor: in the which sedi-
cion were slaine. 1000. men. **Hippatius** the chiefe cap-
taine, with other authors of that commocion, wer taken
and beheaded.

¶ **Agapitus**. 55. bishop of Rome. 11. monthes. 18. daies.

¶ The silk wyndes about this tyme were first brought
out of India into Europe.

¶ **Eugenius**, son of **Cogallus**, was made king of Scot-
land after **Conramnus**, & reigned 34. yeres. The Scottis
hystorie affirmeth, that he & his Scottes was present in
the batailes, that **Harold** fought against **Arthur**.

4486 535 ¶ **Amalasintha**, quene of the Ostrogothes, and gouer-
19
nour of Italy, after the death of her sonne **Athalaricus**,
chose her kinsman **Theodotus** to be with her partaker of
the kyngdom. This **Theodotus** was a man of litle so-
wardnesse, having a frowarde and ungracious mynde,
very bmyrte either for in reiall or ciuile affayres. And
yet was he bothe in Greke and Latine exceedingly well
lerned, and folowed **Platos** discipline. He wrote an hi-
storie of the notable actes of his tyme.

¶ **Theodotus**, king of the Ostrogothes, by the counsaile
of **Amalasintha**, fought prosperously against the **Bur-
gonions** and **Almaines**, which wer sent of **Theodobert**
kynge of Austracie, to spoyle **Lyguria**, **Aemilia**, and the
countrey of **Venice**.

¶ The **Andales** ordeined **Gillimer** their king, and call
Ziberich,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anno-
gum Bri-
tanni.
20

Theyere
of the
worlde.

4497 536

Ziberich, **Amereus**, and **Euagences** in pasture.

¶ **Thendis** king of the Wisigothes in Spayne. 17. yeres.

¶ **Theodotus** without cause banished **Amalasintha** in
to Tuscia, and there commanded hir to be beheaded, no
thing mindful of y^e benefite which he had of hir receyued.

¶ Shortly after he set **Agapitus** bishop of Rome, in am-
basade to **Justinian**, to excuse his wicked doings. For the
emperour threatened, that he would reuenge the death of
that noble woman.

¶ **Philucius** for money was made bisshope of Rome by
Theodotus.

Justinian dismissed fro warfare al Paganis & heretikes.

Belisarius vanquished the **Andales** in Africke, and
toke their king **Silamir** in plain felde: whom he sent to
the emperour. He recovered againe **Carthage**, with all
Africke, to the Romayne Empire. 96. yeres after it was
first wonne and withholden by the **Andales**.

21 ¶ The same **Belisarius** being sent of the emperour to
4498 537
deliuer Italy from the Gothes, sped him selfe into **Si-
cilia**, where he remained a certain tyme, pretending no
raue of enmitie with the Gothes, but suddenly set vpon
the city **Catina**, whiche he tooke with ocher mee, and by
the laste daye of his consulship, subdued all **Sicilia**, that
was wholly before vnder the power of the Gothes.

¶ **Vigilius**, the 57. bishop of Rome. 18. yeres.

22 ¶ **Belisarius** passed from **Sicilia** to **Ardie**, to wyth-
4499 538
stand the tyrannie of **Steia**, who hadde beset **Carthage**
with a stronge siege. And whan he had subournd his ene-
mies, and quieted that prouince, he returned into Italy.
¶ In this passyng the Gothes invaded **Beluaria**: a-
gainst whom went **Mauritius** a yonge man of lusty cou-
rage, the sounce of a noble man, called **Murcus**, who in
the fight was of theym taken and slayne: whereof whan
his father **Murcus** had intyng, as a man in rage ex-
ceeding, made toward the Gothes, & at the first encounter van-
quished theym, and pursued so eagerly, that vniuersally he sell
into the handes of his enemies, and of them was slayne.

¶ **Orisa**, a capitaine of the Gothes, toke the city **Bolo-**

L.iii. 112, and

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
rum
MCM
33

and expelled the Romans out of Delmatia.

450 Bellisarius, coming to Italy, took Naples, and diuers other cities.

451 Theodatus, for his cowardise, was depose of the Gothes, and a valiaunte warriour, named Vitigis, chosen kynge in his place: whiche reigned .v. yeres.

452 By the commaundement of this Vitigis Theodatus was slaine of Spicius.

Bellisarius was receiued into Rome, and the Gothes expelled.

453 Constantianus, one of the capitains vnder Bellisarius recovered from the Gothes Delmatia and Liburnia.

454 Chilobert, Clodomir, & Lothaire, kings of France, made sharp war vpon Sigismund king of Burgoin: in which Clodomir was slaine. But other brethren maintained the war in such wise, that they took Sigismund, with his wife & children, & obtained the poztion of Burgoin, whiche by inheritance was due to their mother Clotilde.

455 Vitigis, kynge of the Gothes, compassed the cite of Rome with a harde & dangerous siege, by means where of was famine and scarcitie in Rome.

456 Arthur, the Britain, whan after many and diuers battles, he had set his lande in some quietnesse, he betoke the rule therof to his newe widdow, and with a chosen army (as sayeth Galfride and other) sailed into France: where he did many plous thynges, and vanquished Lupinus & Hybertus, the Romaine capitaine, which thing semeth not to agree with other histories.

457 Chilobert king of middle Fraunce, hearyng that Almaric king of the wisigothes in Spain, mistreated his sister, made war vpon him, took the city of Tolet: & lastly him subdued, & set his sister in her former estate.

458 Vitigis sent ambassade to Cosroes, king of Persians, willing him to make warre vpon the Romaine empire.

The kings of France warred against the wisigothes in Spain, and constrained them by force to forsweare the heresie of Arius, & embrace the true faith of Christ.

The feast of the purification of our lady was first ordeined

Anno
rum
MCM
33

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

149 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

ordeined for a great pestilence & reigned at Constantinople. Sylvester, bishop of Rome, for crueltie was banished of Theodora the emperesse.

After that Bellisarius had receiued newe ayde into Rome, from the emperor, Vitigis the Gothe, lefte the siege, and made league for .iii. monethes.

459 Alboynus, kynge of Lombardie, kept deadly warre against the Gepides, whome he discomfited and put to flight, and slew in battails their kynge Commundus, and of his sculle made a maul, which he vsed euer after in his bankettes. After whiche tyme the Gepides had no kynge ouer them, but were partly confounded with the Lombardes, partly subiect to the Bauares.

460 The Hunnes invaded Europe, & spoiled the contrey even to Byzance: they destroyed the cite Potidea, & returning to their contrey toke with them .ii. lxxx. prisoners.

461 Germanus, the Romaine deputie, subdued Astoria, whiche rebelled agayne in Afrike.

462 William, with diuers noble cities, forsaikng the Gothes, yelded to Bellisarius.

The Gothes besieged Ariminū, and were driuen from thens by the policie of Bellisarius.

463 Millaine was agayne yelded to the Gothes.

464 Cosroes, kynge of Persians, breakyng his league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empire, and took the cite of Antioche.

465 Bellisarius by knightly force subdued Lauenna, and took Vitigis king of Gothes, and brought him to Constantinople to the emperor, the .v. yere after: he beganne to make warre in Italie: After which tyme Fortune changed her copie, and the Gothes, by the negligence of the Romaine capitains, with wonderous successe, had alway the upper hande.

466 Hordred, whiche had the gouernance of Britayn, in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kynge, through the helpe of Cordicus kynge of west Saxons. Of which treason whan relation came to Arthur, being then in France, with all haste he made into Britayne: where

L. b. 7 A

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni-
rum Br.
taani.

where he was mette of **Mordred**, which gaue by m. iii. strong battayles, in the which many noble and valiant knightes perished: and lastly in a battayle foughten besyde **Classenbury**, **Mordred** was slaine, & **Arthur** wounded vnto death.

The **Scottes** say that this **Mordred** was kyng of **Wales**, and that **Arthur** was slayn in battail, the **Britains** discomfited, and **Guanoza** the queene taken prisoner by the **Scottes** with great spoyle.

4504 543

Constantine, kinsman to **Arthur**, by assent of the **Britaine**, was ordeined king of **Britaine**, and reigned. iii. yeres. This man was by the tven sonnes of **Mordred** greuously bered, for they claimed the lande by the right of their father, so that betwene them was foughten sundry battayles: in the which lastly the three brethren were vanquished and slayne.

Cadwallas the englishman flourished in the tye of this **Constantine**.

4505 544

Albanus was chosen king of the **Gothes** in **Italy**, & reigned. ii. yeres, he subdued againe to his lordship, all the countrey of **Venice**, and the lande lyeng betwene the river **Po**, or **Padus**, and the **Alpes**. He ouercame in battail **Cutalis** the **Romain** capitaine, and slew of his folowes a multitude.

Belisarius was made capitaine against the **Persians**, which breaking their league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empire: the cite **Sisauranum** was yelded, with others.

4509 545

Albanus put to death a noble man of the **Gothes**, named **Arayas**: for enuy wherof he was slayne of his owne men: and one **Ardaricus** chosen kyng in his place who reigned onely. vi. monethes.

Aurelius Conanus, a **Britayn**, arreared mo. tall war against **Constantine** the kyng: and after soze fight slew hym in the felde, when he had reigned. iii. yeres.

4506 567

Aurelius Conanus, was crowned king of **Britaine** he was noble, hardy, and therewith very liberall. But he was a man, that cherished suche as loued strife and disencion within his realme, and gaue light credence

Anni-
rum Br.
taani.

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE.

150 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

credence to them, whiche accused other, were it right or wronge. He toke by strength his vncle, which was right heir to the crowne: & died when he had reigned. iii. yeres.

Totilas, a puissant and valiant warriour, was chosen kyng of the **Gothes** in **Italy**, and reigned. xi. yeres. He was not only mighty in armes, but also benigie, gentil and shewed great fauour to theyn, that were by him overcome, wherby he subdued moze than by dint of sword. By knightly force and policy he vanquished the **Romans** and toke in battail all the imperiall insignies.

2

The kingdom of **Northumberlande** beganne first in **Britaine** vnder a **Saxon** named **Ida**. This lordship was first deuided into. 2. kingdoms, the one was called **Depra**, which contened the land fro **Wybze** to **Wine**: the other **Wrenitia**, which included the contrey from **Wine** to the **Scottish** sea. After this day the **Britains** disrepected daily in lordship and rule, and drew them toward **Wales**, so that the contrey about **Chester** was the chiefe of the lordship.

4503

547.

Totilas the **Gothe** subdued **Brutia**, **Calabria**, **Apulia** and **Lucania**: he vanquished and tooke **Demetrius** the **Roman** capitaine, & recovered againe the cite of **Naples**.

1

Vortiporius, the sonne of **Conarus** was ordeined kyng of **Britaine**, of whom is litle memory left, saying that **Cydo** testifieth him to be a blisful prince, & that he in diuers battails discomfited the **Saxones**.

4509

548

Iustinian the emperour made peace with **Casroes**, king of **Persians**, for. vii. yeres.

The **Herules**, about the riuer **Dunaude** ouercame the **Sclauines**.

Artabanus a **Romain** deliuered **Africke** and **Carthage** from the cruelty of a tyranne named **Gontharis**.

Iustinian was constrained of necessity, to sende **Belisarius** agayne into **Italy**, to withstand the surge of the **Gothes**.

John, pryncesse of **Africke**, subdued the people of **Mauritania**, rebelling againe the empire, and chused theyn to the uttermost partes of **Africke**.

3

A general synode holden at **Constantinople** against the **error**

4510

549

erroz of Theodosius, where it was concluded, that our Lady was the mother of God, and not of man onely.

4511 550 Totilas, by force of armes, dearth, & famine subdued well nere all Italy: and after long siege, toke the cite of Rome, and spoiled it with swoorde and fyre, overthrowng the walles & towres euen to the ground. He expelled all the citezens out, and left the cite almost desart, that it should not after aide oꝝ succoꝝ his enemies.

4512 551 A great earthquake was almoste in all partes of the worlde. In Asia a quane of the earthe swallowed the mydle part of the cite, with many of the inhabitantes where the voice of them, that wer swallowed, was heard crying for helpe and succour.

The Slauiues invaded Illiria, of whom that contrey was after called Slauionie.

Bellizarius recovered the cite of Rome, being almost desolate. And within the space of. 24. dayes, repayed the cite, and builded the walles in suche wyse, that he withstode many great & dangerous assautes of Totilas.

Theudis, kyng of Spayne, was murdered of the Gothes, for that he in his aray resembled rather a lizard oꝝ stageplayer, than a prince and gouernor.

4513 552 **M**alco, a duke of Britayne, began his reigne ouer the Britaynes, and gouerned them. 35. yeres: as writers accorde: this Malco was the comlyest and most personable man of all the Britons than liuyge, and therewith endued with knightly manhode: but he deliued in the soule synne of Sodomitie, and therfore was greatly persecuted of his enemies the Saronen.

The Barbarous people obtained the dominion of all the West partes of the empire.

Endeillus kyng of the Wisigothes in Spaine, whan he had reigned not ful one yere, was deposed and put to death by his people, because he rauished certayne noble matrones at Hispall. After him was ordeyned Agila, whiche reigned. 6. yeres.

4514 553 The Romains, & the people called Lazi, being with the confederate, vanquished the Persians nere to Petra.

The Slauiues chased the Romaynes in the contrey of Illiria.

Bellizarius returned from Italy to Constantinople partly by the intercession of his wife Antonine, partlye for that he dispyred that Italy might be recovered from the dominion of the Gothes, whose poluer was at thys tyme wonderfully encreased.

The Gothes spoiled and wasted the lande of Sicilye.

Germanus, a noble man of Constantinople, was sent into Italy by the emperor against the Gothes: who in his iourney died in Illiria.

3 Totilas, kyng of the Gothes, by the treason of certain foalbiours of Aauria, obtained againe the city of Rome at whiche tyme he dyd not spoyle it, as he had doone before, but so costlye repayed many places, and bled suche clemencye and gentlenesse towarde the citezens, that he was now counted as a father, whiche before had ben a cruell tyranne, and spoiler.

Lothaire, kyng of Sopsous in Fraunce, committed the rule of the province of Guyan to his eldest sonne Gramiris: who contrarie to the mynde of his father, oppressed the people with exactions: and was therfore commended by his father, to returne from thens.

Gramiris being herewith greatly meued, fled to his uncle Chilobert, to whom he fled to make warre vpon his own father.

4 Gramiris was taken of his father in battayl, and buried with his wife and children.

4516 555 Ol. Parfes, a noble and valiant knight, was chieftaine capitayne of the warres in Italye. This man was no lesse renowned for his pity and godlinesse, than for his warly policye and marcial knighthode, and therewith (of nature) was gentil and liberal. Under him fortune smiled againe vpon the empire, and the poluer of the Gothes decayed.

The Gothes spoiled & robbed the countreys of Grece, called Thracia, Epirus, Arcanania, Aetolia, and also greatly troubled the seas.

There to the cite Ancon the Romaine capitaines (in a battail

4517

556

bataill on the sea) banquished and slewe the Gothes; and destroyed many of their shippes: and after that, setting on lande, chased them with great slaughter of men.

¶ Pelagius, the .lviij. bishop of Rome, xi. yeres.

The great beneficence, gentlenesse, and liberalitie of Justinian moved many strange princes, to strength and ayde hym in the warres agaynst the Gothes in Italy.

¶ Marcellus, with a puissant & mightie armie, entered Italy. At Lagina, by the helpe of the Lombards, the Gothes were put to flight, and they: kyng Totilas slayne with .vi. thousande of his souldiours. Marcellus led hym in all haste toward Rome.

¶ Gobazes, was king of the Lazas, sometime call'd Colchi. ¶ Hermozoes, capitaine of the Persians in the east, recovered Petra, and overcame the Romans: for whyche cause Bessa, the Romaine capitaine was disgraced, and discharged of his armie.

4518

557

¶ Teias, a valyant knyght, was ordeined kyng of the Gothes: who sothwith made league with Aningo and Lothayre the kynges of Burgoyne and France, and of them receiued great ayde agaynst Marcellus.

¶ Marcellus recovered the cite of Rome, at Lacturn the Gothes were discomfited.

¶ Spualdus kyng of the Bzentes, or Berules, whiche hitherto toke parte with the emperour, forsoke Marcellus, and alied hym with the Frenchmen and Lombards, & together with them, ouer ranne the contrey of Italye, bothe agaynst the Gothes and also the Romans.

¶ Italy on all partes was assailed with most cruel warres. For Marcellus diuiding his puissance in diuers parts, set vpon the Gothes, & the cities with them disfederate. And in like maner Teias, seperating his Gothes in sundry costes, warred vpon the frendes of the empire.

¶ The Persians about Diagaris, with great reproche chased and slewe the Romaines.

¶ Agila kyng of Spain, was murdered of his owne people.

4519

558

¶ Marcellus banquished and utterly subdued the Gothes, in a battaile nere to Siccia: in the which Teias was slayne.

¶ Marcellus, with an hundred thousand souldiours. After which the victory, both the kyngdom & name of the Ostrogothes decayed in Italy. This happened .64. yeres after the Gothes first possessed Italy vnder their king Theodorich.

¶ Athanagildus was after Agila kyng of the Gothes in Spayne, he reigned .14. yeres.

8

¶ Marcellus remained as gouernour of Italy. .16. yeres.

9

¶ Martinus and Justinus, the emperours capitaines in the east parts, overcame the Persians, and slew of them xii. thousande.

¶ Zates was ordeined king of the Lazas by the emperour.

10

¶ Marcellus, after the death of Teias, granted peace to the Ostrogothes, and receyued by dedicion all the cities of Tuscia.

¶ The Gothes conspyred with the frenchmen and Burgonnions (which feared the prosperous successe of Marcellus) and invaded the partes of Italy nere to France. But they in two batayles were banquished by Dagistellus the Romaine: Audis, capitaine of the Gothes, was taken, and sent to Constantinople. Aningo, Duke of the Burgonnions, was slayne. Lothayre, kyng of Fraunce escaped by flight.

11

¶ Justinus was made prouost of Armenia & Cholchis, Cosroes, kyng of Persians, made peace with the emperour.

¶ A great earthquake, wherewith the city Berintho was ouerthrowen, and the isles, called Col, greuously shaken. Lothayre kyng of Fraunce died, and left after hym iii. sonnes, whiche were all of peruerse and frowarde disposition, and especiallly Arithbertus, the eldest, who in filthy pleasure was moze corrupt, than any woman, and ended his lyfe in the embrasyng of barbares.

¶ Childerich reigned in France, with his brethren, and after their discease. .24. yeres. He was wrapped in most tall warre and trouble of the world, sometime by right, sometye by wronge. For betwene these brethren hapned often debate and strife. He toke to wife Hollanda, the kyng of Spaynes daughter, whom he after repudiated.

4520

559

4521

560

4522

561

4523

562

date, calling vnlawful loue to one of her maydens, cal-
led Fredegunda. For whose sake, he put from hym also
his second wife Andouera, a woman of great bytth, and
made the said Fredegunda queene.

4517 566

In the later daies of Iustinian the Hunnes waiked the
countrey of Thracia and Grece, and were vanquished
and slayne by the noble capitayn Belisarius: whose end
I thinke worthy of memozy, that we maye thereby con-
sider the ingratitude of men towarde those persons, at
whose hand the common weale had receiued most highe
benefits. This noble man, by whose policy and knyght-
hode the Persians were vanquished, the Alanes sub-
dued, Africke recovered againe to the empyre, many tri-
umphant victories atchieued on the Gothes: in his later
daies was constrained to begge his bread from doze to
doze, & lastlye, as a miserable begger ended his life. For
Iustinian the emperor, for a light cause and smal trifle
berest him of his sight, and sent him in exile.

4519 568

Germanus, a Roman capitayne, in a battayle on the
sea, vanquished a great multitude of the Hunnes: and a-
gaine on the lande vtterly subdued the remnant.

John the .59. bishop of Rome. 12. yeres. 11. monthes.

Iustinus, the second, after the death of Iustinian, obtai-
ned the imperial crown. A man surpysed with pride, con-
ferring pouerty, and most cruelly murdered the nobi-
lity. In auarice his desire was so insatiate, that he cau-
sed yron chestes to be prepared, in the whiche he myghte
locke vp that treasure, that by vnust crakys he had ex-
toried of the people. He fell also into the heresy of Pe-
lagian, and not long after, was berest of his witts, and
so ended his life, whan he had reigned. xi. yeres.

Higebert, Duke of Austracie, hauing aid of his bro-
ther Chilperich, warred vpon the Switzers, and them
vanquished.

Contwall was ordeined king of Scottes and reigned
x. yeres. He was a man of great deuotion, and gaue mu-
che to churches. He made many lawes concerning the
libertie of priestes. In his tyme S. Colme of Irelande,
and

15

17

and Pungo the holy bishop of Blasque to lere in Scot-
lande.

20

¶ Marces (by whose knighthode and wisetome the Go-
thes were expelled out of Italy) by the enuious complaint
of certaine noble men, and the malicious suggestion of
Sophia the emperesse, was sent for by letters fro Italy:
and because he was an Eunike, with words of reproch
commanded to returne to Constantinople, so distribute
share & parne to the emperesse handmaidens, with whiche
wordes he beyng greatly moued, wrote agayne in this
wise, That for their vnkynndesse he would begynne to
spyn such a threde, that the emperesse, with al her power,
should neuer be able to make an ende therof. And forth-
with departed from Rome to Naples, wher he remai-
nyng, intised the Lumbardes to warre vpon Italye.

Chilperich, king of Saxons in Fracie, repudiat his
seconde wife Wollanda, & toke Fredegunda a woman of
excellent beautie, whō before time he had bled as wife.

21

Longinus was sent of the emperor to succede Marces,
in the gouernance of Italy: who ordeined and brought
in newe maiestates in Rome called Cracht, and chan-
ged muche the ancient forme of gouernance in Italy.

¶ Athanagildus, kyng of Spayne, died at Tolet. After
him succeeded Lymba, who after .iii. yeres, gaue the
principate to his brother Leonogildus.

22

¶ Marces, by the counsaile of John the bishop, was cal-
led againe to Rome, & made cosul, vntill it was emperor

23

¶ Marces ended his life in Rome, after which time Fla-
bardes invaded Italy, leauing the countrey of Panno-
nie to the Hunnes, of whō it was after called Vngarte.

¶ The Lumbardes, partly by force, partly by dedition,
receiued Vincentia, Verona, Spillayn, and diuers other
cities of Italy.

24

¶ It was not long from this tyme, that waere was ar-
rered betwene Chilperich of Frante, & his brother Hi-
gibert, for certaine lande that he claimed of his brother:
Chilperich, at first had somewhat the forehand, but in fine
peace was concluded.

4532

571

4533

572

4534

573

4535

574

4536

575

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anire
gum Bri
tauni.

The year
of the
evange.

The year
of Christ

Leonogildus was ordeined kyng of the wisigothes in Spain, & reigned. 18. yeres. He chased the Suinters out of Spaine, and slew their kyng Andeca. 17. yeres after they had first settled their kingdom in that countrey.

4517 576 Chilperich brake y^e league made with his brother Sigibert, and sent his sonne Clodovey to warre upon the towne called Burdeaur, in the p^{ro}vince of Neustria.

4518 577 Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardes, conquered Paule: & possessed all Gallia Cisalpina (now called Lumbardie) and a great part of Italy lyeng next to the Alpes.

Entreatie of peace was made betwene Chilperich & Sigibert: who being accorded, fel at agreement, to make warre upon the thirde brother Guntharus.

4519 578 Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardes, at a banquet (supping in a masarre beyng made of the scull of Edmundo his wifes father, with wordes of reproch, munded his toise of his fathers death. After with the beyng greued, and entending to reuenge his fathers quarrell, first committed aduoutrie with a noble yong ma, called Helmelchidis, & after entised him to slea his hus band: wherby thynge done, they bothe fearyng the crueltie of the Lumbards, fledde to Longinus, lieutenant of Italy, taking with them great treasure and riches.

Æthelbert, kyng of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceawlinus kyng of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine. 11. dukes of Æthelbert, and him self with his people chased. This was the first warre betwene the Saxons, after they had lande and dwellyng within the countrey of Britaine.

Conmact, brother of Conuallus reigned in Scotland 11. monethes, and after him Aldane. 27. yeres. In his time variance hapned betwene the Pictes and Scottes, because that Lerudius kyng of Pictes wold not restore to Aldane certayne traitors which fled out of his lande.

4540 579 Justino the emperour died: after whome Iovianus, chiefe gouernour vnder him, and by adopcion his sonne, obtained the empire. This man was wise, valiant, iust, mercifull, liberrall toward the poore, & in religion a true Christi.

Ani re-
gum Bri-
tauni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

154

There is The year
of the of Christ,
of the of Christ,
of the of Christ.

Christian. He on a tyme seing in the house of his palace the signe of the crosse vpon a great marble stone, mewed with religiō, commanded the stone to be take vp: vnder y^e which he found an other like vnto y^e same, & vnder that y^e thirde & the fourth: which all beyng renewed, he found in the same place inestimable riches of money. And moreouer, the treasure also that Parces had tyed in the grob was to him disclosed, which was almoste innumerable.

And the great richesse that Rosmund brought into Italy, to Longine the lieutenant, he also received. Thus God prouideth for liberal princes y^e good to the poore. Rosmund, by the counsel of Longinus, lieutenant of Italy, gaue poison to his new hus band Helmelchidis: who immediatly perceiuyng y^e strength of the poison by him receiued, enforced to her drinke y^e remnant. And so they both ending their liues in one poison, were iustly rewarded for y^e aduoutrie & murder by the before committed.

Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus, kyng of the west Saxons, fought valiantly against the Britanes, and beraist them of. 111. great townes.

Clephis, a fierce and outrageous tyrant, was chosen kyng of Lumbardes, which subdued to his lordship byuers cities of Italy: and not long after, for his crueltie, was slaine of his owne people.

4541 580 Sigibort, makynge sharp warre vpon his brother Chilperich, besieged him in the cite of Turney, & was there slain by the deceit of Fredegude, the wife of Chilperich.

After the deth of Cutwalphus, before named, his brother Ceawlinus, desirous of hono^r, made sharpe warre vpon the Britains, and toke from theim the famous cities of Gloucester, Worcester, and Bath.

4542 581 The Lumbardes, after the deth of Clephis, chose vnto them. 30. dukes or capitains, by whose guiding, within the space of one yere, they subdued Urbini, Umbria, Picena, Pelignia, Maritima, Samnites, Campanie, and dyuers other countreys of Italy: toward the which they used moste extreme crueltie.

Delagius, the. 61. bishop of Rome. r. yeres. 11. monethes.

U. li.

Ge.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno-
rum Bri-
tanni.

The year of the world.	The year of Christ.	The year of the world.	The year of Christ.	The year of the world.	The year of Christ.
4545	584	4546	585	4547	586
4548	587	4549	588	4550	589
4551	590	4552	591	4553	592
4554	593	4555	594	4556	595
4557	596	4558	597	4559	598
4560	600	4561	601	4562	602
4563	603	4564	604	4565	605
4566	606	4567	607	4568	608
4569	609	4570	610	4571	611
4572	612	4573	613	4574	614
4575	616	4576	617	4577	618
4578	619	4579	620	4580	621
4581	622	4582	623	4583	624
4584	625	4585	626	4586	627
4587	628	4588	629	4589	630
4590	631	4591	632	4592	633
4593	634	4594	635	4595	636
4596	637	4597	638	4598	639
4599	640	4600	641	4601	642
4602	643	4603	644	4604	645
4605	646	4606	647	4607	648
4608	649	4609	650	4610	651
4611	652	4612	653	4613	654
4614	655	4615	656	4616	657
4617	658	4618	659	4619	660
4620	661	4621	662	4622	663
4623	664	4624	665	4625	666
4626	667	4627	668	4628	669
4629	670	4630	671	4631	672
4632	673	4633	674	4634	675
4635	677	4636	678	4637	679
4638	680	4639	681	4640	682
4641	683	4642	684	4643	685
4644	686	4645	687	4646	688
4647	689	4648	690	4649	691
4650	693	4651	694	4652	695
4653	697	4654	698	4655	699
4656	700	4657	701	4658	702
4659	703	4660	704	4661	705
4662	706	4663	707	4664	708
4665	709	4666	710	4667	711
4668	712	4669	713	4670	714
4671	715	4672	716	4673	717
4674	719	4675	720	4676	721
4677	722	4678	723	4679	724
4680	726	4681	727	4682	728
4683	730	4684	731	4685	732
4686	734	4687	735	4688	736
4689	737	4690	738	4691	739
4692	740	4693	741	4694	742
4695	744	4696	745	4697	746
4698	748	4699	749	4700	750
4701	751	4702	752	4703	753
4704	754	4705	755	4706	756
4707	757	4708	758	4709	759
4710	760	4711	761	4712	762
4713	763	4714	764	4715	765
4716	766	4717	767	4718	768
4719	769	4720	770	4721	771
4722	772	4723	773	4724	774
4725	775	4726	776	4727	777
4728	778	4729	779	4730	780
4731	781	4732	782	4733	783
4734	784	4735	785	4736	786
4737	787	4738	788	4739	789
4740	790	4741	791	4742	792
4743	793	4744	794	4745	795
4746	796	4747	797	4748	798
4749	799	4750	800	4751	801
4752	802	4753	803	4754	804
4755	805	4756	806	4757	807
4758	808	4759	809	4760	810
4761	811	4762	812	4763	813
4764	814	4765	815	4766	816
4767	817	4768	818	4769	819
4770	820	4771	821	4772	822
4773	824	4774	825	4775	826
4776	828	4777	829	4778	830
4779	831	4780	832	4781	833
4782	834	4783	835	4784	836
4785	837	4786	838	4787	839
4788	840	4789	841	4790	842
4791	843	4792	844	4793	845
4794	847	4795	848	4796	849
4797	850	4798	851	4799	852
4800	853	4801	854	4802	855
4803	856	4804	857	4805	858
4806	859	4807	860	4808	861
4809	862	4810	863	4811	864
4812	865	4813	866	4814	867
4815	869	4816	870	4817	871
4818	872	4819	873	4820	874
4821	875	4822	876	4823	877
4824	878	4825	879	4826	880
4827	881	4828	882	4829	883
4830	885	4831	886	4832	887
4833	889	4834	890	4835	891
4836	892	4837	893	4838	894
4839	895	4840	896	4841	897
4842	898	4843	899	4844	900
4845	901	4846	902	4847	903
4848	904	4849	905	4850	906
4851	908	4852	909	4853	910
4854	911	4855	912	4856	913
4857	914	4858	915	4859	916
4860	917	4861	918	4862	919
4863	920	4864	921	4865	922
4866	923	4867	924	4868	925
4869	926	4870	927	4871	928
4872	929	4873	930	4874	931
4875	932	4876	933	4877	934
4878	935	4879	936	4880	937
4881	938	4882	939	4883	940
4884	941	4885	942	4886	943
4887	944	4888	945	4889	946
4890	947	4891	948	4892	949
4893	950	4894	951	4895	952
4896	953	4897	954	4898	955
4899	956	4900	957	4901	958
4902	959	4903	960	4904	961
4905	962	4906	963	4907	964
4908	965	4909	966	4910	967
4911	968	4912	969	4913	970
4914	971	4915	972	4916	973
4917	974	4918	975	4919	976
4920	977	4921	978	4922	979
4923	980	4924	981	4925	982
4926	983	4927	984	4928	985
4929	986	4930	987	4931	988
4932	989	4933	990	4934	991
4935	992	4936	993	4937	994
4938	995	4939	996	4940	997
4941	998	4942	999	4943	1000

Anno-
rum Bri-
tanni.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
of Christ.

1	The Barons, hearing of p. discretion betwene Caret- cus and his Britains, accompanying them with Cur- mundus, kyng of Irelande, made warre upon him: in suche wise, that he was faine to take the toun of Exce- ster: where they assauted him so sore, that he with his ne- sted frs thens into wales: by which means he lost a great part of his dominion: and shortly after ended his life.	4550	589
2	The Britains, which were chased of their enemies into Wales (as I before said) helde them in that partes, and assauted p. Barones som while in one coast, & som while in an other, vnder sundry Dukis, and so continued the space of. 24. yeres.	4551	590
3	Gregorie was sent to p. emperor, to excuse Pelagius for that he was chosen and admitted bilhoppe of Rome without his consent.	4552	591
4	A noble man of Constantinople, named Anaragus, was ordeined lieutenant of Italy, and sent of the empe- ro: with an armie, to deliuer Italy from the Lumbar- des. Who at his coming toke the towne called Cla- sense, discomfited the Lumbardes, and helpe their capi- taine Feroaldus, with many of his souldiers.	4553	592
5	The Lumbardes, which had ben the space of. 2. yeres without a king, vnder the gouernance of Dukes, orde- ned to their kyng, a ballant yong man, called Antharis, the sonne of Clephis.	4554	593
6	Leonigildus, king of Spain, slue his olde son Hermé- gilde, because he wold not cōsent to the heretic of Arri.		
7	In Britain Ethelfridus gouerned the north Barons, who made suche continuall warre vpon the Britains, & chased them so sore, that it is thought he slue mo of them than all the other Barone kynges. By his cruellie the faith of Christ was almost utterly extinguished among the Britains, whiche hadde continued sence the tyme of Lucie about 400. yeres: & many of the Britains were chased out of the lande.		
8	Antharis, kyng of Lumbardes, invaded Hispania, and spoyled the countrey with sworde and yer. He discom- fited Frasilio the president of Gallia Hispanica, and		

U. iii.

folie

The year The year
of the of Christ
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Anire.
gum. Bri-
tann.

toke the city Cum. 3.

By over in the rayne hapned a great floude in all the countrey of Itay: so that the rivers ouerflowed manye cities and toiwnes, to the greate domage of the inhabitantes, by whiche vnrasonable weather rose also great dearth, pestilence, and famine: by occasion wherof Gregorie ordeined first the latine to be song iii. 7. perces.

Richardus was ordeined king of Spayn. This man calling a counsaill at Tolet, condemed the heresy of Arie: & caused the catholike faith to be receiued of his people. Childbert, one of the kinges of Fraunce, gave his sister in marriage to Richardus of Spaine, receiuyng the assentie of Antharis the Lumbarde: who also despyed his sister to wyfe.

Antharis married Teudelina, the daughter of the king of Banarie.

Childbert king of Fraunce makynge warre vpon the Banarians, chased theyr kynge Gariabalde oute of his contrey, and possessed his lordship of Banarie.

Teudelina, with her brother Gonduald fled in to Italy to Antharis.

Childbert besieged the city of Trent in Italy, & spoiled the countrey there about with much cruelty: wherby he put the Lumbardes in great dreade, and caused them to feare muche his power.

Lumba, the sonne of Richardus, was kyng of Spayn 2. yerres 5. monthes. He was slaine by y. treasor of Arie.

Agilulphus succeeded Antharis in the kyngedome of Lumbardie: who forthwith made peace with the French men.

Gutharicus king of Daliaunce made Childbert his heyre.

Adriane kinge of Scottes being confederate with the Britaynes, about this time, warred fiercelye against Ethelred king of Northumberland and the Wictes, and ouerthrew them in two great battailes.

Gregory the first (surnamed the great) was ordeined bishop of Rome. This man, because that Italy had bene

6

7

hantier
Jum Bri-
tann.

LANOVITTES CHRONICLE

146

The year The year
of the of Christ
of Christ

of long time disturbed with continuall warres: and therfore al thynges out of honest order, entredyng to reduce the church to some good and commendable iourne of religion: ordeined diuers new ceremonies: which in processe of tyme, by his folowers, brought into the church. dyuers abuses, well nere vntollerable.

8 Romanus, beyng ordeined lieutenant in Italy, recovered many townes, cities, and castels, to the dominion of the emperour.

The Britaynes, beyng chased out of their countrey into Wales, the Saxons obtayned the whole dominion of this Ilande, saving a part of Scotland, which was subiecte to the Wictes and Scottes.

9 Clotarius, king of Spayne. he was slaine of his people, whan he had reigned. vii. yerres.

11 Gregory sent Augustine, Melitus, and John, with other godly and well learned men, to preach the christian faith to the Angels: whiche were spiste remoued of Ethelbert king of Kent, whō they converted to the faith & diuers of his people. This Ethelbert (as some men wylle first began to builde saint Pauls church in London.

15 The first contention for the pampacie of Rome began betwene Gregory & John, patriarke of Constantinople. For Marcellinus the emperour commaunded, that John of Constantinople should be proclaimed y. vntue: sal bishop. or chiefe prelacie. But Gregory bishop of Rome, woulde in no wise suffer that, sayng: that no mā ought to claime among christian men, to be the vniuersal bishop. For he that so did, diminished the honor of other bishops. For this cause was great enmity betwene Gregory & the emperour Marcellinus. In so much, that he willed the Lumbardes to invade the city of Rome.

16 Gallinicius, the. 4. lieutenant of Italy, made peace with Agilulphus the king of Lumbardes.

Childbert, king of Daliaunce in France, ordeined one Cassio to be kyng of Banarie. Thys Cassio, by the wil of Childbert, endeuored by force of armes to bring the Belauines to the faith of Christ. But Cassius ther

A. lili.

king

4557

596

4558

597

4560

599

4564

602

4565

604

4555 594

4556 595

The yere
of the
world.

4566

605

THE THIRD PART OF

Annals
of the
world.

kyng so manfully withhode, that he slew and destroyed
well nere the whole hoste of Tassilo.

¶ The Hunnes, making warre in Pannonie, were dis-
comfited and slaine by Theodosius and Germanus the
emperors capitains, & the contrey of Pannonie was re-
couered to the empire: wherewith the Lumbards found
them selues greued: because they gaue inhabitant to the
Hunnes in that countrey at their departing.

¶ Condamiris, kyng of Spayne, reigned ii. yeares.

¶ Chilobert of France was slain with popson. He left
after hi ii. ii. sonnes, Theodobert, to whom he gaue Au-
stracie: and Theodobich, which hadde the prouince of
Burgoyne.

The Harares spoiled & destroyed a great part of Sicily
Smaragdus was againe made lieutenant in Italy, af-
ter the death of Gallinicus.

Rome was besieged a whole yeares space by Agilul-
phus kyng of Lumbardye, but it was so wel defended,
that he departed thence in bayne.

¶ The Hunnes warred vpon certaine places of middle
Fraunce, and dyd therein great harme. But by it came of
riche giftes, by them receiued of Brunthilde, they left
that countrey, and dyd we toward Goysons: wher they
were discomfited and ouercome by Clothaire, being
than kyng of that prouince.

Mauritius the emperour, for his couctousnesse being
odible to the people, & specially for that he refused the
souldiours wages, was slaine by Phocas, with his wife
and children at Chalcedo.

¶ Phocas was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and
reigned viii. yeares. This man, for happe and prospe-
rous successe in warre, was to the common weale right
profitable: but in auarice, and ouermuch burthernyng
his people with exactions, he was no lesse to be blamed
then his predecessour.

¶ Where appered a blasing starre of wonderfull greatnes
¶ Kenneth heir the sonne of Contrallus was ordeined
kyng of Scotland, and reigned only. iiii. moneths. And
after

17

18

Annals
of the
world.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

157 The yere
of the
world de

The yere
of Chant.

after him Eugenius the fourth of that name. xv. yeares.
He was a iust & vertuous prince instructed in his youth
by the holy man Colme. He commaunded all suglars,
minstrelles, scoffers, and suche idle persons either to a-
uoyde his lande, or to fynde some honest craft to liue by.
¶ Agilulphus, the Lumbarde, spoiled Crimona, and
toke Mantua.

Sisebutha, kyng of Spaine reigned. ix. yeares. vii. mo-
nethes. He receiued the true faith of Christ and greatly
sauoured and augmented the same. He arriving in A-
frike, with a nauie of shippes, subdued to his lordshippe
many prouinces of that countrey.

20 ¶ Sabastianus was made bishop of Rome. He so muche
enuid the name of his predecessour Gregorius, that wnech
he would suffer his booke to be published. In his tyme
was a great dearth and famine.

About this time were sene many strange and vncouth
syghtes: among other the monstres of the sea shewed
them to the people the space of halfe a day.

Leinigt a Thracian was made p. vi. lieutenant in Italy.
Bonifare p. 4. was bishop of Rome. 6. yeares. 8. months

After the Barbarous people had disturbed the whole
worlde with deadly & cruell warres, and infected all the
least partes (specially Italy) with mosse abhominable
vices and all kynde of naughtie luyng, true learning
religion and godlynesse greatly decayed among christen
men, and couctousnesse, arrogancie, & despye of worlde-
ly pompe reigned not only in the hertes of princes and the
common people, but also especially of bishoppes and
prelates of the churche: so that a little before this tyme
John the patriarke of Constantinople, of an intollerable
pride, made suite to Mauritius the emperour, to be called
the vniuersall Bishop, whom Gregorius than bishop of
Rome vehemently withstode, & wrote agaynst him very
extremely in diuers epistles: saying, y he saynt broughte
in the erauple of Antichrist into the churche, for that he
claimed to him the name of an vniuersall bishop, to the
derogation of al other, with diuers like wordes of great
reproche

4569

608

4567

606

¶ ii.

reproche

reproche. Upon that occasiō geue by John bishop of Constantinople, Boniface beyng now at this tyme in the
shop of Rome, obtayned of Phocas & emperour, to be cal-
led & vniuersall & chief bishop, nothing regarding either
his commandement & instruction of Christ, saying to his di-
sciples, & they which wold be highest among them, shoud
be lowest: either els & example of godly me before tyme,
and decrees of ancient coūcils, which did alway & choise
suche titles & names of extreme pride, shoud be vied in
his church. For S. Cyprian writing off to Cornelius bi-
shop of Rome, neuer calleth him otherwise than brother,
or fellow bishop, the like is found in his works of Tertullian,
Cicero, Chrysostom, Augustine, & other ancient writers.
yca & the Coūcil of Carthage held in his yere of our Lord
419, where. 217. bishops were present) because his aucto-
ritie of the bishop of Rome was somewhat than in controu-
uersie, decreed, & none shoud be called the Chief bishop,
but only in this wise, The bishop of his chief see: which
honor thei gaue him to Rome, because it was and had be
the seate royal of his empire: not to establishe any aucto-
ritie ouer other churches: these things I say, not ying re-
garded, Boniface began first to vsurpe that p̄uincie, &
the Roman bishops haue euer since, falsly alleged to be
geuen them by his scripture aboue other bishops. Where-
fore, saying that Gregorie esteemed John of Constantinople
to bring into his church the example of Antichrist, be-
cause he sued for his name of vniuersall bishop: euery mā
may easily iudge, what is to be thought of all the succe-
ssors of Gregorie in the see of Rome, which haue not on-
ly taken vpon them that name to the derogatio of all
other bishops, as Gregorie complaineth, but also to be cal-
led The head of the vniuersall church, Christes vicar in
earth, with other names & titles of blasphemie, to his great
dishonor of god: calling also & vsurping) vnder this p̄-
sence) a full iurisdiction & auctoritie, not onely ouer the
whole clergie, but also ouer emperours, kinges & princes
of the world, altering & disposing their realmes & king-
domes at their owne pleasure, by rearing of most deadly

warres,

warres to his better disturbace of all christenhom. And that
is most vntolerable, auāting themselves in their decrees
to haue auctoritie aboue his word of God, & that the inter-
pretatio thereof was only in their hādes: because as thei
say) thei could not erre, and yet by their errors & diuclish
ordināces haue brought into his church, all naughty doc-
trine, superstition, & dep̄auing of gods words, whereby
thei haue welnere vtterly banished true religion, & the
word themself to be the chief head & meēber of Antichrist.

24

Prasini and Veneti, people of Asia, with mutual war-
res pursued eche other very cruelly.

4573

612

The Hunnes, called Auares or Bauares, invaded the
prouince of Formiliu, ouercame the Lumbardes, & in
battaille slewe their capitaine Gysulphus, whose wyfe
Romilda beyng enamored vpon the beautie and comely
personage of Cacanrus, king of the Hunnes, betrayed
to hym the cite of Formiliu, on this condition that he
shoud take hir to his wife. Who vsed hir as his wyfe onely
one night, and than commanded her with most greuous
tormentes to be put to death, taking of her worthy pu-
nishment for his treason and uncleannesse.

Formiliu was wasted and spoyled.

The Helauiues perced histria and Dalmatia, & sub-
dued to them all that countrey.

Adwanc, Duke of Northwales, was made soue-
raigne of the Britains, who coming out of Wales,
gaue stronge battaille to Ethelfride king of
Northumberlande, their most deadly ennemie, & in di-
uers encounters so discomfited the said Ethelfride, that
he was forced to entreate for peace. After which concord
made betwene these two princes, thei continued al their
lyfe tyme as two speciall and louyng frendes.

4574

613

Casiboras, king of Persia, invaded his lands of his empire
& toke fro the Romans many cities & contris: at which
tyme the empire began first to decay in the east partes.

There was at the same tyme a commotion in Asike,
by the treason of the lieutenant Heraclianus, father to
Heraclius, whiche after was emperour.

Phocas,

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno.
rum En-
tandi.

4575 614

Heracius the emperour was slaine by Heraclianus. Heraclius, by means of his father, was advanced to the empire, & crowned with the imperial diademe by Sergius patriarch of Constantinople. He reigned. 31. yeres. In his time fel much aduersitie to the Romaine empire in the east. Theodobert and Theodorich, kinges of Austracie and Burgoyne, by the counsaile of Brunichild their grand-mother, made warre vpon Lothaire their cousin & kyng of Sopsens. In whiche warre was so great slaughter, that the course of the riuer Arne was stopped with the multitude of dead corpes, which were calle therein. But the more parte fell on the souldiours of Lothaire.

Richardus, kyng of Spayne reigned one yere.

Cleutherius was ordeined the. vii. lieutenant of Italy.

4577

616

The Persians toke the cite of Hierusalem wherein they slewe of the Chysten men. 90. thousand, and toke the holy crosse with them into Persia.

4578

617

Cleutherius toke the cite of Naples, and ouercame Campsinus, capitayn of the Lumbardes, & made peace with them for. x. yeres.

An other battail was fought betwene Lothaire & his kinsma Theodobert kig of Austracie, in which Lothaire was discomfited, & with great losse of his men fled to Paris. Deusdebit, the. 66. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. Suintilla, the sonne of Richardus, kyng of Spayne reigned. x. yeres. He made his sonne Rachimie scilowe with him in the kyngdome.

4579

618

Kingliffus and Quincellinus, after the death of Colwolphus, ruled togethe the principalltie of Welfs & Arones in Britayne: which in the beginning fought against the Britains at Ampton beside Drenforde, and wanne of them the tolong, with other holdes.

4580

619

The Persians toke Alexandria in Aegypte, and after the death of Heraclianus, the emperours father, subdued to them Carthage, and all Africke.

The emperour desired peace of the Persians, whiche he coulde in no wyse obteyne.

4581

620

Heraclius proclaimed Constantine his sonne partaker of the

Anno.
rum Bri-
tanni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

159 The yere
of the
of Chant.

of the empire.

Heraclius, the emperour wente sooth in his blaye against the Persians: whom in diuers great battailles he vanquished and slew of them many thousandes. This warre continued. vi. yeres.

Boniface, after Deusdebit was made bishop of Rome he firste ordeined, that they whiche fled into churches, should not be taken thens by violence.

Cleutherius, the emperours lieutenant, ratherously named hymselfe kyng of Italy. For whiche treason he was slaine of the other capitains, & his head sent into Constantinople. After whom Isaac was lieutenant of Italy.

Rodolous succeeded his father Agilulphus, and gouerned the kyngdom of the Lumbardes.

9

Deadly malice was kindled betwene Theodorich, kyng of Burgoyne, and his brother Theodobert.

4582

621

Ferquharde the eldest sonne of Eugenius was kyng of Scottes. xii. yeres. In the tyme of this mans reigne by his negligence was great diuision and debate among the nobles of the realme.

10

Warre betwene Theodorich and Theodobert, in the whiche Theodobert and his holte was discomfited at Doull, and fled thence to Colepne: where by treason he was slaine, and his head conueighed to his brother.

4583

622

Theodorich, being enamored vpon his brothers daughter, wold haue taken her to wife, had not his grandmother Brunichild withstode his purpose, because she was so nere of his blood: where with Theodorich was so displeased, & thertuned to slea his grandmother: because she before tyme had enticed him to make warre vpon his brother Theodobert, vnder this pretence, that he was not his olone brother, but the sonne of a gardiner. Brunichilde fearing his manasinges, sent means, that he was secretly after poysoned: & than did Clethaire rule France alone, which a good season was diuided into. iii. leyschippes.

12

Edwyn, the sonne of Ella, which was persecuted of Ethelred king of Northumberland, made soze warre vpon the said Ethelred, & slew him in playnt battail: and

4585

624

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno.
gum En.
canon.

4186

625

and than ceased into his possession the kingdom of Northumberland. This Edwyne was the firste Christian king of that countrey.

¶ The thre sonnes of Ethelbert fled into litle Brittain. Siroe, the eldest sonne of Cosroas of Persia, for enuy that his father preferred his yonger brother in the kingdom, by a conspiracie imprisoned his owne father, his yonger brother, with their wiues and childre, and commanded them to be put to death. And then made league with the emperour, on condition that all the landes, that the Persians had wonne by force of armes, shuld be againe restored to the empire, and the holy crosse withal. Heraclius recovered Africke & Egypt to the empire of Rome.

¶ Mahomet of Arabia, while there was great confusion of thynges both in the east and west, began his error. He came but of a base stocke, and being fatherlesse, one Abdermonaples, a man of the house of Zinacell, bought him for his slave, and loved him greatly for his fauoure and witte. For whiche cause he made hym a ruler ouer his merchandise and other busynesse.

¶ When one Sergius, a monke, which for heretike fled in to Arabia, instructed him in the heresie of Nestorius. In the meane season his maister died without children, leaving behind him muche riches, and his wife a widow of 50. yeres of age, whom Mahomet married: and when she died, was made heyre, and greatly encreased in riches. And for his magicall artes was had also in great honoure of the foolish people. Wherefore by the counsaile of Sergius, he called himself the great prophet of god: & shortly after, when his name was published, & of great authority: he devised a lawe or kind of religion, called Alcaron: in the which he toke some parte, welnere of all the heresies that had ben before his tyme. With the Habelians he denied the Trinitie: with the Manichians, he affirmed to be but two persons in the deitie: he denied the equalitie of the father and the sonne with Eunomius: and said with Macedone, the holy ghost was a creature: and approued the multitude of wiues with the Nicolaites:

13

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anno.
gum Bri.
canon.

160 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

tes: he borrowed of the Jewes circumcision, and of the gentiles much superstition, and somewhat he toke of the christen veritie, beside many diuelishe fantasies inuented of his owne brain. Those that obeyed his lawe, he called Saracens. When he had liued 41. yeres he died of falling sicknes, which he had of long time dissembled, sayinge, when he was taken therewith, that the angel Gabriel appeared to him, whose brightnesse he could not behold. Honorius, p. 68. bishop of Rome. 11. yeres 11. months. ¶ About this season began the kingdom of Mercia, or middle England, vnder the strong paynym & Saxon called Penda. Which lordship contained Huntingdonshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, & other. And was greatest of al the other kingdoms. At that time reigned in diuers partes of this land. 7. kings: Sybertus among the east Saxons, Redwold king of East Angles, no w. Sax. Suff. Ethelbert king of Kent, Ethelwulfus of Southsex: Kingluz and Quincellinus of Westsaxons: Penda of Mercia: Edwyne of Northumberland.

Siroe gouerned the Persians one yere. And after him his sonne Abdeser an other yere: and than was Hozaia, da their kyng.

¶ Hiscundus expelled his owne brother, obtayned the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. 41. yeres.

¶ Quincellinus, kyng of weast Saxons, for a certayne greudge & displeasure, sent a swoydmā by priuie means to slea & murder Edwyn of Northumberland. For whiche cruell intencion, being shortly after espied, Edwyn made fierce warre vpon Quincellinus, & hym vanquished in battaile, and slew a great numbre of his souldiers.

¶ Brunichild, a Woman of peruerse & euil disposition, maligned alway against Clothaire kyng of France: his nephew: and therefore creited one Sigisberte to claime the lande of Austracie. But in the ende this Sigisberte was taken and slayne, and Brunichild for hire manifold mischiefes put to most vile and shamefull death: whiche in her time had bene occasion of the death of. 11. princes, besyde other.

Edwyn,

14

4587

626

15

4588

627

The pere The pere
of the of Chrift.
world

THE THIRD PART OF

1001
gum Fr.
anni.

Edwyne, king of Northumberland, was baytised of the holy bishop Paulin, & after him many of his people. Clothaire released to the Lumbardes the tribute of xii. thousand poundes, that was set vpon them by Cunthianus his vncle.

Edwyn, king of Northumberland, for the re' reshyng of waitfaryng men, ordeined certain cappes and dithes of yron to be fastened by such clere welles and fountaynes, as byd renne by the waie side.

Dyrelwalbus, king of Eastangles, turned to the faith of Chyrist.

Kyng Ferquard of Scotland: for his cruelte and negligence in the affaires of the comon weale, was of his lordes disgraced and cast in prison, for sozow wherof he slewe hys selfe.

4492 631 Dagobert was ordeined kyng of Fraunce after Clothaire. In the first beginning of his reigne one Hiebert hys halfe brother, claimed a part of the kyngdome, and for the same made some stering. But the matter by wise counsaile was quieted, and Hiebert contented with a porcion of land assigned to him in Guyan.

Dowalbe the third sonne of Eugenius was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and gouerned the realme vertuously and wisely. xv. yeres.

A noble man of the Lumbardes, named Arioaldus, depoyng Abiolde, obtayned that kyngdome, and made peace with the Romaynes.

4524 633 Penda, kyng of Mertia, and Cadwane of Wytayne, enuyng the prosperitie and quietnesse of Edwyn of Northumberlande, made on him deadly warre, in the which Edwyne was slaine: after whom Caulficus, the eldest sonne of Ethelfride, and his vncles sonne Diricus, gouerned iointly the kyngdom of Northumberland. Whiche bothe being miscreantes, tounred the peple againe from the fayeth of Chyrist.

4595 634 The fornamed kynges of Northumberland wer both slayne in battaile of Cadwane and Penda, kynges of Wytayne and of Mertia.

Then

Andire-
gum Bri-
anni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

101

Theyere Theyere
of the of Chyrist
worlde.

Whan did Oswalbe, the seconde sonne of Ethelfride, take vpon hym the kyngdome, against whom Catwane kyng of Wytaynes, made fierce warre, and was of him banquithed and slaine.

Quintilla, the .ii. of that name, kyng of Spayne. liii. yeres.

The emperour Heraclius being greatly telyted with the dilutions and enchauntmentes of witches and soothsayers, was monished, that a greuous storme shold come to the empire by the circumcised people. Wherefore interpreting it to be spoken of the Iewes, he enforced all that were vnder his dominiō, vnwillingly to profess the faith of Chyrist, but this thing was ment of the Saracens, whiche after invaded the empire with great crueltie.

1 4596 635 Adwallyne, the son of Cadwane, began his reign ouer the Wytaynes. He was valiant and mighty, and warred strongly vpon the Saracens, and made Penda kyng of Mertia to him tributary.

2 4597 636 Kingilphus, kyng of West Saracens, was tounred to the right beliese, by a holy man called Werinus.

Segebert, kyng of Eastangles, or Northfolke, ordeined good letters to be learned, and erected scholles in diuers parts of his dominiō, as he sometime had sene in France. Wherby was the first common schole founded at Cambridge.

3 4598 637 Dagobert, kyng of Fraunce, whiche before had lynced as a moderate & good prince, warred now a cruell tyrant, and with exactions pilled his people: and beside his cruelty he was geuen to all sensual lust of the body. He most cruelly destroyed the countrey of Poeters, and search the stretes of their city, and solved therein sault, in token of vtter destruction. He subdued also the Sclauones & Gasconys, and shewed toward them great crueltye.

Heraclius, the Emperour, fell into the here'ye of the Monotholites, whiche beleued, that there was but one will in Chyrist.

4 4599 638 Severinus the 69. bishoppe of Rome ore yere. ii. monethes.

Tulga kyng of the Gothes in Spaine reigned. 2. yeres.
The

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno-
gum Bri-
tanni.

The yere of the
of Christ
4600 639

The Arabians, their name beyng chaunged and cal-
led Saracens by the leadyng of Mahomet inualied Per-
sia, and ouercame theyr king Dymida: by which meane
Persia was subdued to Mahomet and his law.

John the .4. of that name, bishop of Rome, one yere
in monethes.

4602 641

In Kent there reigned a Sarone named Ercombert,
which held that principate .20. yeres nobly. He returned
again the christian faith, which was greatly diminished in
diuers places of his kingdom. He destroyed the temples
of the Gods, and ordeined Kent to be fasted.

Embasundus reigned amonge the Gothes in Spain
.r. yeres.

4603 642

Theodosius, which was son of a bishop in Grece was
made bishop of Rome, and liued .6. yeres .5. monthes.

The Saracens forsoke the obedience of the emperour:
for so much: as they were dismissed out of wages, where
before they were as hired souldiours vnder the empe-
rours capitains. They conquered Damascus, toke Ahe-
micia, spoiled Antioch, besieged Hierusalem, and subdued
to theyr synagoge all Aegypt. It is vneith credible, howe
much the power of thys kyngedome encreased within
shorte space.

Rothis, kyng of Lumbardes, beyng infected wyth
the heresie of Arius, ordeyned, that in euery city should
be .2. bishops, a catholike and an Arian.

Heraclius the emperour, after the death of hys wyfe,
toynd to him in marriage his own natural daughter, by
his first wyfe: not long after, dyed of a straunge disease.

4604 643

Kentwalcus, king of west Sarones in Britaine, was
driven out of his kyngedome by Penda, and kepte from
thens by force the space of .iii. yeres.

Constantine, the son of Heraclius, succeeded his father
in the empyre. When he had reigned .iii. monethes, he
was slaine by the treason of his stepmother Martina. In
his tyme Theodosius was made lieutenan: of Italye.

Heraclianus was made emperor by his mother Marti-
na, and reigned not full two yeres.

Penda,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

161

The yere
of the
of Christ
of the
worlde.

Anno-
gum Bri-
tanni.

Penda, king of Mercia warred vpon Oswold the good
and holy king of Northumberland, and slew him in bat-
tyle, with many of his knightes.

10

Martina, the emperours mother, for the murder that
she had befoze committed, by the iudgemēt of the senate,
had her tounge cut out, and was also banished with her
son the emperour, whiche had his nose cut off, in token of
repoech. For that he was consenting to that cruel dede.

Constans was made emperour. This man launourde the
heresy of the Donotholites, & was therewithall verpe co-
uctous. For which causes he became odious to his subiee-
tes, and was slaine, when he had reigned .27. yeres.

11

Clodouey, the younger sonne of Dagobert, began his
reigne ouer the middle part of France: and his elder bro-
ther Sigibert was made kyng of Austracie & Lozayne.
This Clodouey was also called Lolue.

12

Oswic, the brother of Oswald, obtained the kingdom
of Northumberland in Britain. Who slew Oswine his
brothers sonne, and made Edilwaldus partaker of hys
kyngdome.

Ferquharde the son of the late king Ferquharde, was
made kyng of Scottes, and reigned .xviii. yeres. This
man in his priuate life was liberal aboue his power, but
when he was auctorisid king, he became a cruell, coue-
tous, and gloutonnous tyran: wherfoze he was stricken
of god with a vyle and painful sicknesse, wherof he died.

13

Kentwalcus, kyng of west Sarones was restored to
his kyngdome by the helpe of Anna king of Castangles.
Martine was ordeined the .72. bishop of Rome.

15

In France was suche dearth and scarcite that a quar-
ter of wheate was solde for fine nobles. Wherfoze king
Clodouey, to succour the pooze people, caused the church
of S. Denies, that his father hadde couered with syluer
plates, to be rased vp, and couered again with leade, and
that syluer to be distributed among the needy folkes.

16

Martine bishop of Rome assembled a councill of .105.
bishops: In the whiche Cyrus, bishop of Alexandria, and
Sergius, Pyrrhus and Paulus, whiche successfully had

4605

644

4606

644

4607

646

4608

647

4610

649

4611

650

A. ii.

hene

The year of the world.	The year of Christ	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anno- rum Bri- tanni.
		of Scottes, and reigned xx. yeres. He made peace with the Pictes and Barones, and at the laste was murdered of his wife for suspicion of aduoutry.	
4617	666	Clothar, kyng of France, after his father Clodouel	31
4630	669	Disorde amonge the Lombardes, where one Lupus, Duke of Forumiuli, acceptyng the kyngdome, made warre vpon Grimoald, in the ende wherof, after diuers battayles sore foughten, to the greate losse of both par- ties, Grimoald the obtayned the victorie, by the aid and manhode of the Bauarians, and Lupus was slaine in the felde, and the cite of Forumiuli greuously spoiled by the said Bauarians.	35
		The Sclauines endeuoured to reduce Arnolphe, the sonne of Lupus, to his fathers Duchie: but they were dri- uen back with great damage and losse, by one Alcharis, gouernour of the cite Vincentia.	
		Wamba was ordeyned kyng of Spayne, and reigned 9. yeres.	
4631	670	Constance the emperour was slaine of his people, after whom Mississus toke on him the imperiall croune, wher- cho shortly after was murdered of the souldiours, and Constantine the sonne of Constance aduanced to the em- pire. This man had prosperous successe in his warres a- gainst the Saracens.	36
		Agodatus p. 75. bishop of Rome, p. 75. 2. monethes.	
4632	671	Theodorich, kyng of France, gaue him to pleasure and tolerance and neuer would he we him selfe to his people but ones in the yere, that is, in the halendes of May. Under him Ebozue, maister of his palace, gouerned the realme, and vsed muche crueltye, for the whiche bothe he and Ebozue became odious to the people. Wherefore the nobles inclosed them both in a monastery, and a kyng Childerich their kyng. Wherof they shortly reioysed for so moche as Childerich was a man of light maners, and in his liuing dissolute and dishonest.	37
4633	672	Wamba, kyng of Spaine, discomfited and ouerthrew the Moors, which yere this land was a nynn. of 179. yeres.	38
4638	677	The Saracens spoiled and wasted the land of Spaine take	43

Anno- rum Bri- tanni.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	The year of the world.	The year of Christ
	toke the cite Syracusa. and in most cruell sort slew the citizens, and returned to Alexandria with greate praye and riches.		
	Waldala kyng of Saracens.		
44	Wamba, kyng of Spayne forsooke his regallie and be- came a monke, after whom succeeded Gringini, and re- igned. vii. yeres.	4639	678
	Childerich of France called a noble man of his realme named Boldre, without gilt or trespass, to let bounden to a stake, and there beaten euen to the death. For which cruelty his lordes and commons being greuously offen- ded, conspired together, and slew hym, with his wife, as they were in hunting.		
	Theodorich was againe made kyng of France, by consent of the nobles.		
	Ebozue, kyng of Northumberland, claimed the lande of Etheldred, kyng of Mercia: for the whiche this greate warre betwene those two princes.		
45	Constantine the emperour vanquished the Saracens and made the tributary to him. At which time sel of the Sara- sens: 30. thousande: by meane wherof their puluer was greatly appaired, a certain space after in more quiete. Agatho, the. 77. bishop of Rome. 2. yeres. 6. monethes.	4940	679
	Theodorus bishopps of Raenna, submitted him selfe and his church to the see of Rome, whose auctoritie was before tyme equal with the Roman bishop.		
46	The Bulgares invaded the countrey of Thracia, and after made league with the emperour, and had giuen to them to inhabite, the fertyl and plentifull countrey: nere to the riuier Dunaw or Danabie.	4641	680
47	The 6. synode was holden at Constantinople, of 289. bishops: where was condemned the heresie of the Mono- tholites. In this synode it was permitted to the priestes of Grece, to haue wyfes, but not to the Latins.	4642	681
	Renewynus, kyng of west Barones vanquished and chased the Britains.		
	Leo the seconde was bishop of Rome. x. monethes.		
	Ebozue, kyng of Northumberland, warred vpon the Scottes		

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ani re.
gum Bri.
canon.

4649

688

Lupthjande, his sonne and heyre in the tustion of a noble man called Aspande.

Ragimbertus, a Duke of the Lumbardes, andir g'ht selfe greued, that Aspande was made protectour, and preferred beefore him: assembled his power, and gaue sharpe battayle to Aspande, nere to Honoria, in whiche syght he obtoged the victorie, and shortly thereupon ended his life.

Eugenius the 6. of that name reigned .x. yeres in Italye. He made peace with the Northumbres and had extremoly the wittes.

Justinian the emperor, contrary to the league, which was made by his father, warred vpon the Bulgares, and cruelly spoiled their countrey with sword and fire: At whiche time the Bulgares caused the streights and narrow places, by the whiche he must needs retourn, to be well fenced with strength of men, and so at length inclosed the emperor, that he was fayne to retreat in means of peace & returned to Constantinople, with small troop.

4651

690

Chaspinus made war vpon Theodorich, king of France, and by force obtained to be master of the palace: after he had slayne Bartharye, which was chosen to that office, after the death of Ebozine.

Aribbertus toke on him the kingdome of Lumbardy, vanquished Aspand, & toke h' ponge king Lupthjande.

4652

691

A duke of the Lumbardes, named Rotharis, in his selfe king, against whom Aribbert went with all speed, and at the city Bergomum toke Rotharis, and by him commanded to be put to death.

Clodouet, the sonne of Theodorich, began his domination over the realme of France. Of him written is no manner of memory, soundyng to good or evil, but that Pipine continued as master of the palace, and governed the realme vnder him.

Altim, the son of Aegipsa, reigned among the Gothes in Spaine .v. yeres. He was a man of euill and naughty disposition. For he cruelly put out the eyes of Theodorich the son of Herensulindus, whiche was right heire to the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

166 The yere
of the
world

Ani re.
gum Bri.
canon.

the crowne, and sent him in exile but he, by the p'poudock of god, married a wife, on the whiche he began to hope, which after ward, by the help of the legat, he came to this Altiya, and succeeded in the kingdome.

11

Altiya, kyng of Spayne, a man outrageous, geuen to filthy pleasures, published, that it shoulde be lawfull to all priestes to kepe as many concubines as they liked.

Justinian the emperor, for certayne bishopps sent Zacharias, master of his chivalrye, to bring him Sergius the Romaine bishop. But the souldiours being as than at Auenna, withstode the emperors commaundement, and defended the bishop.

12

Leo, a senator of Constantinople by the endeavour of Gallitius the patriarke, deposed Justinian, and cutting of his nose, sente him in exile to Cherson. At his returne .iii. yeres.

3

Abdimelech, kyng of Sarrasens, yet ones againe invaded Afrike, and was driuen back by John master of the emperours chivalrye.

Amberselech, a cruel tyrant, reigned in Scotland .2. yeres, and was slayne by one of his seruantes, who was going with an army against the Pictes.

31

The souldiours being in Afrike, through the greatesouth and negligence of Leo, aduanced one Abimar to emperor: who took him to his hall, to shew himselfe against Leo, whom he toke, and cutting of his nose, sent him to prison: and reigned after him in Constantinople.

Eugenius the .vii. was king of Scotland .12. yeres. He was mightie of bodye, and of honest maner: he made peace with the Pictes, and caused the actis of his predecessors to be put in writing, and commanded Iulianus, a phere to be founde of the countrey.

Theodorich was chosen for the last kyng of the Gothes. At whiche tyme the people were euill disposed to the obediencye of the bishopps of Rome, than of the emperors. So to muche that the souldiours would have slayne them departe, had not the bishopps of the countrey been created.

For what cause this was done, I can not say, but it was so.

4657

696

4658

697

4659

698

4661

700

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno.
rum Ro-
manorum.

for the towardise and great negligence of the emperors
of Constantinople, whiche seemed in a maner to neglecte
the governance of Italy.

John, the vi. of that name, and a Greke boine, bisshop
of Rome, iii. yeres.

4662 701 The Lumbardes, perceiuing to be discorde betwene the
Italians & their lieutenant, invaded Campayne, & toke
certain cities. But by the intercession & rich gifts of John
the 6. bisshop of Rome, he was quieted, & retired againe
the captiues: at whiche time the bisshops of Rome began
first to weaste to them the gouernance of Italy.

Costa the brother of Roderike was kyng of Spaine 5.
yeres. vii. monethes.

4663 702 Justinian fledde from Cherson (where he was in ban-
ishment) to the king of Sarmy, of whom he was gen-
tily receiued at his first coming: but after being corrup-
ted with money, he would haue betrayed him to Albi-
nus the emperour. Whereof whan Justinian had knowledge
he fled to the king of Bulgares, called Trebellus.

The Egyptians about this time toke the empire of
the Egyptians, and chose to them a kyng of their owne,
which was called Caliph.

4665 704 Arithbert, kyng of Lumbardes, gaue a great part of
the Alpes to John the bisshop of Rome in the name of S.
Peter: wherof began first the great possession of the Ro-
mane bisshop.

John, bisshoppe of Rome onely 15. daies, & had after
him Constantinus. vii. yeres.

4667 706 Pipine, maister of the palace, vnder Childbert kyng
of Fraunce achieved many noble victoires agaynst the
Sarmians, dwelling beyond the riuer Rhen.

Justinian, by the helpe of the Bulgares, was restored
againe to his empire: after whiche time he was a prync-
berfull extreme cruelty, toward his aduersaries, and
they allies, soz so often as he proued his hand to wipe of
the fylthe from his nose, whiche was cut of, he comman-
ded out of his chemyse to be put to death.

Roderike reigned. iii. yeres in Spaine, whose daughter
he and

16

17

19

21

Anno.
rum Ro-
manorum.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

and vnclean life was cause that the Saracens brake in,
to Spaine and expelled out the Gothes. For Justinian
because Roderike had rauished his daughter, & finally en-
lised the Saracens to come out of Afrike into Spaine:
of whom Roderike was slaine in battaile.

24 Colrobus, kyng of middle England, warred agaynst
Jew, kyng of west Saxons: in which warre they sped
so unhappily, that it was harde to knowe, whether of
bothe had more domage or hurt.

Pipine of France departed out of this life, and lefte
for his heire Charles, surnamed Martellus, begotten of
his concubine Alpayde.

25 Asprande the Lumbard, which was overcome in ba-
taille of Arithbert, trusting to the aide of the Baniars, en-
tered Italy, & met with Arithbert & his army, nere to Mi-
cinu, where he had of him the vpper hand. Arithbert in the
flight was drowned in a riuer. After whom Asprand by
the whole consent of the Lumbards, was made King, and
the thirde moneth after died, leauing for his heire his son
Luthprand, which after his father gouerned the Lumbards.

The Saracens dwelling in Lybia obtained the posses-
sion of all Afrike, & from thens (by the inticement of Ju-
stinian) sailed into Spaine, from whence they expelled the
Gothes, slew their kyng, and subdued to them well nere
all that contrey, at whiche time Spayne spake obeyed to
the Saracens, which they diuided into diuers kingdoms
the first at Corduba: an other at Byspals: and the thirde
at newe Carthage. After which some they helde that
contrey, vntill the time of Ferdinande the. iii. whiche
droue them out of a great part of their dominion.

The Christians, that remained gathering together in
Africa and Biscay chose one, called Delagins, to their
kyng, whiche reigned among them. xv. yeres, making
often warre vpon the Saracens. He was no more called
kyng of Gothes, but kyng of Castile and Leio.

16 John of Benarley died in Britaine.

17 Justinian the emperour, going about to subuerste and
destroy the citie of Pont, called Cherson, was vanqui-
shed

4670

709

4671

710

4672

711

4673

712

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
rum
Christi
mille.

shed in battail, and slain by one Philippicus, wherewith not longe before he had banished to the same city.

Johnes surnamed Thucydides y^e 14. lieutenant in Italy
Philippicus took on him the imperiall crowne, and reigned. 2. yeres. This man at the beginning was by the bishop of Rome pronounced a Schismaticke, and his name he sent to be mentioned in any diuine service or common prayers: because he commanded images to be taken oute of churches, for auoiding of Idolatry.

Stephen the seconde, or after some, Gregorie the. 2. was bishop of Rome. 17. yeres.

Anthemius deposed Philippicus: and after he had bereft him of his sight, cast him into prison. This Anthemius helde the imperiall auctoritie. 11. yeres.

Dagobert, the younge king of France was left under the tuition and gouernance of Plectrude, the wife of Pipine, and Theodowald master of the palace. This Theodowald exercised such tyrannies, and set vpon the people suche exactions and tallages, that great discension & variance hapned betwene him & the other nobles of France. In so much that lastly he was of them slain, and one Ragafrede ordeined master of the palace in his place.

Plectrude, stepmother of Charles Martellus, helde him in prison at Coleine, so longe untill that the king of France, and Ragafrede had taken, robbed, and spoiled a great part of his heritage of the countrey of Austracie. But not longe after, Charles by fauoure of his keepers, brake prison, and was at his liberty.

About this time y^e Germanes receiued y^e faith of Christ. Morlake was kynge of Scotlande, and reigned. 10. yeres. In his tyme the foure dyuers people of Albion had peace betwene them selfe, that is, the Brytains, the Angels, the Scottes, and the Pictes.

Anthemius the emperour sent forth an army against the Saracens. Which went not forthwarde on their journey, but among them selfe chose one Theodosius to their emperour: he immediately turned his whole power against Anthemius, and by strength depriued him of the empire,

28

30

31

33

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anno
rum
Christi
mille.

empire, and made hym a monk.

The Doozes, within the space of. xx. yeres, had among them no lesse than. xv. kynges. For whan that one gouernour coulde not please all the people, either by some treason he was of them murdered, or els for feare he left his regaltie, and became priuate. Which stubburne forwardnesse of the people whā Acabath, a noble mā, perceyued, he tooke on hym the gouernance of the realme, and forthwith put to death, the numbere of. 300. of the chiefe capitaines of that seditious people, and after reigned a good season in quietnesse.

After the death of Dagobert, one Daniel a priest, for his wisdom and experience in ciuile policie, was by consent of the nobles made kyng of France.

Charles desirous to reuenge the iniurie done to him by his stepmother Plectrude, and her allies, gathered a great company of souldiours, & nere to Denle fought a strong bataile with Ragafrede master of the palace, in the which he was put to the worse. But shortly he recovered his host, which was disperkled, & fought aftsones, at a place called Albane, wher he obteneith victory. Whā thirde these two hostes encountred in a field called wine field, where was present Daniell the kyng, and Eudon Duke of Gascoine: at which time was foughten a sore bataile, where Charles was victour, and chased the king & his other enemies to Gascoine. For which victory he triumphed, and aduanced one Clothayze to the kingdom who shortly after died.

In this pastime Leo deposed Theodosius the emperour, whan he had reigned not fully one yere.

Zuleno, captain of y^e Saracens in Asia, situated Thracia was a great power, of the which, part besieged Constantinople, parte spoiled the contrey of Bulgary: with whō the Bulgarians met, and slew of them. 22. thousand.

Charles was made frende with Daniell, and restored him to the kingdom of France, and pardoned also Eudon Duke of Gascoigne.

The Saracens, the seconde yere that they besieged Constantinople,

The yere
of the
world

4680

719

4681

720

4683

722

The year
of the
of the

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno.
rum Ep.
canon.

Constantinople, being constrained both with famine and pestilence, gave up the siege and departed thence to Asia.

¶ Charles of France vanquished the Saracens.

4654 723 ¶ When Jew had governed the west Saxons in Britain, the space of 17. yeres, by the assidue labour of his wife, gave up his regall power, and became a pious man, and went to Rome in pilgrimage.

4655 724 After hythelarde was king of the West Saxons, in whose time the reuerent Beda was famous, & wrote in his booke called Anglica historia, to strike kyngs of Northumberlande.

¶ About this tyme was a clypse of the moone, which from the full rising to mydnight appered red as blood. In like maner appered two blasing starrs, of the which the one preuented the sunne rising, the other followed his going downe.

¶ Luythpande, the Lumbarde, toke Clusium, and besieged Rauenna, which he toke, and was after restored by aide of the Venetians.

Charles of France subdued the Bavarians.

4656 725 ¶ Leo the emperour commanded Paulus his deputie to leade a new tare in Italy: but he was prohibited by Gregorie the bishop of Rome: who, hauing aide of 5. Lumbardes, by force of armes withstode 5. emperours deputie.

4657 726 Leo gave commandment, that al, that were vnder the emperour, shoulde take awaye the images and pictures of saintes out of churches, for auoyding of Idolatrie. But the bishop of Rome did resist the emperour, and wrote in to all partes of the worlde, that neither for feare nor intreaty, they shuld obey the emperours commandment in this behalfe: and w so vehement perswasions, ledde the people of Italy from the obedience of their emperour Leo, that they would haue chosen them a new emperour.

The cities of Italie, refusing the office of the lieutenantship, chose to them eche citie his proper gouernour, whom they called Dukes.

Pragius, kyng of Castile, by the helpe of God reduced his borderers to the faith of Christ.

At

Anno
regum
Saxonu.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

177 Theyere The yere
of the of Christ.
worlde.

¶ At Rauenna the people taking partes some with the emperour, some with the bishop of Rome, reised a greatesedition: in the which Wanle the emperours deputie, and his sonne, was slaine.

¶ Theodozich began his reigne ouer the Frenchemen. He was from his yong and tendre age nourished in the house of Hunnes in womans clothyng, and lastly espied to be the sonne of Dagobert: and by consent of Charles, admitted to be kyng.

¶ Charles, hearing of the rebellion of 5. Breues, assembled an host, & them subdued: which thing being done, he returned his power against an other people of 5. Almaines, whom in like maner he brought into subiection.

43 ¶ Leo the Emperour commanded all images to be taken out of the churches of Constantinople, and to be burned: and put to death them that wold not obey.

¶ Eudon Duke of Gascoyne, rebelled against the king of France. Wherefore Charles, maister of the palaice, sped him into Gascoyne, wher he gaue to Eudon so sharp battaile, that he was faine to hide him in vnknown and secreete places of his countrey.

44 ¶ Cuthbert was kyng of west Saxons in Englande. This man made often warre vpon Ethelwald of Mercia, and spedde therein diuersly. In his time appered. 11. blasing sterres, calling as it were brenning brandes towarde the south.

45 ¶ Mah Eudo, duke of Gascoyne, perceiued, that he alone could not withstand the power of Charles, he excited the Saracens, that were in Spayne, to invade the countrey of Charles: which perced France with an exceeding host of people, and toke the cities Bourdeaux, and Pepters, with other: wher they shewed extreme cruelty. Charles in this pastime was reconciled vnto duke Eudo, & at Toluers met with the Saracens, wher he slew him so knightly, that he slew of the pagans by 5. accord of all wyters) 185000. and odde, and of the Frenchemen, were slayne a thousande and. v. hundred and. p.

Leo made his sonne Constantine felowe with him in

p

th

THE THIRDE PART OF

Lani
regum
Saxoni.

The yere
of the
world.

the empire.

Phailla, king of Spayne, reigned. ii. yeres, and was
slaine and deuoured of a beare, as he was in hunting.

46

The Burgouns rebelled, and made sharpe warre upon
the Frenchmen: whose karte was appeased by the man-
hode of Charles: and they brought vnder subiection.

47

After the death of Gudo, Charles passed the ryuer of
Leys, and conquered Burdeaur, and subdued to hym
Gascoyn, and set that prouince in good order.

Eduine the son of Eugentius the. vii. reigned in Scot-
lande. rrr. yeres. This man was geuen to iustice and
peace, and kept the league that was made with the Bre-
tains, Englishmen and Pictes.

Charles lemed a subodie of the spiritualtie, to mayn-
tayne him against the enemies of France. For whiche
cause the priestes were sore greued, and fained after his
death, that for that dede a certaine bishop saue his soule
in great tormentes.

Alphos, surnamed Catholic, reigned in Spain. ii. yeres.
Gregorie of Rome, assembled a synode of the bishops
of Italy: in which was decreed that images shold with
great reuerence be styll kept in the churches.

49

The holy man Beda, which for his learning and god-
ly lyfe, was renomed in al the world, ended his last day.

Athinus and Amozteus, kynges of Saracens.

50

The Saracens, accompanied with the Maligthes, in-
uaded Gallia Narbonensis, and by treason toke the ci-
ties Auignon and Narbone. Against whom Charles ac-
quited him so knightly, that he recovered the cities, cha-
sed his enemies, and slew their chiefe capitaine Amozteus.

Civile warre among the Lumbardes.

Alphons, kyng of Spain, which toke in marriage Do-
nosuba, his sister of Phailla his predecessor, viceroy roted
out of his realme his heresie of Arrius. which was rined
after the death of Richardus. For which cause he was
called Catholicus. He recovered also diuers towns, and
expelled the garrisons of the Moozes and Saracens.

Charles, by the ayde of Luythpand, kyng of Lubar-

dis,

Ann
regum
Saxoni.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

172

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

die, chased the Saracens, whiche had taken the cite of
Mallance, and droue them cleane out of the landes of
France, by the terroz of his name.

52

Transmund, a duke of Lumbardie, rebelled against
the kyng. Whom Luythpand with great puissance vāqu-
shed in bataille, and brought in subiection all that was vnder his
gouernace of his said Transmund: which after his discom-
fiture fled to Rome. Wherfoze his king Luythpand sent
to the byshop and the people, requirynge whether they wold
send to hym the traitor, or els put him to death. Whiche
both thyngs beyng denied, he with his army certain daies
besieged his cite of Rome. But when he perceived, that he
therby profited nothing, he left the siege, and assailed toke
diuers cities belonging to the Romains. For which cities

4698

737

53

such warre and debate was after betwix the Romains and
the Lumbardes, that Luythpand againe besieged his cite so
fiercelly, that his bishop desired aide of Charles of France:
who by his frendly perswasion withdrew Luythpand his
godfather fro the siege, and set the Romains at libertie. At
which time the defence of the Romains of Italy was tra-
nslated from his emperour of Constantinople, to the Frenchmen.
Charles Martellus of France ended his life, leauing
after him. iii. sonnes, that is Charlemain, to whom he be-
queathed Austracie, Sueua, Almayne, and Thuringe:
pipine, to whom he left Francia: to Briten the poun-
geit, he gaue little or nothyng.

4699

738

57

Zacharias, beyng ordeined byshop of Rome, made
league with Luythpand the Lumbard: by composi-
tion wherof, were restored the. liii. cities, that were taken
from the Romains. And mozeouer, the kyng of Lubar-
dy gaue diuers cities and places of Italy to the Romain
bishop, in the name of S. Peter.

4703

742

Childebert, after his brother Theodozith, reigned in
Fraunce. This man was of a moze quiete nature than
was mete for the gouernance of so troublous a realme,
wherfoze he vled the helpe of Charlemaine and pipine,
to appease and quiete the fawie of his enemies.

58

Constantine, the son of Leo, succeeded his father in the

4704

743

P. II.

Empire,

4698

737

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world.

THE THIRDE PART OF

emprer of Constantinople, and reigned. xxxv. yeres.

¶ Luythpande of Lumbardy finished his last day, and left as kynge, his sonne Hildebrand: whom the Lumbardes immediately deposed, and in his place chose a noble man, named Rachiſus.

¶ Pirramomelinus aboute this tyme was kynge of the Moores, Gozmo of Denmarke, Seyta of the Hunnes in Hungarie.

¶ Charlemaine subdued the Sarons, and toke of them one Theodozich in waite of holtage.

4705

744

¶ The emperour Constantine with a greate nauie sailed foorth agaynst the Sarasens in Aegypt, in which meane tyme one Arthausus, by traitterous means, invaded the imperiall crowne, and was confirmed of the people.

¶ Therof whā Constantine had knowlege, he returned wth his armie, & besieged the citie of Constantinople, & toke the said Arthausus: whom he bereit of his sight, & condemned to banishment, with other of his conspirators.

¶ Griffon, the yongest son of Charles, a man of fierce & wyld nature, bepng discontent with such bequest a s his father to him had geuen, arrered war wth his other brethren: who behaved them so wisely, that without notable battaile they toke their brother, & kept hym in ward.

4706

745

¶ Hygebert was autowised kyng of West Sarons in Britaine. He was cruel, and tyranous toward his subiectes, and touned the ancient lawes and customes, after his owne will and pleasure. And because a certayne noble man, somedeale sharply aduertised hym to chynge his maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put to death. And for so muche as he continued in his malice, and woulde not amende, he was depriued of all kingly auctoritie, and lastly, as a person desolate and forlorne, wandring alone in a woodde, was slaine of a swineheard, whose lord and master (he bepng kyng) had wrongfully put to death.

¶ Charlemaine, bepng of greate power in Fraunce became a man of religion, and poded to Rome.

Anni
regum
Saxon.

¶ Denulphus, of the lynage and blood of Cerdicus, first

kinge

59

60

63

4709

748

Anni
regum
Saxon.

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE

171

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world.

¶ Kyng of West Sarons, reigned in that kingdom. 31. yeres. The vertue of this man far passed his kinie. At the beginning he appeased certayne murmurs & grudges, that were among the people, for the deposing of his predecessor Hygebert.

¶ Griffon, the yongest sonne of Charles, whiche in this passime had ones or twice vered his brother Pipire, disturbed also Cassilo, duke of Bavarie, & discesed him of his lordship: for which cause Pipine wēt agaynst his brother, & restored h^e said Cassilo to his possessions. After which time Griffon fled to h^e duke of Guyan, named Capfer

54

¶ Racharis kyng of Lubarbie, brake h^e league, which he had made with the Romains for the space of. 11. yeres, & wasted the countrey about Rauenna, and besieged Perusia. To whom went Zacharie the Romaine bishop, & in such wise enchanted him with his exhortations, that he did not onely leaue the siege, but also reduncynge his regall power, became a religious monke.

4710

749

55

¶ Pipine, gouernour of France vnder Childerich, entrending to defeate his lord & soueraigne of h^e kingdom, and to obtaine the same: by his ambassadors verie amoned of Zacharie, bishop of Rome, his bounden friend, this question: Whether he were more worthie to be kyng, which was kyng only by name, and naturall succession: or els he, which bare the burdoin of the kingdome alone, and yet lacked the dignitie of a king, meaning hym self. To whom the bishop answered, that it was more rightfull that he which toke the charge of all thynges, shoulde be called kyng. On whose iudgement Pipine presumyng, deposed Childerich, and made hym self kyng. In whom beyneth a newe progenie of the kynges of France. For this Childerich was the laste kyng of the stocke of Meroneus, the first christian kyng of France.

4711

750

66

¶ Alstulphus was made kyng of Lumbardie.

¶ Zacharie, bishop of Rome, assailed Pipine, and the other frenchemen, of their othe of allegiance and fealtie, that they had made to Childerich, and confirmed Pipin in the kyngdom of France.

4712

751

p. iii.

Phœlla

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
saxonum

The yere
of the
vntile

The yere
of Christ

4713

752

Phzolla reigned in Spaine. 13. yeres. He banquished the Saracens, which troubled the Galetes, and slew of them 50000.

Griffon, endowing to sterc the people of Guyan against his brother Pipine, was of them slaine, so; avoiding of further danger.

Aistulphus, kyng of Lumbardes, set a tribute vpon the Romans, which because they would not pay, Stephen (at that tyme bishop) went into France, to desire aide of Pipine against y tiranny of of y Lumbards. Who met with y bishop in the way (as saith Platine) & kissing his fete, went on foote by his horse the space of. iii. myles.

4714

753

Pipine, entreyng Italy with a great power, beclipped the cite of Paute with a strong siege, and inforced Aistulphus to intreate meanes of peace, which was to him graunted on condition he wold restore to the bishop, all that belonged to the church of Rome.

4716

755

The Turkes brake first out of the mountains called Hyperborei, and invaded Asia. The cause wher of was, that the Persians, being ouer set with warre of the Saracens, desired aide of the Turkes: which beyng readye at their request, entred Asia, and first ouer ran the Persians, after the people of Colchis, Armonie, and the lesse Asia, & lastly banquished the Saracens: betwene whom peace was made on this condition, that the Turkes shold reigne in Persia, and be called Saracens.

Aistulphus of Lumbardie brake the league with y Romans, & besieged their cite. iii. monethes: wherof wha Pipin had knowlage, at y desire of bishop Stephen, he perced Italy, besieged Aistulphus in Paute, & constrained him to yelde to his mercie. Pipine gaue y gouernance of Italy to y bishop of Rome, nothing regarding y auctoritie of the emperour of Constantinople, which willed him to the contrary: at which tyme y lieutenantes ended their power in Italy. Here may a man perceiue, howe vaine it is, that the fautors of the bishop of Rome say that Italy was geuen to him by great Constantine.

4717

756

Offa, a noble man, reigned in Mertia of irabbe Englande.

71

Annal
regum
saxonum

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

172

Theyere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ

glande. He had warre with the Northumbers, and them for the time subdued. He warred also against Ethelred king of East Angles, and banquished and toke prisoner Egbert king of Kent.

Constantine the emperour did persecute thelm (whiche worshipped images.

72

Calilo, kyng of Bauarie, submitted hym to Pipine.

Aistulphus, kyng of Lumbardie, dyed as he was in hunting: after whom Desiderius by force obtayned the kyngdome, & was confirmed of Paule beyng than bishop of Rome, to whome he fled for succour, when he was ouerset in battaile of Ratchius, the brother of Aistulphus.

73

The Sarons called Hopsons, disturbed the Frenchmen, and were forced of Pipine to ake peace, vpon condition that yere after they should yelde to the French kyng, 300. good horses in way of tribute.

75

Offa, kyng of Mertia in Brittain, builded the church of Melchom, and the abbey of S. Albons. he chased also the Britains or Welshmen, into Wales, and made a famous byle betwene Wales & the vtter boundes of Mertia, which is now called Offedike.

76

Pipine made warre against Gayfer duke of Guyan, because he requyred a tribute of the priestes of spirituall landes within his duchie. This warre was troublous to Pipine, and continued long.

Eugenius, the biss, was kyng of Scotland, and was slaine of his lordes for his auarice, filthy lute and crueltye, when he had reigned. iii. yeres.

78

Thelesius, kyng of Bulgarie, inuading Thracia was put to flight of the emperour, & chased into his countrey: wher for that misfortune, he was slaine of his own people.

Sabinus was kyng of Bulgarie, who agreed to y emperour in abrogation of the images. For whiche cause he was shortly after depriued of all kyngly dignitie of his subiectes, and fledde to Constantinople. And after hym was Paganus made kyng of Bulgary.

79

Aurclias, by treason, murdered his brother Phzoll, and obtayned the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. vi. yeres.

4725

764

peres. So the intent he might eschue the indignation of the people, he took for his heire, by adoption, the soorne of his brother named Hieremunde.

¶ Hieremunde, the iii. was made king of Scotland, and reigned .i. peres. He was a foule drunken glutton, & so outrageous given to harlottes, that he neglected his owne wife, & brought her to such penurie, that she was faine to serue other noble women for her lyuyng. Wherefore she murdered him in his bed, and after slewe her selfe also.

¶ Great difference and tumulte was in Rome for the election of their bishop. For a noble man of the Lumbardes had by force advanced his brother Constantine to the bishopricke, being but a lay person, and not within order without the Romans after deposed, and disannulled whatsoever was by him decreed.

¶ Eupen, after long warre, was subdued to the signory of France by Pipine, which shortly after ended his life.

¶ Carolomanus & Charles, surnamed the great, began their dominion jointly ouer the Frenchemen. Charles maine had to his portion middle France: and Charles possessed Austrie, with the other deale of Fraunce.

¶ Soluathus reigned in Scotlande .xx. peres, as is thus said of the gouie. In his time rebelled Banus of the Ile of Ewes and Galloway, which were brought to due obedience.

¶ Desiderius king of Lumbardie, coming to Rome under pretence of religion, plainly rebuked one Paulus, emperor's chamberlain, which abode as then in Rome for he did not punish rebellious people, nor endeuor to bring againe his gouernance of Italy vnto the bishop to his empire. By whose wordes Paulus being stered, put to death, & cast in prison diuers, which he favored & partes of the Frenchmen & the bishop, & began to take vpon him in the emperor's behalf. To quiet this trouble, Stephen p. iii. sent for and to Charles of France. For the bishops of Rome, when any thing was done contrary to their mynde, which they could not amende with their manasynge, vnto to come plaine to the French kinges, & desyre succor of them: by

whose

whose power & maintenance, they in pcesse were made lordes of the world, and subdued to their becket al other princes.

¶ Hunildis, whom Pipine had made ruler of Cyran, rebelled agaynst king Charles, to whom Charles, subdured and vpon faithful promise of his good abearynge, redressed hym to the gouernance of Cyran.

¶ Hillo dying away Hieremunde, possessed the kyngedome of Spayne .vi. peres. He took to wyfe Egunanda the wydow of Aurlus.

¶ Charlemain, the brother of Charles, died: whose wife Bertha, with her sons, fled to Desiderius the Lumbarde.

¶ Charles began his warres agaynst the Sarones, which he continued the space of .xxx. peres.

¶ Constantine the emperour, setting forth a naup of .ii. thousand shippes agaynst the Bulgares, by a wonderful tempest lost a great part of them.

¶ Desiderius, king of Lumbardes besieged Rauenna, & with sword & fire waisted the countrey about. And when he had taken diuers cities, and townes, belonging to the Roman bishop, he took his tourney toward Rome.

¶ When Adrian, bishoppe of Rome, perceived, that his threatening of excommunication coulde not stoppe the rage of Desiderius, he desired help of Charles: whose coming into Italy feared so much the Lumbardes, & Spoletum, and diuers other cities, by meane of ambassade yeldeo, and sware to be true to bishop Adrian. Charles, after he had discomfited the Lumbardes in diuers batails, entered Rome: where he was receiued with great pompe, and made perpetual league with the bishop confirming the gifts that his father Pipine had granted: and restored what so ever was taken away by the Lumbardes.

¶ Charles, when he had conquered Paule & Willaine, did sette Frenchmen to be rulers therein, and banished Desiderius, with his wife, to Lyones.

¶ Here endeth the kyngdome of the Lumbardes: and Italy was in the bishops dominion.

¶ The Sarones & invaded the Frenchmen.

Charles

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.
90
91

¶ Charles banquished, chased and slew the Saracens in diuer conflictes, and stronge battailes.

¶ Charles ones againe ouercame the Sarons, and toke them to mercye.

¶ To subdue certain rebelles Charles returned into Italy, toke the city Forumulum, obteyned Tarium, and beheaded Rogandus.

¶ Constantine the emperour, goyng against the Bulgares, forced them to aske peace: which, when they shoyly after brake & rebelled, he manfully banquished & subdued them, and returning to Constantinople, triumphed.

¶ Auregatus, the sonne of Alphons Catholicus, by his concubine, after the deathe of Hillo, by the ayde of the Moores, obteyned the kingdome of Spain, and reigned iii. yeres.

¶ The Saracens, inhabiting the boundes of Aquitain, despised ayde of Charles agaynst theirowne kynge. At that time reigned in Spain. 2. kinges of the Saracens.

¶ Charles gatherynge a great power, went toward Spain where he toke and destroyed the city Pamplon: and after fierce and strong bataills, and great murder on bothe partes, banquished the miscreantes, and made them tributary, he subdued to his signory and to Christian faith, all the countrey of Spayne, adioyninge to Fraunce and Gascoyne. In his returne, by treason of a certain Duke named Gaucelon, he lost many of the noblen of France among whom were Rololand and Myuer.

¶ Henulphus, king of weast Sarones in Bytaine, as he haunted to a woman, whiche he kepte at Merton, was slayne by treason of one Clito, the kinsman of Jorgerbert late king.

¶ Bythicus, of the blood of Cerdicus, was made king of weast Sarones, and knightly ruled his land the space of. xlii. yeres. He married one of the daughters of Asta, king of Mertia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, & was an vnder kyng in the lordship of weast Saxons.

¶ Constantine the emperour died, whose body Hyrene his sonnes wyfe, by the counsaile of bishop Adrian, took vp after

Anni
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
world

Theyere
of Christ.

after it was buried, and caused it to bee burned, and the ashes cast into the sea, because he disamuled images.

¶ Certayne of the Sarones, after they had received the saythe of Christe, came to Rome, where the bishop gaue them inhabitaunce, in the mount called, Collis Vaticanus.

¶ Leo, after his father, obtained the imperial auctoity, and reigned. v. yeres.

¶ The Sarones rebelled agaynst Charles, and sought his countrey as farre as Colletine: whom he banquished, and chased agayne into their countrey.

¶ Alaramunde reigned in Spaine. 2. yeres.

95 ¶ Leo the emperour made war vpon the Saracens dwelling in Sury. 4741

96 ¶ The Sarones alwayes rebelling, were alwayes by Charles put to the worse. 4742

¶ Alphons surnamed the chaste, was kyng of Spaine. 4. yeres.

97 ¶ Leo the emperour, ended his life of the sicknesse called the carbuncle. 4743

98 ¶ Constantine the. vi. reigned with his mother Hyrene. 4744

102 ¶ The Danes by entred this land of Bytaine. But by the strength and puissance of Bythicus, and other kynges of the Sarones, they were driven backe and compelled to voyde the lande. 4748

103 ¶ The Grecians, which were yet in Italy, by the commandement of Constantine the emperour, warred on the Italians. With whom encountered certain Dukes of Italy & put them to great damage & losse. After which time the Grecians were more quiete in Italy a long season. 4749

¶ The Frenchmen ouercame the Bauarians and Scandinaves, and subdued them to their lordship.

¶ Achais was ordeyned kyng of Scottes and reigned 32. yeres. In his time was made the solemy league betwene Scotlande and Fraunce, agaynst the Sarones or Englishmen: which took such effect, that ever since that day the Scottes haue more endined to the Frenchmen, than Englishmen.

Hyrene

4738

777

91

4739

778

93

780

781

782

783

787

788

The yere of the
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli.
104

4780 789

¶ Irene emperesse, and her son Constantine, persuaded with the counsaile of Therasius bishop of Constantinople, held a counsaile at Nicea, where it was decreed, that images should again be restozed to the churches.

4782 791

¶ Charles of Fraunce, leadyng an army against the Auares: after he hadde them subdued, entred Pannonie, where he wasted and spoyled the countrey lyng about the river called Riaba.

4783 792

Constantine the emperoz, being come to ful age, wold not suffer his mother Irene, to be any longer partaker or equall with him in the empire, but deposed hir of that estate, and reigned alone. vii. yeres.

4785 794

¶ Godfrey king of Danes.
Chrophilus & Stephen, certain bishops, being sente of Adrian to Charles, helde a counsaile in France: by auctorite wherof the synode of Constantinople, & the Grecians, concerning abrogation of images was disannulled and fordoen, and the heresy, called Felician, condemned.
¶ Charles of Fraunce gaue names to the. xii. monthes and wyndes in his mother tongue.

4786 795

¶ Ebert the Baron, which by Balthicus was chased out of the realme of Britaine, hauing knowlage at this tyme of the deth of Balthicus, returned out of France, & in so knightly wise him demeaned, y^e he obtained the gouernance of west Barons. He tamed y^e Welshmen, vanquished Berthulphus, king of middle Englad and subdued to his signory and obissance, the Kentische Barons, East Barons, and Northumbers: & reigned as king ouer the more parte of England, the space of. 17 yeres. He first commanded this land to be called Angla, and the inhabitantes therof Englishmen or Angles.

4787 796

The Bauarians, rebellyng agaynst the Frenchmen, were subdued by Henry Duke of Fozumiliu, & he sent vnc-

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

175 The yere of the
of the
world

inestimable riches of spoyle to kyng Charles. Althudes, prync of Auares submitted hi self & his people to Charles.
¶ The Sarons, forsaking the fayth of Christ, were banquished and subdued by Charles, and losse of their soldours. 30000. and theyr countrey wasted and spoyled.

4

Adelphonfus, kyng of Calyce & Asturia, encountered with the Sarasens in Spain, and conquered them in chiefe and regall cite Lugsebourne, and gaue it to his soldours to spoyle, and sent great and rich giftes to Charles of the praze that he had taken in that warre.

4759

798

Hyenes, being sore greued with the y^elde meynour of her son Constantine the emperoz, by prync meynours gat hym into her handes, and putting out his eyes, cast him in prysen: where, for sorowe he died, and his mother reigned after him. liii. yeres.

5

¶ The sunne lost his light the space of. xlii. daies.

¶ Pascalis and Campulus, priestes of Rome, conspired agaynst bishop Leo, and accompanied with men of armes, set vpon him in tyme of procession. But by the help of Abbinus his chamberlain: he escaped, being sore beaten and wounded, and so fled into Fraunce to Charles: who restozed him to his bishoprike.

4760

799

6

¶ Charles, came to Rome, and harde the accusations of Leo, concerning the foresaide conspiracy: at whiche tyme Leo was purged of all crime, because he swore, that he was not guilty of such thinges, as were laid agaynst him. For it was not meete (saied the people and the priestes) that any man should iudge the Apostolike bishoppe, but that he should behis owne iudge. Wherefore, by his owne othe, he was quitted, & his aduersaries condemned.

4761

800

7

Leo, for this benefite, caused Charles to be proclaimed emperoz of Rome, & crowned him in the imperiall Chamber in y^e city, after y^e ancient custome of y^e Romis. Whis hapned. 468. yeres after y^e Constantine y^e great, transferred y^e imperiall seate from Rome to Constantinople. i. 330. yeres after Rome had ben about y^e name of an emperoz.

4762

801

8

¶ Chys Charles (by consent of all wyrtetes) was sayde, and semely of personage, and of lustye and valiant courage,

4763

802

The yere The yere
of the of Chant.
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.

rage. Of his strength, wonders are told. His gylfe was
to eate at one meale a whole hare, or two hennes, or a
whole gosse, or like quantity of other meat, & drinke ther
to a litle wine mengled wth water. For his noble prowes
and victories he was named Charles the great. And not
withstanding his great might & hono^r, yet was he meke
lowly in hert, and milde & gracious to the poo^r. He set
his sonnes to learne as well good letters as martiall sea-
tes: & his daughters to spinning of wooll wo^{rk}. He was
expert in all speeches, & neded no interpretour. At meale
he used to haue some notable thing read, and specially of
S. Augustine De ciui. Dei. Finally, in him was nothing
to be discommended, but y^e he kept his daughters so long
unmaried, and suffred the Romain bishop ouer much to
abuse his auctorite in establishing his vsurpet power.

Aaron, king of Persie, sent great giftes to Charles, be-
suyng hym of amitie and alliance. In like maner diide
Eirene the emperesse of Constantinople.

Charles transferred al the Sarones, dwelling beyond
the riuer Albia in Boheme, into the countrey of France,
of which people came the Szabantes and Flemmyngs.

Pycephozus, a senator of Constantinople, disposed by
rene, sent her into banishment, and reigned. & W. Byles,
after her. He made league wth Charles, and was at a
greement for the boundes of both thei^r empyres.

Charles began his warre against the Hunnes, which
continued 8. yeres, & than he utterly vanquished they^r
whole power, and brought them in subiection. At which
tyme al the glozy of the Hunnes decayed, all thei^r nobili-
ty perished, and the great riches, that they of longe time
had gathered, was taken from them and spoiled.

Charles, the yonger, vanquished the Bohemys.

The Danes, with a great host entred this land of Bri-
taine the seconde tyme, and spoiled the ile of Shepel in
Kent. Against whom Egbert the kyng speeded hym with
his power, whome the Danes compelled to forsake the
felde. After whiche tyme some of the Danes continual-
ly abode, in one place or other of this lande.

The

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere The yere
of the of Chant
worlde

The Sarasens wasted the Ilandes of Spaurina and
Coxica.

Helys the sonne of Charles, went wth an army a-
gainst the Sarasens, whiche invaded Spaurin.

Pycephozus, emperour of Constantinople, toke Pa-
pulum, a city of Vetruria, and cast it to the earth.

Pipine, kyng of Italy, warred vpon the Venetians:
because they fauoured moze the part of Pycephozus, thā
of Charles hys father and the French men. After which
warre they were made frendes, and the Venetians, suf-
fered to vse their aunient liberties.

Pipine died at Millaine.

The Danes ouercame ylands of Charles in Germani.

Charles made peace wth Pycephozus, emperour of
Constantinople, and with Abulazar king of Spayne.

This yere was double eclipse, bothe of the soone and
of the moone.

Pycephozus, emperour of Constantinople whiche in
duers encounters had vanquished the Bulgars, was
lastly slain of Chryminus their king. After whom Sta-
ratus his son obtained the empyre: and before he hadde
reigned fully one yere, was murdered by his kinsman
Michael, who vsurped the imperial croune. 2. yeres.

Benning, king of Danes after Godfrey, made league
with Charles: & recompensed him for the iaiures done
by his predecessour Godfrey.

Abnelach, king of Sarasens in Spaine, made league
with Charles.

Helys was made solo in the empyre wth his father
Charles: and Bertharde, son of Pipine, kyng of Italy.

After the death of Benningus, kyng of Danes, ciuile
warre was arised betwene Sigefrede and Amilo, for
the succession: at which tyme was slaine. 1094.9. of Da-
nes: and than was Herolde and Reginside byrned
kynges.

Michael, emperour of Constantinople, after diuers
victories obtained on the Bulgars, was at the lengthe
by them chased: and fledde to Constantinople, where he
gaue

Theyere of the world	Theyere of Christ.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Ann regum Angli.
		gane by the imperial auctorite and led a pious life. In his place was chosen a noble man, called Leo, who forth with vanquished & drove backe the Bulgares, which w th their army had besieged the citie of Constantinople.	
		Charles the great ended hys, lyfe, and was entred at Aquilgranc.	
4776	815	Lewys, the sonne of Charles, succeeded his father, as well in the gouernance of the empire, as in the kingdome of Fraunce, which he ruled. xlv. yeres well and nobly. For his gentleness he was surnamed Lewys the mylde. He made his sonne Lothayze partaker of the empire.	21
4777	816	Lewys vanquished the Danes, and restored Harold to his kingdome, whom they befoze had expelled.	22
4778	817	Pascall, being made bishop of Rome without the consent of Lewys, somewhat to the discōtenting of his mind in all hast excused hym selfe by letters, fearing greatlye the emperours displeasure.	23
4779	818	The Gascones, whiche rebelled against the Frenchmen, were vanquished and brought in subiection. Great discorde was among the Saracens, in so muche that their kingdome was deuided into. 4. partes. 2. ruled in Spain, one in Aegypt and Afrike, another in Surry and Araby.	24
4780	819	Allozde was broughte to Lewys the emperour, that Bernarde his kinsman and ruler of Italy, by the counsaile of certaine bishops, gathered to hym great power, and endeuored to withhold from his dominion the countrey of Italy: whome he subdued, and put to death, and of his altes, part he banished, parte he inclosed in monasteries, as the byshop of Myllayne, the byshoppe of Cremona, the byshop of Dilyaunce, with others.	25
		The countrey of little Brittain rebelling was brought agayne in subiection.	
		Conuallus succeeded Achaius in the kingdome of Scotlande, and reigned. v. yeres.	
4781	821	Lewys the emperour made Lothayze his eldest son partaker of the empire, his second son Pipin he ordeined king of Guyā, & his yōgest, called Lewys, of Bayō, 112 Banaric. Michael,	27

Ann regum Saxoni.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	Theyere of the world.	Theyere of Christ.
	Michael, surnamed Balbas, after he had traiterously murdered Leo, by force obtained the empire of the east, and reigned. ix. yeres.		
19	Raimuris son of Meremud reigned in Syria. 6. yeres. Lothaire, eldest son of Lewis, being set of his father into Italy, was there annointed kyng by the bishop of Rome, & named Augustus. But because certain of the Romans refused to do him due obeysance, he returned to his father to Rome, desiring of him aid to subdue his rebels.	4784	822
20	At this tyme (saith Fabian) the Danes entred the seconde tyme into this lande of Britayne.		
	Lewys, with the swoord spoiled the countrey of little Britayne, which refused to obey him.	4785	824
	Dongallus reigned in Scotlande. vi. yeres, and as he was going with an army against the Pictes (in the quarrell of Alpine, a Scotte, whiche claimed the crowne of Pictes) was drowned in a riuer.		
	Aydo, whom Lewys had made prouost of Guyan, rebelled, trusting to the aide of the Saracens in Spayne, and by craftie meanes toke and spoiled the cite Ausonia.		
	Many cities in the hither Spayne, yeldded and became subiect to the Saracens.		
	The Saracens invaded Crete, and subdued the same well nere wholly to their dominion. They vanquished the Greekes in two great battayles.		
23	A great sedition in the cite of Venecce, by name of Dabelericus, which was (not long after) slaine by Partitacus, than chiefe gouernour of Venecce.	4786	827
	The Saracens in diuers quarters wasted most cruelly the landes of chistendome. The Saracens of Spayne ouerranne the countreys lyeng betweene Spayne and France. They which were in Afrike, spoiled and bent Sicily, and the Saracens of Asia invaded Crete.		
	Lewis the emperour ordeined, that the ministers of the church and worde of God, should not be subiecte to any humaine seruage: and appointed to them certain liuinges, wherby they shold not be constrained by power: to forsake their duetie and office of preachyng.		

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.
Saxonal

483 841 thein so manly, that his bretherne were banquished in
battaille, and forced to forsake the felde. At which con-
flict were mo Frenchemen slaine, than cuer was afoze
that day. When this battail was thus blouddily ended,
entreauie of peace was made: by agreement whereof,
France was diuided into. iii. parts, to Lothaire was ge-
uen Austracie, with the landes of the empire: to Leues
Germanie and Guyan: to Charles, myddle France, and
the prouinces of Normandie and Burgoine.
484 843 A Heratus was ordeined byshop of Rome, who befoze
was called Asporci (that is hogges snoute: which name
because it semed vile and unclean, he was permitted to
chose the name of one of his predecessors bishops: which
custome remaineth among them to this daie.
485 844 An other companie of the Danes inuaded Englanbe,
and bered the inhabitantes with all crueltie, and espec-
ially the contrey of Kent. But in the end they were con-
strayned to forsake the lande, and fye to their Syppys,
bearyng with them great rycheffe and treasure.
486 845 Alphonse, king of Spaine, mistrustynge that his
brethern had conspired by prauy meanes to dyspetch him
out of lyfe, commaunded their eies to be put out, and them
to be cast in prison.
487 846 The discorde of the Frenchemen caused many fo:ain
enemies to inuade the lande of the empire.
488 847 The people of Germany, called Abzodit, forsaking
dominion of Leues, were brought againe in subiection
The Normans of Danes, inuaded the countrey of
Aquitaine.
The Britanes rebelled: against whom Charles war-
red. x. yeres.
Michell, the sonne of Theophilus, gouerned the east
empire, together with his mother Theodora. xi. yeres.
A great earthquake in Rome.
489 848 Ethelwold, kyng of Englad, yode to Rome: where
he repaired the Churche schole, which was first founded
by Osa, kyng of Mercia. This schole was after turned
to an hospitall for Englishmen, which came to Rome.
The

LANCVETTES CHRONICLE

192 Theyer The yere
of the of Christ.
worlde.

18 The Saracens of Mauritanie banquished the Grece-
ans and people of Venice in a great battaille on the sea,
and after inuaded Delmatia, and than with their power
entred Italy, where they toke and most cruelly spoiled
and cast to ground the city Ancona.
19 At the city Ostia, in Italye, the Romans fought pro-
sperously, and banquished the Saracens.
The Romans of Danes perced the realme of France
by the riuer Ley, and ouerode the countrey of Guyan,
and toke and spoiled many famous cities, as Burdeaur,
Sanctons, Engelline, Turone, Poitiers, Paris, and o-
ther: at whiche time Charles warred in Britaine.
20 Lothaire made Leues his sonne felow in the empire.
21 Ethelwold, kyng of Englande, first founded the
vniuersitye of Orenfoze, whiche somme writers attri-
bute to Osa kyng of Mercia, that was in the tyme of
Charles the great. 60. yeres befoze this time.
22 A great famine and dearth in Germany.
23 John, the. vii. bishop of Rome. This was an English
woman, which in her youth beyng arayed in a mans ap-
parel, copanted a leaued man (which kept him to the ci-
tie of Athenes: where by his wit, diligence, and daily he-
ryng of learned men, he became excellent in the know-
lage of good letters. Wherefoze the dissimulating skill his
proppe kind, came after to Rome: & for the opinion of her
great learning, was chosen bishop. But by her lightnes
she declared his selfe to be a woman. For not long after
she traiailed with child in the midds of the strete in pro-
cession time. Whiche great reproche vndoubtedly was
shewd to the see of Rome, by the certain prouidence of god.
Ethelwold, after the death of his father, beganne
his reigne in England. He married a woman, whi-
che his father had kept befoze as his concubine: and
died, when he had reigned not fully one yere.
Donald b. of that name (a vicious & wicked prince)
reigned in Scotland. vi. yeres. In his tyme Oshet and
Ella capitaines of the Englishmen & Britains, made
warre vpon the Scottes, toke their kyng, and subdued
Z. iii. all

4810

849

4811

850

4812

851

4815

854

4816

855

The yere
of the
worlde.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angl.

all the contrey from Strueling to the Irishe seas, and
from the water of Forth and Clide to Cumber.

Lothaire, so, took the dignitie of the empire, and be-
came a monke. He diuided his landes betwene his. iiii.
sonnes: to Lothaire, the part of France called Lozain
to Charles, the countrey of Parbon: to Lewis the gou-
uernance of the empire, which he guided. xxi. yeres.

4817 856 **E**thelbert, the brother of Ethelwald, was ordeined
king ouer y moze part of Englande. In the begyn-
ning of his reigne, y Danes entred y west part of y
realme, & spotted y contrey afoze them, till they came to
Winchester: & by strength toke the cite. But by y kyng
and his Dukes, thei were forced to leaue Winchester, &
in fleyng toward their ships, lost a gret nūbre of their mē
Charles, whan he had banquished Homcuon and
Crispous, capitains of the Britains, and brought them
in due subiection, was proclaimed king of that contrey,
and returned into Fraunce.

4818 857 Theodoza, which gouerned y east empire, because she
contenined images, was of hir owne sonne Micjaell in-
closed in a monastirie, and kept as prisioner. After whi-
che tyme Michaele reigned alone. xii. yeres.

4819 860 Charles king of Germanie in diuers battails banqui-
shed the Slaunes, whiche refused his dominion, & toke
their prince Rastij: whome because he had broken his
league, he bereft him of his sight.

Syber ouerflowed Rome, in such wise y thei dyed hōtes
At Brixium, a cite of Italy. iiii. days together & ray-
ned bloode.

Constantine the second, a good & vertuous prince rel-
igned in Scotlande. xiii. yeres.

4824 863 **E**thelred, the. iiii. sonne of Ethelwalphus, toke on
him the gouernance of west Saxons, & no other
prouinces of Englande. He was a man framed of
nature as wel to peace as to warr. Among his subjects,
he was milde, gentill, longynge, and pleasant: agaynst his
aduersaries, seuer, fierce, valiant, and hardie. He liued
in continuall warre with the Danes: which all the time
of

Annal
regum
Angl.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.

of his reigne, bered this lande with most deadly warrs.
A company of Danes landed in Northwicke land: &
after many skirmishes and batailles to them yeuē, by
strength they possessed and helde that contrey the space
of 60. yeres, and toke also the cite of Worke.

An other company entred in the prouince of Mertia, &
toke the towne of Nottingham: from whens they were
shortly expelled by Ethelred and his knyghts.

3 Nicolas y first, bishop of Rome, decreed, that no secu-
lar prince, or empero, shold be at the counsaile of y clergy

5 The Saracens, breakynge into Italy, destroyed y cite
called Beneuent. Agaynst whome the empero Lewis
fought prosperously, w the aide of his brother Lothaire.

6 The Normans invaded diuers prouinces of France:
whom Charles was fayne for that tyme to please with
ryche gites and treasure.

6 The Bulgares, whiche to this day dissented from the
churche of Rome, agreed with the in al thyngs. At whi-
che time their king forsaking his regalitie, became a monk
Sueropilus, kyng of Dalmatie, with his people the
Sclaunes, receiued first y religion of Christ. The king
dome of Dalmacie was diuided into. iiii. partes: the na-
mes wherof remaine at this day.

7 A counsaile was holde at Constantinople: where af-
ter many wordes had for the vnitie and conuerse of the
Latins and Grecians: it chanced, that the old variance
toke place, and was againe renewed.

A company of the Danes entred the contrey of Norf.
where they slew the holy kyng Edmund, which gouer-
ned the prouince of Norfolke: because he would not for-
sake the faith of Christ.

8 Basilus by treason murdered Michael, and possessed
the empire of the east. cxii. yeres.

Lothaire, kyng of Lozain ended his life at placentie:
of whose landes Charles king of France, by strength
toke possession. For whiche cause was great debate be-
twene him and his elder brother Lewis of Germanie.

The contrey of Lozain was diuided betwene Charles

Z. iiii.

and

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli

and Leuys: wherewith Leuys the emperour was soze greued, and sent a sharpe message to them, that neither the tone nor the tother, shold intermitte with the landes of Lothayre, to the whiche he had most rightfull title. Of the Danes, which also had perced the countrey of Northland, landed again in Southerie, & continued til they came to Keabyng, and toke the towne & castell: at whiche time, while Ethelrede was busted against them, he had word of y landing of Osrike, king of Denmarke (as say the englysh cronicles) with an other copanie: to whom y king gaue many strong battailes: but in the end he was put to y worse, & receiued a wounde, wherof he died.

Alured, the iii. sonne of Ethelwolpus, began his reigne ouer the moze part of England. This man was of faire stature & comely personage, no lesse renowned in martial policie, than in ciuile gouernance of his common weale. He was wise, discrete, & well learned, and fauored good letters excellently well. In yowth somwhat he was disposed to the vice of the fleshe: and therfore besought God to chastise him by some continual sicknesse, wherby he might serue God the better, and yet not be made vnapt to worloly busynesse. Wherfore, by the ordinaunce of God, he was taken with the cull, called Ficus, and was thereof sicke a long space. Alured, in the first yere of his reigne, in sundry places, fought vi. times with the Danes: by means wherof his people were so weakened, that he was gladde to make peace with his enemies.

A wonderfull multitude of the flies, called Locusts, bered well nere all the countreys of France. This spe burneth the cozne with touching, and deuoureth the red due. Wherof ensued a great scarcitie & dearth in France.

About this time (as saith the Scottishe history) Dunga and Hubba the brethren of Cadanus king of Denmarke, with a great companie of Danes invaded Scotland, with whom their king Constantine met, and at the first encounter put them to the worse, but after by the negligence of his souldiours, he was vanquished, taken,

and

Anni
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere The yere
of the of Christ
world

and dayne: with 10000. Scottes whan he hadde reigned xlii. yeres.

Salomon, kyng of Porzmain, died: after a whome a ciuile warre was reised betwene Basquitunis, and Wurfandus for succession in the kyngdome: wherby many of the Porzmainis were slayne.

Belles were first used in Grece.

The Danes brake the league made with Alured, wherfore in as secrete maner as he might, he assembled a chosen company, and sette vpon them sodenly. And after the first discomfiture, helpe them so shorte, that he constrained them to geue hostages for surety of peace.

Ethus reigned in Scotland. ii. yeres. He was so swift that in runnyng he could ouertake a hare or greyhound.

CCharles surnamed the Walde: kyng of France, obtained by great gifts of John, bishop of Rome, to be admitted to the imperial auctorite. Wherwith Leuys king of Germany, his elder brother, was much displeased. But this Leuys, before he could reuenge his quarrel ended his life. Whan Charles of France seyled vpon the land and prouince of Lozain. For which insurpe, he alio to recouer the empire to the Germainis, Leues, the son of the forermentioned Leuys of Germany, with his brethren Charles & Charlemaine (gathering to them a great power) set vpon his vncle Charles of France, and him vanquished, put to flight and chased: and after that diuided the lands of his father betwene him and his brethren.

Gregor reigned in Scotland 18. yeres. This was a sage wise & puissant prince, and a man of great prowes. He recovered Fife & Louthian & the contrey that was taken from the Scots by the Danes or other enemies. He drove the Danes out of Porzthumberland (as affirmeth y Scottishe history) and made that prouince tributarie to him, he toke from the Britains Chumber and Westmerlande, and vanquished and subdued the Irishmen.

CCharles the emperour sickened at Mantua, and there was poisoned by one Eberchias, a Jew, whome he used for his physician.

Carlin

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli.

4843

879

Carlus, the son of Alphons king of Spaine, 3. yeres.
Charles surnamed the 1. sped hi toward Italy to claim
the imperial crowne: but John the bishop, not willing to
make him emperor, but wold h imperial auctorite shold
remain in the Frenchmen, led into France & auctored
king Helwes, the flamerer, and son of Charles the bald.
But after .ii. yeres he returned to Rome, and anointed
Charles the thyrde, and crowned him with the impe-
rial Diademe: by which meanes the empire came again
to the Germaines.

This Charles defended Italy from the invasion of the
Saracens.

Helwys & Charlemain, the sonnes of Helwys the flama-
raker, were proclaimed kynges of Fraunce. Betwene
whom, and Helwys of Germanye, fell strife and debate,
by the meane of two French gentilmē, called Goslines
and Conrade, whiche excited Helwys the Germanye to
warre upon the .ii. pounge kynges.

Ordonius succeeded his brother Carlus in the kyng-
dome of Spayne, and reigned .viii. yeres.

The Normans or Danes, invaded, robbed, and pill-
ed the contreys of Fraunce, about the river Maye.

4843

882

Ordonius king of Spaine, by his vntrouth, deceyved,
and putte to death the .iiii. Erles of Calyce. For whiche
dede the prouince of Calyce forsoke his dominion. and
ordained to them certain iudges, to whom they commit-
ted the gouernance of their realme.

The Normans continually robbed France, and pos-
sessed many partes therof, as Campain, and the countrey
about the river Riger.

Martine the .ii. was bishop of Rome one yere.

Helwys, kyng of Germanye, died: wherfore Charles
the emperor departed from Italy, to take possession of
his brothers landes.

The Danes conquered, bent, and cast to the ground,
Treuers, and vanquished the Frenchmen.

4845

884

Helwys, kyng of Fraunce, ended his life, after whome
Charles, or Charlemain his brother, set at commaund-
ment.

Anni
regni
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

182 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

tion of peace with the Danes: And finally concluded that
Godfrey their king (to confesse the faith of Christ, and to
be christened) should enjoy the whole prouince of Frise.

After this time, the space of .60. yeres, the empire of
Rome was vexed with ciuile warres, and all kynde of
misery: in so muche that by the iniury of these times, ho-
nestie greatly decayed, and the name of learning & good
letters was almost forgotten.

Alured of England was sore ouerset with rich com-
panies of the Danes. But at length, takinge to hym a
valiant courage, he enterprised to espy the manner of his
enemies, in this wise he did on hym the habit of a min-
strel, and with his instrument of musyke entred the ten-
tes of the Danes, & in shewyng them pastime and songe
he espied al their slouth and idleness, & hard much of their
counsaill. Than prauily returning to his army, w a chose
company fel vpon the Danes in the night & slew of them
a great numbze: and lastly concluded a pence, on condic-
tion that as many of them as would be christened, shoulde
inhabite the prouinces of East Angles, and Northumber-
land, the other to depart into Fraunce.

Adrian, bishop of Rome, one yere. He obtayned, that
the emperours auctoritie shoulde not be looked for in the
creation of the Romain bishop.

Charles the emperor, after the death of his kinsman
was kyng of France.

886

By the counsaill of Notus, Alured kyng of England,
ordained the first grammar schole in Oxenford, & tran-
scribed that toun with many great liberties.

The Normans besieged the city of Paris, and after
pode to Hopsons, destroying the contrey before them.

Leo, the sonne of Basile, emperor of Grece.

The Hungres, a people of Scythia, breaking out of their
olone countrey, invaded Hannonic, expelling the Egi-
ptians and Auares: and ioynged theym with their kinsmen
the Hungares.

4848

887

Whozilla, expelling his brothers children: take on him
the kyngdome of Spayne: and whan he had reigned one
yere,

4850

889

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli.

4752

591

ere, died, being taken with leproy.

¶ Certain of the Danes returned again out of France into England, and besieged the towne of Rochester: and were driven backe by kyng Alured.

¶ Charles the emperour, for his negligence, was deposed and Arnolphus his nephew chosen emperour in his place, who reigned. xii. yeres.

¶ Guido, son of Robert duke of Anjou, was made kyng of France & protector of yong prince Charles, simple.

The Lombardes, partly desiring to renew their empire, partly contemning the feblenes of the Romans: ordeined Berengarius to be emperour: an other company, dissenting from them, made Guido kyng of Italy: whiche was before Duke of Apoletum: betwene which two noble men was after arrered deadly warre.

¶ Alphons the. 4. reigned. v. yeres in Spayne.

¶ Leo the emperour, by ayde of the Turkes, at the first encounter vanquished the Bulgares. But after wards trusting to theyr false pretended peace, he was putte by them to great damage.

4753

592

¶ The Danes with most egre cruelty entred. liii. parts of this lande together, and whan they were expelled from one parte, soothly they passed to an other. But that not withstanding, the good and valiaunt kyng Alured, behaued him so wisely, that by the ready assistance of his people, he had of them alway the upper hande.

¶ Guido, kyng of Italy, chased Berengarius out of his countrey to Arnolph & emperour, which as than was occupied in the wars against the Normans, whom he subdued.

At election of Formosus, bishop of Rome, was great strife and variance: but in the ende, he by spars and money, obtayned the bishoprike.

4755

594

¶ Arnolph entred Italy against Guido, and toke Bergamo: and hunge their Erie Ambrose vpon a giblette.

¶ Zwentiboldus, Duke of Lozania, rebelled agaynst Arnolph, whiche had committed to him the Dukedome of Boheme: whom for so muche as he coulde not lygge in subiection by his owne power, he desyred help of the

20

27

23

Ann
regum
Angli.

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE

183 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

Hungares: by whose assistance he brought the Duke to his obeysaunce.

¶ Donald the. vi. reigned in Scotland. xi. yeres. He made a law, that al men that did forswear themselves, or speak of the duel, shoulde be burned in the lips with a hote yron.

The Normans besieged Paris the second tyme.

24

¶ England was vexed with. 3. manner of scourges, warre of the Danes: great mortality of men: & moeyn of beastes.

25

¶ Arnolph went into Italy the second tyme: and by force entred the city of Rome, and was crowned with the imperiall Diademe, by Formosus the bishop.

¶ Raimiris, kyng of Spayne. xii. yeres. He reuised his brother Alphons in person, and berette hym of his reghe: because he denied the faith of Christ.

26

¶ Stephene, the. vi. was ordeined bishop of Rome, whiche so enuied his name of his predecessour Formosus, that he abrogated and dissolved his decrees: and taking vpper his body after it was buried, cut of his head and fingers of his right hand, and commaunded them to be cast into Tyber: and than buried his body in a private sepulchre. Which crueldeede some attributed to Sergius, that laboured for the bishoprike together with Formosus.

In Rome were. 5. bishops within the space of. 3. yeres, that is, Boniface the. xi. Stephene the. v. Romanus. Theoborus the. 2. John the. 9. who reigned. 2. yeres: and than succeeded Bennet the. liii.

29

¶ Charles, being of iust age, took on him the kyngdome of France: who for his modestie, sinceritee, and innocencie of lyfe was surnamed simple, and was nothing framed of nature for worldly business and troubles of warre: and therefore he rested alwaye from inuasions, and gaue him to quietnesse.

31

¶ Edward, the elder sonne of Alured, beganne bys reigne ouer the moze part of England, & gouerned this lande well and nobly, xiiii. yeres. In knowledge of good letters he was not to be compared to his father. But in honour, worship, and marciall pntises, nothyng inferior. And was also verie profitable to the

com

4856

895

4857

896

4858

897

4861

900

4862

901

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anal
regum
Angli.

comon weale in building & repairing many castles, townes, & cities, which were rased & broken by þe Danes. He in his tyme adioined to his lordship al this land, siting only Northuberlād: which was possessed of the Danes. Aluido, the Lumbarde, ended his lyfe: after whom Weringarius obtained the kyngdom of Italy. But the Lumbardes, not beyng content wth one, ordeyned for theyr king a valiant and marshall yonge man, named Anthbert, the sonne of Aluido.

Arnolph emperour of Germany died of the lousie euyll. Edward of England made war against Constantine kyng of Scottes, and forced him to desire peace. Shortly after he quieted the Welchemen.

Leuys, the sonne of Arnolph, was chosen emperour of Germany. He was neuer crowned wth the imperiell Diademe at Rome. For Weringarius þe Lumbard, held from hym by force, the dominion of Italy.

Constantine the third of that name was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and reigned. xl. yeres.

Alexander, a man wholly addyct to all felthly liuyng, was made emperour of Constantinople.

Anthbert, the sonne of Aluido, was slayne by treason as he was in huntynge. After whome the Italians chose Leuys the sonne of Woson to their king.

Abelvolous, the brother of kyng Edward of England beyng creited of the Danes of Northumberland, made war vpon his brother: whom Edward vanquished, and so egrely pursued, that he constrained him, with many of the Danes, to forsake the lande, and flye to Fraunce.

Bergius, a man rude, vnlearned, very proude and cruell, was ordeyned bishop of Rome. He commaunded the body of Formosus to be taken oute of the sepulchre, and cast into Tyber.

In this tyme, within the space of. ix. yeres, had bene in Rome. ix. bishops, of the whiche Bennet the. iiii. reigned. iii. yeres. And none of any estimation, or learning but all cruell, malicious, and proude. At which tyme the bishops of Rome, setting asyde all honesty, beganne to

leopenly

Arni
reoni
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

154 Theyere. The yere,
of the
of Chant,
world

be openly naught, as Platine (that wyrteth thys lines) doth greatly complayne.

Constantine, a man of good disposiciō, was auctorisid emperour of Constantinople: who by treason was immediately deposed. Romanus, souerain captain of his army, vsurped the imperiell auctozity. 39. yeres.

Abelvolous, the brother of kyng Edward, with a company of Danes, landed agayne in England: where after soze fyghte (in the whiche Adelvalde was slayne) peace was concluded betwene Edward and the Danes.

Kollo the Dane made sure the prouince of Ffremandy that was geuen to hym by the french kyng, and renued the league: which euer after he kept fyrmely.

The Hunnes or Hungares, molested al parties of Europe with most cruell warres.

The Banares, encountring wth the Hunnes, were chaced and slayne, with their capitain Luchbalde.

The Hunnes subdued the Bulgares, and made them tributary.

The Hungares brake into Almain, wher they spoiled þe land, & put to flight Leuys þe emperour. Not long after they perced Italy, & ouerrenning þe contrey, filled euery place wth murder, both of man womā and child, vnto whom Weringarius mette in the fielde, and was put to flight.

Edward of England vanquished Ericus chiefe lord of the Danes, which possessed North. and South. and subdued that prouince to his signorie.

In this tyme a noble woman, named Ellice. sister to kyng Edward, governed the prouince of midd. c. Eng. lande. This woman whan she had ones assayed the paines, that womē suffer in traualing with child, euer after hated the embzasynges of her husbāde, sayng, that it was not seemly for any noble woman to vse such fleshy liuyng, wherof shuld ensue so great sorow and paine. A great mūlze of Danes, which in tyme of Aluido were driven out of this land, returned into the west countrey of England, which hauing word of the kings coming against them, after certain robberies, fled into Irelande.

Alunade

The year of the world	The year of Christ.	THE THIRDE PART OF	Ann regum Angli.
4873	912	Chunrade, nephew to Leuys the .3. and Duke of east France, was by the counsaill of Otto, Duke of Saront, made emperour, and was the last emperour of the stocke of the great Charles. After whom the empire was transferred to the Sarones.	12
4874	913	Arnold, Duke of Bauarie, Burchard Duke of Suane Cuerharde Duke of east Fraunce, and Gisilbert of Lo- rain rebelled against Chunrade the emperour: but out, by his wisdom and policy, he brought to due obedience.	13
4875	914	Beringarius of Italye took prisoner Leuys, whiche was set up as hyng against him by the Italians, and he- punished him as well of his regalitie as of his sight.	14
4876	915	Charles, king of France, by the maihode of his knigh- tes recovered to his lordship the prouince of Lozayne.	15
		The Hungares wasted the countrey of Almayne.	
		Didonius reigned in Spayne. v. yeres.	
4878	917	Elledda princesse of Pertua, whiche hadde tauied the Welshmen, and in dyuers batayls chased the Danes, ended her life. After whose death Edward held that prouince in his owne hande.	17
4879	918	The Hungares, leuyng Almayne, came into Lozain, and the countrey annexed thereunto, which they spoiled without merce.	18
4880	919	At Nottingham two kynges, that is to saye, of Scot- land and of Wales, yelded them to king Edward of Eng- land, and chose him for their chiefe lord and soueraigne.	19
		Chunrade the emperour gaue place to nature, and by his brother Cuerharde sent the imperial insignes to He- ric Duke of Sarone, and him appointed to be emperour.	20
4881	920	Henry the first was proclaimed emperour. This man was of greate vertue, wysedome, and sobrenesse: and for his wooorthynesse in armes marueilously prayled: at his election repyned Arnolde duke of Bauarie: whom with wise counsaill and gentill exhortation he appeased. This Henry was the first emperour of the Sarones, and was neuer crowned of the Romane bishoppe, neither had the dominion of Italy.	
4882	921	In Spayne Santius, surnamed the grosse, was kyng 11 yeres,	21

Ann regum Angli.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	Theyere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ.
	ri. yeres. He was so wonderfull fatte of bodye, that he was neuer in health. Wherefore to be holpe, he yode to Abdenarus, kyng of Sarasens, whiche in his science of phisike was very expert. In the meane season, Adonius by treason vsurped the crowne. But Santius, by help of the Sarasens, recovered his kingdome, and punished the rebelles.		
22	Robert, Duke of Guyan, and brother of Cuth laste king of France, contrary his trouth and allegiaunce, re- sed certain cities and holdes of the inheritance of kyng Charles, and was by him vanquished and slayne.	4883	922
	Henry the emperour of Germany ouercame the Hungares.		
23	The Sarasens of Afrike invaded and robbed the con- trey of Calabze and Pople, possessed dyuers cities of the Romains, and the prouince of Boneuente, and consulted betwene them selfe of the bitter destruction and deuasta- tion of Rome: whom John the .r. being then bishoppe, by the helpe of Romanus the emperour of Trece, and Landolph Duke of Boneuent (as witneseth Lythbert) put to flight, and slew of them a great numbere. But Elon- do referreth the occasiō of this inuasiō of the Sarasens to Romanus, and the Duke of Boneuent, and attributeth this victorie to be achieved by Albericus Erle of Neustria.	4884	923
	After the death of Rollo, Duke of Normandy, succeeded his son William, whiche was of great auctorite among the Frenchmen.		
24	Charles, king of France, returning from the victo- ry, which he had obtained, against Robert Duke of Guy- an, by treason was taken, cast in prison, and lastly slayne by Hebert Erle of Hermendois, and brother in lawe to the said Duke of Guyan.	4885	924
	Henry emperour of Germany made leaguys with the Hungares: and shortly after recovered from the French men the prouince of Lozayne.		
	Rodolph, Duke of Burgoyne, prouoked of the Itali- ans, entred Italy, and ouercame Beringarius: whom he depriued of all kyngly auctorite, and reigned as kyng of Italy. iii. yeres.		

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ani
regum
Angli

A Delstane, after the death of Edward his father, beganne his reigne in England. He was a prince of worthy memory, valiant and wise in all his actes, and brought this lande to one Monarchie. For he repelled utterly the Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welchmen.

Flambert by treason murdered Berengarius of Italy. For whiche cause, the .iii. dayes after, he was slaine of a souldiour of Berengarius, named Milo.

Symeon, kynge of Bulgares, with diuers incursions, bereft sore the Grecians: whose surie to appease, Romanus the emperour gaue the daughter of his son Theodor in marriage to Peter, the son of Symeon, and by that alliance was with him at peace.

Salard, Duke of the Hungares, brake into Italye, & destroyed with fire the city Paule.

Burcharde, Duke of Swaue, which came to aide Raulf kynge of Italy, was slaine at Millaine. For which cause Raulf left Italy, & returned into France. After whiche Hugo Duke of Saliance was proclaimed king of Italy.

Constantine, king of Scots, rebelled & disquieted of ten invasions, the costes of England: and being overcome, and made subiect to Adelstane, swore to be his legeman. Which thing diuers kinges of Scotland after him in like maner performed. But of this homage nothing, the Scottissh cronicle maketh no mention.

Algina, wife of Charles the simple, hearpyng of the murder of her husbände, and mistrustynge the Frenchemen, fled secretly with hir sonne Lewis into England to her brother Adelstane.

Raulf, Duke of Burgoyne, after the departing of Algina, and her son, by agreement of the lordes of France was ordeined king, and reigned after some wyperers .xii. yeres: but more verely .ii. yeres.

Arabo, Marques of Tuschia, imprisoned John bishop of Rome, and commaunded hym to be beheaded.

Henry emperour of Germany subdued the Ryalynes, and toke the city Wyenneburgh. He made tributarye to hym

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Ani
regum
Angli.

him, the people of Walmacie, & banquished the Bohemes Ethilstant, or Athelstane, kyngs of Englande; after the death of Ethelricus, king of the Danes in Northamber lande, ceased that prouince into his owne handes, and put out of possession his sonne, which came to Constantine king of Scottes.

5 Lewis, the sonne of Charles the simple after the death of Raulf, was deposed of the nobles in the same date of England with his mother Elgina, and take possession of the kyngdom of France. Wherby he reigned .47. yeres.

Ethilstant of England gaue his daughter Edith to Edmo son of Henry, which Edmo was afterwards emperour.

Leo, the bishop of Rome, & monerher. And after him Stephen the second .ii. yeres.

7 The people called Redarii, rebelled, and refused the dominion of Henry the emperour: whom Bernarde and Thiatmarus his capitains, subdued, and slew, and toke prisoners to the number of .120. thousand.

In Fraunce fell so great a dearth and scarcity, that a quarter of wheate was worth .20. poundes of that money, which is in value after sterling money .1. shillings.

8 Arnolde Duke of Aquitaine, ledde an army into Italye against Hugh the king: where he was receiued of the citie Verona, and fighting in battayle with Hugh, was chased, and with great losse of his men returned into his country.

At the city of Oean flowed a well of blood.

John the xi. was bishop of Rome .v. yeres.

William, the .ii. Duke of Normandy, sonne of Hatto, was slaine by treason of Arnolde Erie of Flanders. He left after hym a sonne, that was to younge to rule that Duchy: whiche thing caused great trouble betweene the Normans and Lewis king of France; wherby he began to bring that countrey againe to his dominion, and toke on him the tuition of the young Duke, named Richard.

Almirus the .x. began but a child to obtaine the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned .25. yeres.

20 The Hungares craked tribute of the Saxones, and
Ra ii with 4895 934

The year
of the
world.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
regum
Angli.

with a puissant army invaded the **Saracenes**, whom he
re the emperor overthrew.

The **Saracens**, landed on the sea coſte of **Galice**, & were
driven backe by the **Erle of Gundelane** at **Sanctum**.

The **Saracens** of **Africa** with a mighty compaign, en-
tered **Italy**, and ſpoiling the ſea coſtes of **Petrus**, & take
Seane: and moſt cruelly intreated man, woman & child,
ſparing no kynde, condicion, or age.

An other compaign forced the contrey of **Serniamp**, e-
uen to **Aquilgrane**: where encounteryng with the inhabi-
tantes, **Sagitus** their capitayne was ſlaine.

Venus, emperor of **Almayne**, overcame the **Danes**,
that waited on the **Frefones**, and made them tributary
he cauſed alſo **Puba** their king to receiue **Baptiſme**.

Anger, king of **Northmains**, which bee called **Wiffi**,
came to **Conſtantinople** with a naue of 1000 ſhips: where
Romanus the emperor met with them, with a ſmal num-
ber of gallies, and caſting fire into their ſhips, deſtroyed
their naue, and toke of them many priſoners.

Leo the 7. was biſhop of **Rome** 3. yeres.

The ſon of **Sythericus** the **Dane**, that fled into **Scot-**
land, being alied with **Conſtantine** the kinge, & by hym
ayded, returned into **Englande**, and warred vpon **Ethil-**
Rane: of whom they were vanquiſhed & ſlain, with many
of their ſouldiours. **EthilRane** ſubdued alſo the **Britains**,
that dwelled at **Werforde**, and made them tributarie.

The **Hungares** waſted with fire the contreyes of **Ger-**
many, **France**, and **Italy**.

Otho the ſonne of **Henry** was ordeined emperor af-
ter his fathers diſeaſe, and reigned nobly 36. yeres.
This man was excellent, as wel in the gifter of nature
as of witte and fortune: whoſe fierce and valiant courage
was ſo tempered with gentleneſſe, that he is worthy
numbred among the moſt noble princes. For he did not
onely profite his realme, in ſubduyng ſo many enemies,
but alſo in appeaſyng the malicious fury of certayne re-
bellious traitours: amonge the which were **Gerhard**,
Erle Palatine, and **Giſbert Duke of Lozain**, which ſet

by

Anno
regum
Angli.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

13. Theyere
of the
world.

by againſt him **Henry** his elder brother: with whom he
fought ouers battailes, and laſtlye finiſhed his warre,
that had continued 6. yeres.

The **Saxones** put the **Hungares** to greut damage and
loſſe of men, by mean wherof they were in moze quiete a
good ſpace after.

Edmunde, the brother of **EthilRane**, toke on him the
gouernance of this realme of **Englande**: whoſe ſhort
regne, toke from him the reſolue of moſte hygh
praiſes, that ſhould haue rebounded to his poſteritye: for
he was a man diſpoſed of nature to nobleſſe and iuſtice.
The **Danes**, remainyng in **Northumbria** lande, wyth
other that came out of **Ireland**, and the ayre of **Strange**
nacions, invaded this realme of **Englande**: and by **Ed-**
munde were driven backe and ſayne.

Beringactus the 111. whiche beſore had entred **Italye**
againſt kinge **Hugh**, perceiuing the greut preparation,
that **Hugh** made to wythſtande hym, fled into **Barmanne**
Duke of **Swane**.

Hugh, king of **Italy**, beſieged **Fraxinetum**: and by the
helpe of **Romanus** the emperor, burned and deſtroyed
the naue of the **Saracens**.

Otho, emperor of **Almaine**, began his warre againſt
Bozlaus of **Boheme**, whych trayterouſly murdered his
natural brother **Clincellus**, a man of great rightou & iu-
ſtice: which war continued to 115. yere of **Otho**. **Lewys**
king of **France** invaded **Lozain**, and by **Gerhard** and
Giſbert his capitains, toke the city **Byſacum**.

Stephen the 8. biſhop of **Rome** 13. yeres.

At **Andermake**, by the ſouldiours of **Walter**, **Gerhard**
the traytour was ſayne, and **Giſbert** in the ſight was
drouned in the riuier of **Whine**. **Walter** of **Willelme** **Lewys**
had witting, he fledde into **France**, and **Otho** recou-
red **Byſacum**.

Lewys, king of **France**, warred vpon the nobles of
Normandy, for the recourey of **Richard** the yung duke
which was priuily conueyed from his court, to the **Erle**
Bartholme.

Re. III.

The

4896

915

4897

935

4899

938

3

4

4901

943

4902

941

4903

942

4904

943

The year The year
of the of Christ
1000 1000

THE THIRD PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

Ann
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

188 Theyere The year
of the of Christ
world.

4925 944

The Normans being oner set, submitted their to the king, and rejoyed the childe.

Marline the seconde, was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

Alberike king of Rome.

Abdara, king of y Saracens in Spain, was banquished in batall, of Labamye y most Chyristia king of Salve.

Malcolme the sonne of Constantine reigned i y Scot-lande. xv. yeres, and at the laste was slayne by conspira-cie of certayne traytours.

4926 945

Stephen and Constantine the sonnes of Romynus, emperoz of Constantinyle, deydied their father of all im-periall auctoritie, and sent him in erile. And whyles they attempted to work the same trealon toward Constantine the sonne of Leo, they were bothe taken and caste into a monasterie, as into a perpetuall bondage: after whiche tyme Constantine reigned in the east. 16. yeres.

Blasphemye sterre appeared in Italye.

4927 946

Edward king of England ended his life, after whiche succeeded his brother Eldred. For Edwines y Edgare his sons, were thought to yong to take on the so great a charge. This Eldrede had the earnest fauor of his com-mons, because he was a great mainteinour of iusthorie y most enemy to naughty and vncivill persons. For his expertnes in feates of armes, he was much commended, wherby he quieted y kept in due obeysance the North-thumbers and Scottes, and expelled the Danes.

Agapitus the seconde, bishop of Rome 9. yeres.

Henry the brother of Otho the emperour, beyng be-sieged at Werlburge, submitted hym selfe to his brother: of whome he was pardoned: and after the death of Berthold Duke of Bayon, was aduanced to the sayd Duchie.

4928 947

Henry, Duke of Bayon or Banarte, took the city Aquileia, y at Justynopolis chased and slue the Hungares.

Beringarius, which afore tyme fledde into France, re-turned y an army into Italy: at which time the Italias forsoke their kin y Hugh, y by communication concluded, y Lothayze, the son of Hugh, shoulde be named king y Beringarius. But the chiefe auctorite remained with

Beringa-

Beringarius: whiche ruled with great marke and ty-rannie.

1 Paris, king of the Hungares, entred Italye, preten-dyng great cruelty: but by the prayers and riche gyftes of Beringarius, he returned into his countrey, without doing any further harme.

4 Harold, king of Denmarke being expelled his kyng-dome by his sonne Swenon, was exiled of his kinsmen the Normans, to set vpon the countrey of France: and so toke Leuys the kyngs prisoner, whom afterwarde, he restored to the Frenchmen, and set Richard in posses-sion of his fathers Duchie of Normandy, which was now of age to take charge therof, and married the daughter of Hugh Legraunt, Erle of Baris: whiche marriage was cause of moze trouble betwene the Normans and king Leuys: whome Otho also the Emperour ayded in his warres. But yet notwithstanding the Normans hadde alway the upper hande.

5 Otho led an army againste Boislai kyn of Boheme and him besieged in Jewettie: where Boislai, not able to suffeyne the power of Otho, yelded: and beyng recon-tilled to the emperour, continued his true liue secte.

6 Otho, after the death of his first wife, at which tyme Italye toke in marriage a noble woman, called Adelhaide, late wife of Lothayze the sonne of Hugh, erle kyng of Italye: which woman was suppressed with somersull ty-turies by Beringarius, who with all tyrannye greued the Lombardes and other Italians.

Beringarius, fearing the might and puissance of Otho submitted him, with all his power, y became his subject.

7 Lyndolphus, the son of Otho, finding him self greued w the foresaid marriages, gathered to him a great power against his father, so that ech of them greued other with cruel war, vntil at length Lyndolphus had reconciled to his father, notwithstanding he had at diuers tymes shewed him selfe very disobedient and rebellious.

9 The Hungares wasted the contrey of France and Ita-lye, with sword and fire.

Edwine

Edwine

4929 948

4910 949

4911 950

4912 951

4913 952

4914 953

Edwyne succeeded his uncle Eldrede in the kyngdom of England: of whome is left no honest memoire, for one heinous acte by him committed in the beginning of his reigne. In the selfe day of his coronacion he sodainly withdrew him self from his lordes, and in the sight of certain persons, rauished his own kinswoman the wyfe of a noble man of his realme, and after ward sleigh her husband, that he might haue the vnlawful vse of his beauty: which act, and banishing of Dunstone, he became odible to his subiectes, and of the Northumbers and people of middle England, that rose against him was depriued of his regalitie, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres.

Otho, emperour of Almayne, nere to the yuener called Lech, with greate power and manhode, put to flight the Hungares. And shortly after vanquished the Sclauins

Lothayre, the sonne of Leuys, begotten on Doberga the emperours sister, succeeded his father in the kingdome of France, & reigned. 30. yeres. This Lothayre had much trouble with the Normans a long season, because he endeoured by false & vnfaithfull meanes, to betray duke Richard. But he, by the heape of the Danes, in suche wise compassed his matters, and so muche endangered the lande of France, that Lothayre was gladd to be reconciled; and make recompence for all iniuries by hym done to the saide Richard.

John the. ii. was bishop of Rome. 9. yeres.

Alaric was proclaimed king of Spaine, and reigned. vii. yeres. he by the helpe of Ferdinand. Erie of Castile, warred against Alhamor king of Saragosa, and at the last encounter obteyned of him the victory. But after the Saracen repairenge his armye, chaunce Alaric, scattered his hoste, and destroyed the church of Compostella. In the third battayle Alaric vanquished the Saracens, and putte them to great damage and losse of men.

At this tyme appeared the figure of crosse in the garments of diuers men.

Edgare

Edgare, brother of Edwin, began his reigne in England. He was a pynce of worthy memoire, for his manifold vertues greatly renowned, & excellent in iustice & sharpe corrections of vices, aswell in his magistrates as other subiects, that neuer before his days was used lesse felonie by robbers, or extortion or byberie by false officers. He chastised also & great negligence, couisousnesse & vicious living of the clergie, & brought them to a better order. Of stature he was litle, but of mynde balliant & hardie, & very expert in marciall pollicie. He prepared a great nauy of ships, which he disposed in. iii. parts of his realme, and had souldiours alway payed and redy against the incursions of forain and strange enemies.

Rudwallus, pynce of Wales, payed to him yerely, in way of tribute. 300. woulfes. By meane wherof, within. iii. yere, in England and Wales myght scantely be found one woulfe. This Edgare in his flourishing youth was somedeale geuen to the lust of the flesh, which he after greuouly repented.

Andulph reigned in Scotland. ix. yeres. He kept peace with the Englishmen & vanquished the Danes that invaded his realme.

Procopius emperour of Constantinople.

Otho, the yonger, was ordeined and annointed king of Moravia.

A noble man, called Onerus, Erie of Bigorre, deliuered the prouince of Spaine, called Navarre, from the domination of the Saracens, & was therefore named the first kyng of Navarre. After whom reigned his sonne Garasas, which fought also prosperously against the Saracens, and augmented his kyngdome.

Otho, emperour of Almain, sped him toward Italy, to quiet & surp of Berengarius, & John, which in a sedition was made bishop of Rome, & whan he came into the cite, was of all the people saluted by the name of Augustus, & by the whole consent of the Italians proclaimed emperour.

The emperour depriued Berengarius, & Adalbert his sonne, of the kyngdom of Lombardie, and contemned the

Na. b.

the

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli

them to banishment, the tone to Austrich, the tother to Constantinople.

Wtho aduertised John, the bishop of Rome, to raso;ms his naughtie life, and so;take the concubines, whiche he nourished openly: but all was in vaine. Wherfo;e Wtho called a counsaile: by auctoritie wherof John was condemned, and fearing his punishment, fled into hebert, and one Leo was chosen byshop.

4915 964 The Romans being h kinmen of John, depised Leo & set John againe in the bishoprike. Which wist him shoyt space was taken in aduoutrie & slaine. After h, the people contrary to the mynde of Wtho, chose Bennet. But he forced them to admit Leo, & depose h so;saide Bennet. At whiche tyme the election of the byshop was transferred from the people & clergie of Rome, to the emperoz.

W Bennet the. v. was bishop of Rome. vi. moneths, and after him Leo the eight one yere.

Alphons, the. v. king of Spaine, reigned. 37. yeres. he profered his sister in marriage to a prince of the Sarasens to the entent he shold aide him agaynst the kyns of Corduba. But the maiden wold be in no wise couzled with the heathen Pagane.

4927 966 John, the. xii. bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. he was taken and cast into prison by Jofrede Crie of Campayne, through the counsaile of Peter prouost of the citie.

King Duffas reigned among the Scottes. iiii. yeres, and was slaine by the treason of a noble mā called Done; walde. After his deathe appeared no sunne, nor one, nor sterre in the firmament the space of. vi. moneths.

4929 968 Wtho, the yonger, was sent for to Rome by his father, and there crowned & proclaimed partaker of the empire.

4930 969 Wtho expelled the Sarasens out of Italy, which of lōg time had holden by force the mount Cargarus, & d whēs (as out of a castell) they oftentimes invaded Italy.

He subdued also the Grecians, which inhabited Calabrie, and made them tributarie.

The people of Constantinople, hering of h omerth;ose and discomfure of these Grekes in Italy, layde all the might

JANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anni
regni
Angli

190 Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world

might of that damage to Alcephozus their emperoz: because he denied to geue his daughter in marriage to h yonger Wtho. Wherfo;e, by the consent & aue of his wife & son, he was murdered in h night season: & John his son chose in his place to be emperoz, which reigned. vi. yeres. A signe appeared in the element like fyre.

John, emperour of Constantinople, gaue his sister in marriage to the yonger Wtho.

Culine, a vicious and wicked tyran reigned among h Scottes. He deflowred his owne sisters, and rauished o;ther mens wiues and daughters. wherfo;e he was slaine the. v. yere of his reigne.

15 Bennet, the. vi. bishop of Rome, was ca;te in prison, by Cinthius, a citisen, that was at that tyme of greate power in Rome. 4934 973

Edgar, king of Englad, tamed the welshmen, which rebelled and spoiled the contrey of Glanc;yan.

Wtho the emperoz gaue place to nature: after whome succeeded his son named also Wtho, who reigned. r. yeres

1 Edward, the son of Edgar by his first wife, began his reigne ouer this realme of England, contrary h mynd & pleasure of Elfride his stepmother, & other 4936 975

of his alliance. In all kyndes of honest vertue this man might well be compared to his father, & began his soueraintie with such modestie & mildnes, h he was iustly lauded of al mē, except only Elfride, which euer maligned agaynst him, for so much as he desired to haue the gouernance of the realme for his owne souer;

Edgred. All the time of this Edward was greate discorde betwene the priestes and monkes of Englaride. Because Edgar in his time had expelled certain secular priestes out of they; colleges, and geuen the possellion therof to monikes. In which controuersie (through certain counterfained miraclos) the monkes had the vpper bande.

2 Wtho the emperoz subdued Henry Duke of Bauarie. John, emperoz of Constantinople, after he had expelled the Korolanes out of Bulgarie, and minered that prouince to his owne signorie, and for his h;ctiole triumphed

4937 976

The yere
of the
worl
4938

277

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.

phed, was by treason of certain of his subiects poisoned.
Basilus and Constantine the. ii. sonnes of Romanus,
were made emperors of the east; which inuaded & spoyle
led the countrey of Surie, and expelling the Spartans
reconered the yle of Crete.

Kenneth reigned in Scotland. 25. yeres. In his time
Danes arrived in Angus with a great company, & wasted
the countrey very sore, with whom the Scots met, & after
sore fight and gret slaughter (by the manhood of one Hay
an uplandishe man, & his. ii. sons) obtained the victorie.
This Kenneth was slain by mean of a lady called Fenel
la, because he had poisoned Malcolm, prince of Eiber.

The emperor of Germanie vanquished the Bohemians,
and wasted their countrey.

Edward, kyng of England, while he was hunting in
new forest (by chance) lost his company, and rood alone to
refresh him at a castell of his stepmother Alphyde: wher
he was, by hir counsaile, traitrouly murthered, as he satte
on his horse. After his death God shewed for him diuers
miracles. Wherfore he is numbred among the sainctes
and martirs. Before the death of this Edward appered
in this lande a blasphemous herre of meruailous greatness.

278

Edward, or Etheldrede, the sonne of kynig Edward
and Alfrede, was ordeined king of Englands. He
was goodly of shape and visage, but wholly giuen to
delicacy, and abhorred all princely exercises: a louer of
riot, lechery, and drunkenness, and used extreme cruel
tie towarde his subiectes, hauing his eares open to all
vniust complaints. In seates of armes, of all men most
ignorant. His crueltie made him odious to his subiects,
and his cowardise encouraged strange enemies to invade
his kingdom. By meanes, whereof, this lande was sore
afflicted with warre, famine and pestilence. In his time
decayed the noble kingdome of Englands, and became
tributarie to the Danes.

Lothaire, kyng of France, inuaded Lozain, & spoyle
led the countrey, euen to Aquisgrane. At which time,
who the emperor was so sorely by him distressed, that
hardly

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anni
regum
Angli.

191 Theyere
of the
worl
Theyere
of Christ

hardly he escaped the danger: who shortly after assembled
a strong armie, & reconered the prouince of Lozain. After
soe Lothaire returned to Paris, whom who pursued,
entred the land of France, & burnt & destroyed the contrey
about Paris. But in his returne (as he passed the riuer
Arona) he was greatly endamaged, bothe by the violence
of the water, and also by the Frenchmen, which set vpon
his reareward, and slew many of his childioys.

The emperors of Grece, coming with an armie into Ita
ly, destroyed Pathera, conquered the city Barum, & due
the cittens therof: After which time the countrey of Poule
and Calabze by agreement was restored again to them.

Who the emperor, going toward Italy, in his iorney
inuded Sclauonie and Dalmatie, and with great pray
and riches came to Rome.

The Danes arrived in sundry places of England, as
in the yle of Weneset, in Cornwall, and Sussex: and af
ter many domages by them done, & rich gifts receiued
of the kyng, they returned into their owne countrey.

Who the emperor, intending to subdue the countreis
of Poule and Calabze to the Romaine empire, leide an
armie agaynst the emperors of Grece. At which time
his hoste was discomfited, and he himselte taken, (as he
fled in a littell fisher bote) of certayn pirates, and caried
into Sicilie: From thence, wha he was after deliuered:
he turned all his wrath vpon the people of Beneuent,
which in the foresaid battaile traitterously forsake him,
and were chiefe cause of that discomfiture: whose citie
he toke, spoiled, and destroyed.

Who, the. iii. of that name, after the death of his fa
ther, by the consent of the nobles of Germanie, was ad
mitted emperor, being but a chylde, and reigned. xiiij.
yeres, not withstanding the malice of Henry Duke of
Bawarie and other, which a certayne space reigned.

John, the. xv. and his successor John the. xvi. bishops
of Rome, for their crueltie and wickednes, were layne
of the Romaines.

Crescentius, vnder the name of Consul, roke on him
the

4940 979

4941 980

4942 981

4945 984

4946 988

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
1030
Aug

4948

987

the gouernance of the cite of Rome.
¶ Helwed, the vi. and last king of the progenie of Pipin,
was made king of France, and reigned (as some write)
thre yeres: but more verily one yere.

4949

988

¶ Hugh, the son of Robert, who descended of Hugh Le
grant Erie of Paris, vsurped the crowne of Fraunce.

4950

989

¶ Charles, Duke of Lozaine, the sonne of Lothaire, &
uncle to Helwe the last kyng, as moſte rightfull heire,
made claime to the crowne of France. But at the cite
Laone, by the treason of the biſhop Auseline: he, with his
wiſe, was geuen into the handes of their enemies, whi-
che ſent him to Oliuance, there ſafely to be kept.

4951

990

¶ The Danes perced this lande in ſo many places, that
the kyng Ethelred was to ſeke, to whiche coaſt he ſhould
firſt go to withſtande his enemies. In concluſion, ſoꝝ a
noyding of further danger, he was compelled to appeaſe
them with great ſummes of money. But when the mo-
ney was ſpent, they fell to newe robbing: and than the
kyng gaue to them more money, but they ceaſed not to
ſpoile the lande, and laſtly beſieged London.

¶ Ethelricus, admiral of England, traitterouſly fled to the
Danes: After being recouered, fled to the ſecond tyme.

¶ While this perſecutiõ continued in England, by mean
of a biſhop, named Elphegus, a peace was concluded:
at which time (as Polidoze witneſſeth) the kyng made
his lande tributary to the Danes, the palmer t. wherof,
from the ſumme of .x. thouſande poundes, in ſeue yeres
raiſed to .50. thouſand. The bloody ſtre, the burnynge
feuer, with diuers other maladies verred the people tho-
roughout all Englande.

4954

993

¶ Otto ſecondo, comming to Rome, was receiued of
Crefcentius, & the other Romaines, wth great obediẽce.

4956

995

¶ Otto ordeined Gregorie the .v. biſhop of Rome, whi-
che was a ſarone bozne.

¶ When Otto was yet ſcarcely departed out of Italy,
Crefcentius, and the Romains, ſubuyng their ſelfe gre-
ued with the election of Gregorie, expelled him out of
the cite, and choſe in his place John the .17. a .v. day.

and

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE

Ann
1030
Aug

and a man excepyng riche.

¶ Crefcentius, ſeeking trouble & warre to be at hand,
repaiꝛed and fortiſſed the walles and gates of the cite.

19

¶ The emperoꝝ returned againe into Italy, and beſie-
ged the cite of Rome. Crefcentius, and the new biſhop,
ſled ſoꝝ their ſauergarde into the mount Aſſian. Frome
whens they wer by ſtrength taken, and Crefcentius put
to death, and John the biſhop bereft of his ſight.

¶ Gregorie was agayne authoriſed biſhop: who by the
conſent and counſaile of Otto, ordeined the princes of
Germanie, electours of the emperoꝝ: whiche order and
maner is kept to this day.

¶ Richard, the ſecond of that name, was ordeined king
of Normandie: who ſoꝝ his manlineſſe & policie in warre
was greatly praiſed.

21

¶ Ethelred, kyng of Englande, toke to hiſſe Emma,
the ſiſter of Richard Duke of Normandie: whiche ſoꝝ
her beantie was called the flower of Normandie.

22

¶ Robert, the ſon of Hugh Capet, began his reigne o-
uer ſ land of France. This was a vertuous man & cun-
ning in many ſciẽces, much geue to ſtudie, & lauded wel
good letters. He made diuers himnes ſequences, & reſpo-
des, and buylded many churches & caſtels. In the begin-
ning of his reigne, by the aide of Richard Duke of Nor-
mandie, he reſtoꝛed erle Bowchard to his caſtel of Melton

23

¶ Stephen was made the firſt king of Hungarie, and
reigned .39. yeres.

¶ Alphons, king of Spayne, beſieging the cite Liſeum
was wounded with an arrowe, and thereof died: after
whom was choſen Alenrunde, that reigned .x. yeres.

¶ Egelred, king of Englaõ, being greatly enhanced in
his own mind, ſoꝝ ſ marriage of ſ dukes ſiſter of Norma-
die, ſent ſoꝝth into all partes of his realm ſerete & ſtraic
comiſſions, charging the rulers, ſ vpon a certain daye &
houre aſſigned, the Danes (which pꝛoudly uſed great cru-
eltie in the land) ſhould be ſodeinly ſlaine. And ſo was it
done. Which thing was after, cauſe of great miſerie.

¶ Constantine reigned among the Scots .111. yeres. by
means

292 The yere
of the
world

4957

996

4959

998

4960

999

4961

1000

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anal
regum
Angli.

mean of him & Malcolme & son of Kenneth, the realme of Scotland was miserably tormented with civill warre.

Henry Duke of Burgoin ended his life: wherfore so much as he died without issue, by his will ordeined Robert, king of France to be his heire. But the Burgoins refusing to be under his dominion, rebelled, and were by him vanquished, and brought in due obedience.

Sueno, or Suayne, king of Denmarke, hearing of the murder of the Danes in Englad, and being soe moved therewith, landed with a strong army in divers partes of this realme, & so cruelly, without mercy and pitie, spoiled the countrey, and slew the people, that the Englishmen were brought to most extreme and unspeakable miserie: but yet after a certaine space peace was intreated: for which the Englishmen payd, 30000. poundes. How bee it, divers princes of the Danes still continued, wasting the land in divers places.

Crime reigned in Scotlande. ix. yeres, against hym Malcolme made fierce warre for the crowne, which was appeared by the counsaile of a bishop called Gothadus.

Henry duke of Bauarie, by the consent of the princes electors of Germanie, was ordeined emperor: who was famous, as well for his godly wisdom, as for his martiall prowesse & many notable victories, that he knightly atcheued of his enemies. At his first entre he subdued certayne rebelles, as the Bohemes, the Wandales, & quieted Lozayne and Flanders.

Godfrey succeeded Otho in the dukedome of Lozayne. A great famine & pestilence afflicted almost the whole world.

The Saracens dividing their hostes in two sundry partes, landed in Italy, toke Capua, and besieged Barium. Against whom Arceolus, duke of Venice, and Gregorie, a capitaine of Constantinople, joining together their puissance, went in all hast, and obteyned of them a noble victory.

The Turkes toke the cite of Hierusalem.

The citefins of Asia vered the borders of Cilicie, with robbing and pilling the contrey: whom Arceolus, with so great

And
regum
Angli.

LANCVETTES CHRONICLE.

193 The yere
of the
world

so great murder vanquished, that neuer after they attempted to invade their neighbours.

The Scots not suffering the tyranny of their king Crime rose up against him, wherof ensued much trouble in Scotland. Malcolme vanquished & slew Crime, toke on him the kingdom, & reigned. ii. yeres, to him the lordes of Scotland granted firste the wardes and marriage of their heyres.

Henry the Emperour firste founded the bishopricke of Wabemberge in Germany.

Ferdinande, the son of Sanctius, Erle of Castile, was made kynge of Spayne. He married the daughter of Alphons king of Legio, and sister of Merimunde: wherby he was king of Legio, in the right of his wife.

Sueno, or Suaine, kyng of Denmarke, repented him of the former couenantes made with the Englishmen: and thinking to attain the whole dominion of this land, with a strong army entred first Northumberland, than middle Englande or Hertford, and so wente south till he came to the cite of London: whiche he besieged, and destroyed the countrey of Kent. At this tyme Egellede the king, despairinge of all recovery (not ones profering to resist his enemies) with his wife and children, fledde to Richards Duke of Normandy. And thus possessed Sueno the whole kyngdome of this realme.

About this tyme Alanus & Dnetus, capitaines of the Danes, invaded Scotland, vanquished king Malcolme, and subdued Arrar: But not longe after Malcolme repaired his army, discomfited the Danes, & slew Dnetus.

Henry the emperour of Germany, yode toward Rome where he was annoincted emperor by the bishoppe, and than taking with hym the imperall Diademe, marched with his army toward Capua. He vanquished the Saracens, and forced them to forsake Italye, he pursued also with great wrath Bubaganus, a capitaine of the percers of Constantinople, whiche favoured the Saracens. He wan the city of Tropy, which the Grecians had builded where somtyme Anniball pitched his campe.

Camus an other capitaine of the Danes invaded the lande

4053 1002

4064 1013

4066 1015

4067 1016

4068 1017

4070 1019

26

28

29

30

32

34

35

36

4972

4973

4974

1011

1012

1013

The yere
of the
world.

4975

1014

THE THIRDE PART OF
lande and nere to Farre, was discomfited and slaine, the
place at this day is called Canustand.

Canutus by commandement of Sueno, brake againe
into Scotlande, with whom the Scots fought a terrible
battaile to the great damage of both partes, after which
battaile a peace was agreed.

Canutus the Dane, after much scathe done to the realm
of Englande, ended his lyfe. And than succeeded Canut
his sonne: but the Englishmen sent againe for Ethelred
out of Normandy: who by the helpe of the Normans,
and present assistance of his commons, expelled Canut.

4977

1016

Canutus returned againe into England, where he spa
red nothing that might be destroyed with sword and bre.
In this time kyng Ethelred ended his life, when he
had reigned 38. yeres. After whose death variaince fell
betwene the Englishmen for election of their kyng, for
the citizens of London, & certain other, named Edmund
the son of Ethelred, a young man of lusty and valiant
courage, in marciall adventures both hardy and wise, &
could very wel endure all paines, wherefore he was sur
named Ironsyde. But the more parte favoured Canut
the Dane. By meanes whereof betwene these two marci
al princes were foughten many great batalls, in the whi
che either part sped diversly, to the great slaughter of the
that toke their partes. But lastly it was agreed, that the
two capitains should try their quarel betwene them sel
fes onely. In whiche sight, although Edmund sented to
haue the upper hande, yet he condescended to lunde the
realm, and make Canutus felow with him in the kyng
dome, which agreement was at last concluded.

4978

1017

In this time was an English Orle, called Edgar, whi
che by his fallshode had wrought much hurt to his natu
ral contrey, and lastly was auctor of the death of the no
ble kyng Edmund. And therof himself brought first know
lage to Canutus the Dane, saying in this wise: Thus
haue I done Canutus for the loue I beare towarde you.
To who he answered: seing for my loue thou hast mur
dered thine own soueraigne lord, whom I loued moste
intierly:

Anni
regum
Angli.

37

38

Anni
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

124

Theyere
of the
world.

intierly: I shal in rewarde therof, craue thy beaue about
all the lordes of England. And forthwith commaunded
him to be beheaded, and his head to be set vpon a speare
on the highest gate of London.

When Canutus was stablished in the kingdome, he
had knowlage, how Olanus, king of Norway, in
his absence invaded the countrey, of Denmark. Where
fore in al hast he sped him thitherward, & by his māhode, of
the English souldiours obtained of the a noble victory, & re
couered Norway to his signory. Wherefore whā he retur
ned into England, he deuicened him to ward al mē, as a
sage, gentil & moderate prince, & so continued 20. yeres.

Chunrade was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned
15. yeres: he caused his sonne Henry to be made Cesar,
at Aquisgranc.

Canutus called a parliament at Wynter, where it
was decreed, that Englishmen and Danes should holde
the lawes of Edgar late king.

Constantine, after the death of his brother, gouerned the
empire of Constantinople. 11. yeres.

Robert was ordeined Duke of Normandy, which was
the father of William conquerour.

Chunrade after he had quieted the Swedes, yode to
Rome, & there was crowned with the imperial diademe.

Henry, the son of Robert, was named king of France
to whom his mother Constance, was so bndid, that she
would haue preferred his yonger son. Wherefore Henry
was forced for succor, to resort to Robert Duke of Nor
mandy of whom he was gently receiued, and by his help
restored to his kingdome, and reconciled to his mother.

Romanus emperour of Constantinople, reigned 5. ye
res, and 6. monthes.

Chunrade, emperour of Rome, went with an army a
gainst the Hungares, and them subdued.

A noble man of Spain, called Roderic, expelling the
Saracens, toke the famous city Valentia.

Canutus yode in Pilgrimage to Rome.

The Burgonions submitted them to the obedience of
Chunrade

4979 1018

4986 1025

4987 1026

4988 1027

4990 1029

4991 1030

4993 1032
4994 1033

The first part of
the first part of
the first part of

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.

Chunrade the emperour, by whiche meanes **Bi regyne** was divided in two partes: the one butting vpon Can payne was subiecte to the French kyng, the other, next to Byssance obeyed to the emperour.

Henry, kyng of Fraunce, warred vpon the Isles of Campaine and Flaunders, and toke from them diuers castels and townes.

4995 1034 **C**anutus entred Scotlande with a strong power, and theint subdaed: which at this time refused his empire: 17

4996 1035 **M**ichael, surnamed Paphlagon, whan he had murdered Romanus, married his wife **Zoen** & usurped the imperial crowne of Constantinople. 7. yerres, and 8. monethes. 18

4997 1036 **H**enry Cesar, the son of the emperour Chunrade toke to wife the daughter of Canutus kyng of Englan. 19

4998 1037 **T**he Normans, which a season had helde by force the contrey of Puell in Italy, nere to the river **Alid**, fought a strong bataill with the Grekes, for the possession of the same: in which fight the Grekes were chaferd & slaine. 20

William, the son of Robert, after his fathers departure toward Hierusalem, was proclaimed Duke of Normandy, being yet very younge.

Canutus, kyng of Englande, died: soho for his vertue and honest life, was worthy to live perpetually. He was a man of great magnificence, and vled suche iustice and temperaunce, that in his dayes was no prince of such renowne: and notwithstanding that he was so vnsaunt a prince, yet toward god he shewed him selfe humble and lowe, as by a notable history appeareth, which is written of **Polidore**, in the ende of his 7. booke, of the history of Englande.

4999 1038 **H**arolde, the sonne of Canutus, by his wife **Elizina** for his swiftnes surnamed **harefoote**, began his raigne over this realme of Englande. In the beginning he shewed some token of cruelty, in that he had misshid his stepmother Emma, and toke from her suche Jewels and treasure as she had.

The Dukes of Denmark chose to their kyng Canutus the yonger, otherwise called **Hardiknutus**, the sonne of the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

195 Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
worlde.

the elder Canutus by Emma.

The Normans ordeined king a noble man called **Ma gnus**. And thus sodeinly was the noble principate of the Danes seuered in.iii. partes.

Peter the seconde kyng of Hungarie. 11. yerres.

2 Henry 3. iii. of y name, a man of noble courage, was chosen emperor of Rome, & reigned. 11. yerres. At his first entring he warred vpon **Alberike**, kyng of Bohem. But he, haupng aide of the Hungares, put hym to y worse. 3

Dulcane was kyng of Scotts. **Malcolme** and certaine other vnruly persones rebelled. In this tyme (as saith the Scottishe history) **Sueno** kyng of Norway invaded Scotlande. Which thyng by conference of histories should seme to be somewhat before this tyme.

Dulcane, whan he had reigned. 11. yerres, was slaine by his brother germane **Malbeth**.

1 **H**ardiknutus, kyng of Denmarke, after the death of **Harolde**, was ordeined kyng of Englande. He for the iniurie doone to his mother Emma, caused the corps of **Harolde** to be taken out of the sepulchre, and smytyn of the head, caste it into the river **Thamis**. He burdened his subiects with exaction and tribute, and in meate and drinke was so prodigall, that his tables were spred. iiii. tymes in the daie, and the people serued with great excesse. Whan he had reigned. 3. yerres, he died sodeinly, not without suspicion of poisoning.

2 In this time was an Erle in Englad, called **Godwin** a man of great power, and ruled much this land: which vniustly slew **Alfred**, the son of **Ethelred**, & brother ther of **Edward**, & vled extreme cruelty toward y Normans, whiche accompanied the saide **Alfred**, whan he came out of Normandie to visite his mother Emma.

The emperour **Henry** ouercam the Bohemes, & made them tributarie.

Peter kyng of Hungarie, for his lecherie and cruelty was depriued of his rotall auccozie of **Ava**, and sidd for aide to **Henry** emperour of Germanie.

Humfrey the Norman, and brother of **Edogon**, succeeded.

256. iii.

ded

5000 1039
5001 1040

5002 1041

5003 1042

ded in the Erle dome of Puell.

Hardikintus ended his life: after whose death the Da-
nes were beaten, slain and driven out of this land into
their owne countrey. 28. yeres, after Hueno began first
to reigne.

5004 1043

Edward, the son of Egelsede, or Ethelrede, by the
advise of Godwine & Leofricus erle of Chelster, af-
ter the death of Hardikintus, was sent for out of Nor-
mādie, to take on him the gouernance of this realme of
England: which he guided with muche wisdom & ius-
tice. 24. yeres. From whom issued (as out of a foun-
tain) very goodnesse, mercy, pitie, & liberalitie toward
the pooer, gentleness & iustice toward all men. And in
honest life gaue most goodly example to his people. He
discharged the English men of the great tribute called
the Dane gelt, which was oft before tyme leuied to the
impowering of the people. He subdued also the Welch-
men, which rebelled & made war vpon their bozherers.
Peter kyng of Hungarie was again restored to his
kingdom, and Aba or Albome, by the helpe of the em-
perour Henry expelled.

Magnus kyng of Norway, hearing of the death of
Hardikintus, with a great puissance invaded Denmark
and expelled Hueno the lieutenant, subdued the coun-
trei to his signorie. By which meane Denmark became
subiect to the Northgaines.

Michael Talaphates, which was adopted by Zoe,
with great unkindnesse sent her in banishment. After
soe he was bereft of his sight, and put from the em-
pire. After who Constantine Monomachus was made
emperor of Constantinople, and married Zoe the em-
peresse. he reigned. xii. yeres.

5005

1044

The Romans depriued Bennet the. ix. of his bishop
rike, and ordained in his place Syluester the. i. Bennet
within short space after being restored to his see, fear-
ring to be againe depriued, solde his see to one John
an archdeacon, who was called Gregorie the. vi.

Malbeth reigned among the Scots. xvi. yeres, which
at

at the beginning did manye thinges to the profite of the
realme: but after he became a cruel tirant, & was banquis-
hed & slain by Malcolm, by the ayde of the Englishmen.

By the consail of Erle Godwine, and Roberte bishop
of Canterbury, Emma, the mother of King Edward of
England, for vnjust accusacions was put to great iniu-
ries, & was deliuered by miracle, passing ouer. 9. plough
shares, burning hote as fire, without hurt or homage.

Certain pyrates of the Danes entered England at the
haue of Sandwich, which were chaied and driven to
their ships.

Henry the emperour, hauing knowledge of the discorde
betwene the bishops in Rome, went thitherward with
a stronge army. Where he assembling a synode, condemi-
ned the. iii. troublous monsters, Benne, Siluester, and
Gregory, and made Switgerus bishop, whiche was na-
med the. ii. Clement: of whom he receiued the imperiall
Diademe, and prohibited the Romaynes thenfoorth to
chose any bishop. Which thyng was after cause of moche
deadly warres.

Clement was bishop. 9. monethes, and after him Da-
masus. 23. daies, and than Leo the. 9. 5. yeres.

Here about this time in Englande fell passing great
snow: after which ensued a greate mortalitye of menne,
moore of cattail, and by lyghtnyng, the cyne was
wonderfully bent and walled.

Sanctius, the. ii. kyng of Castile, not being contented
with his owne kyngdome, invaded Legio, and expelled
his brother Alphons: who fled to the Saracens. He sub-
dued all Portugall and Galice, and chaied Gasinas.

Eustace Erle of Bologne: came into England: through
whom variance happened betwene kyng Edward and
Erle Godwine: who perceiuing that he could nor with-
stande the kynges malice, fled into Flaunders, and was
outlawed: Edward repudiated his wife the daughter of
Erle Godwine.

Gysulphus, Erle of Puell, invaded the city Baneuent:
And by force tooke and withelde the tribute, which the
church

5008 1047

5009 104

5011 1050

5012 1051

5013 1052

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
egum
Anni.
11

church of Babenberge passeth perely to þe Roman bishopp
Leo, bishopp of Rome, hauing ayde of the emperour
went with an army against Othulphus: and at the first
encounter was of him vanquished, and taken prisoner.
But shortly after he was sent again saulthly to Rome.

William, bastard Duke of Normandy, aboute thys
tyme came with a goodly company into Englande, and
was honorably receiued: to whom the kyng made great
chere, and at his returne enriched him with great giftes
and pleasures: and as som write made promise to hym,
that if he died without issue, the same William shoulde
succeede him in the kingdome of Englande.

Erle Godwine was reconciled to king Edward, & called
from banishment: and for his truth and good abrayng,
gane forpledges his. ii. sonnes Wygon and Tosson,
which were sent to the Duke of Normandy, to be kepte.

The Scottes rebelled agayn king Edward. Ther-
fore Helwarde, Erle of Northumberland, assembled an
hoste, entred the lande, subdued the Scottes, chased the
kyng out of his realme, and gane the kyngdome to Mal-
colme or Malcoline, sonne of the kyng of Cumbrs, whi-
che the Scottish history setteth after this time in the yere
of our lord. 1061.

As Erle Godwine sat at the table with king Edward
it hapned one of the cuppe bearers to stumble, & reconer
agayne, so that he did shede none of the drynke, wher at
Godwine laugh, and lude. Now that one brother hath the
susteyned that other. With whiche wordes the king cal-
ling to mind his brothers death, that was slain by God-
wine, behelde the Erle, sayng: so should my brother Al-
phred: haue holpen me, he had Godwine ben. Godwine
than fearing the kinges displeasure to be newly kindled
after many wordes in excusing him self, said: so mought
I safely swallow this morsell of bread, as I am guiltlesse
of the deede. But as soone as he had receiued the breade,
forthwith he was choked.

Thetoz, bishopp of Rome. ii. yeres.

Algarus, Erle of Drenford, through ill counsaill was
with

Anni
regum
Anni.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

19. The yere The yere
of the of Christ.
world

without gylte banished, and fled into Wales: and shortly
after was reconciled to the kyng.

Theodoza gouerned þe empire of Constantinople. 2. yeres
Henry emperour of Germany, departing oute of this
life, committed his yong son to the tuition of Baldwin
Erle of Flaunders.

Helwarde, Erle of Northumberland, & led: of whom
it is redde, that whan he saw well he shoulde die, he cau-
sed his armour to be put on him, and so armed at all pie-
ces sitting in a chaire, said: that so it became a noble man
to die, and not lieng as an other meane person.

Henry, the. 4. beyng yet a childe, was crowned empe-
rour of Germany, and reigned so. yeres. In his time, by
meane of trouble, sedicion, and warre, the Roman em-
pire so greatly was appaired, that neuer after it could be
restored to the pristinate maiesty, nor recover agayn the
former might and puissance. The causes wherof were
the bishops of Rome, whiche vered well nere the whole
worlde with most cruell and deadly wars, and speciall ye
Hilbebrande, called Gregory the. vii.

The Barons, vnder the leading of Duke Otho, rebel-
led, and by Othert, the emperours capitaine, were van-
quished and brought in subiection.

Michael, surnamed the elder, emperour of Constanti-
nople one yere.

Great busines and ruffling in Rome for the election
and disposition of certaine bishoppes, as Stephen the. 9.
Bernet the. v. Nicolas the. iii.

Andrew, king of Hungary, was vanquished of one Bela,
& depriued of his kingdome. The emperours ar my whiche
came to the rescue, was ouerthrowe king Andrew slain,
& the Marques of Thuringe constrained with hunger &
famine, to yelde him selfe to his enemies. Bela by force
toke on him the crowne, and reigned. iii. yeres.

Isacius married Michael emperour of Constantinople,
and reigned in his place. iii. yeres.

Algarus, Erle of Portia, whiche was before Erle of
Drenford, beyng maliciously accused, was exiled out of
this

5014 1053

1054

1055

1056

14

15

16

17

5018

1057

5019

1058

5020

1059

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angl.

5021

1260

this land by king Edward, the seconde tyme: and Aetha
gain to Griffine duke of Wales. Wherof Edward was
griuously displeased, & sent Harold, his eldest son of God-
wine (which was than of great power) to war vpon the
said Griffine who spoyle the countrey of Wales, expel-
led Griffine out of his lordship, & by his policie recon-
ciled Erle Algarus to king Edwardes grace and fauour.

18

Philip, the first of that name, was ordeined kyng of
France. He married Bertha, the wife of Baldwine Erle
of Holande, and had by her certaine children: whome af-
ter he did repudiate, and coupled to him Bertradam, the
wyfe of Fulco, whom he so affectioned, that all thynges
were done at her becke and commandement, and would
not forsake her, vntil he was constrained by Urbane the
bishop of Rome, to take to him his first wife.

Baldwine, Erle of Flanders, assembled an army, and
made toward Spaine against the Sarasens, and subdu-
ed Gasconne to him and to the yonge emperor.

Godfrey, Erle of Puell in Italye, in his death bedde,
neglecting his owne brethren, made Bagelard his heirs
and successor, which was immediately dyuen out of his
lordship by Robert Guiscard, Godfreys brother: who af-
ter made him selfe Erle of Calabze and Puell.

5022

1261

Otho Duke of Bavarie.
In this yere of our lord after the computation of the
Scottes, Malcolme of Malcolme recovered the crowne
of Scotland, and reigned. 35. yeres.

19

5023

1262

Alexander the. ii. was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, at
whiche time the bishops of Lumbardy would haue ad-
uanced to that see one Cabolus: by means wherof ciuile
warre was arised, and great armies gathered on both
partes. In fine, after sore fight and greates murder, the
fantours of Cabolus were chased, and he him selfe hard-
ly escaped. This ruffling continued a longe space.

20

Otho bishop of Coleine, by prync means conueighed
Henry the emperor from the ordynng & gentyng of his
mother, and set him in full power to rule after his owne
mynde. The emperre at this tyme was chiefly gouerned
by bishops.

Otho,

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

Anni
regni
Angl.

1258 Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ
world

Otho, Marques of Thuryage, gaue by the title of his
possessions to the bishop of Bense.

Henry, the emperor of Serimanie, restored Salomō to his
fathers kingdom of Hungary & gaue to him marriage his
own sister. After which time Salomō reigned. 14. yeres

21

Harolde, the sonne of Erle Godwine, went into Nor-
mandye: where he made faithfull promise to Duke Wil-
liam, that after the death of Edward, he would keepe the
kingdoms to his behalfe: on which condicion he brought
with him at his returne his brother Tost.

5024

1263

Flacius, emperor of Constantinople, chose him self
a monke, after whom reigned Constantine. 7. yeres.

22

Sanctus, kyng of Spaine, was murdered by one of his
household seruantes. Wherfore Alphonsus his first, whom he
had before expelled, was again restored to his kingdom.

5025

1264

23

Tost, enuyng his brothers prosperity, led much vi-
lany toward him and kyng Edward: for the whiche he
was forced to leaue the lande, and fly into Flaunders.

5026

1265

The noble kyng Edward finished his last day, whan he
had reigned 23. yeres 7. monthes & odde daies. He purged
the olde & corrupt lawes, & picked out of them a certayne
which were most profitable for the common: & therefore
were they called the common lawes. For restitution
whereof, hapned diuers commocions and insurrections
in this lande.

Harold, the eldest sonne of Godwine, being of great
power in England, and therewith valiant and har-
dy, to ke on him the gouernance of this land, nothing re-
garding the promise that he made to William of Norman-
dy. Wherof whan William sent to him ambassades ad-
monishing him of his covenants that were agreed betwene
them. Harolde would in no wise surrende to him the
kingdome, whiche William clayned, not onely for the
promise that was made to hym, but also because he was
nere of kyng Edwardes blood.

5027

1266

In this meane time Tost, which fled out of the land,
steered a gainst his brother, the kyng of Norway who en-
tring in the north partes of England with a great pri-
uance,

The yere
of the
of Chm.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angl.

saunce, discomfited. ii. Erles, that gaue to him battayle. But Harold, makinge haste to rescue his people, slewe the kynge, and his olone brother Tostig, and chased the Norways with disworship to their shippes.

¶ When William Duke of Normandy perceyved, that he coulde not by any meane bringe Harold to fulfill his promise, nor by treatie to yelde to him the kyngdome: by force he entred the land. To whom Harold gaue strong and sharpe bataill, in the ende wherof William by pollicy obtained the victorie, chased the Englishmen slawe Harold, and toke on him the gouernance of this lande.

¶ This hapned. 617. yeres after the first arrivall of the Barons of Angles: in which space they reigned diversly. First began the kyngdome of Kent, the yere of our lord 475. under Engistius: and after that 6. other kyngdomes at sundry tymes toke their beginning, which all at the last were brought into one monarchye, and subiecte

to the weast Barones, by kynge Aethelstane, the yere of our lord 9. hundred thirty and eight which monarchye continued 129. yeres debatynge of them five and twentye yeres, which space the Danes reigned in this lande under Canutus and Harold.

The ende of the seconde booke.

The thyrde Booke.

5028

1067



William Duke of Normandy, surnamed conquerour, ballarde sonne of Roberte the 6. Duke of Duchie, and nephew vnto king Edward the confessor, began his dominion ouer this realme of Englande the .xv. day of October. and reigned .xvi. yeres, one month, with greates ferocitie and crueltie, towarde the Englishmen, being

nni
regum
Angl.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

129 The yere
of the
of Chm.
world

deuynge them all wayes with greuous exactions. By meane wherof he caused diuers to die out of the lande, some to Scotlands, some to Denmarke, and other contreys. And so much as he obtained þe kyngdome by force and det of sword, he changed þe whole state of gouernance of this comon weale & ordeined new lawes at his own pleasure profitable to him self, but greuous & hurtful to the people. This Willia was wise & gileful, riche & couetous & loued wel to be magnified, a fair speaker & great dissimuler, a man of comely stature, but somewhat fat in þe belly, sterne of countenance & strong in armes, and had great pleasure in hunting, and makinge sumptuous feastes.

¶ The towne of Exeter, and the Northumbres rebelled which both were subdued and greuously punished.

¶ King William builded foure strong castels, twayne at Dorke, one at Nottingham, another at Lincoln, whiche garrisons he furnished with Normans.

¶ Canutus kynge of Denmarke, beinge stirred by by certayne Englysh outlawes, invaded the North partes of Englande, and entred euen to Dorke. From whence he was chased by William, and forced to fly to his countrey.

¶ Henry the emperour invaded the countrey of Bavarie. ¶ Otto duke of Bavarie vanquished the Thuringes, and bereft soze Baronie with diuers inuasions.

Godfrey succeeded his father in þe kyngdom of Nazayn.

¶ The Scottes with theyr kynge Malcolm, invaded Northumberlande, and robbed the countrey.

¶ Eudochia, and her sonnes, ruled Constantinople. vii. monethes.

¶ Romanus, surnamed Diogenes, married Eudochia, and possessed the empyre.

¶ Otto Duke of Bavarie, whiche had often rebelled against the emperour Henry, submitted him self, and obtained paydome.

¶ William, king of England, made such swarre vpon the Scottes, that he forced Malcolm to stowe to hym bothe homage and feaultie.

¶ William, by the counsaile of the Erle of Hereforde, caused

5029 1068

5030 1069

5031 1070

5032 1071

5033 1072

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli.

caused the money & riches of the abbeys, to be broughte into his treasury. He made also þ new forest in the countrey of Southampton, which to þing about he cast down diuers townes and churches, the space of. xxx. miles, and replenished it with wilde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenance and increase of the same.

¶ Great contention was betwene Lanfranke bishop of Canteburpe, and Thomas of þorke, for the primacye, whiche at length was iudged to the Archebischoppie of Canteburpe.

5034 173 ¶ The Barones, for certain injuries to them done, took armes against the emperour.

Demetrius, king of Ruscia, expelled his brother out of the kingdome, & desired ayde of the emperour Henry.

5035 174 ¶ The Barones were quieted and reconciled to the emperour.

Gregory the 7. being made bishop of Rome, ordeined contrary to the law that was made by Henry the 3. that no emperour should haue to do with the election or confirmation of the Roman bishop: and excommunicated all the that receiued any spiritual promotions at the emperours hand, & made other in their places, where as before time the emperour had full power to ordein such bishops as were within his dominion. With these ordinances Henry the 4. being then emperour, was greatly displeased. This Gregory decreed also, that priestes should haue no more wyfes, and that they which already had, should be diuorced: and that no man should thennsforth be admittet to priesthode, but they vowed perpetual chastity. Against this decree repugned the bishops and priestes of Germany, and withstode it a good season.

¶ Aboute this time the people of Gallogay, and shortly after the Murrais and other rebelled in Scotlande and robbed the contries, which were brought to obedience.

5036 1075 ¶ Michael, the sonne of Constantine Dukas was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and reigned .6. yeres.

¶ Salomon, kynge of Hungarie, vanquished and ouercame the Hunnes, whiche with an huge great army entered

red

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

200 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

red the boundes of Bannonte. And after that soignynge batall with the Grekes and Bulgares, obtained the victory. But at the last fell great debate betwene him and a noble man of his countrey, called Geisa, of whom after soze fight he was vanquished, and depriued of his kyngdome: and than reigned Geisa. vi. yeres.

¶ Henry the emperour sped him with an army agaynst the Barones, the seconde tyme, whiche (by the flatteryng of certayne princes) refused his empyre: whome he constrained by force to submit them selfe, and sharply punished the chiefe capitains of that conspiracye.

10 ¶ Gregory bishop of Rome, excommunicated the emperour, because he would not obey his ordinances, and depriued him of the imperiall title, and also led the people of theyr othe of al allegiaunce: willing also the princes of Germany to chose a new emperour. By whiche meanes diuers princes rebelled, & the countrey was wonderfully spoiled and vered with ciuile wars. Diuers bishops of Germany, calling a counsaill, did excommunicate Gregorye as a cruel tyran and misse liuer. The cruellest tyranny, outrageous pride, diuelish sorcery, and detestable life of this Gregory, is set forth at large by Beno þ cardinal, where ye may se the very picture of a Roman bishop.

¶ Roger Erle of Hertford, and an other named Raulf conspired agaynst king William of England, being then in Normandy: which both were by him outlawed, and chased out of the realme, and Erle Malfre that uttered the conspiracye, beheaded.

11 ¶ The emperour, at the instance of his lordes came humble to the bishoppe of Rome, and desired of him pardon and absolucion.

12 ¶ While the emperour was in Italye, the princes and bishops of Sarony by treaso chose Rodulph duke of Swaue to be emperour. To which traytor Rodulph, Gregory set the imperial Diademe. Whereof whan Henry had knowledge, in all hast he sped him with an armye agaynst the saide Rodulph and the Barons, wher was foughten betwene them a strong field, to the great losse of both partes.

Latiffang

5037 1076

5038 1077

5039 8401

Theyere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Augli.

Labillas kyng of Hungarie. 18. yerres. A pynce of greate modestie who was constrained of the nobles to take on him the gouernance of the realme.

Robert Guyfearde toke sainte Seuerins and Consentinio, cities of Calabre, he receyued Salerne by rebellion, and conquered the towne called Aicus.

Henry the emperour encountred Rodolph, the seconde and thyrde tyme, and sped diuersly.

Arnold bishop of Salisbury was famous in England.

The fourth bataile was foughten betwene the emperour and Rodolph, in the end wherof Rodolph was slaine with many barones.

Robert Duke of Buel expelled the Grekes out of Italye, and toke from them diuers castels and towres.

Michael, emperour of Constantinople, with hys. iii. sonnes, was deposed of all imperiall auctorite, by one Nicephorus, who usurped the crowne. iii. yerres. Michael fled to the bishop of Rome.

Robert, the eldest son of William conquerour, by the counsaill and ayde of Philip kyng of Fraunce, invaded his fathers Duchy of Normandy. Wherewith William being greatly displeased, gaue to his sonne stronge batailles in whiche it fortuned Robert to mete vniuers in the field with his father, and bare hym to the earth. But perceyving by the voyce, who it was, forthwith he lepte from his horse, and saued hys father. For whiche dedde he was reconciled, and peace betwene them was agreed.

Robert duke of Buel, went with an army against Nicephorus of Constantinople, to the intent to restore Michael to his empire.

While kyng William of England was in Normandy, the Northumbers rebelled.

The Venecians, takyng parte with Nicephorus, encountered Robert Duke of Buel with his Normans, and obtained of them a bloody victory nere to Dirachium.

Gregory bishop of Rome, gathering a synode, condemned the opinion of Berengarius, concerning the sacrament, & excommunicated Henry the emperour the second tyme.

The

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

201 Theyere
of the
world.

Anni
regum
Augli.
17

The emperour entred Italy with a stronge army, intending to appease the fury of the bishop, and toke the city of Rome. Gregorie, after he had bene a good space besieged, fledde secretly to the poyntmain of Bueil.

The emperour assembling a counsaill at Babilonia, made Robert bishoppe of Rome, whiche was before bishop of Rauenna, and named him Clement.

Labillaus, kyng of Hungary, added Dalmacia, and Croatia to the signory of the Hungares. He vanquished the Hunnes, and constrained the Rutens, which invaded Pannonie to returne to their own countrey. He subdued also the people of Polonie, and toke Crocacia.

Henry the emperour was crowned with the imperial Diademe of Clemente, whom he had made bishop of Rome.

The order of the Cartusians toke his beginninge of Bruno a Chanone.

Alerius deposed Nicephorus of the empyre of Constantinople, & made him a monke. At which time the city was miserably spoiled by the Saracens, which were in the army of Alerius. This Alerius reigned. 33. yerres.

Between Henry the emperour and the rebellious barons about this time were foughten many sore and cruel batailles, in whiche either parte suffered greate damage and losse.

Kyng William caused a new maner of tribute to be leued throughout this realme, for euery hyde of lande (that is). 20. acres. vi. shillinges. And not longe after commaunded a valuation to be taken of all landes, fees, & possessions: and diligently serche also to be made, what numbze of men and cattails were within this lande, and according to the quantitie and numbze thereof, gathered another payment.

Victor was ordeined bishoppe of Rome who not long after was poisoned.

Robert Duke of the Normans in Bueil, affecting in his mynde the empyre of Constantinople, sailed with a nauie of shippes toward Dalmacie: where Alerius and the Venecians encountering him were put to flight and cha-

cc
100,

5044 1083

5045 1084

5046 1085

5047 1086

5040 1079

5041 1080

5042 1081

5043 1082

The yere
of the
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angl.

sed. And again the second time nere to Salnam, shortly
after which victorie, this Robert Giscard ended his life.
¶ Otho the first was ordeined the first kyng of Boheme by
the emperour: and Polonie, Lusacia, Silesia, Moravia
were adioyned to that signorie.

¶ Englande was vered with many plagues. For a great
murraine fell among cattail, byenning fevers and hun-
ger among the people, great barrenesse of the earth: and
moreouer much hurt was done in many places with rail
fortune of fire, and specially in the city of London.

¶ Roger succeeded Robert his father in the duke dome of
Duell, who graunted parte therof to his yonger brother
Bohemunde. Betwene these two bretherne was after
sharp warre for possession of certain cities.

¶ Urbane the .2. bishop of Rome. 12. yeres.

¶ Alful kyng of Galice in Spayne, which had contin-
all warre with the Saracens, recovered the cite Alente
to the possession of the christians.

¶ William conqueror (after y he for certain displeas-
re returned toward y French kyng, had spoiled & wasted y co-
try of France) ended his life, in y month of July, & was
buried in the city Caen, in Normandy. He had .5. children.
Robert, to whome he gaue Normandy: Richard, which died
in y flour of his age: William Rufus, & Henry. Whiche
were kynges after him, and one daughter named Mabel.

V William Rufus, the secod son of William conque-
ror, began his reigne ouer this realm of England
& reigned. 13. yeres. He was diuers & vnstable of hys be-
meanour, very couetous, & therewithal cruel. Wherefore
he burdeined his people w unreasonable taxes: he pilled
y rich, & bare doune the poore, & caused many to lose their
lands for smal causes. Yet had he some vertues, whiche
might haue ben to hi a goodly ornamēt ne had y oncle an
vice of auarice defiled al together. For in martiall policie
he was very expert, & diligent in all matters y he went
about, stedfast & stable of his promise, & meruailous pain-
full and laborious. But the forenamed vices ouerwhel-
med the vertues, and made him odible to his subiectes.

Robert,

Anni
regum
Angl.

LANCVETTES CHRONICLE.

2 02 Theyere
of the
of Christ
worlde.

Robert, y elder brother, came with an army into Eng-
land against William: wherof whan he had knowlage,
he entreated meanes of peace.

¶ Odo bishop of Bayon, being allied w the bishop of Dur-
ham, y Erle of Northumberland, y Erle of Shrewsbu-
ry, & others, conspired against William Rufus, & assaulted
diuers townes w in England. They excet al also agayne
him Robert Curthoise, duke of Normandy, the seconde
time. But William banquished the traytors, chased the
out of his realm, and made peace w his brother Robert.
¶ Roger Erle of Pucl took Capua, and then passing in-
to Sicily, subdued the cite Syracusa.

¶ Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, erected a place for
poore people and fatherlesse children. He builded also a
college for scholars, and gaue to them reuerues.

¶ The Scottes spoiled and took prizes in Northumber-
land. Wherefore William Rufus provided a nauy, and
sailed thither: where, after dyuers conflicts and ship-
mishes, a peace and vnitie was agreed.

¶ The Welshmen rebelled.

¶ Great tempest fell in sundry places of Englande, and
specially in Winchcombe: where a part of the people was
ouerthrowen with thundre and lightning and in London
the wynde ouerturned .6. hundred houses.

¶ In Englande fell wonderfull aboundaunce of rapne,
and after ensued so great frost, that horses and carts pas-
sed commonly ouer the great riuers. Whan it thawed,
the heauy cakes of ise, brake doune many stryg bridges.

¶ The Welshmen rebelled. They were bar quished, and
their kyng or duke, named Rhes, slain in barail. At whi-
che time William caused much of their woods to be cut
doune: by means wherof they were drazen by litte and
litte, to more quietnesse.

¶ Urbane the .11. bishoppe of Rome helde a counsaile at
Claremount in Fraunce: where among other things it
was decreed, that none of the clergys shoulde take the in-
uestiture to any benefyce of a secular prince. The bishop
also made an oracion to the lordes, being there present,

Cell

concer,

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
egum
Angli.

concerning the recovery of the holy land from þe power of
the Saracens. After which oratio 10000 men taking on
them þe signe of the crosse, for their cognisance, made pre-
paratio for þe viage, whose soueraign capitaine was God-
frey duke of Lozain, with his ii. brethren, Eustace & Baldwin:
the bishop of Poitiers: Bohemunde Duke of Buell,
& his nephew Tancredus: Raymond Erle of S. Agius,
Robert Erle of Flanders, Hugh Regent, Philippe the
French kings brother, with diuers other noble men, and one
Peter, an heremite which was chiefe cause of þe viage.

At this time many noble men, layed theyr landes and
lordships to mortgage, to prouide for the fornam'd viage
Amonge whiche was Robert Curthorse Duke of Nor-
mandye, he laide his Dukedome to wedde to his brother
William, king of Englande. for. 10000. poundes.

The Christians, which passed by the ouer Bosphorus, 7
hauinge to their capitaine Peter the heremite (a man
perchance more deuout than expert to guide an army) be-
ing trapped of theyr enemies, were slaine and murdered
in great number, nere to the town called Cinitis.

Malcolme king of Scots, for displeasure taken with
the unkindnesse of William Rufus, invaded the Mar-
ches of England: and in Northumberland was slaine,
with his eldest sonne Edward, by Robert, which was
than Erle of that prouince.

Godfrey Duke of Lozain sold the Dukedome of Bo-
loin to þe bishop of Eburone, for a great sum of money.

In these daies were sene many strange sightes, in the
earth, the sunne, the moone, and the sterres.

England and Normandye were greened with cracti-
ons, and morraine of men, so sharpe, that tilthage of the
earth was put of for that yere: wherby ensued great hun-
ger and scarcitie the yere followinge, and many grieuouse
& vncomforth sightes were sene, as hostes of men flyinge
in the skye, fire leames, and such other.

Calomanus the nephew of Ladislaus, succeeded his un-
cle in the kyngdome of Hungarie. He was by a bishop
and after the death of Ladislaus licensed by the bishop of
Rome,

Anni
egum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

103

Theyere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Roniz, to marry his vnclen widow. He kept war with the
Rutenes, and enlarged greatly his kyngdom. But with
much cruelty he bereft his brother Aln of his sight.

The Christians, going to Hierusalem, took the cities
Nicaea, Craclea, Tarsis, and subdued the countrey of Ci-
licia, appointing the possession therof to certayne of their
capitaines.

Donald was king of Scots after Malcolme, betwene
whome and Duncane was fierce war and great trouble
for the crowne of Scotland.

Antioch was besieged: in the. 9. moneth of the siege it
was yelded to the Christians, by one Pyrrhus: in which
passe time were fought many strong batails, to the greate
slaughter & desolacion of the Saracens, and not without
losse of many christian men. The gouernour of this city
was committed to Bohemunde of Buell, whose martial
knighthode was often proued in time of the siege therof.

Cirbane, bishop of Rome, for feare of his enemies, hid
him self. 2. yeres in þe house of Peter Leo, and there died.

Corbana, maister of the Persians churche, was ban-
quished and slayne, with an hundred thousande infidels;
in which discomfiture were taken. 15000. ranelles.

Cassianus, kyng of Antioch was slayne of the Arme-
nians.

About this time William Rufus builded Westminster
ster halles.

Hierusalem, the. 39. daye of the siege, was conquered
by the christians. Godfrey, soueraign capitaine of the chri-
stian army, was proclaimed the first kyng of Ierusalem. At
the taking of this city was such murdering, that blood
was congeled in the strete the thickenesse of a foote.

Duncane by force of armes took on him the crowne of
Scotland, which he helde a yere and an halfe, and than
was slayne in his bedde; after whom Donald was restor-
ed to the kyngdome.

In England, at a town called Finchamster, in Bark-
shyre, a wel cast out bloud, as before it had rooken water:
and after, by the space of. xii. daies, greete flames of fyre

C. iii

were

1056

1095

1057

1096

8

1058

1097

1059

1098

1060

1099

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.

5061

1100

were seene in the element. In this passe tyme the Cle-
rians vered the Sarasens dwellynge on the sea coastes of
Licia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, and Bury.

Salymanne, the greateson of Babilon, was
slayne, and the greateson yelde to Godfrey in the
which he founde wonderfull riches.

Wascalle the second was ordeined bishop of Ro-
me: lyke a stronge warriour, than a good bishop, with
force of armes subdued many of his enemies, whiche
withhelde from him certayne of S. Peters patrimonye.
Many bishops of Rome in this tyme were chosen in by-
uers partes, and shortly after agayne deposed.

5062

1101

Edgare the .iii. sonne of Malcolm beynge seene for
the Scottes, made claime to the crowne whiche he obtai-
ned after he had discomfited Donalde in a strong battail,
and reigned in good quiete .ii. yeres.

Saluine, after the deeth of Godfrey his brother, was
named the .ii. king of Jerusalem.

William Rufus, kyng of England, beynge at his dis-
porte of huntynge, by glansynge of an arrowe, that Ri-
rell, a frenche knight did shote, was wounded to deeth.

5062

1101

Henry, the brother of William Rufus, and by the
name for his learning called Beucleke (he) his
dominion ouer this realm of Englad, & reigned .31. yeres.
This Henry was a noble & valiant prince, strong & might-
y of body, of high stature, blacke headed, & had great
ring eyes, a comely visage, & a pleasant & sweete conui-
uance. He greatly abhorred excelle of meates & drinkes.
In these thinges he was excellent, in wit, eloquence, & good
hap in battail: and therto had .iii. contrary vices, in ouer-
nes, cruelty, & lust of his body: but yet he was not so geuen
to these vices, but he far excelled in vertue. At his begin-
ning he reformed his state & condicion of his clergy. releised
his greuous paiments, reduced againe S. Edwardes lawes, to
the amendment of them, and restored Anselme bishop of
Canterbury from banishment. He toke to wyfe Maude,
the sister of Edgare king of Scots. This man fauoured
nothing the vsurped power of the bishop of Rome.

¶ Ang

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

504

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni
regum
Angli.

4

5

6

Many christian men wer slayne in Asia of the Turkes
and Bohemians of Buell taken prisoner, whiche was
shortly after redeemed by his nephew Amicetus.

Ranalph, bishoppe of Durham, exalted Robert Cur-
thorse, Duke of Normandy (whiche was nolue retour-
ned from Hierusalem) to warre vpon his brother Henry
for the crowne of Englande, who assembled a strong ar-
my, and landed at Portsmouth: but, by mediation peace
was made on this condicion, that Henry shoulde paye
3000. markes yerely to Duke Robert.

The city of Accaron was taken of the kynge of Jeru-
salem, by the ayde of the Menecians and Genowais and
a great multitude of the Turkes vanquished and slayne.
Robert Duke of Normandy, comynge into Englad, by
sayde entreaty of kynge Henry and his wyfe, releised to
him the tribute of .3000. markes. But it was not longe

ere that by meane of false bearers, & with reposed great
malice was kindled betwene the .ii. brethren, and shortly
therupon deadly warre arerred, in the wherof, Ro-
bert was taken and kept in perpetual prison at Cardiffe
by his brother, who immediatly seised vpon the Duchye
of Normandy, and held it in his possession.

After the death of Vladislaus, kynge of Boheme, that
contrie was gouerned a certayn space by Dukes.

Wascalle, bishop of Rome, fought diuers battails with
Ptolomeus and Stephen Curfus, citizens of Rome.

Robert, Erie of Shrowsbury, and William of Corn-
walle, rebelling agaynst kynge Henry, were taken and
kept in prison all their life tyme.

Kynge Henry ordeined streete lawes agaynst theues
and other that used vnlawful meanes: in the which was
contained the losynge of lyfe, of eyes, of bones, and other
membres of man, as the gylte required.

By meane of Anselme bishoppe of Canturbury, the
priestes of Englande were constrained to forgoe their
wives.

A great controuersy betwene kynge Henry and bishop
Anselme, concernynge the inuolunture of bishops, and ge-

¶ C. 4

¶ iii

5063

1102

5065

1104

5066

1105

5067

1106

The year
of the
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ani
regum
Angli.

nyng of benefices.

The bishop of Rome, & his adherents bishops of Spain, after many other princes, lastly excited Henry the younger to war upon his own father the emperor: continuing the time of which war, Henry the father, partly for old age, partly for sickness, ended his life, after he had in 60. great battles encountered his rebellious subiectes, & other enemies, & was slayd against him by the bishops of Rome.

Robert, duke of Burgundy, returned out of Asia, & took to wife Constance the daughter of Philip king of France. Henry, the 5. of that name, after the death of his father, took on him the governance of the empyre, which he usurped rebelling against his father in his life time, and reigned .xx. yerres.

Leuys, surnamed the grosse, beganne his reigne ouer France, and continued .15. yerres: shortly after his coronation, a noble man called Guylerous, rebelled, and was brought to due obedience.

In Englande appeared a blasphemous sterre betwene the southe and the west: and against that in the east, appeared a greates beame of brightnesse, stretching to ward the sterre, and shortly after were sene 2. moones, the one in the east, the other in the west.

Alphons, the .7. kyng of Spayne, reigned one and fifty yerres.

Alerius, emperour of Constantinople bered the Christians, which were occupied in warre against the Turkes in Asia. Wherefore Bohemunde of Buell ledde a paynthe hym a stronge armye, and besieged Dyrrachium. But Alerius, fearing the puissance of Bohemunde, entreated meanes of peace: which was concluded, and Bohemund passed agayne to Antioch.

A certain bishop of Fludentine, about this time taught that Antichrist was come, beinge meened with the wonderful strange sightes which were sene in these dayes. Baldwinne, king of Jerusalem, took Berinthus, and by force of armes subdued Sydon.

Henry the emperour desired to wife Maude, the eldest daughter

Ani
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The year
of the
of Christ

daughter of kyng Henry of Englande, beinge than but 5. yerres of age, not hable to be married.

King Henry ordeined the bishops see of Ely, and added therto Cambridge shyre.

Alexander the .v. sonne of Malcolm reigned in Scotland 17. yerres, he quieted the Murrais and Rossis which troubled his realme.

Debate fel betwene the king of England and Leuys of France for the castell of Gisors, and homage, whiche Leuys required to be done for the Duchy of Normandy.

Worthy thanks were rendered to Henry the emperor by the bishop of Rome, for that he, followinge his counsaile, armed him against his natural father. For at this time, when he came to Rome, he coulde not by any meanes obtayn to be crowned of the bishop wth the imperial diademe, onlesse he would utterly grant, as wel the bishops of Rome, as al other, shold be chose, & admitted without the emperours consente. But he by force took the bishop & his cardinals, and constrained them, both to annoint him emperor, and also to geue to him the former priuileges, of the electiō of the bishops of Rome, and the investiture of other bishops. At which time was such rushing in the cite, that if the emperor had not manfully defended his own person, he had at that present bene slayne.

Bishop Pascale, assembling a counsaile: not onely reuoked the priuileges, whiche he had graunted to the emperour, saying, that he was forced therto: but also excommunicated him.

At Wykebury, in England, was a great earthquake And the riuer of Trent was so dried, that the space of one day men went ouer dryshode. A blasphemous sterre appeared soone after: and there upon folowed a hard winter: death of men, scarcity of vitalles, moynage of hearthes.

A great sedicion in Rome against bishop Pascale, for the death of Peter, prefect of the city.

The emperour came again into Italy. And there subdued and spoiled many of the bishops townes and cities. And expulsiōg Pascale out of Rome, was againe crowned

5063

1107

5069

1108

5070

1109

5071

1110

5073

1112

5074

1113

5075

1114

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli

ned emperour of a bishop called Maurilius.

About this time in Gemilia and Flaminia it rained blood.

576 1115 The Turkes, Saracens & Arabes, nere to the mount called Regalis, banquished, chased, and putte to flight Baldwyne, kyng of Jerusalem, and slewe manye of the christians.

Henry, kyng of Englande, subdued the Welchmen, whiche oftentimes rebelled: and made them weare to him feaulty and obseilance, and to deliuer pledges for the more certayne confirmation, and surty therof. He gaue also his daughter in marriage to the emperour, with greet dowry, and ordeined William his sonne Duke of Normandy: wherof beganne the custome and vsage, that the kynges of Englande made their eldest sonnes Dukes of Normandy.

Stephen, the 2. kyng of Hungary, reigned 18. yeres. He had continual peace wth the Romanes. He toke to wife the daughter of Robert Cupscarde, and died without issue.

About this time kyng Alexander of Scotland, was in great daunger to haue bene murdered in his chamber.

577 1116 Mathildis or Maude, a noble woman of Italye, died: who al her life tyme fauoured greatly, and mainteyned the bishops of Rome: and at her death, bequeathed to the church of Rome the parte of Petrusia, nowe called. S. Peters patrimoine.

578 1117 Calo Ioannes succeeded his father Alexius, in the empire of Constantinople, and reigned. 25. yeres.

The citizens of Rome in Italy, expelled the Saracens, and conquered the isles called Baleares, by Spane.

579 1118 The war was renewed betwene kyng Henry of England and Lewis of France. Lewis invaded Normandy wth much cruelty, & tooke the city Lingues in Cause wherfore Henry gathering a strong armye, met wth Lewis in plain field, and fought with him a deadly & cruell battail in the ende wherof Lewis was overcome, and constrained to forsake the field, Baldwyne, Erle of Flaunders, slain, and Henry recovered the toun of Aynes.

Celastus,

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

26 The yere
of the
world

Anni
regum
Angli

Celastus, the 2. bishoppe of Rome one yere. At which tyme in France a solwe farowed a pygge, which had a face lyke to a man, a cocke was hatched, th^{at} it hadde. iii. feete, the winter was maruailous hard and vnseasonable, wherof ensued a great dearth and m^{uch} pain of cattail. Innumerable birdes were sene fighting, in the wyde, of which many fell dead to the ground. An horrible earthquake. 40. daies together in Italy.

19 Calistus, the. ii. being ordeined bishop of Rome, made peace and attonement with the emperour.

Baldwyne of Burgoyne, was made the. kyng of Jerusalem.

20 William duke of Normandy & Richard the sons of kyng Henry of England, & Mary his daughter, Richard Erle of Chester, with his wife the kynges nece, and other, to the numbre of. 160. persons, passing from Normandy in to England, by ouer sight of the shipmaster: were drowned, sauing one butcher, which escaped the daunger.

Roger Duke of Sicily (in the absence of Duke William) invaded the countrey of Calabze and Idrel, and named him selfe kyng of Italy.

21 Baldwyne, kyng of Jerusalem, toke Gazim, kyng of the Turkes, which inhabited the lisse Asia: and wth like success, vanquished, & toke prisoner, the kyng of Damascus.

John, a cardinall, was sent of Calixtus into Englande, for reformation of diuers matters pertaining to the clergie. Who in open counsaile, with most bitter wordes, charged and thundred against suche priests as nourished concubines, but in the nexte euening, he was taken him selfe with a trumpet, to his open rebuke, and shortly after returned to Rome with shame enough.

Bernarde the monke, Rudberte, Hugo of Paris, and Haliabas a phisicion flourished.

22 Dominicus Michael, Duke of Venice, with a well furnished nauie, sailed into Asia: and at the cite Joppen, vanquished the Saracens, toke of them a great numbre, and conquered the city Tyus. In his returne, for displeasure kindled towarde the Emperour of Constantinople,

5080

1119

5081

1120

5082

1121

5083

1123

Theyere The yere
of the world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anal
regum
Angli

nople, which caused hi to be set for home, he spoiled the
des & Ch^{er}: & subdued Sam^{er}, Lesb^{er}, Milen^{er} & Deueris o
ther places, which belöged to þe empire of Const^{antinople}
Robert, Erle of Millain, invaded and spoiled the con
trei of Normandy, and was vanquished and taken by the
souldiours of kyng Henry of Englande.

584 1123 Bishop Calixt by force of armes subdued Burdinus,
whiche by certaine noble men was proclaimed bishop of
Rome against him: And brought the sayed Burdine in a
triumph to Rome vpon an asse back, in great despit: set
ting his face towarde the tayle of the beast.

585 1124 Charles Erle of Flanders, by meane of the prouost of
Buggis, was slain in the church, as he was hearing di
uine service. After whose death, Lewys king of France
aduauced William the son of Roberte Curthoise to the
said Erldom of Flanders, on whom immediatly Theo
dorch, Erle of Alsacia, made mortall war, & was of him
vanquished and forced to flee to Alustum: where continu
ing the siege, William was wounded to death wth a dart
þ was cast fro the walles. And after his decease, Theo
dorch, his enemy, possessed the Erldome of Flanders.
586 1125 Balach king of the Parthes took Baldwin: lyng of
Iherusalem, and slue many of the chistian capitains and
souldiours in Asia.

¶ Honorius, the.ii. bishop of Rome. v. yeres.

¶ David succeeded Alexander in the kingdome of Scot
land. He builded so many abbies and gaue so much lan
des to the church, that his successors were scanty able
to maintain their estate. He diminished the reuenues of
the crowne 60. thousand pounde. He had no wars at the
time of Henry Beuclerke.

588 1127 Lothayr Duke of Saxony: after the death of Henry
by consent of the electours, was chosen emper^{or}. This
man is not only commended for his martiall knighthode
and noble prowes, but also for the worthysai^{er}: he bare
toward religion and honest lates. by his procurement
the ciuile lawes, whiche of longe tyme were hyd in dust
in al libraries, and cleane out of vse amongrien, were
again

Anni
regum
Angli

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere Theyere
of the world of Christ.

again restored to the worlde, and committed to be b^o
sed in all countreis.

¶ The gray Friers came first into Englande.

¶ Maude, þ daughter of king Henry, after the deeth of hir
husband the emper^{or} came into Englande to her father.

28 The order of S. Johns hospitalers, teniplares, and o
ther lyke, began first at this tyme.

¶ Geoffrey Plantagenet, Erle of Angeow, married Maude
the emperesse, daughter of king Henry, of which two des
cended Henry the ii. which reigned after Stephen.

30 Innocentius, the.ii. being ordeined bishop of Rome,
went immediately with a stronge armye against Roger
Erle of Sicilye, at whiche tyme he took by violence the
toun of S. Germany, and besieged Roger in the castell
Meluctum. But William, Duke of Calabria deliuered
his father, and took the byshop prisoner, wth certein of
hys cardinales: whom he shortly after sette at libertye.
In the meane time þ people of Rome named one Peter
to be bishop, which was the sonne of a citizen called Pe
ter Leo. Wherefore innocent durst not returne to Rome
but fled streight into Fraunce. This man first ordeined
that he which stroke a priest should be excommunicate.
¶ Baldequinius, kyng of Dancasus, was vanquished of
Balowine kyng of Iherusalem.

31 Fulco, Erle of Angeow, was ordeined the fourth kyng
of Iherusalem.

About this time Philip, the eldest son of Lewys kyng of
France, by misfortune was slain with an horse in Paris
¶ Lewys the yonger, by consent of his father, was an
ointed kyng of France.

32 Henry, kyng of England, because he had none other
issue male, ordeined, that his daughter Maude, whiche
had bene emperesse, should succede hym in the kingdome.

¶ Fulco, kyng of Iherusalem, slue a great numbre of the
Turkes. and builded the castell of fort called Ibellinum

33 Lothayr the emper^{or} restored Innocentius to the bi
shoprike of Rome, and receiued of hym the imperial Di
ademe.

¶ Bela,

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli

5095

1135

C Bela, y son of Almus (whom Calomannus had bereft of his sight) was ordeined king of Hungary, & reigned x. yeres. He punished the extremely, which caused y cruel-
tic to be shewen toward his father: & bāquithen in batall one Boichus, y bastard son of Calomannus, whiche by aide of y Polonians & Rutenes, affected y kyngdom and toke to wife Helena, y daughter of y kyng of Serbia.
Letwys, the ponge kyng of France, married Alenour, which was right heyre to the prouince of Aquitayne.
Henry of England, beyng in Rozmandy, with a fall of his horse, toke his death.

5097

1136

Stephene Erle of Boloigne, the sonne of the Erle of Bloyes, and Adela, William conquerors daughter and nephew to Henry the first, toke on hym the gouernance of this realme of England. This was a noble man, & hardye, of passing comely sauour and personage. In al princely vertues he excelled: as, in marciall policy, affability, gentilnes, and bounteful liberality toward al mē: & especially in y beginning: for although he had continual war, yet bid he neuer burdein his commons wth ex-
actions, sauing onely certain bishops, which shewing in riches, builded diuers castels y tourned the king after to gret trouble. Only in this he semed blame worthy, y cō-
trary to his othe, made to Maude y daughter of Henry, he was thought vnjustly to take on hi the crowne. For whi-
che cause he was vered wth wars all the time of his reign.

Great trouble and discencion in England, for so much as diuers of the nobles fauoured Maude the emperesse a-
gain Stephen which was in possession of the crowne.

Marre betwene king Stephen and Dauid of Scot-
land because he refused to do to him his homage for Roz-
thumberland & Huntington, which he held by his wyfe.
In this war (the Scottissh history saith) the duk of Glou-
cester was taken.

Stephene made peace, and agreed with Dauid kyng of
of Scottes, and receiued of him homiage after he hadde
wonne from him certaine toures and castels, and gaue
to Henry, y son of Dauid, the Erledome of Huntingtō.

Letwys

Anni
regni
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

Letwys the eight, surnamed the ponger, & fier the death
of his father was ordeined kyng of Fraunce. In the be-
ginning of his reign, died (loannes de temperibus) which
(as witneseth the Frenche cronicle) was a liquer in the
time of Charles the great, and liued ouer. 100. yeres.

2

Lothayze the emperoz went to Rome the second time
against Roger, whiche named him selfe king of Italye:
But Roger, hearing of the emperors coming toward
hym: fled into Sicilye. When the bishop of Rome gaue
the Duchy of Pucl to Rainon, a knight of the emperors
whom also he ordeined gouernour of Italye.

A balne rumour was spread in England of the death
of king Stephen, which was cause of much trouble & bu-
sines in the realme. For diuers of the lordes got them to
they holdes: which after might scantly wth great labo^r be
quieted & appeased. After which time Stey hen passed in
to Rozmandy against Gestepe Erle of Angeio, y hus-
bond of Maude the emperesse, which was right heyre to y
croune, and whā he had quieted that prouince, he named
Eustace his son Duke of Rozmandy, and entered friend-
ship and league with Letwys kyng of Fraunce.

Richardus de. S. Victorie, Rabi Salomon a Jew, &
Almed wel skilled in y Quadrualles liued at this time.

Eustace, the sonne of king Stephen, married the sister
of Letwys kyng of Fraunce, which marriage continued
the amitie betwene Englande and Fraunce.

3

Chunrade, Duke of Suane, a man of noble and ballāt
courage, by cōsent of the electours was made emperoz,
and reigned. 15. yeres. Whom no witer iustifieth to be
crowned of the bishop of Rome: but that he used imperi-
al auctority without his admission. At the beginning a-
gainst him rebelled a duke of the Saxons, named Henry
but he was shortly brought in subiection, and his Duke-
dome geuen to the Erle of Austrich.

4

Dauid, kyng of Scotlande (repentynghym of the for-
mer agreement made with king Stephen, and purposing
to recouer the crowne of England for Maude his nephew
and daughter of king Henry in most cruel wyse inuad-
ed

5098

1137

5099

1138

5100

1139

Letwys

Theyere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regne
Augl

Northumberland: where by Thurstone, bishop of York, the Scottes were driven backe, and slaine in great numbers, and David constrained to geue his sonne Henry in hostage for surety of peace.

In the meane season king Stephen was occupied in ciuile warre against Robert Erle of Gloucester & others whiche fauoured the parte of Maude: whome the kynge subdued, and parte of them forced to forsake the realme.

Maude the emperesse came into this land out of Normandy, & by the aide of Robert Erle of Gloucester, and Ranulph of Chester, made strong war vpon king Stephen: in the end wherof the kings partie was chased, & him selfe taken prisoner, & sent to Wiltow there to be kept in sure hold. But than the Kentishmen & Londoners, fauouring the king warred vpon the rebelles, & in open felde toke Robert Erle of Gloucester. But shortly after both king & Robert were deliuered out of prison by exchange: and Stephen without delay gathering to him a strong army in such wise pursued his enemies, that he forced Maude with other of his frendes, to forsake the realme. This warre continued a long season, to the great damage of the realme.

The Romans, despying their former and auncient liberty, ordeyned two senators, whiche should gouerne the lordships and prouinces belongyng as yet to the city of Rome. But Innocent the bishop withstode: they purpose, and calling a counseyle, ordeyned, that no lay man shoulde lay violent handes vpon a p[ri]est.

Emanuel was created emperor of Constantinople, and reigned 38. yeres. He vsed much vilany to warde the christians that passed into Asia againste the Turkes, as after shall appere.

Auicenna the phisician, Auerris the interpreter of Aristotle, & a wicked philosopher, Abzahā Aben Arrazuel an astronomer, & Walterdus a peripatetike flourished.

Geisa, son of Bela, was made king of Hungary, and reigned. 22. yeres. He kepte fierce warre with the Seruines, whiche brake into Pannonie, and was of them at the first encounter vanquished: but at the second time

he ob-

Ann
regum
Augl

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

he obtained the victorie. This man reuered and nobly interteined the emperor and the French kynge, as they yode towarde Hierusalem.

Roger, Erle of Sicily, recovered all the lordship, whiche he was before possessed of in Italye: and than passed with a strong nauy into Africke, where in many battails he weried the Saracens, and made them, with their king Lunete, to him tributary: whiche tribute they payed duely the space of. xxx. yeres.

Alaph, kynge of the Turkes, reconquered the cite of Mesopotamia, called Edissa, and practised most extreme vilany and cruelty toward the christians.

Celestine bishop of Rome. 5. monethes. After him Lucius 9. monethes, and than Eugenius. 8. yeres, whiche was troubled with the sedition of the people, despying their consules.

Baldewine the. iii. was ordeined the. ii. kynge of Hierusalem, after his father Fulco.

S. Barnard exhorted the christia[n] princes to take armes against the Turkes. Chunrade, the emperor of Germany gathering for the purpose a strong army, went to Constantinople, & by the counsaile of Emanuel (whiche promised faithfully to puruey al thinges necessary for his armye) passed ouer Bosphorus without preparation of vittail & forage, & besieged Iconium. Emanuel sent to him meale mingled with lime: in the which the souldiours of Chunrade were p[er]ished & destroyed in such wyse, that he was faine to leaue the siege, and returne againe into Asiam.

Baldwyn, kynge of Hierusalem, repayed Gaza, and conquering the city Ascalon, gaue it to the templars. He overcame the Turkes at Hierico, & slue of them 5000. & in like maner vanquished, chased, and slue Rhabadus master of the chualry of Damascus, with his company.

A synode was assembled in France, in the which Bernardus, a philosopher of excellent learning, but not consenting in al pointes with the Romain church, was conuicted, and after ward made him selfe a monk.

Helops kynge of Fraunce, setting forth towarde Asia

Do

again

5102

1141

6

5103

1142

7

5104

1143

8

5105

1144

5106

1145

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli

against the Turkes, came to Constantinople: and by the treason of Emmanuell the emperour, was led by desertes and wildernesses of Surge, with great leoparde of hys men: and at the laste, throught scarcitie of vitailles and all necessaries, was constrained to bring his host, being so overweped and sedled, to the city of Antioch.

Gratian collectour of the decrees. Petrus Comestor auctor of the history, called Scholastica, Petrus Longobardus master of the sentences, and Otto Frigidus, a well learned bishop were famous.

Roger Erle of Sicily, being greued with the bittrouth and vilany of Emmanuell the emperour of Constantinople, went against him with a great puissance, and subdued Copen, took y cities Copen, Thebes, Enbota and other, and than fearng the ayde of the Venetians, bent his power towarde Asia: where he chased the Saracens at the port of Sincen, whych hadde entraped and compassed the Frenche kynge. In his returne he beset the city of Constantinople with a harde siege.

About this time in Englad y Iues crucified a child tyd called day at Norwiche, in derisio of Christ & his religiō.

Chunrade the emperour, & Leuys the kyng of France comming to Iherusalem, ioygned their puissance wyth kyng Baldwyn, and besieged Damascus. But they being deceiued by an Assyrian, whom they trusted, forsoke the siege, and shortly after returned into Europe.

Geffrey Plantagenet, y husband of Maude y emperesse (who, continuing y wars against king Stephē of Englad had wonne from him the Duchy of Normandy) ended his life and his sonne Henry succeeded in that Dukedome.

Roger Erle of Sicily, returning from Constantinople, was spoiled and robbed of the Venetians, whych met him in his tourney.

Stephen kynge of Englande, after longe warre and much trouble, was againe crowned kynge at Lincolne.

Robert Erle of Gloucester made newe war vpon the kyng, and had the better hand of him at Mpten, so that the kyng was like to haue fallen into Robertes dangers:

But

Anni
regni
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

But he escaped with much payne.

13. Rozadinus a Saracen, after the departure of the emperour and other princes out of Asia, beliged the city of Antioch, and toke and slue manye of the capitaines and souldiours of the chyzilian people.

14. Dominicus Maurocenus, Duke of Venice, subdued to his signorye Pola, Rubinum, Parentium, Hemorian, and Hamagum.

15. Eustace bishop of Rome, which was by the citisins expelled, came into Italy agayne: and partly by force partly by agrement, recovered Taracine, Pozza, and certain other places, which were withhelden from hym.

About thys tyme Leuys kyng of France repudiated Alinour hys wyfe, whome Henry Duke of Normandy afterwarde, coupled to him in open maryage: by meane wherof he became of great power. For by his father he was Erle of Angecow, by his mother Duke of Normandy, and by his wife Erle of Botoyn and Guyan.

Leuys king of France married Constance the daughter of Alphons king of Castile.

In England the ruler of Thamis was so strongly sen, that hysse and carte passed ouer vpon the yst.

17. Anastatus the 4. bishop of Rome one yere and a half.

Henry duke of Normandy, in the quarrel of his mother Maude, w a great puissance entred into Englad, & at the first wan y castell of Walsbury, than y towre of Londō, & afterwarde the towne of Bottingham, w other holdes & castels. Betwene him and king Stephen wer foughten many battails, wherby this realme was sore troubled.

18. Friderich surnamed Barbarossa, was emperour of Almaine. 36. yeres. He was strong in armes, of luke courage, expert in marciall feates, mighty of body, in counsaile prouident, manly in his affayres, ealy to be spoken to, gentill to gentill persons, & haught wthin to toward the proude, of witte sharpe and quick, and of good memozy finally, in noblenes and iustice a renowned prince, whiche though he were of nature gentill and meke, yet could he not suffer the shamefull injuries doon to hym by the

Wb. II. Romain

5107 1146

5108 1147

11

12

17

18

5113 1152

14 1153

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ.
worl

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.

Romaine bishops, as it shall after somewhat appeare.
Toachim Magnus of Calabre, an abbot that had the gift of prophetic, Petrus Belensis, and Johannes Phe- sue phisician, Alpetradius Marroccilianus an astronomer, Bostanus a lawyer flourished.

Peaçe was agreed betwene Maude the emperesse, her sonne Henry, and king Stephen, on this condicion, that Stephen (during his life tyme) shoulde holde the kyngdome of England, and Henry in the meane tyme to be proclaimed beyre apparaunt in the chiefe cities throug out the realme.

Adrian an Englishman bishop of Rome. 8. yeres.

The Romans ceased not to make earnest suite, both with prayers & manasynges, that they might obteyn the free gouernance of consules: which thyng bishop Adrian gainfaied, and at length, with cursyng and banning forced them to be at rest.

William king of Sicilly ouerran and wasted the countrey about Bonenent: and therfore was strikē with the thunderbolte of excommunication by the bishop of Rome.

Fridertich the emperour, passing into Italy in his tourney, subdued Verdone, and than yode towarde Rome, where he was met by the bishop, and after crowned with imperial Diademe. At which time was reised a greates comocion by the people of Rome against the Germans.

Malcolme the mayden being. xlii. yeres of age, succeeded her uncle David in the kyngdome of Scotland, and reigned. xli. yeres. Shortlye after, one Somerled affected the crown, who was suppressed by Gilchris Erle of Angus.

Henry, the seconde of that name, the son of Geffrey Plantagenet and Maude the emperesse, daughter of king Henry the first, began his reigne ouer this realme of England, and continued. 35. yeres. He was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therwith fat: of speech reasonable, and well lettered, and also noble in knightthode and fortunate in battail: of couragious hert, like in counsel, and loued well peace, liberal to strangers, but hard

to

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

Annal
regum
Angli.

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ.
worlde.

gers, but harde to his familiars, slow of answer, vnstedfast of promise, geuen some deale to pleasure, and an open spousbreaker: in religion negligent, but not so much as he is made of some writers, whiche seme to be moze merited with affection towarde Thomas Becket, than with the true consideracion of his acts and debes. In his time by his great manhode and pollicy, the signorie of England was much augmented, with addition of Scotland, Ireland, the Iles Orcades, Britayne, Powtow, Guyan, and other prouinces of Fraunce.

Henrys kyng of Fraunce married Ales his thyrde wyfe the daughter of Theobalde Erle of Blois.

William kyng of Sicilly, whan by saye entreatye he coulde not obtene peace of the bishops of Rome, with a great puissance spoyled the countrey of Rome and chased the Grecians: and than for feare was reueied into the bishops fauour.

Altalis Michaele, Duke of Venise, toke in battail Ulrich the patriarch of Aquileia, with 700. of the nobles of Hungarye and Forumiulli, and made the people of Forumiulli tributary to Venise.

Henry of Englande cast doune diuers castels whiche were erected in his time of Stephen. He wit into his North partes, & receiued of the Scots Cumberland, Northumberland, which they said were geuen to them by Maude his mother, and set an order in that countrey.

The variance began first betwene the emperour and his sonne William, which refused his dominion, and endeuored to bring other cities of Italy vnder her subiection.

In Englande were sene in the firmament. ii. sunnes, and in the moone appeared a red crosse. At ouer the same tyme in Italy in the month of Nouembrye appeared. iii. sunnes, and the yere folowing. iii. moones. Of the which the middlemost had a red crosse.

King Henry went with a strong army into Wales, and quieted that countrey, and after builded the stronge castell of Ruilande.

About this time came into England certain Germans, to

Ed. iii.

nes to

5115

1154

5116

1155

5117

1156

5118

1157

5119

1158

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angl.

nes to the nombre of. xiiij. which taught the abjuration
of the sacramentes of the aultar, baptisme, & uedlocke.

William kyng of Sicilie, the whole collegi of cardi-
nalles, and diuers cities of Italy, conspired against the
emperoꝝ Friderich, whiche was occupied in the warres
against Pillaine, & gaue to the bishop of Rome a great
summe of money to excommunicate the emper.

About this tyme one Angus of Galloway rebelled in
Scotland, which was subdued by Gilchrist Cile of An-
gus. Not long after the Burrais rose against their king
and were suppressed with great slaughter.

Adrian bishop of Rome died, being choked with a fly
in his drink: who, a litle before his death affirmed y^e ther
was no kynd of life moze miserable than the papacie.

Alphons kyng of Castyle died as he was coming from
Iherusalem, and lefte after him his son Sanctius: who
beyng slaine in Arabia, his brother Ferdinand succeeded
in the kingdome, and reigned. 31. yeres.

Great discorde & variance in Rome for the election of
the bishop: for some of the cardinals chose one Octavian:
but other some, & the moze parte, named Alexander. At
which tyme the emperoꝝ (to whose iudgement the matter
was referred) whan that Alexander desired to abide his
arbitrement, confirmed Octavian. Whan did Alexander
flee into Fraunce & there excommunicate out of the num-
ber of the faithfull both Friderich the emperoꝝ and Octa-
nian the Antipape: and in a counsaile at Clare nouit dis-
annulled the actes of the counsaile of Vaulx.

This schisme continued well nere. xx. yeres.

Leues kyng of Fraunce gaue his daughter Mar-
garete in mariage to Henry the sonne of the kyng of Eng-
land, by reason wherof was appeased the war & grudge
betwene France & England for the lands of Poytoin &c.

Friderich the emperoꝝ came the fourth tyme into Ita-
lye, and wasted the cite of Terdonia, robbed Tremona,
spoiled Apollaine (which hadde bene cause of much mis-
chiefe) and cast it to the earth. For whiche cause the Ale-
xandynes, Pataynes, and Vincentines by the stirring of
the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

112 Theyere
of the
world.

the Venetians, consured and made conederacie against
the emperoꝝ. At the subuersion of Apollain, the women
(which had libertie to depart with as much as they could
carry) leauing their richesse and treasure, toke with them
their infantes and yong children: with whiche example
of motherly charitie the emperoꝝ beyng greatly delited,
graunted to them all their whole substance and the safe
garde of their children.

This yere (as saith Fabian) kyng Henry of England
went into Scotland, and made so fierce warre vpon the
king William, that lastly he toke him, & caused hym to
make recopensation in yelding to him the castell of Car-
tell, the castell of Wamburgh, with diuers other, and re-
ceyued of him fealtie and homage.

Aladissaus, for his valiant knightshood which he declared
in the siege & repugnation of Apollain, was by the empe-
roꝝ ordeined the ii. king of Boheme, & hys geuen to him
for his armes & ramping vpon, with the looked taylor.

The emperoꝝ Friderich sought diuers vicars of pece
and agreement with Alexander bishop of Rome: But
he would not in any wise agree.

Almericus succeeded his brother Baldouine in the king-
dome of Iherusalem, he vanquished the Egyptians & toke
the citie of Alexandria, which he restored to the Boulwarde vpon
promise of a great sum of money for his hire: But whan
promise was not kept for the payment thereof, Almeri-
cus besieged him in the towne called Caprim, or Caris.

Stephen the third, was ordeined kyng of Hungarie,
and reigned. ix. yeres.

Gybo bishop of Crema after the death of Octavian
was made bishop of Rome by the emperoꝝ. At whiche
tyme Alexander was slaine in Fraunce.

Thomas Becket bishop of Canturbury (which sedici-
ously vnder pretence of defending the liberties of the
churche (as he said) spake and did many thynges against
the kynges prerogative royall; and contrary to all good
order of ciuile gouernance) was expelled oute of the
realme, & moze betwixt hymself to Rome to com-
plaine

Ed. iii.

plaine

510

1159

5121

1160

5122

1161

8

9

10

5123

1162

5124

1163

5125

1164

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angl.

playne vpon the king to the bishop.

The Welsh men rebelled and were brought again in subiection.

Bishop Alexander returned out of France to Rome and was receyued of the people contrary to the emperors mynde.

The Romans (for so much as the Tusculane refused to pay a forage that was of them exacted) made fierce war vpon them, and by the ayde of the Germans, were them selfe vanquished and slayne in great numbze.

Friderich the emperour returnyng to Rome, subdued a gret part of the borders of Viterria, and beclipped the city of Rome with a strong siege: at which time a greete numbze of his souldiours and many of the noble men perished with a sodain pestilence.

William succeeded his brother Malcolm and was ordeined kynge of Scottes.

Alexander the bishop was again constrained to flye in to France.

In this meane tyme the city of Millain was repayred and newly builded.

The Venecians expelled the Hungares from Iadara. The people of Dalmacie submitted the to Emmanuel the emperour of Grece. A bitter contention was kindled betwene the emperour of Grece and the Venecians, which bereit him of diuers cities, townes and landes.

After the discease of Malcolm, William king of Scots came into England and did to king Henry, feaultie and homage, as Malcolm had done before.

The city of Alexandria in Italy was erected by the people of Millain, Placetia, & Cremona. King Henry of England caused Henry his eldest son to be crowned kynge: as he thought to the great quietnes as wel of him selfe as of his realm, but as it proued to the bitter disturbance of the both.

Guydo the Antipape died, after whom succeeded Joannes whiche was the thyrde bishop that was set by by the emperour against Alexander.

The Romans bitterly destroyed Alba.

Kyngs.

Anal
regum
Angl.

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

Uaino Eric of Tusculane submitted himself and his lordship to the Romain bishop.

Syzacius or Xaracon the syrt Souldaine of Egypt, after he had murdered Zuar the Caliph.

Thomas Becket, by the mediation of Alexander bishop of Rome, & Lewis the French king, was restored to his bishoprike, & not long after by certayne gentlemen, was slain: the faulte wherof, was vniustly layd to the kynge.

Saladine, kynge of the Turkes adueried to his signory Egypt and Surp. He was a man of great puissance, and a mighty and stronge warriour, whiche brought muche scathe to the Christians.

Baldwine the 4. was the 7. king of Iherusalem.

King Henry of England sent ambassade to Alexander bishop of Rome, to purge him of the false accusation of the death of Thomas Becket. Among other thinges it was enioined him in his penance that it shuld be lawfull to his subiectes as often as theym listted to appeale to the sea of Rome, and that no man shuld be accounted as king, vntil such time as he were confirmed by the Romain bishop. Wherby it manifestly appeareth the bishops of Rome in all their doinges endeavour onely to haue princes and kingdomes subiect to their becke, but this his intunction was at no tyme fulfilled of the king of Englande.

Bela the. iii. and sonne of Stephen kynge of Hungary reigned. xviij. yeres. He, being not troubled with externall hostilitie gaue hym selfe to peace, quietnesse, and iustice.

Kynge Henry subdued Ireland, and annexed the same to his kingdom.

Peter, a bishoppe of Lumbardy, wrote the booke of the Sentences.

Friderich the emperour entred into Italy with a huge host the. v. tyme.

Lewis king of France sent an Eric of his into Asia with a great summe of money, whiche he had leised of the beneuolence of the people, to susteine the Christians beyng in warre against the Turkes.

Who.

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli

5135 1174

Thomas Becket was canonised by þ bishop of Rome.
¶ Baldovine king of Hierusalem nere to Aſcalon, vanquiſhed Saladine the Turk. and in like maner at the ſecond encounter about Tyberiads.

5136 1175

The people of Millain w their cōfederates encountering the emperour in Italy obtained of him a bloody victoꝝ.
¶ Henry, the ſonne of kynge Henry of England, was crowned the ſeconde tyme wyth his wyfe Margaret the frenche kynges daughter.

5137 1176

¶ Emanuel emperour of Grece invaded Cilicia and was overthowen and chaſed of the Turkes.
King Henry þ ſon by þ erciting of the king of France, Honour his mother, & certaine other nobles tok 2 armies & arrered deadly war againſt his natural father. Divers ſtrong batails wer foughten, as wel in England, by the deputies & frendes of both partes, as alſo in Normandy, Poitou, Guyen, and Britain, where they were coꝝporally preſent: but the victoꝝ alway endmed to þ father, There toke part againſt king Henry þ father, & his kyng of France William king of Scotland, Henry, Geffrey, John his own ſons, Robert erle of Leiceſter, Hugh of Cheſter & other: but in þ ende, the ſons w their allies wer conſtrained to bend to their fathers wyl & deſire peace, which he gently granted, & forgaue their treſpaſſe. William king of Scots, in this war was taken, & yelded ſoꝝ his ranſom the city of Carlel, the caſtel of Wamburgh, the new caſtel upon Tyne, & ſwoꝝ ſoꝝ ever to be true to þ king. And as wel he as his ſucceſſoꝝ, to do their homage as often as it ſhuld be required. The Scottiſh hiſtoꝝ reciteeth an other cauſe of this war of William, againſt king Henry, and ſaith he was taken in the 1174. yere of our loꝝe.

Frederich the emperour, after the diſcomfiture taken at Commin, made peace w his aduerſaries, and came to Rome to the biſhop of Rome, where he ſo humbled himſelf þ he ſuffered the biſhop to tread upon hym, at which tyme he ſonge this verſe of the pſalter, Super Aſpidem & Basiliscum ambulabis, conculcabis leonem & draconem: And when Frederick ſaid that he did not that obeyſance to

Anni
regni
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world

to Alexander but to Peter, he answered, Woth to me and to Peter. Of this outrageous pride, what is to be iudged every mā may eſtyme. But this is vndoubted that he ſeered ſuch mortal & cruell wars as we have befoꝝe ſhewed without any iuſt cauſe, only ſoꝝ his private election, and would obey neither to counſaill noꝝ auctorite, noꝝ yet condeſcend to any attonement. Beſide and beſides this, with vneſtimable pride, did conculcate and treade vnder ſeete the higheſt power of princes, which god commaunded with great reuerence to be obeyed.

¶ Biſhop Alexander, coming to Rome made peace with the ciſtyens on this condiction, that their conſulles ſhould not be admitted, untill they had ſworne to be obedient to him, and to enterpriſe nothing, whereby the power of the Roman biſhop might be diminished.

24

¶ In England ſel great weathering, & tempeſt of thunder & lightning in midwinter: and in ſommer ſolowynge ſel hail of ſuch greatnes, that it ſlew both man and beaſt.
¶ Gilberre of Gallaway, rebelled in Scotland, he was chaſed by Wilchiff, and driven into Ireland: not longe after this, Wilchiff was baniſhed ſoꝝ killing his wiſe the kings ſiſter: & ſealing after again into Scotland, lived a poore life a long tyme, until by great chaunce he was receiued to the kings mercy.

25

¶ Philip the ſonne of Lewis kyng of France, after the diſceſe of his father, toke on him the gouernance of the realme, which he gouerned well and nobly. 44. yeres. At the beginning he expelled the Yues out of his lande.

¶ At this tyme were many Yues in Englande, whiche againſt the feaſt of Eaſter, did vſe to crucify pong children in deſpite of Chriſtian religion.

26

¶ Alexius, beyng but a very childe, was appointed emperour of Conſtantinople after the death of his father, by whome he was committed to the tuition of a noble man called Andronicus: who, ſpying him ſelfe towarde the ponge emperour as a good tutor, after as a ſelowe with hym in the Chynpze, and laſtlye as a ſhamefull raytour murdered him, when he had reigned. 3. yeres.

Lucius

5139 1178

5140 1179

5141 1180

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.

Lucius the. 172. bishop of Rome. 4. yeres, who rebello-
ring to pul down again the gouernance of the cor. sulles,
was dyuen out of the cite, and fledde to Merona.

Henry the eldest sonne of king Henry of Englynd en-
ded his lyfe. Shortly after beganne the warre betwene
king Henry and Phillip of France for homage that the
French king required to be done for the landes of Poys-
tow and other, and for the castell of Gisors.

King Phillip of Fraunce warred vpon the Duke of
Burgoyne, for the castell of Mergerie.

Andronicus, after he had murdered Alerius, toke on
him the imperiall crowne, and reigned. ii. yeres.

Saladine the. v. being a child, was proclaimed king
of Hierusalem.

Saladine kyng of Turkes, invaded and spoyled the
countrey about Hierusalem, and wrought much trouble
to the Christians.

William kyng of Sicillie, for certayne insurles done
to the Latins, ledde a huge armie both by water and by
lande, against the emperoz of Constantinople, and toke
the cite Thessalonica of Macedon, and subdued many
cities of Thrace and Grece to his obeysance.

Cydo toke on him the kingdom of Hierusalem: for the
which was great contention betwene hym & the Erle of
Tripolis named Raimund: which discord gaue occasiō to
Saladin the turk more cruelly to assault the Christians in Asia.
Heracles Patriarke of Hierusalem, which had ben
in diuers partes of Europe, came to kyng Henry, desy-
ring hym of ayde agaynst the Turkes.

Isacius vanquished and put to death Andronicus em-
peroz of Constantinople, and reigned there. xvi. yeres.

Urbane the. iii. bishop of Rome. ii. yeres.

Frederich emperor of Germanie, ordeined his sonne
Henry gouernour of the cities of Italy.

In England the Jewes crucified a chyld in the towne
of Burge.

The Saracens were chased and slaine at the cite An-
cone. Saladine the Turke besieged Tybertatis, slawe
the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Annal
regum
Angli.

the Christians, toke prisoners king Guyon and the mas-
ters of the templares. He receiued by agreement the ci-
tye Ascalone, and possessed Laodicea. Then he wente to
Hierusalem, and conquered againe the citie. 92. yeres af-
ter it was taken by the Christians. In the meane tyme
the people of Antioch chased & slawe the Turkes in greate
nambze. Here endeth the kingdome of Hierusalem.

The city of Antioch was geuen by to Saladin by the
Patriarke for a great summe of moncy.

Gregory the 8. bishoppe of Rome 57. yeres, and after
him Clement the. iii. thre yeres 5. monthes.

Richard Erle of Poictow made warre against kyng
Henry of Englande his father, and toke the parte with
the French kyng wanne from him byuers cities townes
and castles, and namely the cite of Crenouanna. For so
row wherof, shortly king Henry ended his life.

About this tyme the Venecians bought the Ile of Crete
of Candy, of one Boniface surnamed Mariti Ferratilis.

Richard the first of the name, for his ballant & lusty cou-
rage, surnamed Coeur de Lyon, the second son of Henry
was crowned king of England, & reigned. 11. yeres 9. mo-
thes 22. daies. He was big of stature & had a mery counte-
nance, in the which appeared as wel a pleasant gentleness
as a noble & princely maiesty: to his subiects he was fa-
uourable, bountifull to his frendes & strangers, a greuous
enemy & hard to be pleased, desirous of warre & abhorring
p. dlenes. He inclined somewhat to pryde, lechery, & auarice
but most of all, he is to be blamed, because he seemed to be
impious toward his father. The Londoners obtained 2.
officers to guide their cite, which were called halliues.
Great preparacion was made for the recoverye of Je-
rusalem, and to ayde the Christians in Asia by Frederich
emperour of Almayne, Richard kyng of Englande,
Phillip of Fraunce, Debo Duke of Burgoyne, the Ve-
necians, Wisanes, William kyng of Sicillie, and other.
The Frisones, Danes, and Flemmings, with good
and fyre destroyed the sea costes of Africa and Spania
belonging to the Saracens.

1148 1187

1149 1188

1150 1189

The year of the
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.

Frederich the emperor after he had subdued the lette
Armenie, and conquered diuers cities of Asia, by mis-
fortune was drowned in the river of Selephus.

Philip kyng of France, and Richard of Englands,
went forwarde in their iorney toward Jerusalem.

Henry the. vi. and sonne of Frederick, was ordeined
emperor of Alintyn. The byshop of Coloin, and other
bishops, with the princes of Burgoyne rebelled.

Alphons the viii. surnamed the good, recovered his
fathers kingdom of Spayne, and reigned. 53. yeres. He
tooke to wife Elenor, the daughter of kyng Henry of
Englands lately deceased.

Kyng Richard, in his iorney toward Jerusalem,
subdued the land of Cyprus: and than ioyning his puissance
with the french kyng in Asia, conquered Acon: where was
killed betwene kyng Richard and Philip kyng of
France, a greuous displeasure. For whiche cause Phi-
lip shortly after departed thens, and comyng into France
inued the countrey of Normandy: and excited also
John the brother of kyng Richard, to take on hym the
kyngdom of Englands in his brothers absents.

Celestine the. iii. of that name, bishop of Rome. bi. yer-
es. viii. monethes.

The bishop of Rome gaue assistance, the daughter of
William kyng of Sicilie, to Henry the emperor: by
whiche meanes Sicilie became subiect to him. About this
tyme the emperor was occupied in warre in Ruell.

Saphandinus expelling his kinsmen was made soule-
dane of Egypt.

Kyng Richard of Englands restored to the Chyristi-
ans the cite Joppe: and in many batailles put the Tur-
kes to great sorowe.

Warre betwene the cities of Geniue and Vise.

William bishop of Elie, to whom kyng Richard had
committed the gouernance of England, practised much
crueltie, and vsed to ride with a thousand hufes: wher-
by he greued the places in the which he sojourned.

Kyng Richard exchanged Cyprus with Guy of Lin-
ingham

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The year of the
of Christ.

Annal
regum
Angli.

5 Angham for the kingdom of Jerusalem. Wherfore the
king of Englad a long tyme after was called king of Je-
rusalem. Kyng Richard, hauyng knowlege, that Phi-
lip of France inuaded Normandie, & that John his bro-
ther by his counsaill aspired to his kingdom: made peace
with the Turkes for. iii. yeres, & with a final copanie re-
turning homeward by Thace, traitrouly was take pri-
soner by the duke of Austrige, & brought to Henry the em-
peror, & ther kept in strict prison a yere and. v. moneths
where it is said that he slew a lyon, and took out his heart

6 Americus, king of Hungarie, reigned. 8. yeres.

Kyng Richard, payyng his ransom of. 100000. poun-
des, was deliuered, and returnyng to his contrey, made
harpe warre vpon the frenche kyng, and John his bro-
ther: at which tyme was foughten diuers fierce batailles
to the great losse of bothe partes.

7 The Saracens of Afrike, with a great nauie, entered
Spayn, and toke prisoner the kyng of Cadix, subdued the
countrey now called Granada, which they possessed to
the tyme of Ferdinande, late kyng of Spayn: by whose
minhode, pollicie and prowesse they were expelled.

8 Peace betwene Richard of Englad & Philip of France
for one yere and John submitted himself to his brother.

The sect of Crosse friers began fyrst.

9 The warre was renewed betwene Richard and Phi-
lip, in the which either of them spode diuersely.

10 Henry the emperor sent an armie to aide the chrystians
in Asia, vnder the guidyng of the byshop of Wense, & the
Duke of Baronic: which the next yere folowyn, hearing
of the emperors death, returned toward their contrey.
Also of Bonouie a lawyer: Thebit, an astro nome: Iam-
bi the Jew, and Papias a grammarian, were famous.

Innocent the thyrde, bishop of Rome. xlii. yeres. He
fyrst compelled men to auricular confession, and forbade the
sacrament to be ministred to the laitie vnder both kyndes.
And with all endeour was against the emperor Philip.

11 The Saracens won fro the Christians the cite Joppe
and exercised great crueltie toward them.

A league

5154 1193

5155 1194

5156 1195

5157 1196

5158 1197

5159 1198

5160 1199

The yere
of the
world 5161

The yere
of Christ 1200

THE THIRDE PART OF

A league was made betwene the kynges of England and Fraunce, for .v. yeres.

Philip brother of Henry the last emperor, by the help of the bishops, cardinals, barons, & knights, took on him the imperiall authority, contrary to the mind of the bishop of Rome at which time the contrey of Germany was troubled with most cruel warres. For Innocent the third could in no wise abide Philip, for displeasure that he had conceived toward him: wherefore he did excommunicate him, & caused the bishop of Coloin & other electours to make Otto emperor: but when Philip over fought divers battails. But Philip defended him selfe so manie, that by force he held the imperiall crowne all his life time, inaugre bot Otto and the bishop: which ostentures hadde threatened, that either he would pul from Philip the imperiall crowne, or els that Philip shoulde take from him his triple Diademe, so meke was this gentill bishop.

The kyng Richard of Englands, besieging the castle of Gailarde, was wounded with a quarel, that was shotte from the walle, and therof died.

John brother to the above named Richard, was crowned kyng of England, and reigned 17. yeres. Of personage he was indifferent, but of a melancholy and angry countenance, he contemned the bishop of Romes authority which if he had done constantly with iudgemente, to the entent to take away supersticion, to reform abuses, to pulldowne idolatry, to set by true religion, to disannull his usurped power, as he seemed to doe for conetonsnes and of a forwarde mind, vndoubtedly he had ben worthy high commendacion. By his cowardise & slothfull negligēce the signory of Englands greatly decayed.

Philip kyng of France (in the quarel of Arthur duke of Brittain, whom certain of the lordes had named kyng of England) made war vpon king John, inuaded Poitou, and took from him diuers castles and townes: but after many skirmishes, to the losse of both parts a peace was agreed, which continued no long time.

Kyng Philip of Fraunce was cursed by the bishoppes of Rome

Ani
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

117 Theyere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

of Rome, because he would not receiue his wife, whom he had repudiated without lawfull cause.

Alerius by treason depriued his brother Isaac, of the empire of Constantinople, and putting out his eyes, cast him in prison. Alerius the sonne of Isaac, fledde to the Venetians & Fleminges, being as then occupied in warr in the borders of Hungarie, and desired of them succor: which restored him to his fathers empire. But because he was shortly after poisoned, by one Apitellus, the Venetians & their company besieged Constantinople, expelled the misdoers, and by one consent made Baldwin erle of Flaunders, emperor. Whereby the empire of Grece came first to the Frenchme. This Baldwin graunted to the Venetians all the viandes in the Greke seas.

Ladilaus the .iii. kyng of Hungarie reigned, vi. moneths, and after him Andreas his uncle, 36. yeres.

The kyng of Scotts did homage, and swoze to be true liegeman to kyng John of Englands.

Almomalins emperor of the Saracens in Afrike, inuaded Spayne, and with swoorde and fire destroyed the contrey euen to France, at length the kyng of Spaine so vanquished his armie, and so sharply pursued him, that he helde only the countrey of Granada.

Adofredus an interpreter of the lawe, Alaharaius a phisitian, Hali ben Hagel an astronomer, Guntherus Ligurinus a poete, and Soro, a grammarian flourished.

David a Persian, called also Changi or Cypscan, coming out of the mountains of India, with an innumerable multitude, inuaded the Parthians, Armenians & Medes, he was the first emperor of the Tartarians.

In Dorsetshire were sene .v. moones: one in the east, another in the west, the third in the North, the fourth in the south, & the v. in the mids of the element. The next yere folowed a sharp winter, & haile fell as big as hennes egges, wherewith men, cattall, & fruit, were greatly hurt.

Philip of France inuaded Poitou, and tooke diuers castles and townes, which he gaue to Arthur Duke Britaine. But shortly after the same Arthur, with

Ge man

5163 1202

5164 1203

Nota

The yere
of the
1166

THE THIRDE PART OF

An
1066
An
1066

manye other noble men, were taken prisoner by kynge John, and led into Englande.

Philip of France ceased not two or thre yeres, continually to make warre upon the Duchye of Normandy, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the provinces of Guyan Poyters and Britayne: whiche before pertained to the crowne of Englande.

King John sailed into Normandy, where he warred in the borders of France. But of his victories is little writte. Innocent bishop of Rome set abrode many decrees, among the which were: that as often as princes fell at variance, the correction and amendment thereof should pertain to be bishop of Rome: and that he onely should be counted emperor, which was crowned with the imperial Diademe by the Roman bishop.

Strife began betwene king John and the bishop of Rome, for admittance of Stephen Langhton, who Innocent by false means had caused to be chose bishop of Exeterbury. Dominick and Francis, perceiving that nishoppes, priestes, and monkes (being as lordes of the world) were given more to maintain war with princes, than to preach the worde of God, professed to forsake wholly the world, and gave them onely to preaching. With these holy pretended purpose, their followers in processe of tyme, turned to most diuelish superstition.

Philip the emperor, when he had in diuers battails vanquished his enemies, besieged Coloin, a chiefe towne of Otto, which fled to king John of England his uncle.

The bishop of Rome denounced king John with whole excommunication, because he wold not admit Stephen Langhton to the bishopricke of Canterbury. But he little regarded his fulmination, and obeyed him nothing the rather.

At this tyme in Southff. a fishe was taken lyke to a man, and was kept liuyng. vi. monethes after upon the lande with rauie flesh and fishe.

Agreement made betwene the bishop of Rome & Philip the emperor.

King Philip of Fraunce, subdued to him the countrey

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
1168

An
1066
An
1066

of Normandy, whiche sens the tyme of Charles the simple (that is the space of. 100. yeres) was not in the possession of the kynges of Fraunce.

About this tyme the Irishmen, and the zill thereupon the Welshmen rebelled: whom king John constrained to redeme peace with great summes of moncy.

Henry emperor of Constantinople, augmented the empire of Grece.

Phillip Emperour of Almayne was murdered by the treason of the Erie Palatine.

Otho, a Duke of the Saxones, was made Emperour and crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Innocent bishop of Rome.

The Venecians subdued Corcyza, Apothondum, Corozum, and many other ilandes.

King John sailed into Normandy, where after certayne skirmishes, he made peace with Philip of France for. ii. yeres.

The Mayze and Wynter beganne to be in the city of London.

Otho the emperor, invaded certain cities which Innocent the bishop, ascribed to pertain to the church of Rome. Wherefore he excommunicated the emperor, and deprived hym of all imperiall auctorite, causing the electours to chose Frederick kyng of Sicilly, and nephew to Frederickus Barbarossa.

Philip kyng of France made warre upon Fernande Duke of Flaunders, because he allied hym with king John of Englande.

The Welshmen rebelling were brought in subjection. The Englishmen, which were sent by king John to aide the Erie of Flaunders, chased the Frenchmen: and in the bay of Sluse compassed & toke their whole navy of shippes, whiche was in numbre. 1010. saile.

Frederick the seconde, kyng of Sicilly, and Duke of Suauic, after that Otho was expelled by the bishoppe, was ordeigned emperor, and reigned. 23. yeres. Though this man was endued with many noble & princely vertue

31 11 tue

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

nes, and tendered the welth of the empire exceedingly, yet was he bered with most shameful injuries by the bishops of Rome: which in this time most abundantly declared their outrageous enine, pride and malice. This Frederick was skilfull in diuers languages, as in Greke Latine, Alman, and the Saracens tongue, he fauoured good letters exceedingly, and furdered muche the study therof. By his procurement the Almagest of Ptolomeus was translated out of the Saracens tongue into Latin, wherby the knowlege of Astronomy, which of long time no man hadde professed in Europe, was called again to lough. He warred first agaynst the his predecessor, by the counsaile of the Romain bishop: but in the ende he receiued the same rewarde that other did befoze him.

¶ Sabari, Patareni, Leoniste, Almaricus Cirinotensis, and many other heretikes were in these daies.

1213

¶ King John of Englad, being ouerset in warr by Philip of France, submitted him to the bishop of Rome, by whos among other thynges he was bounden, that as wel he as his heires should euer after be feudaries of Rome, & pay for yerele tribute. 1000. marks: & inocheuer to hold the title of the crowne, by the bishops of Rome. Here may you see, y the bishops of Rome in their so ofte cursings, did not couet to reconcile the soules of men to god, but to subdue princes to their tyrany, but this institution was not kept at any time by the kings of this realme.

1214

¶ Frederick the emperour made league with Philip of France. At Tourney a cruel bataile was foughten, betwene the late emperour, and Philip of France (in the quarrel of king John of Englande) where the two princes encountered the other so fiercely, that they were bothe unhorsed: but in the endes the forsoke the fielde, and forraunde Erle of Flaunders, Reignold of Boloyn, with 28. other men of name, were taken prisoners. Shortly after entreatie of peace was made betwene the kings of Englande and France.

1215

¶ A synod holden at Rome, wherin communication was had for the recouerie of Hierusalem.

Alexan

Ann
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
world

Theyere
of Christ

Alexander succeeded William in the kyngdom of Scotland, and reigned. 34. yeres. At the begynnyng of king Henries reigne of England, was battaile betwene this Alexander of Scotland and him; but after, they were allied by marriage.

¶ Peter was emperour of Constantineple. 6. yeres, he came to Rome and was annointed of the bishop. Shortly after he belleged the city Dyrrachium, & despyrnyng to obtaine it, entreated a peace with Theodoros Duke of Epirus: who not withstanding his promise lapte pryue waite in the woodes of Tempe, where he toke the emperour & caste him in prison, after which tyme Joles the wife of Peter gouerned the West empire.

1216

¶ Great strife and variance hapned in Englad betwene king John and the nobles & commons of his realme, because he wold not vse the lawes of Edward, and other auncient liberties, which the people requyred; whom the king had diuers times appealed wth faillure: despyrnyng to see: but because the lordes percelued the harme to small effect, they pursued him so hardly, that he was glad to send for albe to Flaunders, & in like manner the nobles to their allies sent for Lewis the son of Philip of France, and him saluted as king and maintained barre agaynst king John to the great hurt of this realme of England. During the time of this war king John ended his lyfe.

¶ Honorius bishop of Rome 10. yeres. 7. monethes. He chose Iohannes de Columna a cardinall, to be some what capitaine of the warres into Asia: who spred him thitherward to the souldours, that bishop Innocent had prepared for that purpose. There went to him Androelus king of Hungary, Henry Duke of Silerna, Sultherus the herlain to the French king: which taking their passage with the king of Hierusalem, belleged Damas in Egypt. Sometime called Heliopolis.

¶ The order of our ladies souldours began first in Arrago. After the discease of John, Henry his sonne, of the age of 9. yeres by the counsaile of William duke of Gloucester, and the Erles of Berbrooke & Chester.

Er. 3. Her

The yere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli.

ster) was proclaimed kyng of England. These noble me
before mentioned in their retinew, kept thar war with
Lays the French kyngs sonne, & his assintie: who by
the conentmes made before in the English men, claimed
the crowne: but after certayne skirmishes and battailes,
Lays some what more inclined to peace, which lastlye
was concluded, & he departed hence, into Fraunce. Then
was Henry continued in the kyngdom, who continuing to
last age, loved strong and myghty of body and of metely
comely personage, of nature gentill, of myght more sage
& wise, than valiant and hardy, liberal toward his poore.
In his tyme he ordeined many lawes to the greatesome
incomie of this realme: and reigned. 56. yeres.

Ranulph Duke of Chester toke his journey toward the
holy lande.

1180

1219

The cyte Damyata in Egypt was taken of the christi
ans after long siege.

1181

1220

Robert the sonne of Peter was ordeined emperour of
Constantinople and reigned. 7. yeres.

In Thracia, two Cites possessed certain cities belonging
to the empire: which, when Frederick by force of armes had
recovered, the two Cites fled to Bampal bishop of Rome,
who commanded Frederick to restore to the thir cities,
which thing when he denied, the bishop denounced blac
curse & forbade him in communion to the church, saying
that those cities belonged to the church of Rome.

Hoxota Can, the seconde emperour of the Tartarians,
he vanquished the Turkes, his thir kynges invaded Per
sia, India, and Sumatra.

Layng Henry of England beganne to bulde our lady
churche in Westminster.

1182

1221

The christians in Egypt, being brought in great leopar
dy by the policy of the Boulban, restored to him the cyte Da
myata, and making a peace, returned into Europe.

The Tartarians (a people of Scythia) after many other
contrels of the east, subdued to them Georgia and the
greater Armenia, and then passing the mountayns cal
led Rhyet, invaded Polonia and Hungary. They in
shorte

Anni
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

120 Theyere
of the
world.

short space conquered so many contrels, that their prince
for his large possessions was called the great Tahan.

Alexander kyng of Scottes married Johan the sister of
king Henry of England. A proclamation made thorough
out England to avoid strangers, because one Foukes de
Brent, held the castell of Bedford against the kynges wil
At the same time appeared a blasphemous starre, muche hurte
was doone by thunder, lightning, and earthquakes: and
many uncouth and strange sightes were sene.

Robert emperour of Constantinople, married a maide
which before was affianced to a noble man of Burgoin,
wherwith the Burgonion being greatly incued, entered
by violence into the emperours palace, and clyte of the
maydens nose, and cast his mother into the sea.

John king of Jerusalem came to Rome, and gave his
daughter in marriage to Frederick the emperour, giving
for his dowry the title of the kyngdome of Jerusalem, for
which cause the kynges of Sicily to this tyme be called
kynges of Jerusalem.

A counsaill holden at Drenford, of the bishopps of Eng
land: where a certain man was condemned, which taught
that he was Jesus Christ: & to confirme the same he shewed
the tokens of woundes in his handes, body, and feete.

About this tyme Gileby Ros rebelled against Alexan
der kyng of Scottes, and was subdued, and slaine with
his two sons by the erle of Buchghame, whom the king
sent against him.

The gray friers of the order of Franciscane first in
to England.

Frederick the emperour, which was excommunicated by
the bishop of Rome, caused his son to be made partaker
of the empire.

John kyng of Jerusalem, gave in marriage Berunga
ria, the daughter of the kyng of Spayne.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burnt their bishop,
because he cursed them for not paying their tithes. For
whiche dede the kyng did hang. in hundred of the
churche doers, geled their children, & dissolved the erle

Ge. 4.

A con

1184

1223

The year of the world	The year of Christ	THE THIRDE PART OF	Annal regum Angl.
5155	1214	A conspiracy was made against kyng Henry of Eng- lande by one Constantine in the city of London: for the whiche he was drawen and hanged the morow after. Kelops þ 8 (or after some þ 9.) was made king of Fraunce after his father, & reigned 4. yeres. He made league w th Friderich þ emperor: wherby the name of by the rhode was renewed betwene the Frenchmen and Germans. The lordes and gentlemen of England, first granted to king Henry the warde and marriage of their heires. Kyng Harde the brother of kyng Henry ouer came the Frenchmen, recovered Poyters, & kept the Gascoines in due obedience. Robert emperor of Grece ended his lyfe in Achala. Gregory the 9. was bishoppe of Rome 14. yeres. He was a man inflat w th pride, and for certain baine causes (as witnesseth the Abbot of Ursberge) againe recommit- mented the emperor Friderich.	7
5156	1225		8
5157	1226		9
5158	1227	Ferdinande king of Arragon, expelled the Saracens out of the city Valentia and the ille called Maiorca, re- duced them to the faith of Christ. Kelops king of France wan certain castels in þ contrey of Poyters, & shortly after toke and spoiled þ city Auig- non, whiche for the heresye of the Albigenes was cursed of the bishop of Rome the space of .7. yeres. Baldwine the .2. being yet a childe, was made emper- our of Grece: to whom because he was not of sufficient age, John Bienne kyng of Jerusalem, was appointed as a tutour and gouernour. The bishop of Rome made John kyng of Jerusalem duke of Romandiola, and lord of Auennia. Kelops the .9. and sonne of Kelops the last kyng, be- gan his dominion ouer France, who for his youth was of dyuers thought vnnete to take on hym so greate a charge: but by the helpe of his mother Blanche he quiete d his enemies, and reigned. 43. yeres. The Abbot of Ursburge an hystorlographe, & Petrus de Vinctis a lawier were famous. Friderich the emperour toke his viage towardes Asia where	10

Annal regum Angl.	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE	22 of the world	Theyere of Christ
	where he behaued him so knightly, that he recovered Je- rusale & diuers other cities, whiche he repayed & fortified and than made peace with the Boulhane for .x. yeres. Kyng Henry of Englande sailed w th an army into Britaine agaynst Kelops king of Fraunce: where, after spollying of the contrey, a peace was concluded betwene the two younge princes. Notwithstanding the great vilanye th ^{at} Gregoie bi- shop of Rome, had shewed to Friderich the emperor, as well by inuadyng his landes while he was absente, and spreading a false rumour of his death in Asia: as also in reiectyng his louyng letters, and publishyng him to bee an enemy of Christian religion, and no lesse to bee hated than a Saracen or Turke: yet ceassed not this gentill prince at his returne to intreate meanes of concord, whi- che he could not obtayn vntill he had payed to the bishop in way of penance 120000. ounces of gold, and than was he againe proclaimed emperor of Almain, & king of Sicily Blondus, Platine, Sabellicus and other Italian hysto- riographers, cast al the fault vpon the emperor, and made him worst of all men. But the Abbot of Ursperge, whiche was in those daies, sheweth the pryde, avarice, and sub- bourne frowardnesse of the Romain bishop. A variance chanced betwene the studens of Paris & the citisyngs, in so muche, that the scholars were mynded to haue departed from the cite. A great discencion and ruffling betwene the bishop of Rome and the citisyngs for their auncient liberties, custo- mes, and gouernance of their city: wherof ye may reade in Blondus De inclinatione Romani imperii the 7. boke of what meanes the bishoppe extorted from them their liberties. The Welchmen about this tyme rebelled. Grete harine was done in the city of London w th fyre. A variance kendled betwene king Henry of England and his lordes, because he put from his seruaunts English men, and trusted straungers, as well in his counsaill as other offices more about him.	5191	1230
		5192	1231
15		5193	1232
26		5194	1233

The

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angl

The cite Alerona came againe to the obedience of the
emperour.

Theobalde of Campaine was king of Navarre.

The emperour returned the .3. time into Germanie, &
warred in Austriche against the Hungares, where he took
Macheria, Gaza, & Alerona, which he ordeined to be his im-
periall city, and there made his son Chunrade Cesar.

5196

1235

Colwarde of Mountnay was ordeined bishop of Can-
terbury. King Henry began the foundation of St. Johns
hospital in Orenford. In this yere fel very vnicomforable
weather of thunder, lightning, & earthquakes, wherof en-
sued a famine & pestilence. King Henry put from him the
strangers, and receiued the Englishmen to their offices.
The Britihmen rebelled.

The Jewes dwelling in Roswich were accused for slea-
king of a childe, whom they purposed to crucifie.

Frederich the Emperour married Isabell the syster of
king Henry of England.

5197

1236

King Henry took to wife Elenour the daughter of the
Erle of Prouince. In England appeared as it were ho-
stes of men syghting in the element.

5198

1237

The statute of Merton was first enacted, or after some
in the .5. yere of this king Henry.

Theobald king of Navarre, Almarich Erle of Mount-
forte, Henry Erle of Campaine, with a great multitude
of souldiours went into Asia, where at first beginning they
went forward prosperously, and gathered much pray, but
in the ende, betwene Ptolomais and Gaza they were van-
quished of the Turkes, and a great number slayne.

Nisibis and certain other famous cities of Italy rebel-
led against the emperour, which he vanquished & brought
in due obedience. And therfore was a rain cursed of Gre-
gorie and proclaimed an heretike. Which thing caused
great trouble in Italy.

A deadly warre betwene the city of Ocan and the Ae-
nerians, for the Ile of Crete.

Bela the .4. succeeded his father Androw in the king-
dome of Hungary, and reigned .35. yeres.

The

Ann
regum
Angl

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

222 Theyere
of Christ

The Aenerians overcame certain Bulgians, whiche
hadde beclipped the city of Constantinople with a harde
siege. The Rhodes became subiect to Venice.

21

At the vniuersitie of Paris it was concluded, that no
priest vnder paine of deadly synne should haue, li. bene-
fices.

22

A clerke of Orenford, or moze verily a certaine souldi-
our feigning him selfe madde, enterprised to haue slaine
king Henry of England: but he was taken & put to death.

23

Partes were taken in Italy for the emperour: and the
bishop of Rome, they which fauoured the bishop were cal-
led Guelphi, the other Gibelini: of which dissencion rose
most cruel & deadly warres. For the bishop promised eter-
nal life to al them that fought against the emperour, and
desired helpe of the Englishmen and Frenchmen. He cal-
led also a generall counsaile, wherein he depriued the em-
perour of his auctoritie, and ordeined, Salus regina. &c. and
that belles should be rung at the consecration of the sa-
crament, and to the praise of our lady, with such other vo-
ly thinges. The emperour took .ii. cardinales, and kept
them in prison at Anaphia, he subdued Auerenna, and
the Venetians came to his payre.

24

After the death of Gregory, Celestinus was bishop of
Rome. .xviii. daies, and than was the see of Rome vnde-
r .xii. monethes.

The great Tahan prince of the Tartarians, after he
had won from the Turkes much of the east landes, with
an army of .100000. men, invaded Hungary: with whom
Bela their king encountering, was vanquished, and fled
into Dalmacia. Than the Tartarians conquered Macia
Maradinum, Stridoniam, with other places, and so de-
stroyed the contrey with sword and fyre, that the inhabi-
tantes were constrained for hunger to eate their owne
childe: which cruelty continued three yeres. And at the
last the heathen Magaias being forced with famine, were
faine to departe out of the countrey.

James king of Arragon.

Frederich the emperour subdued to him Auerenna, Bar-
ma,

5199

1238

5200

1239

5201

1240

5202

1241

The yere of the world	The yere of Christ	THE THIRDE PART OF	Anni regum Angli
		ma, Bononia, and transferred the students from Bono nia to Padua.	
		Henry king of England subdued the Welshmen whi che oftentimes rebelled.	
5203	1242	Baldwine emperoz of Constantinople and Rasinund Erle of Tolows, coming into Italy, obteneit of Fride rich, that the .ii. cardinales, which he kepte in prison, e might be set at liberty.	25
5204	1243	Albemen first chosen in the city of London. King Henry of England, by the offering of a Frenchmā named Erle of March, sailed into Normandy w th a faire company, purposing to recover Normandy, Guyen, & o ther contries: but after many bickeringes, sonie what to the losse of the Englishmen, Henrye found meanes of peace which was concluded for the space of v. yeres. Innocent the .4. being ordeined bishop of Rome, fled to Lyons in France for feare of Frederich the emperoz, where he called a counsaile. This man gaue i st buttes first to the cardinales.	26
		Henrye the first, was kyng of Spayne .ii. yeres, be yng but a childe. He married his kinswoman the kinges daughter of Portugall, & died as he was playeng w th his children by the falling of his throte.	
5205	1244	Ferdinande the fourth, a man of great noblenes was kyng of Spayne .ii. yeres. He conquered well nere all Spayne from the dominion of the Saracens.	27
		Gino Can the 3. emperour of the Tartarians, vnder him Batho banquishing the Scythes made his royall seate in Cathay.	
5205	1246	The Tartarians ouerran Asia, called Scythians, & after that inuaded Armenia, & entred euen to Romme the royall palaice of the kyng of Turkes. An other com pany of the Tartarians vnder their leader Bato, w th most cruel inuasions wasted the contrey of Polonie, Hungary Russia, Giza, and w th great tyrannis afflicted the same. At Tollet in Spayne a Jewe digging in the ground to enlarge his vineyard found a wholow stone, w th therein was a booke of the bignes of a psalter, writte in Greke, Latin and	28

Anni regum Angli	LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	12 Theyere of the world	Theyere of Christ
	Hebraue: & mater wherof was of 3. too; by a comie & decla red the coming of Christ to be the beginning of the third, which was expessed in this maner. In the beginning of the thyrde world, the son of god shalbe bozne of a maye. By occasion of this booke, the Jewe was turned to the faith of Christ.		
29	The bishop of Rome assembling a counsaile at Lyons excommunicated Frederich the emperour, and he pruned hym of all imperiall auctorite, commaundynz that he should no moze be called Cesar.	5207	1246
	The emperour committed the gouernance of Italy and Lumbarby to his sonne Eutius kyng of Sardinia, and than besieged Parma: whiche he toke and destroyed, and bullded a new cite in the same place called Vicozia.		
	About this time was a terrible earthquake in Englad and in France.		
30	Grossmont, a people of Arabie, by the sterpyng of the Souldain of Babylon, cruelly afflicted the christians in al Asia, and vsed most spiteful vilany to w th the sepul chre of Christ in Hierusalem.	5208	1247
	The electours of Germany hearyng of the deposition of Frederich, ordeined the Archgraue of Thuring to be kyng of Romains: who shortly after decessed, and than they chose William Erle of Hollande.		
	At this time were many preachers in Sicilie, whiche sharply rebuked the abuses of the bishoppe of Rome and his cardinals and namely his fals and vsurped pardons.		
31	The new cite Vicozia was taken, the people and de stroyed by the frendes of the bishoppe of Rome, and the emperour Frederich chased.	5209	1248
	Loys the French kyng departed from Paris in his tourney toward the holy lande, with many other nobles and bishoppes of France. Shortly after his arriual he brought to his subiection the city Damietta of Egypt.		
	Frederich notwithstanding the bishop of Rome's cur seng, subdued well nere all Italye, except a few cities, which sauoured his enemies.		
	King Henry of England seised the franchises of the city of London for a iudgement geue against a widow named Marga		

Theyere The yere
of the of Chant.
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
reign
Angh

Margaret Tyell: But shortly after they were restored.

¶ Alexander the third. ix. yeres of age, succeeded his father in the kingdom of Scotland, & reigned. 37. yeres. He had perpetuall amitie with the kinges of Englande.

5211 1250 ¶ Friderich ordeined Manfrede, his ballard son, pynce of Tarentum: Chynrade his sonne by his wile Jole, he ordeined his heire; and shortly thereupon payd his debte to Nature in Puell. Some write, that he was poisoned and unlike: for the blessed fathers thought them neuer in quiete, untill they had dispatched that good emperoz out of life. After which time Italy was still diuided into the factions of the Guelphes and Gibelines.

5212 1251 ¶ In Italy blood issued out of bread, as out of wounds freshly cut, and bloudy cloudes appeared.

¶ Heloys king of France, entending to besiege Baby- lon, by sickness and other maladies, lost a great parte of his arme, and in the ende was himselfe taken prisoner of the Souldan, with his. ii. brethren Charles and Robert, the Erle of Flanders, the Erle of Angouleme, the Erle of Flanders, the Duke of Brittain, the Erle of Beilons which were all deliuered vpon a great ransom.

¶ In France a company of ponge men (nauyng them selues shepherdes) vowed to restore their king to libertie but for the whooredom and robbing that the people of the countrey about the dead sea, set vpon them slew their capitains, & disparkled that simple fellowship.

¶ Chynrade the son of Friderich, toke on him the king- dom of Puell. He was cursed also by the bishop of Rome.

5213 1252 ¶ James kyng of Arragon, by the aide of Ferdinando kyng of Castile, subdued the yles called Balcanes.

¶ Mango Can the fourth emperor of the Tartarians.

¶ Chynrade kyng of Puell was poisoned by his brother Manfrede, who was suspected also for the death of his father.

¶ King Henry of Englande married his daughter Mary to Alexander kyng of Scottes, and receiued homage of the same Alexander, for the realme of Scotland.

¶ The Augustine friers began to inhabite in Wales.

About

LANOVETTES CHRONICLE.

2. The yere The yere
of the of Chant,
world

About this tyme the Tartarians vnder their king Man- So o; Berho, receiued the faith of Christ, and after made sharpe warre warre vpon the Turkes, and toke frome them many countreys.

Accursus that made gloses on the law, Cöposellanus & Officilis that wrote on the decrees, Bertrucius a philo- sopher, Vincent an historiographer, Alexander Gallus a gramarian, & Standay the holy bishop were famous.

56 ¶ Helois king of Fraunce returned out of Asia into his country.

¶ Alexander the. 4. was bishop of Rome. xii. yeres. He was so much occupied in mainteining the ciuile warres betwene the Guelphes & Gibelines, that he sent abrode pre- chers to stirre men against the Gibelines, to the great dis- turbance of all Italy. He excommunicated also Manfrede the son of Friderich. Paples yelded to the bishop. The Gibelines were driven out of their countrey. The Flo- rentines vanquished the Visanes, & subdued Volaterra.

57 ¶ Manfrede found means, that he was proclaimed and crowned kyng of Sicilie.

58 ¶ Alphons kyng of Castile, gaue Eleonore his daughter in marriage to pynce Edward the sonne of kyng Henry of England, to whom his father gaue the principate of Wales, and gouernance of Guyan and Ireland. wher of began firste, that the kinges of Englande ordeyned their eldest sonnes, princes of Wales.

Alphons the. ix. and sonne of Ferdinando was kyng of Castile. xxviii. yeres.

About this tyme certaine noble men of the house of Cumminges, rebelled against the kyng, in Scotlande, and held him in prison a certaine tyme.

59 ¶ Mariance betwene the electours of Germany for the emperor, parte named Alphons kyng of Castile, parte Richard the brother of kyng Henry of Englande: but because neither of them was receiued by the whole em- pire: the imperial authoritie was counted void the space of. xlii. yeres.

The king of Scots with his quene, came into Englay.

Pyers

5214 1253

5215 1254

5216 1255

5217 1256

Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world

5128 1257

¶ Dyuers lordes of Almayne came into Englande, and
gave homage to Kyng Richard Erle of Cornwal and the
kinges brother: who upon ascencion day after, was crow-
ned kyng of Romaines at Aquitayne, by the bishop of
Coloigne and other of his frendes.

¶ King Henry went into Wales to subdue Llewellyn, whi-
che with his Welshmen rebelled against him and his
sonne prince Edward.

5129 1258

¶ Albertus Magnus, Thomas Aquine, Bonaventura,
and Peter Hispanus were famous.

¶ Great variance betwene king Henry and the Lollards
in so much that the Abbot, Aldermen, and Sherrifes were
deprived of their offices, and the gouernance of the cite
committed to certain persons of the kings appointing.

¶ The secte of S. Augustines heremites began.

¶ For so much as kyng Henry had promised oftentimes
the restitution of certain auncient lawes and ordinaunces,
which were more easy and commodious to his people, &
by his long delay brought nothing to effect, the lordes of
England began to murmur & grudge against him wher-
fore to appease their malice, he held a parliament, at Wren-
ton, which was called the mad parliament, because ma-
ny things were therein enacted against the kings prerogative:
which proued after to the confusion of the realme,
and death of many noble men. For confirmation of these
actes were chosen. xii. pers called Douer piers, whiche
had auctorite to correct the breakers of their ordinaun-
ces. These piers transposed and altered many thinges
according to their owne pleasure, greatly to the discontent-
ing of the kinges mynde, and disquieting of the whole
realme, as in the English histories doth appeare.

5220 1259

¶ Richard the kinges brother returned out of Almain
into England.

¶ Manfred fortified the cite of Hues with a great gar-
rison against the bishoppe of Rome Ecclesius, which sa-
uoured the Guelphes, banished the bishopps army,
and toke his legat. Britania was geuen by to Guelphes.

¶ Deadly war betwene the Venecians and the Turks
for

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli.

49

41

42

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

12 Theyere The yer
of the of Christ
world.

For the possession of a church in the cite of Ptolomais in
Phenicia.

¶ Duke of Florentia.

43

¶ The Florentines fauouring the part of the Guelphes
wēt part of them to Luke, part to Monzie, and so to take
their owne cite: whiche shortly after tēpge inhabited
with a few indifferent persons, was brought in the subie-
ction of Manfred and the Gibelines, and fortified with
their fauours. This faction of Guelphes and Gibelines
continued in Italy almost to our tyme.

¶ Michael Paleologus, a noble man of Trece, depriued
William of his principate of Achaia, and by the helpe
of the Genowais nauie, toke Constantinople, the Wal-
wine the emperour, put to death the son of Theodor^{us} Ma-
taris, and vsurped the imperial auctorite. 15. yeres.

¶ The Venecians ouercame the Genowais at Ptolomais
and toke. 24. of their ships and Galeis.

¶ King Henry of England fearing some rebellio of his no-
bles wēt into France, & there concluded a tynal peace, on
this condicion, that Normandy, Angouleme, and Genoman-
na, shuld euer after be in the possession of the Frenchmen,
& the king of England to haue Guyen, and that the wy-
ues shuld geue to king Henry for his expens in war 150000
crounes, and for yecrelie tribute 100000. after whiche
peace finished the king returned into England.

¶ Deadly war betwene the bishop of Argenne and the
citizens, wherein the bishopps him selfe fought manfully
like a valiant champion.

44

¶ All the countrey of Petrucia was brought vnder the
subiection of Manfred and the Guelphes expelled.

¶ About this tyme mostall warre was reared betwene
Alphons king of Castile, and Richard the kinges brother
of Englande, because they bothe affected the Emprre of
Germany. Alphons suspecting the treasur of his brother
Henry and Frederick, expelled them out of his
realme: of the which the one fled into Arrike, the other
into France, intending to excite the people of both those
nations to inuade Castile.

5222 1261

ff Urban

The year
of the
vrynde

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angl.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

126 The year
of the
of Christ
worlde.

523 1262

¶ Urban the fourth was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. He
first ordeyned the feast of Corpus Christi, with great ple
tic of pardones.

45

¶ King Henrey of Englande published at Baules crosse
the bishop of Rome's absolution for hym and all his, that
were sworne to mainteyne the articles made in the par
liamēt holden at Orenford, for which cause the Barones
of England began to utter their malice, whiche they had
long before conceived against the king, and caused an in
surrection, that continued. 3. yeres.

524 1263

¶ The Barones of England armed theim against their
king, & al this yere houted about London and other pla
ces without any notable act of rebellion saving that they
robbed and spoyle diallanes, and certain other personnes
whom they knew to be against their purpose.

46

¶ Urban bishop of Rome, obtained of the French king
that his brother Charles Erie of Angoul, and Aquitaine,
might come into Italy with an army against Manfred,
where the sayde Charles was proclaimed king of Sicily
and Naples: by which meanes that kingdome came first
to the Frenchmen.

¶ This yere was an exceeding dearth in Scotland, wher
of Ache king of Norway and Denmark, took occasion to
invade the landes of Scotland, to the great terror of the
king and the whole realm: but not long after at Largs,
he was discomfited in a great batail, and lost 15. thousand
of his men, with al his ships, saving four.

525 1264

¶ Five hundred Jewes were slain by the citizens of Lon
don, because one Jewe would have forced a Christian man
to pay more than it pence for the bury of his, so; a wike.
¶ After the death of Ache, Magnus reigned amonge the
Danes.

47

¶ Hugh Le Spenser, with the citizens of London, spoiled
and burnt the manours of Richard the kinges brother,
whiche hitherto had ben a great staye of the war betwene
the king and his nobles.

¶ Here to Lewys, king Henry and his Barons fought a
cruel battail, in the which he him selfe, with Richard his
brother

Annal
regum
Angl.

brother king of Romania, Sir Edward his son, and other
noble men to the numbze of. 15. were taken: and of the
commons were slaine about. 10000.

¶ The king and his brother, were delivered upon firme
promise made to reforme the actes of the forenamed mad
parliament: so; surety wherof prince Edward remained
as pledge.

¶ Clement the fourth king of Boheme.

¶ Clement bishop of Rome. 3. yeres. 9. monethes.

48

¶ Debate and variance betwene Simon de Mountfoze
Erie of Leicester, and Gilbert de Clare Erie of Glouce
ster, the chiefe capitains of the Barons: which turned to
their great evil. For prince Edward being now set at li
berty, alied him to the Erie of Gloucester & gathering to
hi a great power, warred so fiercely byp him of Leice
ster, & in the ende, he & Hugh Spenser with many other of the
nobles were slain in battail. And the same yere was hol
de a parliamēt at Winchester: where al the statutes made
before at Orenford, wer fordon, & al writings made for
the confirmation of the same canceled & broken. The cite of
London was in gret danger to have bene utterly destrui
ed by the king for great ire and displeasure he had kend
ed toward it, because of the forenamed commotion.

¶ This yere was such infinite numbze of thornes in all
partes of Scotland, that spores, herbes, lilies, and fruit
ed offes were consumed therewith.

¶ Manfred in Italy was banquished & slaine by Char
les the French kinges brother, who took possession of the
kingdome of Sicily by Bonavent, and so; the same be
came feudarie to the Romaine bishop and payed to hym
perely tribute.

49

¶ By daily suite & laboz of frendes to king Henry for the Lon
doners, he lastly granted his pardon. Wherby the theto
gette to him for al transgressions & offences the summe of
20000. markes; & than to receive againe the libertie.

¶ King Henry besieged the castell of Hereford, whiche
the Henry Hastings defended against him the space of
halfe a yere, and than gaue to hym the castell.

ff. 1.

Chun.

527 1266

The yete
of the
worlde

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

Chunradinus duke of Suane, the sonne of Chunrade,
and nephew of Friderich, and right heyre as well to the
imperial crowne as to the kingdom of Sicily, came with a
huge army into Italy to recover his fathers kingdom of
Sicily, which the Roman bishop had wrongfully geuen
to Charles the Frenchman.

5218 1267

The olde franchises and liberties of London, with a
new graunt for the shyre of Spidleser, wer confirmed by
a parliament at Northampton: where also many noble
men, that had taken parte with the Barones were dishe
rited of their landes: and therfore fled to Cle.

Friderich the kings brother of Spain, which was ban
ished his contrey, came out of Afrique with a great compa
ny of Saracens, & arrived in the sea coastes of Sicily: where
in the quarrel of Chunradine he subdued the whole island, saving
three cities called Panormus, Siracuse, and Messaria.

Banducar or Bindaga souldaine of Aegypt, overcame
the Christians.

The Genowais spoiled & wasted a city of Crete called
Canea.

5219 1268

The gentlemen of Englande, whiche fled to Cle, rob
bed and did much harme to the countrey next adjoining.
Chunrade the Duke of Suania, which in the beginning
of his warres had prosperous successe in Italy, encount
ring with Charles was vanquished and taken, towarde
whom the bishop of Rome vsed much spitefull bilang.

In him reuenged the Dukes of Suania.

5230 1269

Gilberte de Clare Erie of Gloucester for bakynge
displeasure, alving him selfe with the exiled gentilmn, &
other nobles of Englande, rose against the king, and held
the cite of London: but by the diligent labour of Sir Ry
chard kyng of Romans, and the bishop of Arnes, an a
grement was made betwene the king and him.

The bishops see of Rome, by means of a dissencion be
twene the cardinales, was voyde the space of .i. yeres.

5231 1270

Warlike betwene the schollships of goldsmiths and tal
lors of London, caused great rioting in the cite, & many
men to be slaine: for which ryot .i. of the chiefe captaynes
were

50

51

52

53

Ann
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

227 The yete
of the
worlde

were reigned, & hanged. Alaine Smith was discha
ged of his outlawrie by the king, and Stephen Edwold
made constable of the Tower and ruler of the cite.

The disherited gentilmn were reconciled to the king
Lewis kyng of France and his three sonnes, Phillip,
John and Peter with a great navy sailed into Afrique, a
gainst the Saracens: whereby his policy and manhodde,
they took the cite of Thunes: but by reason of the unhol
some countrey, a pestilence infected the host, of the which
the kyng him selfe died.

54

The river Thamis was so harde froren from the feast
of s. Andrew to Candelmas, that men and beastes passed
ouer on foote from Lambith to Westmister. The city of
London, wch the reuenges was geuen to prince Edward.

Gregory the .v. was bishop of Rome. .i. yeres.

War betwene the Venetians and people of Bononia.

Phillip, the sonne of s. Lewis, kyng of France, re
igned. .xv. yeres.

Othocarus the .v. kyng of Boheme: he was a valiant
prince, a man of great prowesse, & desirous of war, whom
neither counsaill failed in dangerous charyngs, nor com
rage in adueritie & misfortune. Whiche in the .iij. yeres
he was duke of Austrie. With the electors & princes
to make him emperour, he refused it, saying, it was a grea
ter thing to be kyng of Boheme, than emperour of Rome.
At his entree he warred upon Bela kyng of Hungary, and
him vanquished, and wanne the prouince of Serbia.

55

Prince Edward of Englande, sailing in the .iij. yeres, against
the Infidels: by his policy and manhodde he put the
Saracens to great shame & discomfort: for despite wherof they laboured
a false Saracen, by whose treason he was taken in great
danger of his lyfe. For he was wounded with a vene
rable dart, and therof was sickelonge a kyng.

Ephren a Greeke of Constantinople, and Philomais
of Luke in Italy, hystorographers.

Stephen the .v. was kyng of Hungary. .ii. yeres. He
by the hyde of the Germanis overcame Othocarus kyng.

ff. .i. of

5232

1271

5233

1272

The year
of the
world
5234

1273

THE THIRDE PART OF

of Boheme, and subdued Buda to his kingdom.

The Tartarians conquered and overrode all Persia.
At Greenewich beside London, was a lombayned ch
uyng. 12. perfitte bodics and but one head.

Richard king Henrys brother, and king of Ainsains
finished his life, and was buried at Hader.

A counsaile called at Lyons in France, by the name
the Romaine bishop, against the Grecians, for the pro
ding of the holy ghost, and for communication to bee had
for the recovery of the holy lande.

Michael emperor of Constantinople, submitted him
to the churche of Rome.

Vulderich king of Carinth, sold his principate of Carina
thia & the contreis of Carniola, Marchia, & Carawing, o
ther to Othocar king of Boheme: for which land was
after war betweene Othocarus and the emperor.

Hodoulph of Habsburge was ordained emperor of Ala
maine. This man neuer receiued y imperiall crowne,
nor entered into Italy. For he was to reside to his famili
ars y table of the for, y said so y upon, he was a space to
entre into his den, because he perceiued y deys of many
beasts going inward, but of none y returned oit again.
And so (he said) many emperors haue entered Italy with
great pompe and gloze, but by the meane of the bishopps,
they returned euill handled and with great iniuries.

At the cite of Foumalt in Italye, the Cibeles was
well nere 8000. of the Carlyphes.

King Henry of England departed out of this yll.
Edward the first of that name: after the conquest, he
named Longshank, began his reign ouer this realme
of England, and reigned 34. yeres. He was much
troubled with the rebellion of the Welshmen, &
and also with warre in France. Of stature he was taule,
and mightye of bodie, but nothing grosse: his eyes were
somewhat blacke, and in time of anger seemed very of so
noble and valiant hert that his courage neuer failed in
most hard and dangerous enterprises: of wit excellent, of
great towachnes and apt to euery thing that by him selfe
applied

Anni
regum
Angl.
56

Anni
regum
Angl.
56

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The year
of the
world
5236

1275

applied the harte & stomach by the insatiable presumption of
prieates, which he thought only to rule an abundance of
riches: he was a sore friend, and at able times much geue
to hunting. He profited greatly his reake with new and
holson lawes, to the redressing of many enormities, and
specially of the false dealing of baker and millars.

Labidans the fourth was king of Hungary 16. yeres.

Alexander king of Scots, did his homage to Edward
of England.

Innocent the 5. was bishop of Rome 6. monthes.
Honorus the 4. the 11. daye. John the one and thirtie
the 11. monthes. The bishopps see was boide 6. mo
nethes. And then Nicolas the thirde was made bishop.
He was cast from the emperor of Almaine, all the con
try of Bononia and Stamania, & in the emperor name
take from Charles kynge of Sicily, the gouernance of
Vetruria.

Warre betweene the Venetians and the city of Ancon.
King Edward entered again into Galahad against the wa
line, and forced him to beate his mercyn in grace.

Labidans kynge of Hungary, made lawes to the peo
ple called Comant, and theym banquished. He was bym
bahonely toward his wife, keepng other scrumpets at
his pleasure.

The cite of Rome was lery of the diminution of the
bishopps.

The statute of Poistmaine was by the statute by king
Edward.

Michael Conte was hanged halwen and quartered for
treason.

Nicolas bishop of Rome endeoured to preache in the
kingdome in Sicily for his two nephewes. He vsurped
the power of a senator in Rome, and by him suffered none
other to be created.

Deadly warre was raised betweene Hodoulph the empe
rou, and Othocarus kynge of Boheme. In the year
tryng in the fieldes of Austrich, fought a large battail.

Herein the emperor obtained the victory, and Otho
carus

5236

5237

5238

5239

1276

1277

1278

The yere
of the
world
5240

The yere
of Christ
1279

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli
6

carus was slain. With his sonne Albert the emperor
till entreated, and made him duke of Austria.
Reformation was made in Englande, for the king
the kinges come, for whiche offence. 234. Jewes were
put to execution. Trespens and forspens were by law
coined in England.

Gregorius was the 6. king of Bohemia: who had a by
lines is named among the popes.

Discession in Rome for the election of the bishop.

5241

1281

Martine the fourth was bishop of Rome. 4. yeres. In
his first yere, was born a child of a woman that was be
re familiar to him) al heary and armed with claws like
to a beare. With her of whom the bishop had knowledge, he
caused all the images of beares in his palace to be raised
out for a manifest proofe, y he was perswaded that such fa
uours as the woman both conceyde in time of her concep
tion, shal be represented in the child at his birth.

Michael Paleologus emperor of Grece, was excom
municated by the pope. The bishop of breaking certain
promises that he made in the consail of Lyons.
The Saracens vanquished the Selthens and Armenians
nere to Canala, & after great slaughter, won the citie.

Peter king of Arragon sailed into Afrique with a great
naup, and brought from thence much riches and praye.
He endeavored also to recover the kingdome of Sicily,
wherto he made claime by the right of his wife Constance
the daughter of Manfred.

5243

1283

Dauid the brother of Lebyne prince of Wales on kind
ly and traiterously excited his brother against king Ed
warde of Englande.

The city of Jorde was destroyed by the Saracens.

Longader the Tartarian first received the law of Ma
himmet. He conquered Babylon by the helpe of the Syme
nians.

About this tyme the Helindis idolatrous and hea
denish phylsophies were banished, and likewise Guido Bo
natus an astronomer.
The people of Sicily detesting the popes avarice effe
minate

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Annal
regum
Angli

The yere
of the
world
5244

1283

minate wantonnesse of the Frenchmen, by the capture
of a nobles son called John. Who was in one night, one
of them that were within the land prison. The matter was
it doon in the citie of Arragon. Shortly after whiche
murder the king of Arragon sent his sonne, and sub
dued to him a great parte of that plunde.

10

King Edward sent a company of squires into Wa
les, under the guidance of the king of Northumberland
and Surrey, of the which company were Rayne,
and Sir Roger Clifford taken prisoners. The Welshmen
subdued certaine castles and holdes.

Peter king of Arragon, after he had conquered a great
part of Sicily, toke upon the imperial crowne thereof,
and was for that cause cursed by the bishop of Rome, &
his kingdome of Arragon proclaimed to be open for any
man that would invade it. Charles the younger was
vanquished and taken in battayle on the sea.

Philip king of France in quarrel of his daughter Charles
king of Sicily, proclaimed war against Peter of Arragon.
Arborea prince of Sardinia was slain by Sir Roger Pos
tumer, and his head set upon the tower of London.
Sanctus the king reigned in Spayne 11 yeres.
Charles king of Sicily ended his life.

12

William Marton chancelor of England, about this
tyme builded a castle called by the name of Oxford.
Dauid the brother of the beline prince of Wales was
taken and beheaded: and divers holdes and castles of
the Welshmen given to Engliche lordes.

Prince Edward of Carnarvan was borne in Wales.
Llewelyn Duke of a citeyn of London was found dead
and hanged in the church of St. Mary Abchurch.

Philip king of France, fought a battayle with
tail with Peter king of Arragon nere to Perpny, in
the which Peter received a wound, whereof he died shortly
after: leaving two sonnes, Frederick, whom he ordeined
king of Arragon, & James, to whom he gave Sicily.
He. The. ii. hathen princes signed their fathers warre
against the Frenchmen.

Philip

5246

1285

There The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli

5147 1186

Philip king of France thred his lyfe.
King Alexander of Scotlande, brake his necke by fall-
ling of a horse. Wearing no hore malle after hym. The
realme continued without kyng. vi. yeres. ix. monethes.
Honorus the. v. was byshop of Rome. ii. yeres. He
endowed to take the kyngdome of Sicillie frome the
kyng of Arragon.

The new worke of the church of Westmynster, unto the
end of the quier, begon in the. iii. yere of the thirde Hen-
ry, continued in building. 66. yeres, was finished.
The Viscontes wer vanquished by the Genowais, & in a bat-
telle on the sea, lost. 50. galeys & shippes. 12000. soldadoes.
The order of the Carmelites began of Albert Patri-
arke of Hierusalem.

Philip, for his bewaite furnished the sayre, reigned in
France. 18. yeres. This man because of warre that he
hadde with the Duke of Gelderlande and other, reared
great taxes and paymets throughout his lande, as wel
of the churche as laitie.

Rodolph the emperour subdued to his obedience the
Switzers, which before were subiect to the Erie of Ba-
uoy. Alseido vanquished Frederick, & tamed the Switzers.

5148 1187

This yere were enacted by kyng Edward, the Statu-
tes called additamenta Gloucestre.

In the contrey of Helmetia, a woman was deliuered
of a child, that had two perfect bodies from the nauyly
bywarde: and an other woman bare a child, the face
wherof was lyke to a man, and the body to a woman.

The byshoppe of Rome was byshop. r. monethes.
King Edward of England sayled to Brethay, and
from thens rode into Fraunce. The summer thys yere
was so exceeding hote, that men died for extreme heate,
and yet was wheate so plentiful, that it was sold at
London for. xl. d. a quarter.

5149 1188

Nicolas the. iii. was byshop of Rome. iii. yeres.

Great hayle fell in England, and after that ensued so
continuall raine, that the yere folowynge, wheate was
sold for. xviii. d. a bushell, and so increased yearly, the
reigns

5150 1189

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

210 Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ
world

reigne of this kyng and his sonne, 1144. in the. ii. yere
of the. ii. millenarie.
The Florentines, with great slaughter, vanquished the
Cibelines of Argonne, of France.

17

The cite Tripoli was taken & destroyed, by the souldans
of Egypt, and the Christians slain in it with cruell wyse.
A souldan, rebelling against the kyng of Egypt, was
warden of that contrey, was by the Erie of Cornwall
in the kyngs absence taken, & slayne, & the quarters
about this tyme the Jewes were by the expelled out
of this realme.

5151 1190

Charles the younger, which was possessor of a long tyme
in Arragon, receyved the kyngdome of Sicillie, and for
the same was feodary to the Romanes.

The souldans of Babylon conquered the cities of
Asia called Mace, Solon, Maritum, and other, thence
uen with the earth: which were before inhabited with
christian people. He besieged in like maner the cite of
Iocolomac called also Ares or Acon, the same being
forsaken of the Christians, with greates crueltie burnt
and destroyed: By this meanes were the Christians of-
terly chased out of Ares, 100. yeres after they first won
Hierusalem, under Godfrey of Solon.

18

Ladislaus kyng of Hungary, was slain by the Romanes, &
thasucceded Andzele the third, which reigned 12. yeres.
Rodolph emperour of Alman overthrew well nere. ix.
castles and holdes in the province of Carreng, and by
that meanes quieted the countrey of Carreng.

5152 1191

Andzele kyng of Hungary subdued Carreng.
Alexander kyng of Scotlande (as is before sayde) dyed
without issue male: wherof ensued great discord among
the Scottes, which for the partes with the Ballol, and
Robert Bruce making claim to the crowne, and shortly
after deadly warre folowed betwene the. ii. realmes of
Englande and Scotlande.

19

The election of the kyng of Scottes was submitted to
the iudgement of kyng Edward of England, who, at

5155 1192

ter lasticht, pise made to Scots, y he sold the head & souerain of the realm of Scotland, by all thel iouenters to his son possession of the same: and the said John Balliol to be ordained king, because he descended of the eld daughter of Erle David king Williams brother: Adolphus was chosen emperor of Almaine, and reigned 7. yeres. He was infortunate in all thinges that he went about, & therewith so needy and poore, that when he had receiued of king Edward of England. 10000. markes, to do him against the French king, he spent the money upon his household, and had not wherewith to fulfill his promise when tyme required.

The ascension of the cardinals the bishop of Rome was done. 1. yeres and 1. months.

About this tyme (as withosteth Hollboze, and as it seemeth most agreeing w other histories) greuous and cruel war began betwene king Edward of England Philip of France, for taking of certain ships of Normandy. Philip shinnibred king Edward to appeare at his parliament, but he therat disdeigned, & yelded by hito his t and the Duchye of Guyan, entrekling ere it were long to make claim to the whole Dukedome of Normandy.

Philip sent Raoul Pele the constable of France, with a myghtie power against the Gascones, whiche by the ayde of Englishmen, defended them so manfully, that great hurte was done on both partes.

Adolphus the emperor endeuored to depose Albert of his Duchie of Austriche, and certain other laundes: for which cause was betwene them fierce warre.

King John Balliol of Scotland, came to nebe castle, and did homage to king Edward.

The Welshmen, by the keeping of Madoke and Morgain rebelled against the king, who spredde his towardes them in all hasty wile, and shortly brought that vntersaist and vntuly people to a new reclaime, and than commaunded their woodes to be cutte to the ground. After whilth tyme he helde them in more rest and quiete.

The Frenchmen with a company of ships, arrived at Dover

Douer robbed the toun, and were chased thence with the losse of many of their men.

Charles de Valois king Philips brother belleged the castle of Rion in Gascoine, wherein were sic John seine John and John de Britaine English capitaines.

Michael Palologus emperor of Grece, ended his life, whom the Grecian priests suffered to be buried, because that at the counsaill of Lyons, he agreed to the Roman church in proceeding of the holy ghost.

Celestine bishop of Rome & mothe: he resigned the papacie to Boniface 8. which reigned 8. months. 9. months.

Andronicus & Michael emperours of Constantinople.

Madoke, whiche caused the Welshmen to rebell, was hanged, halwen and quartered at London.

John Balliol king of Scottes, contrains to his allegiance, by the exciting of the Frenchman, belled against king Edward.

Thomas Pugellanus, Lamfranks, Ballus the gatherer of Catholicon, and Abbi Oxendens flourished.

King Edward came from the Scottes the castles of Barwik & Dunbarre: he slew of the Scottes alow. 40. thousand, and took prisoners sic William Douglas, sic Symon de Freisel, & Erle Patrick, sic Robert le Wylse with many other of name. He conquered also Ghenbrough where he found the regall insignis of Scotland: that is, the croone, the sceptre, and the crosse of state.

John Balliol king of Scots, with his son Edward, came to Mont Ros, where he, with al kingly ornaments with a white rod in his hande, came before king Edward, and resigned all right and title that he had or might haue to the crowne of Scotland, and made him a charter therof. Also shortly after at Barwik all the nobles swore to be true subiectes to him in times coming.

In this meane time, the Englishmen destroyed many houses in Gascoine and Guyan.

Sir Hugh Cressingham was made regent of Scotland. Boniface the. viii. was bishop of Rome whiche by his trechery and falshood, caused his predecessor Celestine to soj

The yere
of the
world

1157 1196

to forsake his bishoppe. He reared also beady towers
in Italye.

King Edward sailed into Flaunders to rescue Guye
their Erl, which was greuously ouerset by the frenche
king, so that he had won from him much of his landes.
Shortly after king Edwardes coming, a peate was con-
cluded for .2. yeres, and than he went to Burdure.

The Scots by the intisement of the frenchemen, & lea-
ding of one William Wallace rebelled, & put the Eng-
lishmen to much trouble and losse of many men: among
the which was Sir Hugh Gressingham.

The electours chose Albert duke of Austria, to be their
emperor and depose Adolphus, because he was not of
power to mainteine the imperial maiesly.

King Edward vanquished the Scottes, and nere to
a town called Fankirke, slue of them in one battail. 1109
at which time (as some write) were slain of the English-
men, but barely .c. xlii. persons. After this ouerthrow the
Scottes yelde, the Scottish bisshoppes ferreted him to the
next yere following.

King Edward for a synall pece to be had betwene
England and France, toke to wife Margarete the dier
or Phillipp the frenche kyng.

A league and truce was granted to the Flemmings,
which continued not long. For the Flemmings of Bru-
gis (whiche the Duke Guye and his sonne were kept in
prison by the frenche king) set upon the french capitains
and put them to a great affresheale.

The bisshope of Rome vsed great cruelty toward the
house of Columenies and toke from them thre castles.
King Edward, hearing of the vntrowth & rebellion of
the Scots, made his thrid wyage against the, wher in he beha-
ued hi so knightly, & in short space he subdued a gret part
of the lande, & toke the castel Strivalline, & other holdes,
& made the lordes sweare to him feaultie and homagge.
Adolphus & Albert (contending for the imperial auctorite)
on the Mountayn Mansenbut, fought a cruel battail, wher in
Adolphus was slain, & Albert succeeded in the empire, and
reigned

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.
23

1258 1297

1259 1298

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

23 The yere
of the
world

reigned .x. yeres. He, desiring to be crowned with the imperi-
al Diademe of the bisshope of Rome, could not obtayne it.
For Boniface said to him, if his electiō was frustrate, w-
out his auctorite, which held the power of both swordes,
that is of ecclesiasticall and clude turisdiction.

Boniface made the first booke of the heresies.
The king of England gave to Edward his son the prin-
cipate of Wales, & toined thereto the Erlom of Cornwal.

James king of Arragon & Sicily, ended his life. Wher
fore Robert, Duke of Calabre, and son of that Charles,
which contended with the Arragons, for Sicily, invaded
Sicily, and toke Cathina: but the Sicilians fauouringe
more the part of the Arragons, withstode Robert, and in
a battail on the sea vanquished and toke Phillip his bro-
ther, and slue many of his souldiours.

The Flemmings of Brugis were fought w- of the
duke of Burgoin, in the quarel of the frenche king, who
by the aid of the frenchemen slue of them .i. thousande.

Frederich of Arragon beyng ordeined king of Sicily,
subdued to him the countrey of Calabre.

Great rustling and vniquietenes was in the Grecia, the
space of .ii. yeres.

Charles of Valois toke appointed of the bisshope of
Rome, to be defendour of St. Peters patronage.

Boniface the eight ordeined sir John Hubert in Rome: in
the solemnising wherof the first day he shewed him self
to the people in his pontificalibus, and was for remissi-
on of sinnes to as many as came to Rome: out of all parts
of the world: the second day, beyng arrayed with imperi-
al insignes, he commanded a madde ston to be carpen
before him, and said with a loude voyce: lo, behold the
power and auctorite of both swordes.

Othmannus, a man of unknown birth, reared with
desire to beare a rule, toke on him the leadership of the
Turkes, and subdued to his signorie a gret part of Asia
minora and other countreys: of him descended finally the
kynge of Turkes to this day, whose generation hath
brought much scathe to the Christians.

1260 1299

1261 1300

Warre

For yere The yere
of the world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anul
regum
Angli

War was reuiled betwene Fraunce and Flaunders,
in the which the Flemmings were put to great homage
and losse of men: shortly after peace was concluded.

New factions rose in Italy: where, as before time they
were called Guelphes and Gibelines, so were they now
called Albi and Nigri, by the which Italy was wonder-
fully disquieted with sedition and warre.

At this time sprong a new heresy not unlike to the A-
nabaptistes & followers wherof were named Fratercelli.

Tamoz Can the syte emperour of the Tartarians in
Cathay, a pynce exceeding riche.

Venericus de Gandano, Arnoldus de Villa noua, Coz-
donus, Mundinus, Scotus, and Dantes the poete liued
at this tyme.

Boniface for his pivate displeasure, did excommunicate
king Philip of France, & proclaimed him, not to bee
king. Philip set at libertie Barre, a noble man, whome
the bishop had depriued of all his landes and possessions.

In this yere the Scottishe hystorie maketh mention,
of a great ouerthrow geuen by the Scots to the English-
men, at Rosling, and that king Edward beyng therewith
incured, perced the realm of Scotland, and went through
all the land from the north to the south partes therof, and
forced them all to sweare homage and feaultie, which se-
meth to be the same conquest that we spake of in the pre-
sere of his reigne.

Boniface crowned and confirmed Albert in the empire
on this condicion, that he would take on him the crowne
of France, and expell Philip: but the prince wisely
agreed betwene them selues and contemned the tyrannie
of Bishop Boniface.

Venceslaus, which of the Hugas is called Ladislaus, &
son of the king of Boheme reigned in Hungary 1. yeres.

Boniface bishop of Rome was cast in prison by Barre,
in whiche he had expelled out of the city, in which place he had
of this bishop it is written, that he entered into the bishoplike
like a fore, reigned lyke a woulfe, and dyed lyke a dogge.

Benet was bishop of Rome. viii. monethes: he assai-
led

Anul
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

Theyere
of the
world.

led the French king, the bishop, he was both. 1. in the
Venceslaus the. vii. king of Boheme, so his son Vence-
nelle and lecherie was slaine in Polonia.

Factions, seditions, commotions, and diuylly wars in
most miserable wise tormented the contrie of Italy.

Sir Robert Le Bruce the Scot, state prisoner of Eng-
land, and fled into his contrie. whene he saw the Erie sic
John Cumyn, because he had in certain letters betray-
ed him to king Edward, as goyng about to liue. by the
Scottes to a new rebellion.

Scraph or Melecnasser Souldan of Egypt, he was
soe ouerfet by the Tartarians.

Wtho, Duke of Bawario was exeyned kyng of Hun-
garie, by the nobles.

Clement the sifte was bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. He
transferred the bishoppes see of Rome, from Italie into
France, where it continued the space of. 7. yeres.

A great sedition in Barre betwene the noblemen and
the commons, soe enhaunsyng of rentes.

William Wallace, which had don so many displeas-
ures to king Edward in Scotland, was taken & hanged.

The nobles of Scotland in a parliament at Glasgow
voluntarily swore to be true to the king of England, & to
kepe the lande of Scotlande in his use against all persons.

At the coronacion of Clement bishop of Rome, by the fall
of a walle, the duke of Brittain was slaine, and king Phil-
lip of France maimed. A carbuncle was shewed out of the
bishops mitre, whiche was in value worth. xl. thousande
croones. The bishop ordeined. iii. cardinals, which (as
it were. iii. senators) should gouerne the contrie of Ita-
lye to his behouffe. He gave also the dukedome of Sardi-
nia to Frederike king of Sicily, to the entent he should
expell the Saracens.

The emperour Albert ordeined his son Rudolph king
of Boheme, and expelled Henry the duke of Carinth.

The Scottes, by the counsaile of the Abbat of Dunelm
purchased a dispensacion of the bishop of Rome, for the
othe that they hadde made to the king of England, and
chose

5260 1301

5263 1302

5264 1303

5265 1304

18

19

30

31

5266

5267

5268

1305

1306

1307

chose to their king Robert le Bruce.

¶ When kynge Edward harde of this treason, he went with all haste into Scotlande: where, in a place nere to St. Jobnes toun, he encountred, vanquished and slayed sir Robert le Bruce, and all the power of Scotlande, and toke many of the noble men prisoners, among the which were certain bishops, and an Abbot that were sworn in the field, contrary to their trooth and allegiance: Robert le Bruce fled into Norway.

¶ Henry (that was expelled by the emperor) was againe made king of Bohemie.

¶ All the temples were put down in France, and their goodes and possessions throughout all Christendome, given by the bishop of Rome, to the knightes of St. John Baptist. The order was destroyed for their detestable heresie and other enormities.

The Hospitallers recovered Rhodes from the Saracens.

¶ Continuing the war in Scotland the noble king Edward ended his life: who at his death charged his lordes to boill his body till it was steeved for the bones, & then to bury the flesh in England, & kepe still the bones, & as often as the Scots rebelled: to assemble the people & xary with them his bones, trusting that if they were present, that froward people should the sooner be vanquished.

Edward the second, son of the first Edward (prince of Wales) began his reigns over England, & reigned 18. yeres. This Edward was fair of body, but in lack of maners, & depased to lightnes. For he refused the company of his lordes and men of honour, & he spent among villaines & vile personages. He gave him self also to overmuch drinking, & lightly would disclose thinges of great counsel: & besides, that he was given to these vices of nature, he was much worse by the counsaile and familiarity of certain evil disposed persons, as Walter of Mareschall, Hugh the Spencers, & other, whose wanton counsaile he following gave him self to the appetite and pleasure of his body, nothing ordaining his common weale by labours, discretion, and justice: which thing caused first great harmes

ante betweene him and his nobles, so that shortly he began to come to them odious, and in the end he was dep. ched of his kingdom. This Edward toke to wife Isabel the daughter of Philip the faire, king of France.

¶ The Scots did homage to king Edward at Dunstons. ¶ Otto, king of Hungary was taken and carried prisoner, by a noble man called Ladislaus.

¶ Alphons the. xi. king of Castile reigned. 11. yeres.

¶ Robert was king of Naples.

¶ John, nephew to Albert the emperor, was slain by a cle betweene the two knyghtes of Heluscia called: Rifa, & Rula, nere to Rome. & place to this day is called Ruygon field, where the quene of Hungary builded an abbey. After the death of Albert was great inquietnes in Italy, for every cite desired a peculiar governour: And Phillip of France was put in hope by the bishop of Arras: to obayn the empire, & therfore came into Italy with a great power: and toke many townes; but he failed of his purpose.

¶ Henry the. vii. was crowned emperor of Germany. and reigned. 11. yeres. 11. monethes. He was a noble and victorious prince, and therwith gentle, liberal, and of great justice and honesty. He assembled. 11. knyghtes: of the which one he sent agaynst the Duke of Burgundie, from whom he toke. 72. castles. And other he sent with his sonne John into Bohemia, to retaine that kyngdome: the which he selfe led into Italye agaynst the cities Barium, Florence, Remona, and other: which favoured the Guelphes: to whom he brought such terror and feare of his name, as he to amplyr his labours done before tyme. At Apollaine he was crowned with the crowne of Iron.

¶ The crouchfriers came first into England.

¶ So great a dearth in Scotlande, that the common people did eate horse fleshe, and other uncustomed meates to susteine their lives.

¶ Charles, was chosen king of Hungary, and reigned. 11. yeres. He was succeeded by his sonne, Charles the daughter of the king of Portugal was a virgin, the daughter

The year
of the
world

The year
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

ter of Henry the emperor and Elisabeth, the daughter
of the Duke of Boheme: of the last he received sonnes,
Ladislav, Lewis, and Andrew.

Robert Le Bruce began to be of power again in Scot
land, & discomfited Sir John Comyn Erie of Buchan,
and certain other, which held on the English part.

A counsaill helde at Vienna, where the name of the tem
ples was abolished.

Robert Le Bruce expelled the Englishmen out of a gret
part of Scotland, and invaded the borders of England.

At Rome, Henry the emperor received the imperiall
Diademe of the cardinals. He assigned certain lieuten-
nantes to the cities of Lombardy.

The Flemmings rebelled against king Philip of France.

The pyde and tyrannie of piers of Gaveston caused
grudge and malice betwene kyng Edward of England
& his nobles: so that for this cause the said piers by suite
of the nobles was twise or thursh banished the realm, and
kill called again by the king. Wherefore (in this yere) the
lordes being confederate, slew him beynde Wark, to
the gret discontenting of the kinges mynde.

John, the emperors sonne, was king of Boheme.

Of Andronicus and his successors, emperours of Con-
stantinople, I fynde no certainte, how longe tyme they
reigned: I wyll therefore name as many of the kyngs as I
know, getting as ne the tyme as I can. The first was
that Michael palaeologus reigned about .xl. yeres: next
to him he sette Andronicus, which had long contencie
with the ponger Andronicus. Blondus saith that there
were them Carolusmanus.

Henry the emperor besieged the city Florence: he made
peace with Frederick king of Sicily, and led an army a-
gainst his mortal enemy Robert duke of Naples. Not
longe after he was poisoned by a monke, which in muni-
string the sacrament gaue him poison.

The Englishmen encountered Robert Le Bruce & his
Scottes at Crutche, where was foughten a bloody bat-
telle: in the ende whereof the Englishmen were victori-
ous.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

Ann
regum
Angli

Theyere
of the
world

The year
of Christ

sted, & so egrely pursued by the Scots, that manye of the
noble men were slain, as the Erie of Gloucestre, Sir Ro-
bert Clifford, Sir Edmund of Haulle, & other lordes to
the numbre of xlii. and knyghtes and baronettes. 67. be-
side. 22. men of name, whiche were taken prisoners, and
10000. other common souldiours slain, & althowh shortly
hitherto. 50. thousand. After this tyme the fornamed Ro-
bert Bruce, reigned as king of Scotland.

The citizens of Vise in Italy, chose for their duke a no-
ble man called Huguccio.

Lewis the leuenth, son of Phillip Le Beau was or-
dained kyng of France, and reigned. ii. yeres. He led an
army agaynst the Flemmings: but he achieved nothing
worthy mentioyn.

A villain, called John Tanner, in diuers places of Eng-
land named him self the son of Edward the first, and said
that by a false nurse he was stolen out of his trabel: and
Edward that was now king, put in his place. But shortly
after he was convict of his vntrowth, & executed, that
he did it by the motion of a familiar spirite.

The Scottes invaded Irelande, and kept warre with
the Irishmen the space of .liii. yeres.

Lewis was emperour of Almaine. 33. yeres: betwene
him and Frederick duke of Austria was long war. For
part of the electours chose Frederick, part Lewis of Ba-
varie. These two Casars, with their armies, mette first
at Frankford, but they fought not in battail. Then Leo-
pold, a duke of Austria, coming to helpe his brother,
profered battail to Lewis, but he gaue backe, and fled to
Clenham, where was betwene them a sore conflict so
greatly to the losse of both partes, that neyther of theym
claimed victoyn.

The bishoprike of Rome, after the death of Clement,
was voyde. ii. yeres. iii. monethes.

The castell of Barwike, was yelden up to the Scottes
by the treason of Peter Spaldyng.

A great mozein of beastes in England, and therewith
pestilence, and other sicknesse.

Edw. iii

Phillip

The yere
of the
wilde
1178

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angl.

1317

Phillip the. v. for his heighth surnamed the Long, was made king of Fraunce, and reigned. vi. yeres.

The Scots entred the borders of Northumberland, & most cruelly robbing & harrying y contrey, spared neither man woman nor childe. To this mischief was tolne so exceeding dearth & scarcity, that wheate was sold for 4. markes a quarter, the common people did eate horse flesh and divers other vile beastes, and many died for hunger.

At the same time was a great dearth in Fraunce.

Robert Le Bruce, leaving James Douglas gouernor of Scotland, went into Ireland to ayde his brother Edward.

King Edward assembled a new hoste, and went into Scotland, where he laid siege to Berwick. But in the meane tyme the Scottes by an other way, invaded the borders of Englands and wasted the countrey even to Dorkes, whereby Edward was constrained to leave his siege and returne with great danger.

At this time sir Hugh the Spencers, the father and the sonne, were of great power in Englands, and by thofa- nor of y king, practised such cruelty, & barterthum selfe so haughtly & proud, y no lord of this land might gaze upon the in any thing y they thought good: whereby they were in great hatred and indignacion among the nobles.

John the 22. was bishop of Bath. y. yeres. He was a cruel and wicked tyran, geuen onely to heaping up of riches, and bereed greatly the emperour, he proclaimed them heretikes which taught that Christ and his apostles, had no possessions in this world.

Albert and Lewis encountred the second tyme at Bus- ra, a river of Alsacia, where Lewis was slain to forsake the fiede.

1319

The lordes and nobles of England detestfulg the outrageous pride of y Spencers, whereby they wrought daily both great dishonour to y king, & hindrance to the common weale: in such wise conspired against them, that they caused the king halfe against his minde, to remove from him the Spencers, and banish them the realme.

The

Annal
regum
Angl.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
worlde.
The yere
of Christ.

The Irishmen by the aid that they had out of England drove the Scots out of their land, at which time many of the noble men of Scotland were slain, among the which was Edward le Bruce, the kynges brother.

In Italy Huguccio, duke of Wise, banquished the people of Vetruria at the mountaine called Continum.

13

King Edward, contrary to the mynde of his lordes, reuoked the Spencers from banishment, and set them in like auoidty as they before had bene to the grea disturbance of the realme: and not longe after persued the Barons, and chased them so egrely from place to place, that in short space he put to death about the number of. 22. of the greatest men of his realme.

The Flemmynges made league with the Frenchme.

Italy was miserably tormentted with divers commotions and seditions of the Guelphes and Ghibelins.

In al these debates the Guelphes favoured the bishops partie, and the Ghibelines the emperour, & some other noble men.

14

After that king Edward had put to death many of his lordes, he ordeined W. Robert Baldock, a man of euill fame to be chauncellour of Englands.

The two noble men, which contended for the empyre of Germany, joined in battail, betwene Wildberge and Dettingen, where Lewis obtained the victory, and Frederick was discomfited and taken.

The lepers playars, by the counsaill of the 30. yeres, poisoned diuers wels in Fraunce, and were therfore put to shameful death.

15

In England the sonne appeared as blinde, and so continued. vi. houres.

Lewis the emperour ordeined in the cities of Italye certaine deputies, to gouerne the same to his behoofe.

The Scottes invaded the realme of Englands.

Rainerius, Lampertus de Hamponitum, Johannes de Oze, lauers; Martinus; Petrus; phidrons; Edmundus Lathus; Franciscus; Johannes; Rubeus de Lp- tain; William; Droghda; and others.

Co. 4.

The

1180

Theyere
of the
woulde

Theyere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angl

Anni
regum
Angl

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
world

1327

5288

longe tyme had greued the realme, they put to two thyse punishment.

Edward the thyrd, after the depolyng of his father, was crowned king of England, and reigned so. yeres. This man, beside al other gistes of nature, was endued with passing comely beauty and fauour, of witte prouident, circumspect, & gentyl, doing nothing without great wisdom and consideracion. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperance, and aduanced such persons to high dignities, as did most passe other in integritie and innocencie of life. In seates of armes he was very expert, as the noble prowesse by him at hewe do wel declare. Of his liberalitie and clemency he thew many great examples bytselfe, in al princely vertues he was so excellent, that few noble men befoze his tyme can be to him compared. At the beginning he was chiefly ordered by sir Roger Mortimer and his mother Isabel.

Robert kyng of Scottes sente his defiance to young king Edward, and inuaded the borders of England.

King Edward made preparation to ward Scotland, at whiche time fell great variaunce betwene the archers of Englands, and the souldiours of syr John of Heynalds, and shortly after the English army being in the borders was so sore distressed for lacke of forage and other necessities, y they were al in danger. By the treason of sir Roger Mortimer the Scots escaped without battail: where by the king lost that viage and all his charges.

By the counsaile of syr Roger Mortimer and the olde queene, king Edward made a dishonourable peace with the Scots. For he reioyced to them al ancient writynges charters, and patentis, wherby the kyngs of Scotland had obliged them to be feudaries to the crown of Englad with other like unprofitable condicions.

As for the emperour, at the instance of many noble men of Italy, came to Millaine, whers according to the ancient custome, he was crowned with a Diademe of yron. John the bisshope of Rome excommunicated Lewis, and disanulled his election, because by his imperiall dignite

5284

1323

Charles the third, and son of Phillip the sayre, began his dominion ouer France, and reigned v. yeres.

King Edward with a mighty army, entred Scotland: but with sickness, & other misfortunes y chanced among his souldiours, he with short space was forced to return into England: whereof sir James Douglas, & the Scotte hauing knowlage, pursued him in suche wise that they slew many Englishmen, and had well nere taken the king.

5285

1324

Charles of Fraunce warred vpon the landes of kyng Edward in Gascoyne and Guyan, and took there many townes and castels.

King Edward sent his wiffe Isabel to entreate with her brother Charles for peace, as Froisard saith) y quene hir self, fearing y tyranny & mischief of y Spencers, fled with hir yonge son Edward into France, and was gentlyly receiued of her brother, which made great prouise to aid her against the injury and tyranny of the Spencers.

Robert duke of wuel, after he had obtained the city of Sean, expelled the Gibelines from Soana. Calceus chased the Guelphes out of the city called Werillie.

5286

1325

Charles king of France, partly being corrupted with money partly fearing the manninges of the bisshop of Rome (which was in like matter byted with the gistes by the Spencers) forsoke his sisters quarel, and commaunded her to auoide his lande.

5287

1326

Queene Isabel, by the ayde and heulpe of syr John of Heynalds, with a small company of Henoways, returned into Englands, to whome the nobles and commons gathered in great nombze, and pursued the kyng, the Spencers, and other enemies so narrowly, that shortly after they took them, and kept the king in prison at Warrlel, where not longe after, he was murdered by syr Roger Mortimer: sir Hugh the Spencers, John Erie of Arundell, Robert Baldock and other tyrannical lords longe

gntly in Italy befoze he was auctozised by him. This va-
riace continued wcl nere. xx. yeres: in which h emperor
prosered oftentimes to make entreaty of concord & peace
but h stiff necked tyrannes of Rome wold neuer bend.
The wytinges of both partes concerning this controuer-
sie remain at these daies, in h which the bishop seareth not
to make his aunnt, y he had ful power to create & depose
kings & emperors at his pleasure: at the same tyme wer
many learned men which did greatly disalow h bishop of
Romes doings: among h which was Decian, a m in his
daies of great fame. A boke also was made by a ler ned ma-
n & genl to the emperor, which was called, Defensor pacis h
is, the defendour of peace, wherin this controuerisie is hit
puted, & the bishop of Romes unlaful tyrannye let forth
to h vttermost. A great cause of this variace as soyn wyte
was because one of h emperors secretaries, unkr owlyng
to h emperor in certai of his letters had called h bishop h
beast risig out of h see, alludig to h place of h Apocalips.

Castrucius gouernour of Luke, & Accius of Millayne,
foigning theyr puissance, vanquished and slue the Flo-
rentines.

¶ Lewys the emperor was receiued into Rome wyth
great honour, and crowned wyth the imperiall Diademe
of Stephen de Columna a cardinall.

¶ Castrucius reconered the city Pistozium, and shortlye
after ended his life.

¶ One Peter was made Antipape by the Emperour a-
gainst John, which was all this tyme in France. Lewys
retourning to Germany left bishop Peter at Luca.

Charles the French king died without issue, after whom
h kingdom of France by right of inheritage, was due to
king Edward of England, soz so muche as he was h son
of Isabel the sister of Charles. But they defetled him of
his right, sayng, y the crowne of France was never went
to come by successio to the woman, but to the maie.

David the young prince of Scotlande married Jane the
Aster of king Edwards.

¶ Dularnus and Durandus heretics.

Phillip

¶ Phillip of Artois, by the downfall of the. xii. yers, and
specially of Robert of Artois, was made king of France
and reigned xv. yeres. He made war upon the Flemings
(which rebelled against Lewys their Erie) and them va-
quished in a strong batall, and restored Lewys to the pos-
session of his landes, after he had beaten Doune and de-
stroyed the towne of Castell.

¶ Orcanes the seconde, kynge of Turkay, reigned. xii.
yeres. He wyane Byzia from the Grecians, while Can-
tazzenus, and Paleologus contended for the empire.

3 Edmund Erie of Kent, uncle to king Edward of Eng-
land, beyng falsely accused of treason, was by h Roger
Mortimer put to death.

¶ Prince Edward was bozne at Woodloke, which in
procelle of time grewe to a noble and famous man, and
was in his daies counted the flower of Chivalry through-
out all the worlde.

¶ After the death of Robert le Bruce, David his sonne
viit. yeres of age, succeeded in the kingdom of Scotland
and reigned. 19. yeres.

4 Sir Roger Mortimer was accused for diuers pointes
of treason, and namelye that he was over familiar wyth
the olde queene Isabel the kynges mother, soz which ac-
cusations he was shortly after beheaded.

Robert Erie of Artois, a man of great power in Frace
was banished the realme for a certayne plen, whiche (as
men thought) he made by unlaful meanes to the Erie-
dome of Artois: who not long after came into England,
and excited king Edward to claime h crowne of France.
The citisyens of Pise & Luca in Italy which wer brought
in subiection to the emperor, claimed againz their liberty.
After h emperor, was departed fro Italy, Boniface Erie
of Pise, toke Peter the Antipape, & presented him to John
of whom he was cast in prison, and shortly after died.

¶ The Germains solde the cite of Luca to a noble man
of Dean.

5 ¶ Edward Balliol, the sonne of John Balliol, late kynge
of Scotlande, by licence befoze purchased of kynge Ed-
ward

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

ward, entred Scotland, claiming the crowne by the right
of his father, where he vanquished the Scots, and was
crowned king at Scone.

¶ John king of Boheme, entring Italy, brought under
his subiection Brixia, Bergamum, Luca, Parma, Alie-
gium and Pitina.

¶ King Edward went into Scotland wth a great power,
and (as witnesseth the English histories) at a place called
Halldoune hil, gaue to the Scots battail: wherein he obte-
ned a triumphant victorie. So that he slue of them: 1. Cr-
les 900. knights and Baronettes. 400. Esquiers, and
12000. common souldiours: and of the Englishmen were
slain onely 15. persons: at the same biage he wan p^rtorine
of Edenbourgh & Barwikke wth many other castels: & gaue
the gouernace of Scotland to Edward Bailol: kettorne
whom and the Scots were foughten many battails, with
great bluerstie and change of fortune.

¶ The younge kyng David fled into Fraunce.

After this time the Scottes so often rebelled, that king
Edward made 3. biages into y^e land wthin the spae of. 4.
yeres: and wth great manhode alway vanquished his ene-
mies, & caused them to sweare to him feaultie & homage
In these battails were slain well nere al the nobilitie of
Scotlande, with infinite numbre of the common people.
¶ King Phillip of Fraunce made great preparation for
a biage into the holy lande.

¶ Bennet the. xii. was bishop of Rome 7. yeres. He, by
the counsaile of Phillip king of Fraunce confirmed the
censures and cursynges, that John his predecessor had
published against Letwys the emperour.

¶ Mastinus Scaliger lord of Merone, Brixia, and Per-
gamum in Italy, subdued to him Parma, Luca and Pa-
taunum, against him conspired the Venecians; Jozepti-
nes and diuers princes of Italy, betwene who he were
foughten dyuers battailes greatly to the losse of bothe
partes, but in the end peace was made with Scaliger on
this condicion, that he shoulde forsake Pataunie, Brixia,
and Pergamum, & helde in his possession Merone, Alie-
cence,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ
world
1297 1306

rence, Parma, and Luca.

¶ Warre was proclaimed betwene the kynges of Eng-
lande and Fraunce.

¶ The bishop of Rome being in Fraunce, sent ambassade
to Rome, requiring of the poppe, that the al. senators,
whiche before tyme were created to gouerne the city in
the name of the emperour; myght henceforth be ordeyned
in the bishops name, and gouerne the sayd city in his behoulf:
which was granted, and that dignitie geue for the space
of. 6. yeres, to Stephen de Colonna a cardinal: comme
wth it, that the bishop him selfe had certayne yeres before
bled the auctorite of a senatour in the emperours name,
and now required it in his owne.

¶ Paulus a diuine, Cinus, Miradus, Paulus Peruss-
nus, lawiers: Patheus Sytuaticus, Nicolaus de Alie-
gio, phisitions: and S. Rohe liued at this tyme.

¶ About this tyme (as Fabian mentioyeth) by reason of scar-
city of money, was such plenty of batallies & other mer-
comites in this realme of England, that the like had not
bene sene for a quarter of wheate was sold for. ii. s. a fat
goose for 1. d. a pig for a peny, a fat ore for 6. s. 1. d. a fat
shepe 9 d. and 2. d. of pigeons a peny.

¶ King Edward, for the expedition of his wars against
French king sent ambassadores into y^e papaltes beyond the
sea, to alie with him the Erle of Armouille & other lordes
which obeyed not the French king: Whiche, by meanes
of Jaques Dartucl, he had grete comfote of the Flem-
inges, and diuers lordes and princes of the empire.
¶ King Edward sent a company of men in ships to con-
quer the towne of Gagamont, which vanquished the Flem-
inges that were set there by the Erle, to supple his pas-
sage into Fraunce.

¶ King Edward for to fore stablithement of amitie
betwene hym and the Holandres. Melchior, and Wille-
handers, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded the ma-
tor with his aldermen, and by the consunt of the sayd
Lords was proclaimed viceroy general of the empire.

¶ The kyng of England, ouer and bussh, a great army
of Eng-

Ann
regum
Angli
10

5297 1331

5294 1333

5296 1335

6

7

9

5298

5299

5300

1337

1338

1339

Theyere The yere
of the world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anal
regere
Angl.

of Englyshe souldours, haung with him well nere the
whole power of thempire, began to enter the bayiers of
the Frenche kinges dominion, and made claimis to the
whole realme of Fraunce, as his rightfull inheritaunce,
and so; more auctorly named him selfe king of Fraunce;
and entremoled the armes of England with the armes
of Fraunce, as it remayneth to this day.

In this passe time a certain of Frenchmen hat. entred
the haven of Southampton, and robbed the town, and u-
pon the sea had taken. ii. great Englyshe ships, called the
Edward and the Christof.

Franciscus Petrarcha was famous in Italys, & anode
poete Laurent in Rome.

Wyers robberyes, bickeringes, and small battailes
were betwene the Frenchmen, and the Flemmings, the
Venowais and other frendes of king Edward.

King Edward sailing toward Flanders, met to him
of Heluse, mette w the French kinges navy: where was
foughte a cruel battail, wherof h. king of England had
victory: & the frenche flete, h. was in numbre. 400. saile,
was wel nere al destroyed, & the souldours taken, slaine,
and drowned, so that of 12000. there escaped not one.

Wherby after the kyng besieged Burney, continuing
the tyme of which siege diuers outbrynges, and entrep-
ses were ventred by the Venowais, Almains, and other
his frendes, to the great hurt of both parts, but the moze
fel ill to the Frenchmen. At the end of xi. weekes, a peace
was agreed vpon for the space of. 12. monthes, and king
Edward returned into England.

In this passe tyme the Scottes, by steroyng and aue of
the Frenchmen, recouered a great part of that land; and
in most cruel wise bereed the Englysh Garrison.
Beneit bishop of Rome, saying h. the whole empyre was
fallē into his handes, because it was of long time vnto (so)
he repates him as an emperor) ordeined rulers over h. the
kings of Italy at his wil & pleasure: by whō Luchinus and
John his brother, obteyned the gouernance of Apulia;
Martin Stalagno of Merone & Mantua, & other of diuers
other places at his appointmēt.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Anal
regere
Angl.

240 Theyere Theyere
of the world of Christ

Robert Stewarde gouernour of Scotland, and Wil-
liam Douglas conquered Berth, Strueline, (Edenburgh)
and other holdes from the Englyshmen.

After the deeth of John duke of Brittain, a mortal war en-
sued betwene Charles de Bloys, & John Erie of Mount-
fort for the possession of h. dukedome. John of Mountfort
was taken & cast in prison at Paris: but the war was stil
maintained by his wife, a woman of ballat courage, who
w the aide of the Englyshmen defended her husbandes
quarrel vigorously, and with a great stomacke.

Alexander Ramsay a Scot, invaded the borders of Eng-
lande.

Edward Balloll fled out of Scotland into England,
and lefte al the gouernance of the realme, that he held to
the vse of king Edward.

King Edward went toward the Scotles: but so; so
muche as he was dysproued of traies for a bursary, at
the request of the lordes of Scotland, he made a league for
4. monthes.

King David of Scotland returned out of Fraunce in-
to his owne countrey.

The Erie Gaunter of Gaunte, anoble & hardy knight
was sent of king Edward, to ayde the countesse of Wy-
tain against Charles de Bloys, where he by his manhood
and polley atchieued many fair enterpryses.

Clement the 6. by the laboz of king John of France,
succeeded Bennet in the bishoprike of Rome. He was in
like maner a mortal enemy to Lelaps the emperor, and
confirmed the sentēces published against him before tyme
& keered many princes of great power to make war v-
pon him: but the emperor doyny like so; like, invaded the pos-
sessions of the church of Rome, and ordeined therein ma-
ny deputies and rulers at his pleasure.

King David of Scotland, with much exaltys, diuers
times bereed the Englysh borders, and besieged the town
of Durham: wherfore king Edward sped him thither.
ward in all haste, but a peace was entreated for 11. yeares.
without any notable battaille.

Byrige

The yere
of the
word

1343

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.
17

King Edward sent Robert Bartois, Clerk of Rich-
mont, with y^e Colledge of Brittain, into her contrey, who
washed and destroyed those parts very soze: & shortly after
died of a wound that he receiued at the cite of Hannes.

Clement bishop of Rome, toke vpo him to geue diuers
bishoprikes and benefices, which then sel voyde in Eng-
land wherewith the king was greatly discontented. In so
much that he sent out commissions and strict comman-
dementes, that no man should present, or induit any suche
person, that so by the bishop was promoted, without y^e
gremt of their king: because it touched his prerogatiue.

Urban Lewys the emperour, at the instance of his no-
bles, with greace humilitie made diuers meanes for en-
treatie of concord with Clement the bishop, his outragi-
ous p^{re}scribed to him so shamefull and vnwoorthye
conditions, as vneth the vilest slaue in the world would
haue condescended vnto: among the whiche were, that he
should openly acknowledge his errors and disobedience
and therewith to resigne the empire, neuer to requeire it
but at the bishops pleasure, and moreouer to yelde hym
self and his childe, with al his goodes, into his handes.

King Edward with a strong army, sailed into Brit-
taine, and besieged the cite of Hannes, Hennes, & Pau-
tes, and toke the towne of Dynant by meane of two car-
dinalles, peace was concluded for a certaine space.

The order of the Barter first inuented and ordeined by
king Edward.

The Erle of Derby was sent by king Edward with a
company of English souldiers, to make war in Gascoigne,
where he wan the towne of Bergarath, the Wyll, with
many other townes and castles before Anberoch the Erle
of Derby, by the pollicy of Sir Walter of Spanni, with a
thousand Englishmen, discomfited and slue. r. thousand
Frenchmen, and Gascoignes, and toke prisoner the Erle
of May, their chiefe capitaine, with diuers other nobles: &
subdued the countrey.

John Duke of Normandy the sonne of King Phillip,
came with a great army into Gascoigne agayn the Erle
of Dar-

Annal
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

Theyere
of the
of Christ
would.

of Derby.

Godfrey of Anticourte, was banished out of France,
and fled to king Edward, whom he entreated and stirred
to invade Normandy.

Jacques Dartuell, a great friende of King Edward,
was murdered at Gaume in Flaunders.

Gualter duke of Athens, usurped tyranny at Florece
r. monthes, whom Angelus Acciolus expelled, and resto-
red them to their libertie.

The king of England, with his son prince Edward
sailed into Normandy, and overrode, spoiled, and destroy-
ed the contrey before him euen to Paris & gathered won-
derful riches of pray, which he sent into England. Short-
ly after he encountred the French king in the forest of
Cresse, where he had not in his host the myghty man in co-
parison of the French army, & obtained of them a noble
triumphant victorie by the manhoode of his archers. In
that battail was slain the flour of the chivalry of France
for there fell on that part, the king of Boheme with ten
other great princes, foure score banners, 1200. knights
and mo than. 30000. of the common souldiers: after this
victory king Edward went toward Calais, and besieged
the towne the space of a leuen monthes.

Bishop Clement, with most dispiteous words, enuegh-
ed in a sermon agaynst Urban the emperour, and caused
certaine of the electours to chose a new emperour.

While king Edward besieged Calais, David of Scot-
land by exciting of the French king, warrs upon the boz-
ders of England. But the queene asssembled a strong army,
as wel of the clergy & priestes, as the other commons, &
nere to Durha toke in battail the king of Scots prisoner
wth many of his greatest lords and Erles, & slue one and o-
ther 1300. souldiers. After this victory, the Englishmen
toke the castell of Roxburgh, subdued Anandale, Gallo-
way, Mers, Weids, Tweedale and Carrle forest.

The warre was quickened again in Britayne, and Sir
Charles of Blois taken prisoner by the Englishmen,
but the warre continued fiercely, betwix his wyfe and
the

5304

5305

5306

5307

5308

1346

1347

the forenamed Countesse of Monmouth.

Charles king of Boheme was chosen emperor, whyle
Lewys was yet a liue: who not long after dyed.

After the death of Robert king of Sicilly and Apulia,
his daughter Johan toke to hir husband Andelo the son
of Lewys king of Hungarye, whome not long after she
murdered, and married Lewys duke of Barren.

Edward Bailoll, and the Erle of Northumberlande
spoiled Lothiall and Elldisdale in Scotland.

Lewys kynge of Hungarye came with a strorg armye
into Italy, to reuenge his sonnes death, where he chaſed
the queene Johan, and obtained hir kingdom of Apulia.
Diuers of h cities of Germany, behemely wſte de h pyſa
nie of h Romain biſhop, to ward Lewis their emperor.

Nicolas, a man of vnknowe birth taking on h in great
auſpittie in the city of Rome, expelled the ſenators: and
ſaid he wold reſtoze the city to hir pyſſimate liberty. But
ſhortly after he was taken of Charles the emperor, and
ſent into Fraunce to the biſhop.

About this time the emperor ſolde the Duchye of
Bianche and Delphinis to the French king.

Caleis was yelded by to king Edward of Englande.

Lewys whan he had ſubdued to him the kingdome of
Apulia, returned to Hungary.

Peter the firſt was ordeined king of Spayne. He paſ
ſed all his predeceſſours in cruelty, manſlaughter, and o
ther miſchief, he put to death al the nobility, and the chief
of his affinity and kynrede.

William Douglas, the ſonne of James Douglas, wan
again certain landes in Scotland, that the Engliſhmen
had ſubdued.

A great & wonderfull ſamyn & peſtilence rageth thzeugh
out al the worlde. In Italy ſcant the r. perſon of an hon
dred was left on liue. In the city of Paris in France, di
ed. 10. thouſand. In S. Denis. 14.000. in one yere.

A treaſon was conſpired by the capitaine of Caleis, to
betrape it again to the Frenchmen. The hiſt. wherof
declareth wonderfully the great manhode, pollicye, libe
ralitie

rality, and gentleneſſe of the noble king Edward, reade
Froisard the 150. ca. 4c. of his firſt booke.

Certain of h electors of Germany agreed not h electio of
Charles, & therfoze ppoſered h empire to king Edward
of Englad, who reſuſed it as a thing, by rraſh of h biſhop
of Rome, ful of trouble & vnquietnes: thū they choſe Fri
derich Marques of Miſna which in like maner reſuſed it.

In this yere was ſo great dearth in the city of London
that ouer and beſide the bodie buried in churches and
churchyardes, monaſteries and other accuſtomed places
of buriall, there were layde in the charter houſe yarde.
50000. perſons and aboue, as wryteth Fabian.

At this time in many partes of Italy, France and Ger
many, wandred diuers greate companies of the phanta
ſticall ſecte of them, whiche vſed to ſcourge and whipp
them ſelfe, pretending therein great holinee and religion
of the ſuperſtition of theſe men ye may reade in the croni
cle of Albertus Crantz, Li. 8. ca. 28. and in the additions
ioined to the Abbote of Arſperges cronicke.

This was the yere of Jubilei or cleane remiſſion of ſin
nes, kept at Rome at euery fifty winters: and as the yere
of Grace was continued at Canterbury.

Phillip king of Fraunce ended his lyfe, whoſe bodye
was buried at S. Denis, his bowels at Jacobins in Pa
ris, and his herte at Boureſountayne in Flanders.

John the eldeſt ſon of Phillip and duke of Normandy
was ordeined king of Fraunce.

John deputie of Aquitaine, ioined to his lordſhip the
city of Bononie.

Clemet biſhop of Rome ordeined Lewis prync of Marſ
king of Naples, & made peacc betwene h king of Hunga
ry & Joha queene of Naples, which (as I ſaid) murdered
hir hulbad. Of hir alſo the biſhop bought h city of Aquino
This yere was ſo great dearth in France, that a cepter
of wheate was woozth. vii. li. of Paris monye, and a cep
tier of Otes 11. s.

King Edward overcame Charles Conſtable of France
in a battail on the ſea.

The year
of the
world

5313 1352

THE THIRDE PART OF

An
regum
Angli.

The emperor of Constantinople, and the king of Aragon were confederate with the Venetians. The Venetians chased the emperor of Constantinople, and overcame the Venetians and Catalans.

Recupetus, Lopus, Bertholas, latiters: Gemilis Fulgias, Sinus de Garbo, Trusianus, phisitions: and Damascenus a philosopher were famous.

Innocent the vi. bishop of Rome. ix. yeres. 8. monthes and 6. dayes.

5314 1355 Charles king of Navarre caused Charles Constable of Fraunce to be murdered in his bed. For which thing grew great displeasure betwene him & the French king. The Genowais being vanquished of the Venetians, submitted the self & al theys to the archbishop at Pylayne: which was thā chief governoz of the city. In this discomfiture the Genowais lost well nere xl. galeis.

The towne and castel of Gines was yelded to the Englishmen.

5315 1354 Carolus Johannes emperor of Constantinople, after he had by force of armes expelled Catucasinus, whiche affected the empire, by the ayde of Francis of Genoway returned into his countrey, to whom in rewarth he gaue the ile of Lesbos.

Charles emperor of Germany was crowned at Milaine with a crowne of yron.

5316 1355 Prince Edward of Wales with a strong company of soldiers passed into Gascon, where he made sore war, & destroyed castles & townes before him, wth great successe, and toke the castel and towne of Rhenoxentine, with other.

King Edward sailed to Calais, and beganne to make warre, vpon Fraunce, but shortly after he returned because the Scots rose and invaded the English borders.

Charles receiued the imperial Diademe at Rome, of ii. cardinales, on this condicion, that he should not tary at Rome, nor yet in Italy.

The citizens of Pise rebelled against the emperor. John, kyn of France, toke Charles king of Navarre with diuers other noble men, as they were banquetting in the

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

143 Theyere
of the
world.

the castell of Roan: of the which, some he kept in prison, some immediately he put to death.

About this time y Venetians were ouercome of y Genowais by y aid of y archbishop of Millain, & lost alhoue. 30. galeis. At which time was reuenged the great losse y the Genowais had taken at their handes not long before.

The duke of Lancaster, being confederate with Philip, brother to king Charles of Navarre, made warre in Normandy, and helde there diuers landes and castels against the French king.

30 Prince Edward of Wales, nle to the city of Woyters, joined battail with king John of Fraunce, of whom the prince by his martiall pollicy, wan a noble victorie: notwithstanding that he had in his army but onely. 8. thousand souldiours one and other, and on the French parte were. 60000. fighting men. In this conflict kynge John was taken, with his young son Phillip, and many of his nobles. The Englishmen had twise so many prisoners of the Frenchmen, as they were in number them selves: which is almost incredible.

A great eclipse and earthquake in diuers parts of Germany, and ther with a great pestilence.

31 In the time that king John was prisoner in Englands great sedicion, ciuile discord, tumulty & rustling was in the realm of France, for so much as the duke of Normandy, the kings eldest son, had much trouble wth the citizens of Paris, & diuers breaches & defiance betwene him and y king of Navarre. Many companies of strangers, also overrode & spoiled diuers contrees.ouer & kende al this a great numbre of the rude commons conspired against the nobles in such wise, y they intended to haue destroyed al the nobility, & practised most extreme cruelty & despituous villany to diuers gentilmen and their ladies and daughters. This misery continued. iiii. yeres.

King David of Scotland was deliuered out of prison and set at libertye, after he had bene a leue yeres prisoner in Englands, and promised to bringe the crowne of Scotland to king Edwards sonne.

Th. iii

Egidius

5317

1356

3000
60000

5318

1357

The year
of the
reign

The year
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anno
regum
Angli

5319

1358

Agidius a cardinal, and the bishop's legate, or grande captain of his wars in Italy, conquered again a greater part of Italy, & also S. Peter's patrimony, which divers noble men had invaded, by the appointment of the late emperor, and expelled them all, saving certain which did for feare submit them to the church of Rome, whome he suffered to remain in their possessions.

5320

1359

King Edward with the prince his son passed the sea to Saleis, & from thence rode through France, by Picardy, Artois, Rhemes, Campaine, & other places eue to Brittain, euer destroying the contrey before him. The garrisons also made war in his behalf in Beauuolin, in Picardy, in Bray, in Campain, & destroyed & spoiled wyl nere all the countrey. Whereouer the king of Nauarre vered soze the marches of Normandy. Thus was the realme of France miserably beset at this time on all sydes.

5321

1360

A small pence was concluded betwene the kynges of England and of Fraunce, on this condicion, that kyng Edward should haue to his proper possession the countreys of Gascoyn, and Guyan, Poytiers, Limosyn, Belesme, Crantes, Saleis, Guines & diuers other lordships, townes castels, and all the lands to them belonging, without knowlagynge of any suzerainty, obedience, homage or subiection for the same, and that the king of Fraunce should pay for his ransome. 100000. scutes.

King John returned into Fraunce.

The Monnes of S. Brigittes order began first.

The cite of Bononia in Italy, which belongeth to the lordes of Millaine, came to the possession of the church of Rome, by the treason of one Aulemanus, in rewarde wherof the toun of Firmum was geuen to him.

Cruous war betwene the citisyngs of Wyse & Florence.

The Duchy of Burgoin fel by heritage to king John of France.

The war continued still in Brittain betwene Charles de Bloys and the Countesse of Mountfozte, and hir son John Erle of Mountfozt.

After the peace concluded betwene England & France

32

33

34

35

Anno
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

144 Theyere
of the
worlde.

Theyere
of Christ.

remained diuers felowships of robbers called companions, & liued only by rauen & pillage, which walked & robbed the contrey of France in most cruel wise, & could not be expelled by any meanes, but in sundry conflicts ouercame the lordes of France. They vered & disquieted all Italye & Germany: and robbed in those partes very soze.

A great death and pestilence in the realme of England.

36

Urban the. v. being ordeined bisshope of Rome at Avignon, sent Agidius his cardinall and legate, with a great puissance into Italy, who by his meanes incensed the lordes Gonzaga, Nicolas Clesius, Francis Carrari against Bernabas lord of Millaine, in such wyse, that he was of them soze beaten, and in the ende so vanquished and wounded in battail, that he scantely escaped the daunger. With whose example other beyng soze abashed, submitted them to the church of Rome. Thus mekely and godly came that wicked church to hir greatesse possessions, which hir patrones wyll neuer suffer bypon the godly emperour Constantine.

37

In England (as Fabian writeth) were some castels and houses of men in the ayre.

Melchella souldain of Egypt.

Amurates kyng of the Turkes, besyng the ships of the Genoways, passed Helesponte and arrived in Europe, where he conquered the townes of Thraciopolis, and Calliopolis, with other cities, and with a great puissance ouerthrew them which encountred him in his coming.

A great wind in England, wherewith theples & towers were ouerthrowen.

King John of Fraunce came in England, and shortly after died at the Hauoy in London.

Prince Edward toke possession of the Duchy of Guyan and Aquitaine.

38

Charles the. vi. or after some. v. was ordeined kyng of Fraunce. He was of wylte right sage and subtil, that well appered all his life tyme. For al though he kepte him prync in his chambze, taking his pleasure and sports yet he conquered agayne that, which his predecessours had

5323

1363

5324

1364

5325

1364

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angl

had lost armed in the fiede, and their swoozdes in theyr handes.

¶ Sir Bertram of Clefqui, in the quarell of the French kynge, nie to Cocherell, vanquished and toke prisoner a capitaine of the kynge of Navarre, called the Captall de Beuffe, and slue a great numbre of his souldiours.

¶ Albergothus, Baldus, & Angelus lawyers: Iohannes de Lineris an astronomer, Iohannes Vocatius & Henricus de Hassia, were famous.

Charles de Bloys encountred wth John Mountfort whiche long before had striven for the Duchy of Britaine, of whom he was vanquished taken & slain, & many Frenchmen & Britains, which toke his parte. After which tyme the Erle Mountfort had quiete possession of that Duchy.

¶ Henry the bastard, not sustaining the injury and cruel tyranny of Peter his brother king of Spain, by the counsaill and comfort of the Romain bishoppe, and aide of the Frenchmen and Arragons, expelled him out of the realm and toke on him the crowne.

5326

1365

Charles gaue to his brother Philip & Duchi of Burgoin Dampeter of Spaine, fled to prince Edward of Aquitaine, to whom he made complaint of the violence of his brother Henry, that expelled him out of his kingdome.

There was an heretike burned in Spire, whose opinions were these, that Christ in the time of his passion was forsaken of his father, that he doubted of his salvation: that Christ on the crosse for wonderfull tourmentes and paines, cursed his mother that bare him, and the erth that receiued his bloud, that a man maye so muche profite in this life, that he needeth not to fast and pray.

5327

1366

¶ Prince Edward entred Spaine with a great puissance where he ouercame the Spaniards and Frenchmen in a strong & fierce battail, & expelled Henry & bastard setting Peter in his former estate as king of Spain. But not long after the princes returning home, Henry repaired his army, & warred vpon his brother so fiercely, & in the end he utterly vanquished him & put him to death: & than without resistance possessed the kingdome of Spaine.

¶

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

245 The yere
of the
world

¶ Winceslaus was ordeined the xxi. king of Bohemie by his father Charles the emperour.

¶ Wicliffe about this tyme was famous in Englande, who for speaking against the vsurped power of the Romaine bishop, and other enormities that accustomed in the church, was called an heretike.

¶ King Edward of Englande gaue commaundement, that Peter pence should be no more gathered and payed to Rome.

41

¶ Prince Edward to arrere a sowage, sette great taxes and impositions vpon the people of Aquitaine: whiche thing the Erle of Arminake, of Bret, of Berisgorte & other nobles would not in any wise consent vnto, but appealed to the French king for remedy: and in suche wise perswaded him, that he, contrary to the league, summoned the prince to appeare at Paris: by meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre again proclaimed betwene both princes, to the great mortalitye and desolacion of the people of both parts, but the more losse and damage fell alway to the king of Englande: In so muche that in the ende, he lost the more part of the land which was graunted him by the composition and agreement of peace. And fortune, which the space of xl. yeres had pleasantly smiled vpon king Edward, now in his latter daies frostwardly frowned and changed hir cove.

5328

1367

42

¶ Charles the emperour yode towards Italy with his wife and children. In his iourney he subdued to the empire the cities of Luke and Mintate, whiche a certayne tyme had rebelled, & were in subiection, the one to Rome, the other to Florence.

5129

1368

¶ The Duke of Lancaster arrived at Calais, and entred France wth a company of souldiours, where not farre from Arde the Duke of Burgoyne lodged with a mile of his army, wth a great power the space of .18. daies, & neuer proffered battail, but lastly stole away quietly in the nyght: and than entred the duke further into France.

43

¶ Urban bishop of Rome returning into Fraunce, lefte John Haucuth an Englisshman, as his chiefe capitayne to be

5330

1369

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regum
Angli.

to defende the right of the church against the rebels and
other enemies, and not long after died.

¶ Phillip Duke of Burgoyne tooke to wyfe Margarete
daughter of Lewis Erle of Flanders.

¶ Quene Phillip of England died, whiche was a wo-
man of great sanctimony and builded the college in Ox-
forde called Quenes college.

¶ Sir Robert Knolles entred the realm of Fraunce wth a
strōg army, & passed even by Paris rāged in battail, and
thzoughout y^e countreys of France robbing & spoiling as
he went wthout any notable battail, at which viage by rea-
son of discencion that hapned in the English he ft, diuers
men were slain and taken prisoners of their enemies.

¶ Sir Bertram of Clefqui, a noble and valiant knyght,
was ordeined Constable of Fraunce. He wanne agayne
many citiees, townes, castelles, and holdes in Britern, Li-
mosin and other countreys, from the kyng of Englande,
and restozed them to the signory of France.

Gregory the xi. bishop of Rome.

¶ King David of Scotlande, making p^{ro}uision to go on
pilgrimage to Jerusalem ended his life.

¶ Robert Stewarde succeded David of Scotlande, and
reigned. 19. yeres.

Charles the emperour, by meanes of giftes whiche he
promised the electors, obtained his son Rince laus king
of Boheme to be made Cesar, and caused the of the em-
pire to sweare to him feaulty and homage.

The Erle of Penbroke cōming on the sea to rescue the
towne of Rochel, was encountred with a flete of Spani-
ardes, which kyng Henry of Castile, had sent to ayde the
French king. Of those Spaniardes after cruell fight the
Erle was taken with 1200. Gouiscards de Angle, and other
to the numbze of an. 1600. persons, and the mai^e parte of
his men slaine and p^{ro}uined.

King Edward beyng soze displeased wth the taking of y^e
Erle of Penbroke, sent his son the prince into Fraunce,
who by contrary wyndes was kepte on the sea the space
of. xi. weekes, and than returned again into England.

Amur

Ann
regum
Arab.

46

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

2, 6 The yere
of the
world 1
of Christ.

¶ Amurates king of Turkes invaded Syria and Bul-
garia. Lazar^{us} king of Scrucia was slain in battail, and A-
murates not long after murdered of his own scruaunte.

Bertra of Clefqui, Constable of Frañce, hurried so fierce-
ly by y^e John Erle of Mountfort, duke of Britaign, because
he seemed to fauor the king of England, y^e he was forced
to forsake his landes & flee to king Edward, & that duchy
was well nere all seized to the vse of the French kyng.

John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, entred by Calais in
to France, & passed thzoughout the realm by Normendoy
& Campain iust to Burdeaur in Aquitain, without bat-
tail. Notwithstanding the great hurte and domage they
did to the townes and countreys as they passed.

47 ¶ Bajastes the. iiii. king of Turkes.

¶ The Genowais for certain disworship done to them,
invaded and spoiled the countrey of Cyprus, and conque-
red the city of Famagusta. They concluded also their
kyng Petrino to pay vnto them a great tribute the space
of certayne yeres.

Diuers entreaties of peace wer made betwene y^e kyng
of England and Frañce, by meane of the bishop of Rome
but none was concluded.

48 ¶ A great dearth bered the countrey of Italy ii. yeres.

49 ¶ The people of Flozence desirous of liberte, gaue occa-
sion to many citiees of Italye to forsake the bishop of Ro-
mes dominion, whereby ensued great tumultie and war
in all the countrey. The people that first rebelled were
the Tybernates, the Perusines, Tudertines, Spoleta-
nes, Eugubines, the citisyens of Miterbin, Pozzulum
and Alculum.

¶ Many wonderfull sicknesses fel among the people, as
well in Italy as in England, wherof they died merua-
lously.

¶ War and ruffling betwene the borderers of England
and Scotlande.

¶ The Duke of Britains, by the healpe of Englishmen
recovered agayne many castels and townes.

¶ Gregory the. xi. contrary to the minde of the French
king

5333

1372

5334

1373

5335

1374

5336

1375

The yere
of the
world

5337 1367

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regare
Angli
50

kyng, departed out of Fraunce, and returned to Rome
70. yeres after the bishops see was by a transference oute
of Italy into Fraunce.

Bishop Gregory excommunicated the Florentines: but
they little regarded his curse, and constrained their prie-
stes to minister diuine seruice.

Prince Edward of England departed out of this life,
who was in his time the floure of chivalrie.

Andronicus expelled his father from the imperial dig-
nity of Constantinople, whom the Venetians restored a-
gain to the empire. Wherby ensued great war betwene
Clement and Genoway, for the one took part with the fa-
ther, the other, with the sonne.

5338 1377 King Edward the 3. ended his life in Richemonte the
xxii. day of June.

The duke of Anjou, the Constable of France, & the
of Wales, with many other of the French parte, made
soe war in Gascoine, Guyan, Poytiers, and Vizitayne,
and conquered agayne diuers castles, townes and cities,
subject before to the king of England.

Dwen of Wales besieged Mortaine a yere & an hulle,
& there was slain by the treason of one of his seruantes.

Richard the ii. the son of Prince Edward of Wa-
les, was ordeined king of Englands, being as yet
but a leuen yeres of age, in bountie and liberalitie
he far passed all his progenitors, but he was overcome
geuen to rest and quietnes, & lound life! decdes of armes
and martial prowes, and for that he was young, he was
most ruled by young counsaill: and regarded nothing the
aduertisements of the sage and wise men of his realm.
For the chiefe aboute him were of no wisdom nor esti-
macion, which thing turned his land to great trouble, &
him selfe in fine to extreme misery.

The French king sent a great nauy to the sea, which
entred in diuers places of this realme, and dyde muche
harme in places where they landed.

By the entisyng of the Frenchmen the Scottes began
to rebell, and a squier of theys called Alexander Ham-
let,

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

147

The yere
of the
world

set, with. 40. other, by stealth in a night took the castell of
Warwike, which was rescued and recovered by the Erle
of Northumberland.

2 War renewed again betwene the kynges of Fraunce
and of Nauarre, who shortly after was alied with kyng
Richard of England.

The Spanyardes of Castile warred with the king of
Nauarre, and besieged the city Pamplon.

Charles emperor of Almain, came into France, where
he being receiued with great honour and triumphe, esta-
blished with the kyng and his nobles perpetuall amitie
and frendship.

All that the kyng of Nauarre had in Normandy be-
came French sauing one castell.

After Gregory the. vi. a great schisme rose in the church
of Rome for the election of the bishop. For the cardinals
of Italy chose an Italian bishop, & named him Urban the
first. The cardinals of France: in the city of Fondes elec-
ted Robert cardinal of Basile, & named him Clement the 7
These two blessed bishops, disallowed one the others e-
lection, & cursed eche other with most cruel censures, so that
mortal war betwene them was arreared to the bitter di-
sturbance of al Christendome. Germany, Hungary, Eng-
land, Fannon, & Italy fauoured Urban. France, Spain
Cataloyn, held with Clement, and thus began the schis-
me, whiche continued. 39. yeres. For neuer one of these
holy bishops would gene ouer, lest the tunc should seme
more meke and lowly than the other.

The Germans bered them selues with most cruel wars.
Basaites king of Turkes, desirous to reuenge the death
of his father, made fierce warre upon the Bulgares, and
banquished their kyng Marcus in a great bataille, and
subdued to his signory a great part of Bulgaria.

3 The lord Beuell of England was set with a compa-
ny of souldiours to raise the siege before Mortain in Nor-
tow, and to ayde the king of Nauarre against the Spa-
nyardes of Castile.

Peace betwene the Spanyardes and the Nauarroy, shortly

5339 1378

5340 1379

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regni
Angli

Mostly therupon died king Henry of Castile, and his son John succeeded in the kingdome.

A fierce and deadly warre betwene the Genoways and Venetians, whereby al the east parte of Europe was soze disquieted, and the seas greuously bered and troubled.

The Genowais vanquished the flete of the Venetians in the haven of Jole.

¶ Lewis king of Hungary, by the exciting of bishop Urban, led a puissant army against John, queene of Naples who favoured y party of Clement the Antipape. & had given to him al hir right & title to the kingdoms of Naples, Apulia, Sicily, Provence, & other contries: which he committed to the Erle of Angeow. Lewis at his coming conquered the cite Arcetum, which longe time had bene vered by the faction of the Guelphes and Gibelines. He received also by dedition the cite of Naples.

¶ Alinceaus king of Boheme, by the purchasing & laboring of his father, was ordeined emperoz of Almain. He was far unlike his father in all princely vertues. For he was cruel & outrageously desirous of pleasure, & chosewed al labour and busines: moze curious of wine & delicates, than of the good ordyning and gouernance of the common weale. Wherefore he was tenderly beloued of the people & of them ones or twyse cast in prison.

¶ Hispanus captain of the Venetians flete, toke, conquered, and spoiled two cities called Catarum and Sabintum, belonging to the king of Hungary.

About this time gunnes were first in vse, whiche were invented by one of Germany.

¶ In Flanders through plenty and wealth, grew pride and enuy, wherof not long after ensued a great rebellion and cruell war betwene the commons of the toun of Gaunt and their Erle. This sedition and war continued a long time, to the great disturbance of the countrey, and ere it might bee appeased it coste an hundred thousand mens liues.

¶ The Erle of Buckingham, yongest sonne of King Edward the thyrde, passed by Calais throughout Fraunce, into

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

238 The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

into Brittain wout battail, and ener destroyed the contrie as he went, and supplied with the Frenchmen.

¶ War betwene the king of Castile and of Portugall. Charles the 6. being. 12. yeres of age, was ordeined king of France vnder the gouernance of his vnckles, the duke of Angeow, the duke of Berrei, the duke of Burgoin, &c.

¶ After long and cruel war both by sea and lande, peace was agreed betwene the Genowais and Venetians.

¶ The Erle of Cambridge sailed into Portugall with a company of men to ayde their king against the kynge of Castile.

¶ By meanes of a payment that was set vpon the people of Englande, the commons of the land, and especially of Kent and Essex, sodenly rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke heath to the nymbre of. 50000. and aboue: which had to their capitains, Wat Tyler, Jack Straw, Jacke Sheperde, Tomme Millar, John Warter, and other such noble personages. They caused muche trouble and businesse in the realme, and chiefly about the cite of London, where they practised muche bil any in destroying of many goodly places as the Saroy and other, and bring assembled in Smithfelde vsed the m selues verpe proudly and vnrerentely towarde the kynge, but by the manhoode and wysedome of William Malworth Spayre of London, that rude compaigne was dissuaded, and fled as sheepe to their owne houses. Whomme to pte, that these rebelles pretended cause of libertye, for that they were oppressed, and vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme.

¶ Lewis Duke of Angeow (to whom bishoppe Clement had given the kingdome of Sicily, Naples, Puell and Calabze) went with an army of. 30000. men, into Italye against his enemy Charles de La Marais, nephew to the kyng of Hungary: who had cast the queene Johan in prison, and helde by force muche of hir landes, and toke parte with the Urbanistes.

¶ The rebellious Flemminges of Gaunt, after they had suffered great famine and pouerty, overcame their Erle and

5341 1381

4

5343 1382

Theyere The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
can
Angli

And
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

149. Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ.
world.

and chased him so narrowly, that he was faine to hide him
in the couche of a poore wydow in the toun of Szages.
Charles the young king of France perced the contrey
of Flanders with a puissant army, where he vanquished
the Gauntroys and other Flemmings in a strong batail,
and slue of them well nere. 4000.

A wonderful great earthquake in the realm of England
the like wherof was neuer sene befoze that day no; sens.
Bishop Urban published in England and other con-
treis, free remissio A poena, & culpa to as many as wold
either give any thyng, or them selues take armes & war
against the Clementines: and in like maner tab Clement
done befoze to his adherentes against the Urbanistes,
so that either of the parts reputed other as heretikes and
misericantes.

Henry Spenser, bishop of Norwich, at the commande-
ment of Urban, passed wth great power of spiritual men &
other into France; & so into Flanders, & conquered the con-
trei befoze him, but by the great puissance of the French
king, they were constrained to retorne withoute great
booty, and losse as muche as they had wonne.

Mary the kynge of Hungaries daughter, guided that
kingdom after her father well nere the space of ii. yeres.
Lewis Duke of Angeow died in Italy, and the French-
men returned into their contrey. Charles de La Pair,
conquered to his signory the kingdome of Naples.

About this time the Turkes wasted and burnt Bosnia
Croatia, and the farther partes of Illyria.

The Erle of Northumberland, with certain other bo-
derers, made a viage into Scotland, and spoiled the con-
trei even to Edenbourgh.

Kynge Rycharde married the daughter of Alnceaus,
emperour of Almane.

After the death of Lewis, Erle of Flanders, the heri-
tage therof fell to the duke of Burgoyne.

War in portugal, and Castile, in Flanders, in Pro-
vence, in Fraunce, in England, in Scotland, and in Ita-
lye.

John

John surnamed Celestius, Erle of Arden, took Ber-
nabas, lord of Millayne his uncle, and kept him in pry-
son all the daies of his lyfe, seysyng to his owne use the
whole lordship and signory of Lombardy.

The nobles of Hungary finding the goved that they
were gouerned by a womā, sent so; Charles king of Na-
ples & Sicily, and ordeined him their kynge of the city of Al-
ba: who by the treason of Marye the queene & hir mother
Elizabeth, shortly after was murdered. In reuengyng
wherof a noble mā, called Johannes Baroni of Bozouach,
slue the Erle Palatine & one Blasius, & hur the doers of
that mischief, & drowned Elizabeth & quenes mother in the
riuer of Danaw, keeping Mary hir daughter in prison un-
til he hard of the coming of hir husbande Sigismunde,
brother to the king of Boheme and emperour of Rome.

An army of Frenchmen sailed into Scotland, where
they accompanied with the Scots, perced the borders of
England, and spoiled the contrey very exielly. Against
whom king Rycharde: sped him wth so great puissance
that they were gladd to geue backe into Scotland, and
shortly after returned into Fraunce wth great diswor-
ship. At this viage the king of England burnt the toun
of Edenbourgh, and all the contrey there about.

Kynge John of Portugal discomfited the king of Cas-
tile in a great battail nere to Huberoti. In this conflicte
were slaine many noble men of Fraunce and other con-
treis, that came to aide the Castilians.

The Saracens about this tyme berid the emperour of
Constantinople, and the countreys of Grece. The Tur-
kes warred in Hungary: where many of them were slaine
at the Aricte entring into the countrey.

The king of Armeny was chased out of his countrey by
the Saracens.

The duke of Lancaster, uncle to king Rycharde of Eng-
land, sailed wth a company of souldiers into Spaine, to
make claime to the realme of Castile, so; as muche as he
had taken to wyfe the eldest daughter of king Peter that
was expelled his kingdome by Henry the bastarde son.

the

1347. 1386

The first
of the
world

The year
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angli

548

1387

ther. He conquered the countrey of Galice, and made alliance with the king of Portugal. But by great mortality which fel among his people, he was faine to beruise his army, and shortly after lost all that he had wonne.

The kyng and the lordes of France made wondrous preparation for the expedition of a biage into England. There was ready appoynted with great costes and charges in the Haven of Scuse, and els where. 1500. shippes with so great plenty of provision, and all thynges necessary, that the like therof was never sene in France. But that biage was stopped and broken by the meanes and counsaile of the Duke of Berrei.

Great sowages & taxes were reysed in France, & likewise in England, which was after cause of great mischief.

Peruencious disencion, and trouble in England betwene the kyng and his counsaile and other nobles and prelates of the realme. The commons by the ayde and comfort of the kynges uncles & other lordes of the realme (that is the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of York, the Erie of Warby, of Arundell, and of Nottingham) put to death divers of the kinges counsaile and chief officers, and chased the Duke of Irelande and other oute of the realme, so that they caused the king to burden his people with exactions, and coulde make no iust accomple of the same when they were required.

Athyle Scalager of Aron, and Francisce Carrarius of Padua, kept mortall warre in Lombardy, eche against other, Galeatus of Millain wan from them both their cities, and adioined them to his signory.

The Scottes invaded the borders of England.

Sigismund kyng of Hungary ii. yeres. He subdued Bosnia and Croatia.

A great breach betwene the French king and the duke of Britayne, because that he for enuie toke prisoner and raunomed the Constable of France: by meane wherof another biage was geuen vp that the French lordes had prepared into England.

The Scots spoiled the town of Calingford in Ireland.

The

Ann
regum
Angli
12

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

150 Theyere
of the
world.

5349

1388

The Duke of Britayne allied with the Englishmen.

The Scottes this yere brake into the borders of England, robbed Cumber and Northumberland, besieged New castell, and discomfited and toke prisoners the. ii. sonnes of the lord Berrie of Northumberland.

A marriage entreated and finished betweene Katharine y duke of Beaufort's daughter, & Henry the king of Castile's son, his other daughter Philip was married to y king of Portugal, wherby the war in Spaine was finished.

The duke of Britayn reconciled himself to the French king: and swore to be true vnto hym.

A great iustes & feast was holden this yere in England.

5350

1389

Mattheus king of Turkes besieged Constantinople 8. yeres.

After the death of Urbane, Boniface the. 9. was ordained bishop of Rome in Italy, the Antipape Clement continued still in Avinion in France.

Robert Erie of Fife, and the second son of king Robert was made gouernour of Scotland, because his father was waxen old, and not able to gouerne the realme. This Robert invaded Northumberland, and spoiled the countrey.

The vniuersities of Colepne and Oxepherd about this tyme were first founded.

A truce betwene England, France and Scotland for iii. yeres.

The lordes of England and France, with the intercession of the Genoways, made a biage into Africke against the Saracens: where they besieged the cite of Tunes,

5351

1390

and spoiled the countrey there about, in the ende a league was agreed, and the siege geuen vp. In this conjunction, that the Saracens should hold them fast on their boundes, and abstaine from the sea coastes of Italy & France, and the handes lying betwene Africke and Europe. As Prosaard maketh mention of no such thyng, but saith, that the Christians departed suddenly from the cite of Tunes, without any league or truce made, leaving diuers perilles and incumbrances that mighte haue chaunged to them.

It

hitherto

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Whitherto D. Nemilius continued his history.

In England it was decreed, & the auctorite of the bi-
shop of Rome should be ended in the Decian sen, that it
should be laful herforth, to no ma to appeale to the bi-
shop of Rome, or make suite y any Englishman shold be
curst by his auctorite, neither y any man should execute
such comādemēt, though it were obtayned of y lishop, on
pain to lese al his goods & his body to perpetuall prison.

After the death of king Robert of Scotland John Erie
of Carreke his eldest son, succeeded and reigned .15. yeres
whom the Scots called Robert after his father, because
they thought John an unlucky name in a kinge: he was
manned with the stroke of an horse in his youth, and ther
foze was unable for the gouernance of the realm. Wher
foze Duke Robert of Albanie, continued as gouernour
all the tyme of his reigne.

Cruel war in Lombardy betwene Gallatius lozde of
Apillaine, and the people of Florence and Bormio.

The Erie of Arminake, coming with a great army to
aide the Florentines, nere to the cite of Alexandria, re-
ceiued a wound, wherof he dyed.

Peace betwene Gallatius and the Florentines.

After the death of Clement the Antipape, Menet the
xiii. was chosen of the Cardinals in France, the schisme
still continued betwene the ii. bishoppes. This Clement
graunted to the French kyng the tenthes of the clergy.
Kyng Charles of France gaue the Dukedome of Da-
liaunce to his brother Helwyk.

The king of France making warre into Spain, was
sodainly taken with a pizenke.

Peter Sambaturta, lord of Wils, and his sonnes, were
gaue by one Aprian, a comon scribe, which Aprian take
on him the gouernance and lordship of that cite.

Sigismund king of Hungary, led an army against the
people called Malachi, whiche desired ayde of the Tur-
kes, whom notwithstanding Sigismund vanquished,
and by force take the toun Malach.

Orson & Gozra diuines, Ancojanus a famous latiner
Pico

Ann
regum
Angli

Ann
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

Theyere Theyere
of the of Chnd
worlde.

Nicolaus Florentinus, & Martius de shophia pblic
ons, Johannes de sacro Busto an athenomer, florished.

King Richard of England conceiued a great displea-
sure toward the cite of London, for a certayne outrage
or riotte committed by the citisyens. For whiche cause he
depryued them of their libertie, but the cite was shortly
after restored to the kyngs sauour by the earnest suite and
labour of Doctour Graunsend bishop of London, in me-
moze wherof the maior with his brethren, resyst yere
17. principall daies to s. Pauls church.

17 A truce prolonged betwene France and England for
4. yeres. This yere died queene Anne, wife to king Ri-
charde.

18 John and Albyche, lordes of Cumbe, reduced all Italy
into one felowshippe or company of sh. shroge, and tea-
chyng them to beare armes in defence of them selfe, cr-
pelled from them all sovereyn souldiours and strangers, as
Germaynes, Englishemen, Bistaynes, and other, whole
ayde and heape they had bled befoze tyme in defendyng
their countrey.

19 The kyng Richard made a biage into Irelande, whiche
was moze to his charge than honour.

19 A great tempest of wynde in England.

20 Gallas lozde of Apillain was made a Duke by the em-
perour, this Gales favoured the Earles, and was al-
so with their king.

A truce for 30. yeres betwene England and France.
and king Richards toke to wife Isabell the daughter of
Charles the French kyng.

20 The kyng of Hungary with ayde of the Frenchmen,
passed the river of Donau, & led a great army into Wal-
gary and Turky, where by force they conquered dyuers
tounes & besieged Nicopolis: but than a sacker or payat
tes kyng of Turkes, encountred them in great pulace
& by the pryde of the Frenchmen, vanquished and slew ma-
ny Christians, and tooke prisoner John the sonne of the
Duke of Burgoyne, with diuers lordes of France, the
kyng of Hungary escaped hardy in the chase.

Al. iii

The

5352

1391

5353

1392

15

16

5354

1393

5355

1394

5356

1395

5357

1396

The yere
of the
world

5358

The yere
of Christ.

1397

THE THIRDE PART OF

The duke of Gloucestre kyng Richardes uncle, with the Erie of Arundell and other, was put to cruel death, for so much as they rebuked the king in certain matters ouer liberally, and endeuoured to excite the commons to byake the peace made with the Frenchemen, and to depose the kynge, whom they accused of slothfulnesse, negligence and misgouerning of the common weale.

5359

1398

Henry Bolingbroke Duke of Hereford, and the Duke of Northfolke were banished out of the realme.

King Richarde let the realme of Englands to ferme to the William de Roep Erie of Arundelle, and certayne other knightes.

Emmanuel Chislozas brought againe the knowlage of the Greke toungue into Italye, which hadde bene as it were banished out of that countrey the space of 600 yeres.

King Richarde went with an army into Irelande.

At this time reigned in Scythia a cruel, fierie & bloudy tyran named Tamburlanis, which subdued to him well nere al the east part of the world, & lastly with an innumerable multitude of men, invaded the Turkes lands, to whom Pazaites their king met, & in the confines of Archas of Galatia & Bythinia nere the mountaine Stella, gaue to him a foire battail: in the which fel on the Turkes party 20000, & Pazaites the king him self was taken prisoner. After which tyme this Tartarian Tamburlanis conquered al the lands betwene Canais and Silus, and vanquished in battail the great souldaine of Egypt, chased him beyond Silus, and toke also the cite Damascus.

Mahomet kyng of Turkes, after Pazaites, reigned 17 yeres, and brought much scathe to the christians.

Henry Bolingbroke, duke of Hereford, which was banished into France, being sent for of the Londoners, came into England with a great power, to whom the commons gathered in so great multitude, & forsake their prince that long after at the castle of Flint, they took king Richarde, & held him as prisoner in the toure of London, where he was held up & resigned to the said Henry duke of Hereford, at his power & kingly title to the crowne of England and France, knowing

Anni
regum
Angli.

20

21

Anni
regum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

laging, that he was worthily deposeid of his hereditie and misgouerning of the common weale.

War in Lombardy betwene Galias duke of Milan and the cities of Florence and Mantua.

Boniface bishop of Rome, went to Perugia to set agreement betwene the nobles and the commons of the cite, which were fallen at variance.

A great number of people in France, were vexed and died of the plague & pestilence.

A blaspemy warre was sene at the same tyme with benemes of most feruent fyre.

Henry the 4. was ordeined king of Englands more by force, as it appeared, than by lawfull succession or election: which thing turned him to much inquietnes, & caused often rebellion in this realme: of courage he was noble & valiant, and after the ciuill warres appeased, he wedded him selfe very gentill and lowing to his subjects. Henry his sonne was made prince of Wales.

Galias Duke of Milan bought the cite of Vise of Robert the sonne of James Aprian. He receiued also by composition and sayde promises, the cite of Perussum, which belonged to the bishop of Rome: and not long after brought to his subiection Bononin and Luca wherby his agnoye was greatly augmented.

This yere a certayne prest, arayed all in white, came out of the Alpes into Italye, bringing with him a number of men in the same apparail, called the white secte or fellowship, whiche secte of white companions, Boniface the bishop of Rome disparclied, and burnt the prest that was their head and maister.

Bishop Boniface, at the intercession of his people, returned to the cite of Rome: which thing he refused to do until they had granted to receiue senators or gouernors of their cite at his appointment, and a stranger & name of the cite, according to the decrees of his predecessor: this senator was called Palatella, being before of the cite Viterbie.

Mahomet the Turke murdered Machane his brother.

John Holland Duke of Crete, brother to king

Al 4.

Richard

5360

1399

5361

1400

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

Ann
regum
Angl

Richard, and the dukes of Anjou and of Burgundy with the Erles of Salisbury and of Gloucester, and other that favoured Richard of Burdeur, conspired against kynge Henry, and appointed prynces to murder him at a feast and lutes, which should be holden at Wyndesore. As some write at a mourning in the castle of Wyndesore: But howe it was, their treason was disclosed, and they all for the same put to death, with as many knights and squiers as were of that alliance and confederacy.

Laying Richard was put to death in the tower of London, and caried through the city that men might see hym and so conueighed to the abbey of Walsley, & there buried. A certayne priest was burned in Smithfield.

Warriance in Scotland betwene the Erle Douglas, & the Erle of March, so; which the Erle of March fled into England, and after wrought the Scottes much wo.

Sigismund king of Hungary caused to be put to death 2. of the noble men of his realme: wherfore in his absence certayne of the people sent for Ladislaus from Naples, & made him their king: shortly after Sigismund recovered again his kingdome by strength & force of armes: but yet it was not longe ere that he was again taken. Of the nobles of his realme, and cast in prison at the tower of Windsor, and there kept a good space, being put into the hands of a lordly, whose husband he had put to death: who he entreated with so faire wordes and promises, that he was set at his libertie: and recovering again his kingdome, put to death Stephen Wapostol.

In England Sir Roger Clarinton a knight, with his 11. seruantes, the priors of La. and. bill. grey. fiers were hanged at Tyburne, for malice of taunting and scoffing times and verses against the king.

Laying Henry went towarde Wales to quyte a rebellous sedicion, which was arised among the Welshmen by one Owen of Glendore.

War betwene Galias of Millayne & the Fraxtines. Vincellus the emperor for his cowardise and unholiness life, was deposed, and Robertus or Robertus duke of Baues

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

23 The yere
of the
world

of Bauary, aduanced to the imperfall monarchy by the electours, of Germany. This emperor went into Italy against Galias of Millaine, but he prevailed nothing.

The bishop of Rome published a law, by which no priest should be admitted to any benefice, until he had paid the sicke frutes of the same, wherby he was made worse of the world.

Ladislaus the sonne of Charles, who was before king of Naples, was restored again to his father's kingdome.

About this time Sir Henry Percy, Erle of Northumberland, made a biage into Scotlande, in the quarrell of Humfrey Erle of March.

Patrick Hepburne invading the borders of England, was discomfited and many of his men slain and taken prisoners.

Sir Thomas Percy Erle of Worcester, & Henry Percy son to the Erle of Northumberland, rebelled & gathered a great power against king Henry of England, to whom they encountered nere to Hexham, to their own confusion: for in the conflict was slain Sir Henry Percy with diuers noble men on both parts, & prince Henry the kings son wounded with an arrow in the face. Sir Thomas Percy was taken, and after beheaded, his brother the Erle of Northumberland fled for leaue into Scotland.

Galias duke of Apollaine, departed out of this lyfe and gaue to John his sonne the Duchye of Apollaine, to Philip the lordship of Baue: After his decease arose many troubles in Italy which vered that countrey with most cruel sedicion and war. For to the number of 25. cities forsake the dominion of the lords of Millaine, and chose to them private gouernors.

Shahmet the Turke, when he had slain his brother, obtained alone the kingdome: who after the death of the Tartarian Amburlanis, recovering again his fathers dominion, vered with extreme murder and slaughter, the Bulgares and Malaches, & toke the city of Hadrianopolis, which he made his seate royall.

The emperor Robert came into England, only to see the countrey and commodities therof, where he was received

5364

1472

1403

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni
regum
Angli

reined with great triumph.

¶ Cambaleschia, Reptalun and Quinsall, great cities of Scythia vnder the dominion of the Tartarians were spoyle founden.

3365 1474

Great discencion and variance in France betwene the Dukes of Burgoyne and Dylance, in so much that moztal warre was arised on bothe partes, to the great disturbance and vniquietnesse of the realme.

¶ Certaine of the Britains and Frenchmen, which the yere before had spoiled and robbed the towne of Plymouth, were discomfited and slaine of the Englishmen in a battaile on the sea nere the towne of Dartmouth.

¶ James Stewarde, the sonne of Robert king of Scotlande, sayling into France, was taken by the Englishmen, and holden as prisoner. 18. yeres, as witnesseth the Scottische historie.

3366 1475

¶ Sir Richard Scrope archbishop of York, and diuers other of the house of the lord Dumbay, for grudge that they bare toward kyng Henry, gathered to him a great power of Scots and Northumbers, intending to haue deposed him from all kyngly auctoritie, but he had knowledge therof, and made against them in so speedy wise, that he came vpon them vnwares, and taking the said bishop with his allies, commanded them to be beheaded at York.

¶ Emmanuell emperour of Constantinople.

¶ Innocent the. vii. a cruel tyrant, was bishop of Rome after Boniface. ii. yeres. He made his nephew Marquis of Pisa and prince of Fiume.

The Venetians by force of war wan from Francis Carrarius the cities of Meron and Paule, and taking him with his brother, caused them to be put to death at Venice.

3367 1476

¶ Innocent bishop of Rome, cruelly put to death. xii. of the chiefe men of the cite, because they requiered of him instantly, to prouide some meanes to auoyde the schisme that had ben long in the church, and to reforme diuers other enormities, which were vsed aswell in the cite of Rome, as also in the countrey of Italy. Which crueltie the people taking very greuously, sent for Ladislaus king of Na-

Anni
regum
Angli

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

214 Theyere The yere
of the of Christ
world

of Naples, who came to Rome with such assistance, that he caused the bishop and Lewis his nephew to forsake the cite: Then Paulus Ardinus, that took part with the bishop, encountered Ladislaus in the fields of Nero and hym vanquished and put to flight. Not long after the people were reconciled to the bishop.

¶ Charles lord of Cremona was traiterously murdered of his subject Cabrinus Fundulus.

¶ Guccalonus lord of Ceane, made wars on the duke of Apollaine, in the quarell of the French king.

¶ King Robert of Scotlande, so desirous that his sonne James was taken prisoner, ended his lyfe: after him Robert his brother, and duke of Albanie, gouerned the Scots a good season: the English histories referre his death to the taking of his sonne, to the. xiii. yere of kyng Henry.

¶ Lord Henry Percie erle of Northumberland, and the lord Bardolph, coming out of Scotlande with a strong company, to worke displeasure to kyng Henry of England, were encountred, vanquished and taken by the gentlemen and commons of the North, and their heads being stricken off, were sent to London.

¶ The vniuersitie of Crocontia in Polonie beganne.

¶ Gregorie the. xii. was bishop of Rome. he promised to geue by his bishopricke, if Benet the Archpape wold do the same. But when Benet fled from Rome to Spain he called again his promise, and wold not resigne.

The duke of Dylance was murdered at Paris by meanes of the duke of Burgoyne, who shortly after died: but this grudge was so deriued also to the children, that the deadly hatred was still maintained in mortal warre.

¶ Macileus, a famous lawyer, and Chrysologus, which restored the Breke tongue, at this tyme flourished.

A feast in England continued. xv. weekes.

¶ Edmund Hollande, admirall of Englande scoured the seas, and wan the castell Buzake in Britaine, where he receiued his deathes wounde.

¶ In England was held a great iustice betwene the Welsh and Englishmen, in the which lare many were

3368

1407

3369

1408

3370

1409

tes of armes done to the honour and aduancement of the
Englishmen.

A tailor was burned in London for opinions concerning the sacrament of the altar.

The commons of England presented a bill to King Henry, desiring him to take the temporal lands from the spiritual mens hands, the effects of which bill was this, that the temporalities disordinatly wasted by mean of the church, might suffice to fynde the kynge. *rt.* C. lxx. hundred knyghtes. 6200. squires, and an hundred houses of almshouses to the relief of pooze people, and ouer al this. *xx.* M. poundes yerely to the kynges eschequer. 3200. uided y^e euery C. shoulde haue of yerely rent. 3. M. markes, euery knight an C. marke, and. 4. plow land, euery squier xl. mark with two plow land, & euery house of almshouses an C. marke with ouersight of. li. true secular men vnto euery house, to this bill none answere was made.

Wife ap Dee of Wales, which had lōg rebellet againt
the king, was put to death at London.

The university of Paris was at this time of so great power and authority in France, that every noble man was glad to have their favour.

¶ A counsaill holden at the cite of poise, wher both Gre goyle and Bennet were deposed, and Alexander the. v. chosen bishop of Rome, Gregoyme and Bennet, that deposition notwithstanding, helde still the title of the papalitie, and so were there three bishops untill the counsaill of Constance.

The Hungarians bered soze the citey of Rome in the
quarrell of the king of Naples.

Alexander in the countrey of Sicily, deplored Labianus of the kyngdome of Sicily and Naples, publishing that it belonged to Lewis Duke of Anjou, who still was at him selfe king of Sicily.

The Florentines bought the city Crotona of Labidius
This yere vpon the .xii. daye of Octobye, the ryuer of
Thamis flowed thys tyme.

¶ In Scotland was greate discencion and chafe betwene

betweene Donalbe of the Iles, and Robert the governour
for the Earldome of Ros.

king Henry sent a company of soldiers into France, to aid the duke of *Orléans* against the duke of *Burgoin*.

John the. xxi. bishop of Rome. iii. years. & months.
he willed the electors to chose Sigismund king of Hun-
gary, to be emperor.

John the bishop taried at Bononia, Gregoie at Armb-
nium, Bennet in Spain.

The city of Pauc was bereft with the sedition of the
Guelphes and Gibelines.

The vniuersitie of S. Andrieus began in Scotland.
John the younge Duke of Aquitaine was murdered of
his owne people.

Sigismunde son of the .4. Charles kynge of Boheme and of Hungarie, was ordeined emperour, and reigned 27. yeres. He was a prudent, witte, learned and noble prince, in person and countenance of such manly as was comely and mete onely in a great monarch: and ruler of the world, but in war and deedes of armes unfortunate, so he was oftentimes ouerthrowen and chased of the Turkes and other enemies.

Laela king of Naples, conquered the city of Rome. 5274

Henry the. v. was crowned king of Englande, and reigned x. yeres, he was a prince of great noblenes and prowes, of stature & personage tall and slender, of nature gentle and liberal, in deedes of armes expert and cunning, whereby he conquered manfully his enemies, and brought France to his subjection. Before the death of his father, he applied and gave upon selfe to all vice and insolencie of life, and was much merry and wilfully disposed personnes: but when he was admitted to the rule of the land, suddenly he became a new man, and turned all that rage of wilfulness into sobe and wise behaviour, and vice into vertue. And that he might not be againe corrupted, he charged all his old companions, that upon paine of their liues, none of them shoulde come within .x. miles of the place that he was lodged in.

213

5375 1414

By procurement of the emperor Sigismund a great conference was holden at Constance, for the union of the church: which continued the space of. lxxi. yeres, to what purpose of the church let him iudge & hath diligently red the histories of that tyme, with the actes of the council, & well considered, what therof ensued. In this conference were the iii. bishops deposed, the doctrine of which condemned, & John Huss, & Jeronimus of Prague aduised to be burned for preaching against the bishop of Rome's usurped power. Joane the sister of Ladislaus, a woman of notable lightnesse and unconscience, succeeded her brother in the kyngdome of Naples.

King Henry of England sent an ambassade to Charles the French kyng, making clayme to the realme of France: to whome answer was made with great scoffing and scoffing.

5376 1415

In England, for so much as sir John Dabakel knight was appenched of heresie and fled the land, many of his adherentes entending a commotion assembled betwixt in great number. Whereof the kyng being enformed, by strength took many of theim. Of whiche number. 38. were after for the same hanged and beate, in A'ricks fields beside St. Giles at London.

John Huss was burned for preaching against the bishop of Rome. It is written, & a litle before his death he said in this wise: The money of Huss hath this inscription on the one part, which an hundred yeres be come & gone, yet shall answer to god & to me. And likewise, In the yere of our lord. 1415. John Huss was condemned. In the other part ye read, I beleue that there is onely one Catholike church.

Aminturates the son of Mahometes, kyng of Turkes 34. yeres.

5377 1416

John the. ii. kyng of Spayne of Castile. l. yeres. While king Henry was shipping of his people into France, sir Richard Erle of Cambridge, sir & phelpe Scrope treasurer of Englande, and sir Thomas Graye knyght, were arrested for treason, and so cruelly examined that it was confessed, that they were purposed to have

4

slain the king by the corrupting of the Frenchmen: wherefore they were all thre aduised to die there presently.

King Henry when he had taken the town of Harfleur in Normandy, was compassed and enclosed by a wonderfull great host of Frenchmen, in the which were about xl. thousand fighting men: at which time notwithstanding that he had with him not passing 1000. footemen, and 2. thousand speares, of which many were sick & diseased, by the grace of god, and a noble policy by him executed, he discomfited his enemies, and slew of them to the number of 10000. and took prisoners well nere as many. His policy was, that every bowman should prepare a sharp piked stake, and at the encountering of the horsemen pitch the same before him, and suddenly retire backe, shooting wholye together with great violence, by which means a great number was distressed, and the whole host discomfited. This is called the battail of Agincourt.

Antonius de Butrio a lawyer: Maesius and Pontegerrana, physicians: Leonardus Aretinus and Poggio learned men flourished.

Hieronymus of Prague was condemned by the council of Constantine, and burned. Of the great learning, eloquence, and honest life of this man, with the whole story of his death, read in the epistle of Poggio written to one Nicolas.

In Boheme, after the burning of Huss and Hierome was great tumult, sedition, and ciuile warre. For the common people which favoured Huss, gathered together in great number: and by the rashness of their leaders, exercised many cruel deedes. This sedition increased much by the effeminate negligence and cowardise of their king Wenceslaus.

5

When Martin the b. was chosen bishop of Rome, by the agreement of the counsaile, and the other. lxxi. deposed: the emperor Sigismund made mention of the reformation and amendment of manners, as well of the clergy as of the laitie, that by negligence and overmuch licence were greatly corrupted: but it pleased the bishoppe to be-
serre

5378

1417

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRDE PART OF

Annal
regn
Angli

Terre that matter to an other tyme, and departed toward Rome, contrary to the emperors will and pleasure.

The emperor Sigismund came into Englar d, to en- treat a meanes of peace betwene the kings of England and Fraunce: but all was in vayne. For in the ende no peace could be agreed vpon.

¶ Kyng Henry made an other viage into Normandy, where he wan the castel of Towke, the townes of Cane, Rouers, Falois, Bevelin, Cherburgh, Argente & Watous, with diuers other stronge castilles, holdes, abbays, and piles, and lastly besieged the city of Roan.

Philip the son of Calias by force of armes made claime to his fathers dukedome of Millaine, and wan diuers cit- ties from the new tyzannes.

Wachius a noble man of Italy, conquered from the bi- shop of Rome well nere all S. Peters patrimony.

Debate & variance in France betwene & Dolphine & the duke of Burgoin, which turned y realm to great misery. At the same time one John Willars by y procurement of the Duke of Burgoyne (as the common saie went) en- tred by night into the city of Paris w a company of men, & went where the king was, & gat the rule of his person, and after murdered w in the city them that they knew to beare any rule to the number of .i.iii. thousande.

John duke of Burgoin, which was the occasioner of the duke of Dylace deth, was slain in presene of y Dolphine

¶ Kyng Henry of Englande, after that with great no- blesnes and manhoode he hadde continued his warres in Fraunce, conquered Roan, subdued all Normandy, and by composition with the lordes was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce, for terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng than kynge, and after his decese the crowne of Fraunce with all ryghtes belongyng to the same, to remaine to kyng Henry and to his heyres. For confirmation wherof he toke to wife Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatie it was also agreed: that kyngs Henry, with the Duke of Burgoin, & all the power of France, should pursue the Dolphins, as an enemy of the realin, because

6

7

LANCVETTES CHRONICLE

157

Anni re.
gum An
gli.

he endeuored to let the peace as muche as lay in him.

¶ Sigismunde the emperoz succeeded his bzother since flaus in the kyngdome of Boheme,

¶ There was in Boheme a new sect of phantastical pro- ple, called Adamites, which wet altogether naked, & used their women as comon: saying, that they were only free, and all other bond. Whiche compaignie of heretikes (for crueltie that they used) was suppressed by Zischka, chiefe capitain of them which pretended to saue y soule: which than was of great power, and his adherentes were na- med Thaborites, of a newe citie that they had builded.

¶ Ammurates, king of the Turkes in manlinesse & pro- wesse farre passed all his predecessozs, but he was cruell, & moste greuously bered the Christians: his first viage he made against the king of Serua, from whom after in long siege he wan Scopia, and Belmount, & toke in ba- taile .ii. of his sonnes, whom he bereft of their sight: but after he toke their syster in marriage, and restored Bel- mount. Than he inuaded the Alaches, Hungarians, & Almaines: and after that turned into Epire, and conqu- red Croia, Finally he prouoked agaynst hym the power of the Venetians, by takyng from theim Metellonica.

Sigismunde toke on him the crowne of Boheme.

¶ John Zischka capitain of the Thaborites, brought vnder his subiection well nere all Boheme, & al diuers en- counters discomfited Sigismunde the Emperour: in so much that he was faine to intreate Zischka piously to fa- uour his part, and make the Bohemes acknowledge him for theyr kyng.

¶ Phillip Duke of Millain, with great successe subdued and conquered all his fathers heritage of Humbarde, and toke the citie of Weane.

¶ Katherine the daughter of kyng Charles of France, was crowned quene of England with great sollemnitie.

¶ The Duke of Clarence, king Henries bzother of En- gland, was ouerset by the Dolphin of France, and slain, to the kynges great displeasure.

¶ Porro Stelwarde, sonne to Duke Robert, was made gouer-

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

5381

1478

5179 1418

5382 1419

5382

1421

The yere
of the
reignehe yere
of the
reigneAnni
re-
gam
Angh.Anni re-
gam An
gh.The yere
of the
worldeThe yere
of Christ.

5383

1422

gouvernoz of Scotlande after his fathers death.
¶ Partine the bishop came to Rome, and was requeied
with wonderfull toy of the people & nobles of the cite.
¶ King Henrie wente agayne into Fraunce, and made
warre vpon the Dolphine.

The river Syber ouerflowed hys cite of Rome, & therabout
¶ Great trouble and warre in the kingdome of Naples,
by the vncōstancie of Joane the queene, which toke by
adoption for heire Alphons knyge of Arragon.

¶ Lewis Erle of Angeolo was pronounced king of Sal-
cille and Naples by the bishop of Rome, to whiche ap-
pointment agreed Joane the queene, & refused Alphons
whom before he had chosen heire.

¶ King Henrie departyng out of this life in France, or
deined his brother Humphrey Duke of Gloucester to be pro-
tectour of England, and the dukes of Bedforde and of
Burgoyne to be regentes of the realme of France.

Amurates emperoz of Turke, after great conquests &
victories, made himselfe a make of hys religio of Mahomet.
¶ Charles the vi. king of France ended his lyfe, whiche
had ben bered with a phrenesie the space of xxiii. yeres
to the great discomodite of the realme:
by reason of whose deathe the Realme and Crowne of
France, by right of composition, fell to the young king
Henry of Englande.

Henry the vi. was proclaimed king of England,
he being yet an infant of eight moneths of age: wher-
fore continuing the tyme of his youth, he was commit-
ted to the tuition and gouernance of the noble Duke
Humphrey of Gloucester his uncle. When he came to mā-
state, he was of witt and nature simple, gentil, & meke:
and loued better peace than warre: quietnesse of mynde,
than busynesse of the worlde: honestie, than profite: rest
and ease, than trouble and care: al trouble, beration, ou-
quietnes, & iniuries that euer hapned to him (which were
many and great) he suffered so patiently, that he reputed
them to be worthily sent to him of God for his offences.
He fauored good letters excellently wel, in token wher-
of, he

10

5384

1423

of, he erected ii. famous colleges, the one at Cambridge,
called the Kynges college, the other at Eaton, by mea-
nes wherof, good learning greatly encreased.

¶ A priest was burned in London for heresie, called Wil-
liam Tyllour.

¶ A generall counsaile at Baule in Italle.

¶ Philipp of Maylayn conquered Gen, and made warre
on the Florentines.

2 ¶ The Duke of Bedforde regent in France, warred so
fiercely vpon the Dolphin, that he wan from hym many
strong holdes & towne: & nere to a towne called Alenoble
discomfited his hole power, to the great losse of his ene-
mies. For in the fight were slayne the Erles of Aron &
Boucam, with the vicoont of Harbon, and many other
men of name: & of the commons were slain v. thousand, or
after the Englishe cronicles. x. thousand. Which aduen-
ture Polydor affirmeth to haue chaced in hys pere folowig

¶ James the king of Scottes sonne, was belucred oute
of England, and at Stone was crowned king of Scot-
lande. He was a vertuous and good prince, geuen more
to the ministeryng of iustice than the troubles of war. he
was himselfe well learned, and fauored all learned men.

3 ¶ Sir John Mortimer hanged and drawen for treason.
¶ Zachus the tyran of Italy, whiche of long tyme had
disquieted the countrey, was vanquished and slaine of the
bishops fouldoys.

¶ The Duke of Bystaine forsoke the Englisshmen, and
alled hym with the Dolphine.

4 ¶ The prince of Portugall came into Englande.

¶ Crudge & variance betwene hys duke of Gloucester, pro-
tectour of England, & his halfe brother hys bishop of Win-
chester, which was appeased by the regent of France.

¶ James Stewart, the iii. sonne of Duke Morde rebel-
lyng against king James in Scotlande, was chaced into
Irelande.

5 ¶ The Venecians and Florentines wer confederate, and
made sharpe & fierce warre vpon the Duke of Maylayne.

¶ Carmignola, by whose manhode and pollicy Phillip of
Mylaine

5385

1424

5386

1425

5387

1426

5388

1427

THE THIRD PART OF

The yere
of the
worlde

he yere
of Christ

Myllain had recovered and augmented his heretage, for
sok he it, and went to the Venecians.

In England was very unseasonable weathering. For
it rained most part continually from Easter to Michels-
mas: wherby hey and coyne were greatly hindered.

The Englishmen besieged the cite of Bellance: con-
tinuing the tyme of whiche siege, the noble and valiant
knight sir Thomas Montague was slayn by a great mis-
fortune, whose deeth was the beginning of all miserie to
the Englishmen. For after this myshap they lost by little
and little all their possession in France.

Alexander, lord of the ples, and shortly after Donalde
his brother, rose with a great power against kynge James
of Scotlande.

5389

1428

In these daies was in France a yong woman: aboute
xx. yere of age, whiche by sorcery and diuynalke wayes
was in great estimation with the Dolphine, sayeng that
she was a messenger sent of God to reconquire for hym
his heretage from the Englishmen. This woman was
armed and rode in mans apparail in warfare the space
of ii. yeres, and dyd many wonderfull feates, and gate
from the Englishmen many townes and holdis.

Certaine theues and robbers caused rufflyn and bu-
sinesse in Scotlande.

Warre began betwene Luca and Florence in Italy.

5390

1429

Charles the Dolphine was crowned kynge of Fraunce
by his allies and confederates.

Paulus Guinis lord of Luke in Italy, was take by
treason of his people, and given into the hands of the Duke
of Myllain: by whome he and his chyldren were kept in prison.

The warre continued betwene the people of Boheme
and the emperour.

The bishop of Winchester, being ordeined cardinal of
Martin bishop of Rome, led an army against the Bohemes.

Kyng Henry the vi. being about the age of. xiii. yea-
res, was crowned at Westminster.

5391

1430

One apperched of heresie was burnt in Stratfield, &
not long after, an other at Towerhill, called Wycharde
Houn.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

539

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

Anno re-
gum An-
gli.

Hounden.

Joane the holy womā of France, in toke the Dolphine
had put all his trust, was taken by one sir John Luren-
burge, and adubged to be bent.

At Abington beganne an insurrection of certain light
and unruly persons, that entended to haue brought mu-
che sorow to the priestes, which commotion was quieted
by the lord protectour, and the chiefe author punished.

9

Henry the. vi. was crowned kynge of France at Paris.
Philippe duke of Millaine was vanquished in a ba-
taille by the Venecians and Florentines, in the haven of
Genae: after whiche tyme cruel and fierie warre was con-
tinued betwene them, to the greuous losse and damage
of bothe partes.

5392

1431

Warre was reysed against the kynge of Hungarye by
seruantes and slaues.

Eugenius the. iiii. a man utterly vnlearned, being or-
deined bishop of Rome, demeaned himself so nicely, that
cruell debate and variance hapned betwene hym and the
familie of the noble me called Column, in so much that
in the cite was foughten a sore battaille, wheretri many
men were slaine and hurte.

Thomas Bargei prest, was accused of heresie, & burned.

10

At Copartum, a towne neere to Wile, the Millanoys
were vanquished, taken & slaine of the Florentines.

5393

1432

The emperour came into Italye.

Joane queene of Naples ended her lyfe.

Kyng Henry returned out of France, & was receiued
at London with great preparatiō of lightes and pageants

11

The Erle of Huntynghton was sente with a company
of souldiours into Fraunce, where he achieued many great
feates of armes.

5394

1433

Sigismund the emperour was crowned with the imperi-
all Diademe of Eugenius the bishop of Rome.

Peace betwene Philip of Millaine & the Venecians.

Duke Phillip of Millaine tourned his whole power
and strength against Eugenius the Romaish bishop, in so
much that the bishop by his meanes was beryed with so

xx. iii.

cruell

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

cruell warre, bothe at home of his citizens, that he was expelled out of Rome, and also of foraine enemies, that all the lande belonging to the church of Rome, was in the handes of his enemies.

In Naples, after the decease of Joane the old queene, some of the nobilitie sent for Renat the brother of Lewis duke of Anjou lately deceased, whom Joane by her last will & testament had left for his heire, willing to chuse him for their kyng and gouernor. But dyuers other sent for Alphons kyng of Arragon, being as than in Sicilie, willing him by force of armes to reconuer the kyngdom of Naples to his posteritie. By which meanes cruell warre was arised betwene the parties, which continued a long season.

5397

1434

The lord Salbot, with a goodly company, sailed into France, where he wrought much wo to the Frenchmen: but that not withstanding they wanne allways upon the Englishmen bothe in France and Normandie.

Joannes Paleologus emperor of Constantinople.

The Genoways in a battaile on the sea nere to Caleta vanquished and toke Alphons kyng of Arragon and his brother the kyng of Nauarre, with diuers other noble men: whom they sent to the lord Phillip of Millaine as prisoners, who immediately set them at libertie without fine or ransomme, where with the Genoways indurged themselves sore greued, forsoke the empire and dominion of Philip, and claimed their ancient liberties.

Joannes Titellescus patriarche of Alexandria, and chief leader of the bishop of Romes armie, reconquered the cite of Rome, and all the landes belonging to the church, by the aide and helpe of a capitaine called Sfortia, thorough whose prowesse and successe in warre, the bishop Eugenius became very haute and proude.

5396

1435

A great counsaile holden at Arras in Picardie, for entreatie of peace betwene Englad & France: but their minds were so obstinately set on warre, that nothing might content them. The Duke of Burgoin, which to this time had maintained the English partie, through great gifts allied him with Charles, kyng of France, and became their en-

Anni re-
gum An-
glic.

12

13

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

1436

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

Anni re-
gum An-
glic.

me to the kyng of England, soone after died the noble prince John Duke of Bedforde: after whose death all things went backward with the Englishmen in France. At this time was kept the counsaile of Basile without any profit to the church and to the great trouble and disturbance of the same. For there was a long season horrible contention among the prelates and bishops there assembled, where the auctoritie of the Roman bishop were of more power than a general counsaile or not. In so much that of diuers learned bishops & other, it was concluded, that the bishop of Rome was an hereticke, & by their censures was deposed, because he wold not obey the auctoritie of the generall counsaile. Eugenius the bishop perceiving the counsaile intended diuers thinges contrary to his prerogative, endeavored by all means possible to delay the same counsaile, or to transference it to some other place, where more fauor should be shewed him, as at Bononia, Ferrara, Florentia, or other likewise, but by the advertisement of the emperor, he granted it to proceede at Basile: but there present he wold not be for anything.

14

Charles of France recovered by treason the cite of Paris, & wan by force the town of Harfleur, & of St. Denise, executing & murdering the Englishmen in great number.

Lewys, the Dolphine, sonne of Charles, toke to wife Margarete the daughter of the king of Scots.

The duke of Burgoin besieged the towne of Caleta: but when he heard of the coming of the Duke of Gloucester protector of Englad, he fled in all hast, leaving much of his ordinance behynd him, to his great dishonour: but the Duke of Gloucester pursued a. xi. days, burning and destroying the contrey as he went, even to St. Omers.

The sectes of the Bohemys called Wypocrites & Thebozites were vanquished in battaile by the Barons and noble men of the contrey, and after the discomfiture many thousandes of them burnt and destroyed with fyre in the common barnes, into the which they were gotten and inclosed by a traine and device invented by the nobles. After which time the countrey of Bohemie became

subiect

subiect

5397

1436

The yere
of the
world.
5398

The yere
of Christ.
1437

subject to the emperour, and acknowlagging him for their
kyng, so continued all his life tyme.

The kyng of Scottes was traiterously slain of his own
men, which were after taken & put to most pynfull death.

All the Lyons died in the tower of London, which had
lyved there along tyme.

Sigismund the emperour departed out of this lyfe.

Albert Duke of Austrich, kyng of Boheme and Hun-
garie was made emperour. He was a religious and de-
vout prince, so; his liberalitie, iustice, and manlynesse in
armes greatly renowned. He subdued the Bohemes,
broughte in subiection the people of Moravia, and Spar-
macia, and prepared a great power agaynst the Turke.

About this tyme the Turkes beyng vanquished and o-
uerthrowen in a great battaille by the Hungarians, de-
sired a truce for .x. yeres.

The Cardinall of the holy crosse, by the appoyntment
of Eugenius byshop of Rome, beganne the counsaile of
Ferraria, to the whiche came John Paleologus Empe-
rour of Constantinople, with the Patriarke, and dyvers
other noble men of Grece, to the entent to treat a unity
betwene the Latines and the Grekes: whiche was there
concluded, and one church made of them both.

The war was renewed betwene Philip of Millaine & the
Venetians, to y great murder & desolatio of both parts.

Eugenius, by the auctoritie of the counsaile of Basle
was deposed, and Amodius Duke of Savoy & France,
chosen in his place: but Eugenius that not withstanding
continued still as byshop, and would not resigne.

Calla, which restored agayne the puritie of the Latine
tongue, Trapezuntius, Blondius, Joannes de Imbola
a lawyer, Quancerius & Hugo Senensis physicians: Ca-
sius Rhagufinus, and Johannes Gnaudentis astro-
nomers, flourished.

About this tyme were seen in Italy two great swarms
of waspers coming out of a pearre tree, which fought so
fiercely eche w other, y many were slain on both parts, &
not long befoze in France a flocke of crows, & an other

and 16
gum
angli.
15

Anni re-
gum
Angli.

17

of Goffehaukes mette in the ayre, & fought so long, that
the bloud and feathers appeared after in great plenty.

Zensa kyng of Iberie, he was a famous philosopher.

The counsaile of Ferrare by reason of a great pestilence,
was transferred to Florence, where the christians of Ar-
meny and Indie consented to the Romaine church, and
the Grekes agreed, that the holy ghost proceeded from the
father and the sonne, that there was a purgatorie, that
the sacrament ought to be celebrated only with unleavened
bread made of wheate: and that the byshop of Rome
was Peters lawfull successour, and Christes glorious vic-
ar in earth, to whom all the world ought to obey, which
they neuer consented to befoze this tyme, neither at this
tyme did longe continue in that beliefe.

So great a dearth in Englande and France, that the
poore people made them bread of fitches, pelfin, branes,
and fearn roots.

Nicolaus Piceninus capitaine of the By Lanours, be-
sieged Bixia, and by treason toke the city Arona, whi-
che Frauncesse Sfortia, leader of the Venetians armye,
within .4. daies recovered and brought in subiection.

18

Friderike the .iii. Duke of Austrich, after the deathe of
Alberte, was ordeyned emperour of Rome and reigned
31. yeres.

The war continued still betwene Englund, & France
and diuers tonnes and castels were wonne of bothe par-
tes, whiche were shortly recovered: but the moze losse
turned ever to the Englishmen.

A priest was burned in London, which of the comon peo-
ple was cōpted so holy a man, y they made their prayers
to him, & had him in wonderfull great reverence untill a
comandement was given by the king to the contrary.

Albert kyng of Hungary, departynge out of this lyfe,
left his wyfe, Elizabeth great with child: which shortly
after was delivered of a son called Ladislaus: whome
immediatly he and certayne other proclaimed kyng of
Hungarie and Boheme, and committed him to the tui-
on of Friderich the emperour. But diuers of the nobles
chose

The yere
of the
world.
5400

1437

5401 1440

5399

1438

16

Theyere
of Christ
worlde

THE THIRD PART OF

Ani re-
gum
Angli.

chose for their king Ladislaus & kings brother of Polo-
nie, by which meanes deadly war was betwene & queene
Elizabeth & the Polonians, for the crowne of hys garbe,
and the realme of Hungary divided among them selfe.

The Bohemes also profered their kingdom to Alberte
Duke of Bavarie, which refused it with great unche-
ry. In Englad Dame Eleanor Cobham, wife to the lord protec-
tour, & certain other persons, were accused, & by sorcery &
enchantments practised by an image of ware they endeuo-
red to bring out of life, by litle and litle the kinges person.

In this yere (after some) Amadeus Duke of Savoye
was chosen bishop of Rome for Eugenius.

The towne of Deye was besieged by the lord Talbote
and rescued agayne by the Frenchmen.

Peace was concluded betwene Millayne and France,
after the warre had continued fiercely the space of iii. ye-
res. & for this the Venetians captain toke to wife Blanche
Duke Phillips daughter of Millayne, and hadde for his
dower Cremona and Pontremulium.

The steeple of S. Pauls church in London was sette
on fyre with lightnyng, and lastly quenched by great di-
ligence and labour of many men.

Alphonse kynge of Arragon, after longe warre, conque-
red the cite of Naples: and expellyng Rhenatus Duke
of Angoulme, obtained the kyngedome of Naples.

Eugenius the bishop returned from the counsaile of
Florence to Rome.

The Switzers vanquished the Turcenes in battayl,
and used toward them so extreme rage and cruelty, that
in the same place, where they obtained the victory, great
bankettes and feastes were by them made, in the which
they used the dead corpes of the aduersaries in steede of ta-
bles and tables, yea and moreouer opening theyr bodies
dranke their blood, & rose their hertes with their livers.

The counsaile of Laterane was indicted.

Lewis patriarche of Aquileia, began to kepe dog-
ges, and hawks.

Charles of France, by the counsaile of Eugenius, the
bishop

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

262

Ani re-
gum
Angli.

bishop of Rome, sente his son the Dolphin with a great
company against the Switzers, and them of the counsaile
of Basle, where the bloody victour with raine, sword
and fyre, destroyed all the countrey of Alsace: after whi-
che time the counsaile of Basle by litle & litle was dis-
solved, the Frenchmen in their return were vanquished,
chased, slaine & lightned of great pray by the Switzers.

Kynge Henry the. vi. by the aduise and procurement of
the Erle of Suffolke, toke to wife Margarete the kynges
daughter of Sicily, & refused the daughter of the Erle of Ar-
maine, with whom he had made his first contract, which
thing was cause of much miserie and trouble in England
as first the taking of Normandy, the division of the lordes
within the realme, the rebellion of the communalte against
the prince, and finally the kynge depose, and the queene
with the prynce saue to flee the realme.

Henry Chechley, bishop of Cantuarie, died, who in
his lyfe tyme builded two houses for studentes in the uni-
uersity of Oxenford, called Allsoul college and Bernard
college.

The Hungarians by meanes of the bisshope of Rome
contrary to the oth and league made before with Aminu-
rates, arrered new warr against the Turkes: in the whi-
che Ladislaus, and Julian the bisshoppes legate, nere to
Uarna, were vanquished, chased, and slaine, with greete
losse of Christian blood. At Basilia in lyke maner John
Bunias of Hungarie, was overthowen, and Pelopo-
nesus brought in subiection to the Turkes.

After the deathe of Ladislaus, the Hungarians with
one consente agreed to haue to their kyng Ladislaus the
young sonne of Albert, and ordeined John Bunias to
be protectour of the realme.

Eugenius bishop of Rome made war wth the famous
captain of Italy, & toke fro him Piceri, which be-
fore he had geuen to his possession and gouernance.

The warre was renewed agayne betwene the Veneci-
ans and Milanours.

The Veneciens and Florentins, betwene Cremona &
Man

The yere
of the
worlde.

5406 1445

5407 1446

Theyre
of the
welke.

THE THIRD PART OF

Aani re-
gum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

263

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

5408 1447

Antua, banquished the souldiours of Duke Phillip, & overrode the countrey euen to the suburbs of Apillayn.

George Doggeobzatus gouernour of Boheme. Humfrey duke of Gloucester, and protectour of England, by the meanes of certayne malicious persons, was arrested, cast in hold, and strangled to death in the Abbey of Bury, to the great displeasure and grudge of the commons, which suspected the Marques of Suffolke of that cruell dede. This duke Humfrey, for his honorable and liberall demeanour, and good rule that he kepte thys realme in, was called the good duke of Gloucester.

William Wanslet a man of great deuotion, wisdom and iustice, was made bishop of Winchester & chancelour of England. This man to the furtheraunce of letters and healepe of studious younge men, erected the famous college of Mary Magdalene in Orenfozt: to whome I knowlage my selfe to be greatly bounden: for so much as that small learning that god hath sent me I haue obtained by his benefite, and the ayde and sustinaunce of that worshipfull house.

Phillip Duke of Apillaine, paid his debte to nature, whose death not withstanding, the war againe the Venecians still continued for Sfortia, which had forsake the Venecians, warred vpon them in the quarrel of Apillaine.

Nicolas the .v. bishop of Rome viii. yeres.

Alphons kyng of Arragone and Naples, made warre against the Florentines.

5409 1448

Francis Sfortia discomfited the Venecians in a great battail nere to Carauazum: and shortly after, beyng reconciled to their amitie, made so sharpe warre vpon the Apillanours, that he subdued their city to his obedience.

Constantinus emperor of Constantinople.

5410 1449

Amadeus, which was made bishop of Rome by the ordinance of the counsaill of Basile (though incited made by bishop Nicolas) was compelled of the emperor Frederich to resigne his papacie, and geue place to the sayed Nicolas, and so the schisme was finished that had continued. viii. or .ix. yeres.

spahor

25

Anni re-
gum
Angli.

28

Mahomettes and sonne of Ammurates, lons emperor of the Turkes, he wrought much hurt to the Christians.

The Marques of Suffolk was banished & land for the space of .v. yeres to appeare & murmure & grudge of the commons of England, for the dede of the duke of Gloucester. In sailing toward France he was mette on the sea by a ship of war, & there presently beheaded by the capitayne called Nicolas Toure, & the dead corpes call by at Douer.

The commons in Kent, for grudge that they bare to certain noble men nere about the kyng, as well for the geuing vp of the duchye of Angelew and Patne to the kyng of Sicily, as for diuers iniuries and oppressions, that the poore people had suffered, raised a great commocion, and on black heath, by the leading of Jacke Kere, overthrowe the Erie of Stafford, haupng with him a good company of souldiours. Than after they came to Merton, where after they had put to dede & lord Say & other & committed diuers robberies & cruel theedes, their company was disperked euerie man to his home, & their capitaine taken & put to death, and after that insterucion done vpon many of the rebels by the kyng and his officers.

The bishop of Salisbury was murdered by the commons of the west countrey.

The Venecians made peace with Alphons kyng of Naples, and agreed to make warre against Sfortia duke of Apillaine, with whome they were againe fallen at variance, because he would not stande to the peace made betwene them and Apillaine.

Charles of France recovered againe Normandy and diuers other townes of Normandy and Fraunce.

This was the yere of Jubilee in Rome.

The whole duchy of Normandy was yelded up to the french men by means of the Duke of Bourgoigne, & other of his counsaill: which thing caused so much trouble and debate in England, that moztall warre there ensued.

Frederich the emperor, with his wife Cleuour, was crowned with the imperfall Diademe at Aune, and thauyode to Naples, where he was receiued with gret honoz

and

29

5412

1451

Theyre
of the
villie.

Theyre
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
rum
Angli.
31

5413

1453

and triumph by Alphons the kynge.

The contrey of Aquitaine was reconquered & won by the Frenchme 297. yeres, after it was first loined to þe crown and seignory of England by Henry the seconde, whych he was duke of Anjou, and. 192. yeres after it was by hym recovered from the Frenchmen, whych hadde won it by force of armes from king John his father.

A commotion began this yere by the Duke of Borke and other noble men, whiche was appeased for a tyme, and the malice diminished.

Lewys the Dolphine sonne of king Charles of Fraunce rebelled against his father, and fled to the Duke of Burgoyne, with whom he was ten yeres.

One named Johannes Faustius first found the craft of printing in the city of Mene in Germanie.

5414

1453

The lord Malbore recovered by dedition the cite of Burdeaus in Aquitaine, where after long & cruel fight, he was slaine with a gunne, and the cite won againe by the Frenchmen.

Mahomet prince of Turkes, after. 50. dayen of continual assault made by his vnumerable multitude of Turkes against þe city of Costantinople, w^{ch} exceeding force & power obtained & conquered þe same, to þe great hinderance & shame of Christendom, & high advancement of þe Turkes dominion. Of the exceeding & unspeakeable cruelty & the used toward al sortes of mē, women, & children: & the dispitous villany þe they shewed toward christian religion, it would rue any christian mans heart to heare or reade.

5415

1454

The fyre of enmity that a good space had covertly smoudered betwene the duke of Borke, and the duke of Somerset, with other of the queenes counsaile, at this time brake out in hotte and fierce flames of war, in so maner, that betwene the kyng, who defended these persons, and the duke of Borke with his allies at. S. Albons a cruell battail was fought: in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the duke of Borke, and on the kynges part was slaine the duke of Somerset, the Erie of Northumberland, the lord Clifford with many other honorable men of knyghts and squires.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

164

Anno
rum
Angli.
32

After which tyme the duke with great reverence brought the king from S. Albons to London: wher by a parliament he was made protectour of the realme, the Erie of Salisbury chancellour, and the Erie of Warwick capitayne of Calais.

33

Peace and league was made in Lombardy betwene Francisce Sextio of Millaine and the Venetians, after the warre had continued well nere fyue yeres.

Calist the. 3. being ordeined bishop of Rome, made preparation for war against the Turkes, & sent against them with great prouision Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia.

Mellaraphas þe souldan of Egypt a mā of great power. Georgius Castriotus, called also Scanderburge, duke of Epyre, and Albanie, was famous in diuers partes of Asia and Europe for his prowes and noblenes in armes, and especially for suche victories as he achieved against the Turkes.

James Picennius of Lombardy made warre to the city of Venes.

4

By meanes of the Duke and other lordes, the duke of Borke was discharged of his protectourship, which thing was cause of new grudge and malice.

A greates riote committed in London against the Lombards and Italians, because a mercers seruant was cast in prison for striking an Italian.

Here to the city Laurinum, that is now called Alba, where as the riuers of Danubie and Sabinus mete, Mahomet the Turke, was ouerthrowen, chased and driven out of his campe, by a small company of Christians.

About this tyme were sene many straunge sights and wonderfull thynges, as well in the cite of Rome as other places of Italy. In the place called Saline a calfe was brought forth with two heades. In Rome at the gate of Venus, and in Lyguria it rained bloudde. In Picene a child was born with fire teeth. A blinding sterre terrible to beholde was sene, well nere all the moneth of June. An horrible tempest vered a part of Italy, & especially Petruria and Venice: many countreys of Italye were.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

5416

1455

5417

1456

The yere
of the
world

THE THIRD PART OF

Ani re.
gum
Angli.

wer shaken also wth a terrible earthquake, in so much that
in Bucl & Naples much housings and great buildynges
were ouerthrowen and (as wth iteth Cronica Cronica) there perished. 40. thousand Christian men.

5418

1457

At Crith within. xii. miles of London, were taken. 4.
wonderfull fisshes: wherof one was called Poz: marina
the second a swordfishe, the other two were whales.

38

A flete of Frenchemen landed at Sandwike, and spoy-
led the toun with great cruelty.

Alphons kynge of Naples made soze warre upon the
city of Seane.

5419

1458

A feigned agreement was made betwene the king, the
queene, and the duke of Poike, with his retine w^{ch} which
endured not longe.

36

Benarion and Cusanus, cardinales: Ludouicus Pon-
tanus, Paulus castrensis and Antonius Rosellanus law-
yers: Cernisonus, Sauonarola and Barzilius phisicians:
Petrusbachius and Blanchinus astronomers, Agreple,
Philadelphus, Perottus & Datus learned men furnished.
Fregosus capitaine of Seane, gaue vp the city to Char-
les of Fraunce, because he was not able to defende it a-
gainst the violence of Alphons.

Ferdinande the bastarde son of Alphons, succeeded his
father in the kyngdome of Naples, betwene whome and
John duke of Angou, was soze warre for the right and
title of the said kyngdome.

Ladillaus kynge of Hungary and Boheme, ended his
life: after whom succeeded in Boheme George Possgehe-
braicus or de Wodebza, and in Hungary Mathias the son
of Huniades, who made warre against the emperer, Fri-
derich for the crowne of Hungary: betwene whom, when
the warre had continued. vi. yeres, a peace was conclu-
ded on this condicion, that Mathias should be kynge for
his life tyme, but he shoulde leaue no heyre after hym.

Letys the. xi. after some computations, was ordeined
kynge of Fraunce, whiche for his crueltye, and hurde de-
meanour was called the Turpy and fell Letys, betwene
hym and the nobles was muche stryfe.

Aneas

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

165

Ani re.
gum An-
gli.

Aeneas Silvius a man of great witt, learning & elo-
quence, was made bishoppe of Rome, and named Pius
the. ii. he wrote the historie De Origine Boerorum. The
warre that he entended against the Turkes was stopped
by meane of the disencion among christian princes. For
than and long after was greate warre betwene Ferdi-
nande of Naples, and the duke of Angou, and in dy-
uers other partes of Italy likewise.

37

The Duke of Poike, the Erles of Salebury & Mar-
wike, with a great host met the king and other lordes of
Englād byd Blore heath nere to Lodon: where because
Andrew Trollop a capitaine of Calais, the night before
the battaille shoulde haue ben, fled with a company of the
best souldiours to the kyngs part, the Duke of Poike, the
Erles of March, Salebury, & Marwike, mistrustyn-
g them selues to be to weake, departed with a priuite com-
pany & fledde, the Duke into Ireland, the. iii. Erles into
Bernelei, & after to Saleis without any notable battail.

5420

1459

38

The. iii. Erles coming from Saleis with a puissant ar-
mie, the. iv. day of July met king Henry at Northampton
& gaue to him a strong battaille, in the end wherof, a vic-
toise fell to the Erles, & the kynges host quailed, chased,
and many slain, among the which was the duke of Bunc-
kyngham, the Erle of Shrewsbury, the Lord Egremont,
with other, and the kyng taken in the feldes.

5421

1460

The Duke of Poike returning into Englande made
suche claime to the crowne, that by consente of a parlia-
ment he was proclaimed heire apparant, and all his pro-
genie after hym.

Margarete the queene in this meane tyme, in all haste
possible had gathered a company of poother men, and
nere to a towne in the north called Wakefield, in a cruel
fight discomfited and slew the Duke of Poike, with his
sonne the Erle of Rutland, the Erle of Salebury was
taken prisoner with diuers other noble men.

39

The Queene with her retinue, nere to S. Albons dis-
comfited the Erle of Marwike, and the duke of North-
folke, and deliuered king Henry her husbande.

5422

1461

LI

Great

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ

The year
of the
realehe year
of Christ

Great discencion and civile warre at **Pens in Germania** Aoni 16
for election of their bishop, **Dietherus de Esenberge** Annir.
and **Adolphus de Nassaw**, were both chosen: the bishop gum
of Rome favoured moze **Adolphus**, because **Dietherus** Angli.
was against him in diuers thinges, and would not con-
descende to his mynde.

Edward Erie of **March**, eldest son to the duke of **York**,
came vnto London wth a mighty power of **Barbarians**, ac-
compained wth the Erie of **Warwike**, & by agreement of a
counsaile was proclaimed king of **England**, & called **Ed-**
ward the 4. Shortly therupon he pursued king **Henry**
toward **York**, where he gaue a soze battail to the king &
his company. This fight was so cruel & fierce, that in the
field & chase were slain 30. thousande of the commons, be-
side men of name, of the whiche were the Erles of **Por-**
thumberland, & **Westmerland**, the lord **Clifford**, **Anthony**
Trollop, & other to the numb^r of 4. xi. & king **Henry** lost
all, and was fayne to flee the land, whan he had reigned
33. yeres. 6. monthes.

Queen **Margaret** with the younge prince led to her
father the Duke of **Burgundy**.

Edward the 4. began his dominion ouer the realme
of **England**, and reigned. xlii. yeres. He was a
man of noble courage & great witte; but in his tyme
was much trouble and vniquietnesse in the realme.

Aboute this tyme the nobles of **France**, because they
king **Lewys** refused the company of his lordes, & vsed the
counsaile of vilaines, rose against him in great numb^r, &
met in plaine battail at **Charteris**, where the king was o-
uercome, his men chased, & he forced to flee for his saue-
gard to a castell named **Montcher**, but shortly after an
agreement and concord was made betwene them, which
continued but for a tyme, for the king returned to his old
demeanour, and oppression of his subiectes.

Bahometes emperour of **Turky**, beside the impyres of
Constantinople and **Trapezunce**, whiche he subuerted,
toke from the **Christians**. xlii. kyngdoms, and conquered
200. cities. He also by force of armes wrested from the
Christians

Annir.
gum An
gli.

neclians the lande of **Chaleis** and obteyned **Scodja** by
composition, he maintained war on the sea many yeres
against the **Christian** people, he conquered **Alapha** the ci-
tye of **Ponte**, assailed the **Rhodes**, and lastly after he had
taken **Hydrunte**, invaded **Italy**.

4

The **Turke** conquered **Deloponefus** & **Pontus**, in win-
ning wherof he greatly endomaged the **Chrestians**.

The lord **Montague**, hauyng the rule of the **North**,
discomfited king **Henry** coming out of **Scotland** wth
a greate power to recouer the crowne: this is called the
battaile of **Erham**, in the whiche was taken the Duke of
Somerset, the lord **Hungerford**, the lord **Roas**: whi-
che were after put to death, with many other.

King **Edward** was secretly married to **Elizabeth** late
wife of **Sir John Grat**: at which marriage was none presēt
but the king, his spouse, the duches of **Bedford**, the priest, two
gentill women & a yong man to help the priest: no masse, for
whiche marriage rose great variāce betwene the king & the
Erie of **Warwike**, his chiefe friende and mainteinour.

Paule the seconde was made bishop of **Rome**. He was
cruetous, cruel, iniurious, rude, and neither learned him-
selfe, nor yet sauoured learned menne. He enthoured to
steere **christian** princes to warre againste the **Turkes** as
dyners of his predecessours hadde done, to the intente he
might vnder that pretence, gather money.

5

Friderich the emperour was besieged in the tow^r of
Vienna by his own citisyens, from whens he was deliue-
red by **George** king of **Boheme**.

This yere the coines wer altered, & new made in **Englā**
by **Edward** the fourth, as the roial, the angel, the half an-
gel, & the scerthyng: the grotes were made of lesse value
than they were by epyht pence in an ounce.

Diuers of the nobles of **France** forsok the dominion
of **Lewys**, and cleaued to his younger brother **Charles**,
whiche made claime to the crowne of **France** by the will
of his father: but after they hadde taken the cite of **Rho-**
an in **Normandy**, and bene a good space before the cite
of **Paris**, a peace was agreed vpon, by condicion wherof

At it the

The year
of the
realeThe year
of the
reale

5425

1464

5426

1465

5424

1463

THE THIRD PART OF

the king graunted to his brother the Duchy of Normandie, takinge agayne the principate of Burges. To Charles the sonne of the Duke of Burgoyne he gaue Verone, Mora, and the cite Montiderium, with Calmarie & the Erldom of Solome for his perpetual possession, & with other princes it was agreed as they desired. It was not long after, but that Charles the kynges brother was againe depriued of the Duchie of Normandie.

¶ Henry the. iiii. kyng of Castile, betwene whom and his brother Alphons was arreised warre for the kyngdome, in the whiche the moze parte of the nobilitie fauored the yonger brother.

5427 1466 ¶ John Calcatius, after Francisce Hoztia, was made Duke of Millaine. 6

¶ The bishop of Rome condemned the king of Boheme for heresie, and depriued him of his kingdome.

5430 1469 ¶ The Turkes inuaded Stiria, and tooke frome thence great pillage and praye. 9

¶ Mathias kyng of Hungarie, by the incensyng of the bishop of Rome, made sharpe warre vpon George king of Boheme the space of. vii. yere continually, and added to his signory a great part of the kingdome of Boheme.

5431 1470 The grudge, which the Erle of Marwike had conceyued against king Edward for the foresayd marriage, declared it selfe openly, so that he alied him with the duke of Clarence, the kyngs brother, and by their meanes incensed so the Norther men, that they diuers times rebelled and toured the kyng and the realme to muche trouble. but shortly the kyng so demeaned him selfe, that the rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the Erle of Marwike perceyving his part to be weakened, fled with the Duke of Clarence and other into Fraunce. 10

¶ Mahomet emperour of the Turkes, inuaded the pt. Euboea, and destroyed the greates cite callid Myroponie, & not long after Isaac his capitaine entryng Hungary, and Croatia, toke with them a great numbze of prisoners.

¶ The duke of Clarence, the Erles of Marwike, Westmore and Wysoke, landed at Dartmouth, to whome by meanes

Anno regum Angli.

11

meanes of proclamations that were published in the name of kyng Henry, the commons gathered in so great companies, that Edward fearing his parte shoulde into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne. Then was Henry the 6. set at large, and agayne proclaimed kyng by meanes of the erle of Marwike & other, & Edward proclaimed usurper of the crowne, but that continued not long.

¶ Kyng Edward, returninge out of Flaunders, arrived in the North parte of Englande with a very small company of souldiours, but by meanes that he used, and thorough his brother the duke of Clarence, who turned now to his part, he came so pusauntly to London, that he entered the city, and toke kyng Henry in the bishoppes palace: & then went against the Erle of Marwike, whom he banquished and slew with his brother Perquies Mountague nere Waret. miles from London. Shortly after at Tewkesburie he ouerthwe queens Margaret, the wyfe of Henry. In whiche battaile was taken the sayde Margaret with Edward the prince her sonne, the Duke of Somerset, and diuers other. King Edward receyued his regalitie, and was againe taken for king.

¶ Prince Edward the sonne of Henry was put to death.

¶ A commocion stirred by the barbard Fauconbridge and the commons of Kent and Essex.

¶ Henry the. vi. was putte to deathe in the Tower: and buried at Chertesei.

12

The king of Portugal passed the sea into Africk: where he subdued to him. ii. cities of Mauritania, called Tinga and Argilla.

13

¶ Martinus the. 4. bishop of Rome. xlii. yeres.

¶ Mathias king of Hungary was chose kyng of Boheme.

¶ The Venecians, with the aide of the bishop of Rome, & the king of Naples made soze & fierce war vpon the Turkes, & put them oftentimes to greates domages on the sea coastes of their dominion: yet diuers tymes they were chased and ouerthrowen with great losse of men.

¶ James kyng of Cyprus departed out of this life, leaving after him a yonge sonne begotten of his wyfe a Venecian

The yere of the worlde

5432

The yere of Christ.

1471

5433

1472

5434

1473

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

5435

1474

neefan boine: by which meanes the Venetians obtayned the gouernance of his kyngedome: and not longe after (whan the child died) possessed the kyngdom of Cyprus.

About this tyme Cassanus kyng of Persie made soze warre vpon the Turkes, whom they discomitted in two great battails: but in the ende Mahometes by pollicy obtayned the vpper hande, and made league with them.

Variance betwene Charles duke of Burgoin & Lewis king of France. The duke of Burgoin besieged Russia: but whā Frederich the emperour met there w him hauing a great powder after league made, he left the siege & departed.

5436

1475

King Edward of England went over the sea w a great army to aid the duke of Burgoin: but by the earnest suit of the French king a peace was concluded betwene England & Fraunce for .7. yeres. For performance whereof, kyng Lewis gaue to Edward .75000. crownes of gold, and perely after for the space of .7. yeres. 100000. crownes.

In Spain after the decease of Henry the .4. hapned great diuision & variace. For Ferdinand the son of John king of Arragone, which had take to wife the sister of Henry the .4. & Alphons of Portugal maintainyng the quarrel of John the daughter of Henry, deuided the kingdome betwene them.

At the city Tridente a child named Simon was murdered of the Jewes of that city, in derision of the passion of Christ. For whiche murder and vilanye the Jewes suffered great and worthy punishment.

Charles duke of Burgoin inuaded the prouince of Lorayne with great power.

The Jubilei was ordeined by the bishop of Rome to be euery .100. yere.

The Turkes in the contrey called Spundania or Malachie, were vanquished and slaine: and in like maner againe in the lother Asia ouerthrowen and chased.

About this time at Ingolstade & Tubinge in Germany, were founded certain scholes and colleges, and a while before at Basile and Friburgh.

1437

1476

Charles of Burgoyne leading an armye agaynst the Switzers, at a place called Granles, was by them vanquished.

14

Anno re-
gum An-
glic.

quished, chased & lightned of his tentes & other puruicace. At Murthen he was again ouerthrowen, & shortly thereupon at Panses, by Renat duke of Lozain chynyng w a company of Argentines & Switzers agaynst him, was utterly vanquished & slain. after whose death Lewis king of France recouered again all the before time he had granted to the said duke Charles by composition or otherwise, & endeuored also to bring to his lordship Burgoin & Flaunders, but the labour of his engendred great wars. For the Burgonions forsoke the daughter of Charles.

Mathias of Hungarie wanne a strong forte from the Turkes by the riuer Sane.

Johannes de Monte regio, the noble Astronomer was famous.

17

Maximilian Duke of Austria, and sonne to Frederich the emperour, ledde a greafe armye into Flaunders: and coupled to hym in marriage Mary the queene daughter of Charles Duke of Burgoin lately defeated.

The bishop of Rome and king Ferdinande of Naples arreder warre agaynst the Florentines in Italy.

18

Cathubecus, the great souldaine of Egypt and Araby. George Duke of Clarence, brother to king Edward of Englande, was secretly put to death, and drowned in a barrell of Malmeley within the toure of London. A death this yere in the city of London.

The Venetians made league with the Turke.

Greuous warre betwene Maximilian and Lewis of Fraunce, for the possession of Burgoin: and Doubla they encountered in a stronge battaille, where Maximilian obtayned the victorie, and Lewis was hanghed, and lost a great numbze of his men.

Alambecus called also Alancasan, king of Armenye, Mede, Parthia and Mesopotamia, after many other victories ouerthwe the Turkes w great slaughter of men.

19

Mahomet the Turke besieged Rhodes: which was so manfully defended, that he lost all his labours with a ny of his souldours.

Maximilian made league for .66. yeres with Lewis the

11.4.

the

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

5438

1477

5439

1478

5440

1479

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ.

the French kynge.

A wonderful deluge of water, wherof ensued a great famine wch nere in al Europe, & after that a soze pestilence.

The Earle Mahomet besieged Hydrunte in Salaber and with great power invaded Italye. Shortly after he ended his lyfe.

The Scottes this yere began to stirre, against whome kynge Edward sent the duke of Gloucester and certayne other, which returned without any notable battyle.

The Scottes with a great numbꝛ of Jewes in theyꝛ company, invaded the north partes of Germanye.

The bishop of Rome and the Venecians made warre against Hercules of Ferrare, and Ferdinande of Naples to the great unquietyng of Italy.

Paraites kynge of Turkes. xxx. yeaeres: betwene hym and his brother Zyimus was fierce warre, in so muche that he chased him out of Turkye, and forced hym to flye to the Arabodes.

Mary the wife of Maximilian, beyng with childe, rode on hunting, and by great misfortune fell from her horse, wherof she toke her deth, leauing after her a sonne called Phillip, and a daughter named Margaret.

Kynge Edward of England makynge great poullion for warre into France, ended his life, leauing after him two sonnes, Edward the pynce, and Richard Duke of York, with. iiii. daughters.

Edward the 5. of hys age. of a ii. yeres, began his reigne ouer hys realm of England the ii. day of Aprill. This Edward was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered by Richard duke of Gloucester his binnatural vniel, who after vsurped the crowne, & was called Richard the thyrde.

At this time was famous Picus Mirandola, George Alla, Hermolaus Barbarus, Politian, Gaza, Platine, Mabellicus, Pomp. Aetius, Aldus Manutius, Marcellus Ficinus, Iohannes de Ponte Regio.

Paraites the Turke conquered certain townes in Malachie, and than made warre vpon the Soubaime of Aegypt: of whom he was often vanquished & put to flight,

Anni re.
gum
muli.
20

21

22

23

Anni re.
gum
Angli.

with great daughter of his men.

Margaret the daughter of Maximilian was betrothed to Charles the eldest sonne of Lewis kynge of France, and brought into France with great pompe and rotality. Peace betwene Venice and Ferraria.

Richard the 3. brother vnto Edward the 4. though many cruel dedes lastly obtayned the crowne of England. First to compass his wicked & diabolische purpose, he put to death those noble men, which he thought would not consent to his mynde in al thinges: the other he corrupted wth riche gistes: than by his vntowle & fallshode he wrested from the queene Elizabeth (beyng then in sanctuary) Richard her yonger son, and brother to the pynce, thirde he caused to be published at Pauls crosse, by one doctour Shaa, that Edward the 4. his elder brother was not rightly begotten of his mother, but by a vntowle: and therfore y neither he nor his childe had right to hys crowne or as some wyte, he caused to be published, y the pynce & his brother were not rightfully begotte of queene Elizabeth: & therfore the right of the crowne, to be hys: which in fine he toke vpon him, & to make a perfite woꝛke of hys cruelty, shortly therupon shamefully murdered the two yonge children in the toure of London, and vsurped the crowne. 2. yeres. 2. monthes. 2. dayes.**2** Charles the eight, king of France, after the decesse of his father Lewis, warred against the Britaynes.

Innocent the eight, bishop of Rome. 8. yeres, he was geuen to drinking & boling, & without all shame openly aduanced his bastardes to great riches, honour & dignitee.

Crudge betwene kynge Richard the 3. and his nere frende the Duke of Buckyngham: In so muche that for displeasure therof, the Duke conspired wth diuers other noble men against him, and intended to byynge into the lande Henry erle of Richmounte as rightfull heire to the crowne. This Henry had fled before to Britayne, fearing the cruelty of Edward the 4. for which conspacie the said Duke of Buckyngham, wth diuers other was shortly after taken and put to death.

Henry

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ

5445 1484

Henry the 7th
of the
first

THE THIRD PART OF

Ani re
gum
Angli.

Henry Erie of Richmount also wth the Britains, entred to arrive in Wales: but his nauy was so scattered wth a contrary winde, that he was faine, to gene backe againe into Brittain for that time: diuers noble men detesting the tyranny of King Richard fled into Brittain, and there allied them with the Erie of Richmounte.

1446 1485

The noble prince Henry Erie of Richmount wth a small company of Frenchmen landed at the hau^e of Millbourn whose coming being ones knowen diuers noble men, wth their retinue forsaking Richard, gathered to him in great number: so his strength in short space greatly encreased: at a village nere to Leicester called Bosworth, he met wth his enemies where betwene them was foughten a sharp battail: in conclusiō, king Richard wth diuers other was slain, & Henry obtained a noble victory: after which conquest, he was immediately proclaimed king of England.

King Henry the 7. began his reign ouer this realm

of England, & continued 23. yeres a prince of mer-
uitous wisdom & pollicy, and of great iudice,
temperance and grauitie. He so behaued hym in the
time of his reigne, that notwithstanding many & greate
occasions of trouble, vnquietnes and warre he kept this
realm in right good order and pollicy, wherefore he was
greatly esteemed and reuerenced of sojayne princes.

The sweating sickness began first in England, of w^{ch} whiche
a wonderful multitude died for lack of good keeping.

1447 1486

Frederich the emperour made Maximilian his sonne,
partaker of the empire. Not longe from this time Mar-
milian, after the deathe of his wife, was taken by the
Flemmings: & cast in prison, wherof ensued great war,
mortality, and persecution in Flaunders.

Agnerus after he had slain his byetherne, was made
king of Persie, Armeny and Media.

King Henry of England toke to wife Elizabeth, the
eldest daughter of Edward the 4. by which meanes the
two families of York and Lancaster, whiche had longe
caused great diuision, was knitte together in one.

About this time Francis Louell, and Humphrey
1486

LANQUETTIS CHRONICLE.

170

Ani re
gum
Angli.

sozd rebelled in the North, which commotion was quic-
ted by the pollicy of the Duke of Bedfords.

Nicolas an heremite of Helueta, & Hieronymus Sa-
uonarola, that had the spirite of prophesy, were famous.

Ferdinande king of Spaine, by knightly force & man-
hode, conquered agayne the kyngdome of Granade, and
chased from thens the Saracens.

War betwene the Menecians and Sigismund Duke
of Austrich.

A great busines in England, by meane of a prieste called
Richard Simō, which taking wth him a yonge child, called
Lābert, fled into Ireland, & seigned to the nobles of that
tre, w^{ch} he had brought wth him, the yonge son of the Duke of
Clarence, nephew of king Edward the 4. & thus full betre
to the crown of England: wherwth the Irishmen being ex-
cited, allied wth them Margaret the sister of Edward & dy-
uers noble men of England: which gathering to them a
great power of Irishmen, Englishmen & Germanes entred
the land, & at Stoke met wth king Henry & his host, & there
fought a strong battail. In the which was slaine the Erie
of Lincoln, Francis Lovell, Thomas Brightwell, Tho-
mas Gerardine of Ireland: and Martine Stuart a Ger-
main which were chiefe capitains of the rebels. Richard
the prieste, and Lambert the counterfeit king, were ta-
ken in the field. Fabia semeth to auouch the to be done
in the yere of our lord. 1487.

Warre betwene Britaine and the Frenchmen.

Charles of France forsoke Margaret the daughter of
Maximilian, which was to him affianced.

This yere was a fieelde foughten in Flaunders by the
lord Daubenot in the quarell of Maximilian the empe-
rours sonne, and Erie of Flaunders.

In Englande was a rare arced of the truth penne of
mens lands and goodes, by meanes wherof the commons
rose, and slue the Erie of Northumberland. For which
cause Chamberlaine they capitaine, with dyuers other
were after hanged at York.

Maximilian recovered the parte of his duchye of Au-
strich

The yere
of the
world.

5448

The yere
of Christ

1487

5450

1489

5451

1490

Theyre of the worlde	Theyre of Christ	THE THIRD PART OF	Anni re. gum Angli.
5452	1491	<p>Orich, which Mathias king of Hungary had withhelden from him a long season.</p> <p>The king of Scottes was slaine in battaile by the nobles of hys realme, and James his sonne ordeined king in his place.</p> <p>Marimilian, by his deputye (as the maner is of greates princes) married Anne the daughter of Francis duke of Brittain, after the death of her father, but the marriage notwithstanding, Charles of France found such means that he took her to his wife in open marriage, and by her obtained the dominion of Brittain. For which cause was great grudge and malice betwene him and Marimilian, and so much the more because Charles did repudiate Margarete his daughter, which was to him affianced and betrothed.</p>	7
5453	1492	<p>King Henry arrived in Fraunce with a great army, intending to aide the Britains against the French king but Charles by entreatie concluded peace, the condition wherof was, that he should pay to king Henry forthwith for his expenses and charges in the warre a great summe of money, and verely after as a certayne tribute, 25. thousand crownes: after which agreement, Henry returned into Englande.</p> <p>The Turke with a great power both by sea and land, invaded the inhabitants of the hills in Grece, called Ceraunt, and them subdued to the Turkishe empire.</p> <p>Certain new landes were found in the Ocean sea first by Amerinus Vesputius, and after by Christophorus Columbus.</p> <p>There were driven out of Spaine by commandement of the king, 125. families of the Jewes, of the which 10. thousande died of the pestilence in their journey, as they were departing.</p> <p>Alexander the vi. bishop of Rome, xi. yeres, and bloodie and cruell tyrant.</p>	8
5454	1493	<p>Marimilian succeeded his father Frederiche in the empire and reigned 27. yeres.</p>	9
5455	1494	<p>Charles of Fraunce made claime to the kyngdome of Naples and Sicily, and for that cause wente into Italye with</p>	10

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.	271	The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ
<p>in a gret army: where in short space he conquered Naples, and compelled king Alphons to forsake his countrey: and then returned into France, and in his journey was encountered by the Venetians, which endeavored to stop his passage: where after some fight, to the losse of both parties, he took another way.</p> <p>About this time beganne the foule scabbe and horrible sickness called the French pockes.</p>			
<p>11. Divers gentlemen in England appeared of treason and for favouring the conspiracy of Perkin Warbeck: of the which some were pardoned, some put to death.</p> <p>Perkin Warbeck, which by the counsaill of Margaret of Burgoine, named him selfe Richard of Poike, kyng of Edwardes sonne arrived in Kent: where he was driven backe, by the vplandishmen, and other inhabitants of the countrey, with losse of divers of his men.</p> <p>Ferdinande the son of Alphons, was restored agayne to the kyngedome of Naples, immediately after the departure of the Frenchmen.</p> <p>Excellents and Jason lawiers: Alexander Benedictus, and Antonius Bentuenius physicians: Johannes Paulclerus, Raphael Colateralanus, Robertus Baguinus, historiographers: Rodolphus Agricola, a man of excellent learning, Johannes Jounianus Pontanus, Petrus Crinitus, Stephanus Pliger, Ambrosius Calepinus, Philippus Beroaldus flourished.</p> <p>Blanch Mary, the princes daughter of Castile, was married to Marimilian.</p> <p>Wladislaus the kyng of Polonie formerly obtained the kyngdomes of Hungary and Boheme. He made league with Marimilian the emperour.</p>	5456		1495
<p>12. The Scots brake into the north partes of Englande by the exciting of Perkin Warbeck, and did much harme to the borderers.</p> <p>In Italye a stone of wonderfull bignesse fell out of the ayre, which by the violence of the fall (as some say) brake in. iii. great pieces: the colour of this stone was as it had bene burnied with fire.</p> <p>In these dayes preached at Florentia in Italye a friser called</p>	5457		1496

called Hierome Sauonarola, whose saynges were these that Italye shoulde be purged with the scourges of God for the manyfold offences of the princes, as well of the clergie as the laitie: and that after the subuersion of the cities of Florence and Rome, should follow a reuolucio and redresse in the church: and moreover that one should come over the Alpes like to Cyrus, which shold subuert and destroy Italye.

1497 While kynge Henry of Englande made preparation for warre into Scotlande, by meanes of a payment that was graunted to the kynge by acte of parliament, a new commotion was arised by the commons of Coznelwa: whiche vnder the leadynge of the Lord Audley came to blacke heath, where the kynge mette with them, and discomfited the rebelles, and toke theyr capitaynes, which were shortly after hanged down and quartered.

The kynge Henry sent an army into Scotland, vnder the guiding of the Erle of Surrey and the lord Penell, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

A marriage concluded betwene prince Arthur and lady Katharine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

Perkin Warbecke landed again in Coznelwa, and assailed the towne of Exeter and other places: but finally he toke the sanctuary of Beaulieu, & was after pardoned of his lyfe.

Charles the twelfth of that name, Duke of Anjou and Caloyse, was ordeyned kynge of France, who after he had possession of his kyngdom, sooke Johan his first wife, & married the widow of Charles his predecessor.

Maximilian invaded Burgoyne, where after battayle to the losse of both partes, a peace was concluded.

A peace proclaimed betwene the kynge of Englande and Scotlande, for the terme of both their lines.

Perkin Warbecke endeuored to scale away secretly out of the land: but he was taken again by his keepers, & by the kynges commaundment cast in the toure of Leubon.

The Turkes toke from the Venetians Methon, Paulacis, and shortly after Dyrbachium, and with sworde and

and fyre spoiled the prouince of Fozinli.

The Switzers warred vpon their borders of Anstrich, wherfoze Maximilian the emperour, came oute of Gelderland, where he was occupied in warre to defende his subiectes: but after diuers skirmishes and small battails, to the losse of both partes, the warre was finished.

At St. Thomas Matring a strepelyng was put to execution, which by the entisement of a monk named Patrickus, called him selfe Edward Erle of Marboke, & son of George duke of Clarence, whiche sens the beginnyng of king Henries reigne was kept secretly in the Tower. Perkin Warbecke was put to death, and leone after the Erle Marboke because he was denied to be consenting to the treason of the sayde Warbecke.

Charles kynge of Fraunce toke Millayne. The newe bridge at Paris, with the housing thereupon, fell doune. This yere was a great pestilence in the cite of London by reason wherof the kynge and the queene sailed to Calcis, and at St. Peters they met with the Duke of Burgoyne.

Sir Edmund de La Poole, Duke of Suffolke, departed secretly out of this land: by means of whom was like lyce to haue bene a new insurrection.

Kynge Henry of England haunced his daughter Margaret to James the kynge of Scottes: and Ferdinando kynge of Spayne, married his daughter Katheryne to the noble prince Arthur, who ended his life in Easter week folowyng.

Sofitia recovered the cite of Millayne, and expelled the Frenchemen, whom whyle he pursued more fiercely than aduisedlye, he fell into their handes in waies, and was taken of them and led into Fraunce.

The Frenchemen, by the counsaile of the bisshope of Rome, ledde an army against the Turkes: and toigning in battaille at Pitelene, were ouerthrowen and taken.

The figure of crosse appeared in the garments of diuers persons in Germanye, and droppes of blood fell from heauen.

Elizabeth Queene of Englande dyed in the Toure of London

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

1499

1500

1501

1502

5454
1553
5455
1554
5466
1555

THE THIRD PART OF
Londō, as she lay in child bed, & shortly after was Dame
Margaret & kinges daughter married to & king of Scots.
A great pestilence in the contrey of Germany.
The Frenchmen brought Naples vnder their dominio.
This yere was much hurte done by mischance of fyre
in diuers places of London.
Porsotto Johannes emperor and highe bishop of Anbye
and Acthiopie.
Ferdinande of Spaine sent a nauy of ships into Italy,
where they banquished, chased, and slue the Fre richmen
and reconered the kyngdome of Naples, with al' the ho-
minion belongyng to it.
Pius bishop of Rome onelye, rrr. dates: after whome
succeeded Julius a cruell and fierce tyrannic, geuen onely
to murder and warre.
The warre of Bauarie beganne, in the which Cesar
Marimilian defended the princes of Bauarie agaynst
Philip Eric Palatine of Rhine, and his sonne duke Ro-
bert: who, because he had married the daughter of George
Duke of Bauarie lately deceased made claime to that
Duchye. But continuing the tyme of this warre, he en-
ded his life: and than was a peace concluded betwene his
father and the emperor.
Phillip the Archduke of Burgonie, the emperoures
Marimilians son, as he sailed into Spaine to take posses-
sion of the kyngdome of Castile, that fell to his wife and
by it by the death of Elizabeth the wyfe of Ferdinande,
was driven by force of tempest to land in England, where
he was honourably receiued of kynge Henrye, and than
departed on his iourney towarde Spayne.
Elizabeth the queene of Polonie ended hir lyfe, which
was a woman of great noblenesse, daughter to a kynge,
wyfe to a kynge, and mother to dyuers kyngeis.
Santes Pagninus, a great Hebricā, Leonicens, Battis-
naria, Caball & Optat phisicids: Augustin⁹ paph⁹, Ja-
cobus Faber Stapulensis, & Pignus, philosophers. Be-
trius Bibus, & dyuers other learned men were famous.
All the inhabitantes of Granade were either forced to
receiue

Anno re.
553
Anno
An
gli.

19

20

21

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

173

Anno re.
553
Anno
An
gli.

receiue the faith of Chyiste, or to forsake the lande.
The Sophie of Persia, banquished, chased, and slue
the Turkes.
The Genowais forsoke the dominion of Lelys king
of Fraunce.
Julius bishop of Rome, toke the cittle of Baronie.
A mariage concluded betwene Charles Archduke of
Austrie, prince of Castile, and Marye the daughter of
kynge Henry of England.
The famous clerk Reuchlin restored again the know-
lage of the Hebrue tongue.
Phillip king of Castile paid his debte to nature.
Lewys king of France by agreement receiued again
the cittle of Grene.
Marimilian the emperor began the cruell & long war
agaynst the Venecians. In tyme wherof were fought ma-
ny bloody battails, & diuers great mutations & chaunces
happened. At the first Lewys king of France aided the Ve-
necians, but after he forsoke the, & went to Marimilian:
contrary wise Julia bishop of Rome first fauoured Mar-
imilian, and after turned to the Venecians. By this war
the Venecians lost many of their chiefe cittes.
The city of Constantinople was shaken with most ter-
rible earthquakes innumerable houses and towres were
cast to the ground, and chiesely the palatice of the greates
Turke, in somuche that he was forced to slepe to an other
place: many of the people were destroyed with tempest.
Charles Duke of Belria renewed his war with the em-
perour, and invaded the Zabansois.
Ismael Sophy, king of Persie, Armeny, and Circania
became chastened, and banquished the Turkes in diuers
great battails.
The noble kynge Henry the. vii. ended his life at Rich-
mount the. xxi. day of Aprile.
The renowned prince Henry the elghte, being. 18.
yeres of age, succeeded his father in the gouernace
of this realme, & reigned in great fame and noble-
nesse. 38. yeris. Of personage he was taule and mightye

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

1566

1597

1508

1509

Apri
in

The yere
of the
wilde

The yere
of the
wilde

in wit & memoꝝ excellēt, of such manerly temperēd with
humanity & gentleness, as was comly in so great a prince.
In knowlage of good letters he far passed all kunges of
England before his time. For his magnificence & libera-
lity he was renowned through all þe world. In his tyme
was great alteraciō of things wīn this realme. For he re-
formed & altered the state of the common weale in manye
things by making diuers most honest & godly lawes, to þe
great profite as well of him self as of his people. He also
lashed the vsurped power of þe bishop of Rome. He redress-
ed the state of religion, diuynished supersticiō & idolatry
forbade pilgrimage, pulled downe abbeyes & monasteries &
rooted out the sectes of religion, which mainteyned false
worshipping of god, & greatly aduanced & set forth the
true knowlage of gods word, & al other honest learnin-
ges & sciences. He founded .ii. colleges, one at Oxenford
an other at Cambridge: and set vp diuers free scholes in
other partes of the realme.

The knowlage of good letters by continual wars being
neglected & dymyt out of Italy, encreased greatly in Ger-
many, France, England & Scotland. For augmētting &
furthering wherof, Margaret þe kings grandmother build-
ed .ii. colleges in Cambridge. In like maner William
bishop of Lincoln, & Richard of Winchester builded 2. o-
ther in the vniuersitie of Oxenford: of the which one is
called Brasennose, the other Cozys Chyrch college.

King Henry married the ladye Katherine late wyfe to
his brother Arthur, hauing the dispensaciō of Leo bishop
of Rome, but not without great murmuring of the Car-
dinals and diuers learned men of other realmes.

Charles king of Fraunce vanquished the Venetians,
toke the cities Vicia, Bergamū, Crema, and Cremona
and subdued them to his dominion.

Maximilian recovered from the Venetians, Verona,
Padua, Verulium, and diuers other townes and cities.
Diuers ambassadours came to king Henry of England.

The cite of Wile was brought to subiection & the Ve-
netians.

Julius

Anni re-
gum An-
gli.

Julius bishop of Rome, by force of armes toke Rand-
na, Aniola, Fauēcia, Forlulii and other possessions of the
churche, which were withholden by the Venetians.

The bishop of Rome beinge reconciled to the Veneci-
ans, toke Putina and Mirandula, whiche he restored to
Francis Picus lord of that cite.

Joachim Marques of Brandenburge, toke all the Ze-
wes within his dominion, of the which .18. were brente,
and .ii. beheaded, because they martyrsed the sacrament
of the altar.

Campson & Dudley, which in the tyme of king Henrype
the .7. had bene great rulers were put to heath to stop the
murmuring and grudge of the people against them.

Bugia in Afrike was conquered of the Spaniards.

The famous & great learned man maister Erasmus of
Roterdame flourished: by whose benefite and diligence
as wel diuine knowlage, as al other good learning was
mercifully furthered and augmented.

The worshipfull Clerke doctour Collete, which build-
ed the free schole of Paules in Londō, died at this time
and by his diligent preaching, first began to tapen the
slothfulnes and negligēce of the clergie of this realme
in those daies.

A sedicion at Erford in Germany, by occasion wherof
great displeasure was kindled, betwene the bishoppe of
Mens, & Friderich duke of Saronpe, in so much that the
matter was like to haue bene decided by rent of sword,
had not the emperours auctoritie stopped their rage.

Henry, the first sonne of king Henrype the eyghte was
borne on new yeres daye: for iope wher a great iustice
was kept at Westminster: and on S. Mathewes day fol-
lowing the childe dyed.

King Henry of Englande sent the lord Darske, with
a goodly company of men into Spaine, to ayde the kyng
his father in law against the Moores: but ere he arrived,
a peace was concluded betwene them. wherfore shortly
after he returned home againe.

The same tyme sir Edward Boynynge accompanied
Jun. ii. with

The yere
of the
wilde

5471

The yere
of the
wilde

1510

5472

1511

The yere
of the
v. of theThe yere
of the
of Chant

with the lord Clinton & dyuers other was sent into Bel-
gerick to 500. archers to aid the prince of Castile at the re-
quest of Margaret duchess of Savoy & Regent of Flanders
Sir Edmund Halward & lord Thomas Halward toke
Andrew Barton, and 150. Scottes, with ii. great ships.
The city of Bononie forsoke the bishop of Roines do-
minion.

The kyng of Scottes required his ships that were late-
ly taken to be restored, according to the league. But an-
swer was made by kyng Henry, that the matter pre-
tained nothing to the league, because that Andrew Bar-
ton, was a pyrat and robber on the seas.

The xv. daye of Januarye was a parliamente, in the
which two sistentes and twoo disines, of the clergy, were
graunted to aide the kyng in his warres, that he enten-
ded agaynst the French kyng.

By the auctorite of the emperour and the French king
a counsaill was indited at Dyle: whiche was after trans-
ferred to Byllaine.

The lord Marques Dorset (with diuers other lordes
and knightes) was sent by king Henry into Spain, with
an army of 13000. menne, who a good parte of the sum-
mer did much harme in Gulan by spoiling the countrey:
but in the winter he returned by meanes of a Queene, whi-
che chanced among his men.

Sir Edward Halward admiral of Englande, with a
great nauy scoured the seas, and then went to the Azor-
tayne.

The city Borgia gaue up to the Venecians, which was
shortly after recovered and dispoiled by the Frenchmen,
and the Venecians beaten and slaine. At the same tyme
was Rauenna robbed & pylled. On Easter day a greates
battaile was foughten nere to Rauenna, betwene the
French kyng and the bishop of Rome, in which the bi-
shops army was discomfited, and 15000. of his sould-
ours slaine.

Kyng Henry sent forth a nauy of 25. ships, among
the which the regent a ship royall was chiefe.

Anni re-
gum An-
glic.Anni re-
gum An-
glic.The yere
of the
of theThe yere
of the
of Chant.

Not only all parts of Europe was disquieted in the wars
of the Venecians, but also the contries of Asia, Persy, and
Armenie were vered in most cruel & deadly wars, where
in the heathen tyrannes infested eche other with cruelty: for
Belinus the Turke expelled his father out of his kyng-
dom with all his brothers & kinsmen, & after diuers great
battailes, vanquished, chased and slew two Souldaines,
and annexed Egypt and Arabie to his kyngdom.

Sir Edward Halward, lord admiral of Englande,
through his too much hardinesse was slaine in Britayne,
after whom his brother sir Thomas Halward was made
admirall by the kyng.

The names of England & France meeting at Brittain
Bay, fought a cruell battail, in the which the regent of
England & a Carik of France being craped together were
burnt, and they capitaines and men ad. d. m. d. The En-
glish capitaine was sir Thomas Lancut who had with
him 700. men, in the French Carik was sir Piers Poy-
gan with 900.

A parliament was holden, wherein it was determined
that the kyng hym selfe, shoulde personallye inuade the
realme of France.

Warre betwene the Polonians and Poles.

King Henry of England, being confederate with the em-
perour & the king of Spaine, passed to a great power into
France, where hauing in wages vnder his banner the em-
perour Maximilian, & all the nobility of Brabant, Flaun-
ders & Holland, he discomfited & abashed the whole power
of France, & conquered Teruine & the great city of Tur-
ney, which is said to haue in it as many towers as there
be daies in the yere. In this city the king builded a good-
ly castell on a toure, with exceeding colles, and kept there a
garrison certayne yeres after.

The lord Chamberlaine of Scotlande, inuading the
borders was discomfited by sir William Bulmer.

In this meane tyme the king of Scottes, notwithstanding
that he was swoyne on the sacrament to kepe peace
perced this lande with a mightie army: but by the good

Anni. m.

v. l.

Not

1473 1512

1474 1513

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

diligence of the queene, & the pollicie and manhode of the Erle of Surrey the kings lieutenant, he was himselfe slaine, with a. xi. of his Erles, and the Scottes discomfited, but not without great losse of English men.

¶ Sir John Mallop burnte diuers villages and townes in Normandy.

A peace concluded betwene England and France, and on S. Denis day was Lewis the French king coupled in marriage wth lady Mary the kings sister: on new years day following he ended his life: wherfore king Henry sent again for his sister by the duke of Suffolke and other.

Richard Hannes this yere was hanged in Dollars toure.

¶ Francis the first of that name succeeded in the kingdome of France. This man is greatly praised of all writers in these daies, for his singular humanitie and favouring of learned men. he maintained the warres, whiche kynge Lewis had begunne, and alied him with the Dukes of Belgie, Lezie and Burgoyne, which did him due homage. He would be also haue bene confederate wth the bishop of Rome: but he failed of his purpose, for thow by alter betwene y^e bishop of Rome, y^e emperour y^e king of Spain the Switzers and other was made a p^{ri}uie league and confederacie against the Frenchmen and Venetians.

¶ Lady Marye kynges Henries daughter was borne at Greenwich.

Lady Mary the kings sister before married to the french king returned into England, and shortly after was married to the duke of Suffolke.

¶ A great battaile foughten betwene the Switzers and the Frenchmen, in the which the French king was in so great danger, that the braine of his owne men spereled in his face, and him self was thysle stricken with a spear: but in the ende of the fight, by help of the Venetians and other, whiche came in good season, the Helnetians were discomfited and slayne, and the cite of Bellaine yeldeo to the French kyng.

An horrible sedicion in Hungary by a company of soldiers and robbers, that hadde the signe of the crosse for their

Anno
re
gum
angli.

6

7

Anno
re
gum
An
gli.

their badge and cognisaunce, whiche minted to destroye all the nobility and gentlemen.

¶ Maria geuen by by composition to the Frenchmen.

¶ A peace concluded betwene the emperour, the kings of Fraunce and Spaine, and the Venetians, whereby that cruel warre ceased.

¶ A solemne meeting at Vienna, of the emperour, the kyng of Polonie, and of Hungarie, whiche by marriage were confederate.

¶ Margaret Queene of Scottes, king Henries elder sisters, fled into England, & lay at Harbottle, where she was deliuered of a chylde called Margarete. In Maye she came to London, where she taried a whole yere before she departed in Scotlande.

8 ¶ This yere was so great frost in Englarde, that men might easily passe with cartes ouer the riuer of Thames from Westminster to Lambeth.

¶ Mathe wth bishoppe of Sedonon and cardinall of Shutes, came as Ambassadour from the emperour, to kyng Henrye.

¶ Charles Archduke of Austrie, was ordyned kyng of Spayne.

9 ¶ On Maye euen in the city of London, was an insurrection of prentises and young persons against draungers, of which dyuers were put to execution, and the residue came to Westminster with halters about their neckes, & were pardoned. This is named y^e May day.

Lady Margaret the kings sister returned into Scotland.

¶ Johannes Francis Picus of Mirandula a bright & excellent witte and learning was famous and in the presence of Leo the bishop of Rome made a vehement exhortation, exhorting him to reforme the vicious and naughty life of the clergie.

Many dyed in England of the sweating sickness and especially about London.

Lewis about this time succeeded his father in the kingdomes of Hungary and Boheme.

A great famine and pestilence in many places.

Anno
re
gum
An
gli.

The

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

5477

1516

5478

1517

The first he kept one day at Orenford, and adorned
againe to Westminster.

The cardinal Camper, þ bishop's legate came for him
in a shallop to king Henry, and was received to greete
pope by meane of the cardinal of Englað Thomas Wol
sey, which was then of great auctorite in this realme.

The aduall of France came into England as Am
bassador with a great company of gentlemen. The city
of London was deliuered again into the French kinges
handes; of the whiche he shoulde paye 600000 crownes
and for the castell that the king hadde builded 400000
and 2000 poundes Turneys, whiche the citie ought for
their liberties and franchises,

A peace concluded betwene the kynges of Englaunde,
France and castile for terme of their liues.

Leo bishop of Rome accordynge to the manner of his
predecessors, sendeth general pardon for remission of sin
nes and licence of other thinges, as wel into many other
countreys as into all partes of Germanie. By occasion
whereof M. Luther an Augustin Frier of Wittenberge
first beganne to preach vnto the people against pardons,
and of the same matter to write vnto the byshoppe of
Meze, and Leo bishop of Rome himselfe: and shortly af
ter proposed certayne questions of pardons, purgatorie,
and true charitie: whereby he brought those thynges in
controuersie, which before might not bee spoken of. In
these causes Luther hadde three chiefe aduersaries, John
Eckius, Wolueller Prierias, and James Bogalrate a
Frier, which all wrote against him.

Charles Duke of Austrie, succeeded his grandfather
Ferdinande in the kyngdome of Spayne.

Selimus emperoz of Turky ouercam the Sultan of
Egypt, & subdued vnto his signorie, Syria and Egypt.

In this yere the counsaile of Laterane ended, whiche
was begunne by Julius.

Leo bishop of Rome, after that he vnderstode the con
spiracie of the cardinales against hym, punished theym
some by prison, and some by death: that he might be the

Ann. re.
gum
An. 10

An. 10
gum
An. 10

the stronger maketh. 3. new Cardinales.

The Spaniards vanquished, chased, and slue Armo
barbus, with his brother in Afrike.

A sedition in Pannonie, by meane of the bishoppe of
Uesbune.

The emperour helde a counsaile of the empire at Au
guste or Aufborough.

Selimus the great Turke, after he had tolth continual
and bloudge warre conquered Aegypt, Syria, Phenicia,
Palestine, Coele, and chased out of Armerie the kyng of
Persie, as a sodain tempest or storme returned into Eu
rope, and besieged the citie Belgradum or Maurodur.

Martin Luther, vnder þ defence & mainenance of Fri
derike duke of Saxony, preached & wrote & pely against þ
Popes vsurped power: & in processe of tyme vncouered þ
stompe of Babilon, & gaue warning to þ whole worlde
to beware of her poysoned cups of idolatry and blasphe
mie, wherof lōg time she had bewitched & made drunk
all the princes of Christendom. All Germany soone after
forsoke the bishop of Rome, and reformed by litle and li
tle the whole state of religion among them.

Philipp Melancton, and Pomerane, men of excellent
learning assisted Luther in restoryng the gospel to light,
and openyng of true religion.

Marimilla thimpero, by letters aduerted Leo bishop
of Rome, to see in tyme to matters of religiō newly stir
red by Luther. Whereof the bishop summoneth Luther to
Rome, & comitteth þ matter to þ Cardinall of Caleta w
the help of þ emperoz & princes of Germany to bring him
boid to Rome. But meane was made þ the matter might
be heard in som other place: for Luther came to Augusta
vnto the Cardinal, w whom because he could not in con
clusion agree, onlesse he would recant, he appealed from
the Cardinal to Rome, & after from the bishop of Rome
to a generall counsaile lawfully holden.

Albert bishop of Menie, and chief prince of the electors
was made Cardinall by the bishop of Rome, to the ende
that he might haue in Germany, some man of power to
defend

The yere
of the
worlde.
5479

The yere
of Christ
1518

1548
The yere
of the
vowle

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
dom
Anno

5420

1519

defend the state of the church, there beginning to decaye. Leo bishop of Rome sendeth diuers letters, as wel to Frederike duke of Barony as to other of his counsaile & friends to withdraw him from the maintenance of Luthers quarrel.

The emperor Maximilian ended his lyfe, after whom was chosen by the princes electours of Germany, Charles the v. Duke of Austrie & Burgoin, kyng of Spain, and newly to Maximilian, betwene whom & the French king the war was renewed. At which tyme Leo bishop of Rome, willing to haue Francis the French king, was cruel against Charles, suing for the empire: but the bishop of Mentz, and other, caused hym to be chosen.

Trouble in Ireland, wherfoze the Erle of Kildare was discharged of his office of deputy, and the Erle of Surrey sent thither, who brought the Erle of Desmond and other to good conformance and order.

Huldéricus duke of Wittenberge, was expelled out of his heritage.

Crasmus wrote very friendly of Luther to the Duke of Barony, & diuerse cardinals, & aduertiseth Luther by letters, with moze moderacion to procede in his purpose.

At Lipsia was disputation betwene Carolostadius, & Eckius, where Luther being present, was forced almost by Eckius to dispute of the supremacie, purgatorie, pardons, and such other matters. Which disputation Luther after put in writing, notyng the errors of Eckius, and other, uttered in tyme of the disputing.

Though this yere first began to teache in Tigre, agreeing almost in all thinges with Luther, although the one knew not the other.

Suleiman the. xii. emperor of the Turkes, succeeded his father Selinus, and succeeded Cayelles, & hithe rebelled in Syria.

5451

1520

As kyng Henry was at Canterbury with the Queene in a raiment to haue passed the sea, he heard of the emperor coming, with whom he met at Dover, & accompanied hym to Canterbury, where after the emperor had saluted the queene his Aunt, he took shipping into Flaunders.

King

Anno
dom
Anno

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

278

The yere
of the
vowle

The yere
of Christ

King Henry passed ouer to Calais, & met with Francis the French king at y campe betwene Arde & Amiens, where was great triumphes & many goodly sightes, in so sumptuous manner as the like hath not ben sene. Immediately after he met with the emperor, with whom he went to Crauelin, & the emperor returned with him to Calais, where he had great chere and feasting: after which tyme they departed, and king Henry returned into the realme.

Luther by the counsaile of Milticus, a Germane, of the Popes prime chamber, by letters submitteth him self to the bishop of Rome, so that he might not be compelled to recant his writings, nor bound to make interpretation of the scriptures as he would appoint him, & at y same tyme writeth booke of christia libertie, & of confession auricular.

The diuines of Louaine and Colain conuene Luthers workes, to whom he made answer in euery point particularly.

The bishop of Rome the first day of June sendeth letters to Frederike duke of Barony, & also a decree, wherein he condemneth Luthers doctrine as heretical, and on lesse he would recante within. 60. daies, or claimeth him an heretike: and as touching Luthers appeale vnto a general counsaile, he saide it was against the decrees of Pius and Julius his predecessours. He requireth the duke of Barony, first to burne all Luthers booke, and secondly other to put him to death, or els to send him to Rome vnto him. Luther again both appeale fro the bishop to a general counsaile, & writeth his booke, De captiuitate Babilonica.

Luther burneth all the decretalles of the bishop of Rome, as wicked & containing many thinges approbrious both to God and christian magistrates.

Frederike duke of Barony, perceiuing him self to be in displeasure at Rome for Luthers cause by letters excuseth him self, saying y many good & lerned men did approue Luthers doctrine & cause of so much stir in thole matters was in Eckius, & other his busy aduersaries & y. moued him.

The 17. day of October, Charles the emperor is noth to Aquigraine to be crowned. Where he was solemnly received

The year
of the
world

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno re-
gum
Angli.

received of the electours and other princes of Germany, and the next day after anointed and crowned emperor, after the olde maner with greate pompe, and many ceremonies to the same belonging. Not long after he appointeth an assembly of the princes of the empire at Wormacia against the .vi. day of January folowynge.

Chastellierne the ii. king of Denmarke & Norway, overcame & subdued þe Success rebelling against him and burned their capitaine Stura, after þe he was before buried.

¶ The emperours souldiours gatte the towne of Melisio and besieged the noble cities of Messiers and Turney.

¶ The French king toke the towne and castel of Wyding: from the Burgontons.

¶ The admiral of France toke the towne of Fontenay by the Wislay.

¶ The towne and castel of Turney was yelded to the emperor.

The princes of the empire together with the emperor met & assembled at Wormacia, whither Luther also came, having his false conduct granted by the emperor.

Albert Erle of Brandeburge & master of Prussia was invaded by the kynge of Polonia, because he would not acknowledge Prussia to bee under his dominion, rather then the emperours.

Leo bishop of Rome, on Palmesondaye, as the use and manner of long time was, curseth openly divers persons, and among them chiefely Luther and his folowers, as most detestable heretikes.

Al the Heluctians saving only the Wygurines, entred in league & friendship with the king of France, & became godfathers unto his sonne Charles then newly borne.

¶ Luther in the counsaile of Wormace by the emperours appointment was openly asked of Eckius, first whether he would acknowledge those booke that were abreak in his name: and secondly whether he would recante them, or els stand in the defence of the. Luther reherceth his booke & doth acknowledge them, & to the second point answereth that he could not recant them, onlesse he were by

13

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

279

Anno re-
gum
Angli.

The year
of the
world.

The year
of Christ

scriptures chuse of error. After, þe bishop of Treuire, at the appointment of þe counsaile, endeuoreth by all the faire means þe could to perswade Luther to relent: but whan he could not be moued, hauing his false conduct he was dismissed: & by the counsaile of Frederike Duke of Saxony, for a time after kepte him selfe, in secret place & came not abroad, for feare of daunger of that decree that foloweth. ¶ The emperor at Wormace with an open decree proclaimeþ Luther and all his adherentes proscripþe & oute of the protection of the empire, so that it is as lawfull for any man to kill him or take him, which decree is thought to haue passed without the consent of the other princes.

This decree got the new emperor great fauour of the Pope.

¶ At Wittenberge the diuines obtained of the Duke to haue the masse abolished, & the vse of the supper of þe lord to be had according to the scriptures, in all his dominions.

¶ The scholemen of Paris condemneþ al Luthers woordes as hereticall.

King Henry of Englad wrote a booke against Luther, and therfore the bishop of Rome named hym defendour of the church. To which booke Luther answered sharply, not sparing the authoritie or maiesty of the kyng.

¶ In Germany at this time beganne a certayne secte of those that feigned them selfe to haue talke with god, and they were commanded of god to kill al wicked, that only iuste and innocent men should liue in the world.

¶ Leo bishop of Rome and Charles the emperor, entred league againste the French kyng, and takinge theyr powers, wanne from hym diuers cities, and droue hym out of Insubria. The chiefe capitaine in this warre was Prosper Columna, and Ferdinandus Danilus.

¶ Leo the tenth bishop of Rome died not without suspicion of poisonynge. After whom succeeded Adrian one yere who was in like maner poisoned.

¶ The Duke of Buckyngham was beleached at London the .xviii. day of May.

The cardinal of England went ouer the sea to entreat a peace

Theyere
of the
worlde

Theyere
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Annot-
gum
Angl.

a peace betwene the emperour and the French king. At
Buges he communed with the emperour, and at Cales
consulted with the french ambassadours till Decembre.
But he brought nothing to passe.

Leuys king of Hungary married Marye the emperours
Charles sister, and Ferdinande duke of Austrich the em-
perours brother, toke to wife Anna the sister of Leuys
the sozenamed king of Hungary.

War betwene Leo bishop of Rome & the french king, &
bishops sonndours wan Millaine from the french men.

In the assemble y was holde at Wormacia the princes
electours & other princes of Germany, expounded dili-
gently to the emperour & diuers sundry boudeins wher
in that contrey was charged by the see & clergy of Rome
and proposed to him well nere an. 110. articles.

The excellent clerke Budeus, Zasius, Alciatus, Pre-
kammerus, Deutingerus great lawiers: Copus, Linaker
the Englishman, Panardus, Bistorus, Massa, Billic-
ons: Constal bishop of Durham, Pooze, Richard Pace,
Dolpooze Clergil, Decolampadius Zuinglius, Huerten,
Capito, Egnatus, Pellicane, Cladian Scerpius, Mosel-
lanus, Cordus Curcius, & many other men of gret lear-
ning were famous in these dayes.

The Frenchmen robbed the Englishhe marchants and
other the kynges subiectes on all partes of the sea.

Solemanne the great Turke, conquered the city Bel-
grade, the most sure and stronge garrison of the Chrysti-
ans, and bered the countrey of Hungary.

The French kyng attached all Englishemens goodes
at Burdeaur, and detained the kynges trybute, and the
Frenche Queenes dowry.

The Genowais yelved theim to the emperour, and so-
loke the French king.

All Frenchmen were attached in the city of London,
and call in prison.

The cardinal roade throughe Londõ to Douer to mete
with the emperour, beyng accompanied with. ii. Carres
30. knightes, an. 100. gentilmen. 8. bishops. 1. Abbotes 10
chaplains

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

280

Annu re
gum
Angli.

chaplaines all in beluet and satin, and. 700. pomm.

Carolladus in Wittenberge began to fauour the Ana-
baptistes, and in other thinges caused trouble & busines:
which thing to reppesse, Luther came againe to Witten-
berge, after he had soz a certaine space hit him selfe in a
place unknowen, as is afoze sayde.

Luther exhorte the people of Boheme to stand in the
truth of the Gospell opened to theim by Wisse, and to
forsake the tyranny of the bishop of Rome.

Ferdinande Duke of Austrich, setteth forth a sharpe
proclamation against the Lutheranes, & such as did not
obey the bishop of Rome.

The princes of y empire meeting at Roilunge cõsulted
as well of other thinges, as of war to be made againt the
Turkes: where they appointed certain aid of men & mo-
ney to be sent vnto Leuys king of Hungary.

The emperour departyng out of Germanie, went into
Spaine, to reppesse a scdition there raised againt him.

Hugh bishop of Constance preacheth & writeth againt
Zuinglius, and blameth him to the counsaill of Tigre.

A Roian bishop of Rome requirerth Frederic Duke of
Sarony to mainteine the church of Rome, as his aunce-
ours had done.

The bishop of Rome sendeth letters to the counsaill of
Argentine, charging them that they shold not suffer any
of the Lutherans bookes to be printed there, & that suche
as were printed shold be burned.

Charles the. 5. emperour of Rome came into England
and was honozably recepued into London, by the Maior
the aldermen, and commons of the citie, the kyng hym
self accompanying hym. From thens he went to Wind-
soze, and satte in the Hall of the Garter. At this time was
talke betwene the emperour and kyng Henry the ma-
riage of lady Mary the kings daughter, beyng about the
age of. vii. yeares. After greate feastes, iustes, and
honourable intertaynemente, he departed to Hamp-
ton, and sailed from thence into Spayne. Durynge thys
tyme the Erle of Surrey, lord admiral, went shoules
in 1521.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

5483 1521

14

Theyere
of the
worlde

THE THIRD PART OF

Anni re-
gum
Angl.

in Brittain, and than returned into the realme. Not long after hauing an army apointed to him by the king, he passing ouer to Caleis, perced Picardy, and byt diuers townes and castels. He besieged Heldergh, but because winter drew nere, he raised his siege and returned home. ¶ The Duke of Albany beganne to enter this land with a great army: but when he herd that the Erle of Ardenbury was coming to geue him battaile, he took a truce for .vi. monthes.

A pestilence in Rome, whiche consumed an. 100. the usande.

The lordes Rosse and lordes Dacres of the North, burned the towne of Kelfet in Scotland, with fourescore villages, and ouerthrew eghtene toures of stone, with all their bulwarkes.

The emperours souldiours wan Sean from the French men, and the warre continued cruelly betweene the emperour and the French king.

The emperour Charles, king Henry of Englab, Ferdinand Duke of Austrich, the bishop of Rome, the citie of Venice, and ouers other in Italye, were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turkes besieged Rhodes: and on Christmas day took it, to the great shame and rebuke of Christian men.

The lordes Marques Dorsel warden of the Castle Marques, burnt diuers villages, holdes, and other places in Scotland.

The city of Millain was bered w a soze pestilence, wherof died 50. thousand within the space of .4. monthes.

The bishop of Rome sendeth the bishop of Arzusa as ambassadour vnto the princes of Germanye sptynge in counsaile at Poziberge, who coming thither, declared his message: the summe wherof was, that they shoulde sharply punish the Lutherans: yc and that with out examination or cause heard in iudgement, because they were persons verys inturious vnto the church, and already condemned, and therfore that the princes them selves did not well, if they thought those men merite to be heard in iudgement.

18

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

181

Anni re-
gum An-
gli.

iudgement which did not acknowlage & obey the constitutions: In the end he desired their counsaile how so wicked a secte might be in worthy maner suppressed: he put them in hope y some correction of maners in the church shoulde be had by the bishop shortly. The princes answered y as touching Luther, it could not be done without great perill of sedition: but in the meane time y they would see, y neither Luther nor any other shoulde publish in writing or sermons any thing that might stirre men to alteration, vntil y time of a generall counsaile, which they requested y bishop very earnestly that he would gather w al lpede, to redresse those errours and fautes whiche by longe custome were taken for truth and holineste.

Alberte Marques of Brandburge and maister of Prussia beyng ouerset in war by the kings of Polonia, cometh to Poziberge to desire aid of y princes of the empire.

The princes of the empire sitting at Poziberge, request of the bishops of Rome, whereas the bishops and prople of Germany were much charged with annates & other payments to the see of Rome, and that the same payments were not bestowed in mainteining war against the Turkes as it was agreed: that the same payments might now henceforth be laied by in the comon treasury of Germany, that they might haue moze ready aide against the Turkes. They declare mozeouer in certain notes what things they would desire to be amended and abolished in the bishops of Germany, as letting the administration of ciuill gouernance.

¶ At Tigur there was apointed a common disputation of certaine propositions set forth by Zuinglius, vnto the which because the maintainours of the church of Rome did resort in great number, and woulde not dispute any thyng to the contrarye: the counsaile of the city proclaimed that all mens traditions beyng layde aside, the gospel shoulde be taught and declared onely by the olde and new testament, and the seruice to be made accordinge to the same.

¶ Laynge Henrye of Englande by letters complayneth vnto

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christi

5454 1523

unto y^e princes of Germany of Luther, who ha^d writte a
gainst him to sharply, & desireth the y^e he might not be suf-
ficed to translate y^e new testament into y^e mothe^r tongue.

John and Henry two Augustine friers were burned at
Wurells, because they sayde they should not beleue the
decrees of the counsailes and fathers which did not agree
with the Scriptures. And they thoughte it no sygne to
bpeake the Popes decrees.

Christiern king of Denmarke after he had lost Succerla^d
by the meanes of Gustanus, & fearing lest for his cruelty
he should be in danger of his life, seing y^e his own vnkle &
the Lubecks were in armes against him: at this time fled
into Heland wth his chyldren & his wife Isabel y^e emperors
sister. His kynfolke raised war to restore him into his king-
dome, but all in vaine. The people of Denmark assembling
in parliament, chose Friderike his vnkle prince of Holstia
an aged man to be king: & openly in waiting declared
the cause of their so doing. And on the other parte y^e king
Christierne answered to their accusations, and at Noy-
berge desireth aide of the princes of the empire.

Charles duke of Burbone Constable of France soz-
keth the French king, and fleeth to the emperor.

When that the free cities of the empire sent their am-
bassadors into Spaine to the emperor: he founde him
selfe muche greued that Argentine, Noyberge, and Au-
gusta did beginne to fauour Luthers doctrine.

Christierne kynge of Denmarke, and his wife Isabell
(being driven out of his realmes by his vnkle Friderike
duke of Holst, and his own subiectes, for his notable cru-
elty) came into England, and were honourably receiued
and entertained of the kynge.

Sharpe warre and often skirmishes betwene the bo-
rers of England, Scotland and Fraunce.

The Erle of Surrey byent 87. villages in Scotlande,
& haried the countrey from the east marches to the West
and ouerthrewe diuers holdes and castles.

The French king prepared a great army to sende into
Italy against the duke of Spillaine.

The

The duke of Suff. with many other lordes and knigh-
tes, was sent this yere into France by king Henry, with
an armye of. 10000. men: who passing the water of Sone
without battaile, toke diuers townes and castles, and de-
stroyed the contrey befoze him. In Decembar he returned
againe into England.

The Erle of Surrey byent Jedworth in Scotland, and
toke diuers holdes.

The Duke of Albanie besieged the castell of Mark,
and had in a readinesse a great army to invade England.
But when he had knowlage that y^e Erle of Surrey was
comming against him, he cowardly fled and gaue back in
to Scotland.

The emperor recovered the toun of Montaby.
Clement the 7. a bastard boyn, & a cruel tyrant, was orde-
ned bishop of Rome, & toke part with the Frenchmen.

Treatie was made by the Queene of Scotte for an
abstinence of warre.

In the kingdome of Granada diuers cities were swa-
loved, and in Naples was so great tempest of wynde,
raine, & thunder, y^e many toures, great places, & mightye
big trees were ouerthowen and cast to the grounde.

The souldiours of Guines toke a great number at a faine
in the toun of Margulson, and Sir Robert Herningham,
and certain dimilaunces of Calcis, toke diuers French-
men prisoners.

16

The lord of Campher and other came from the empe-
rour to king Henry.

The bishop of Dunkell and other ambassadors came
out of Scotland.

A legate came from the bishoppe of Rome to entreate a
peace betwene England and Fraunce.

Sharpe warre betwene the marches of Englande and
Fraunce.

Sir Hauke a Fantolke, Leonarde Phigrie, and Ma-
starde Heron were slaine in Scotland by some who hardi-
nesse, in pursuyng their enemies, at whyle time. 300.
Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishmen.

An.
n.

The

THE THIRD PART OF

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

The Duke of Burbon made sharpe war on the French
kinges dominions. Anno
1564. 10
gum
angli.

The assembly of the princes of the empyre was againe
holden at Ratisberge, wherfoze Clement bishop of Rome
sedeth thither his ambassadour cardinal Campegi^o, ories
again to wil the to punish the Lutherians, & not to be dis-
contefed that the payments which he had out of Germa-
ny was not bestowed against the Turke, as he promised.

The bishop of Argentine summoneth al the prelates to
appere befoze him at Taberna, entending to punish such
as were married and had taken wives. The counsaile of
the city withstand him, requiring that he would deferre
his iudgement untill the counsaile at Ratisberge was en-
ded. The bishop complaineth of this to Campegi^o the po-
pes ambassadour there: and the citisens send messengers
to excuse them to the princes: where, after many wordes
it was answered in the end by the Argentines, that their
magistrates would then assist the bishop in punishing the
married priestes, when he had first corrected sharply such
priestres as were open hooze maisters and audacious.

The princes of Germany require answer of Campegi^o
to their requests made yere befoze unto y^e Pope: whose
ambassadour he now was: he answered y^e the Pope, ex-
cused them as hereticall, and therfoze not to be fulfilled.

At Ratisberge it was decreed by the princes, y^e the bishop
of Rome & the emperoz should appoint a free counsaile in
Germany, y^e the princes should meete again at Spire the
xii. day of November to consult, how y^e said counsaile shold
proceede, y^e certain propositions should be gathered by ler-
ned men out of Luthers booke & exhibited unto the princes
at y^e next meeting: y^e in the meane time the worde of God
should be purely taught according to the alolock interpre-
tation of y^e church. Shortly after Ferdinand the emperors
brother & most part of the bishops of Germany make an o-
ther assembly at Ratisbone, and set forth a decree almost
cleane contrary unto this. They utterly cōdemne Luthers
doctrine: and appoint certain orders for the clergy to kepe
in apparell and outward manner of their lye.

At

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

183

Anno
1564. 10
gum
angli.

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

At Lucerne in Helvetia, the princes & states of y^e coun-
trei in a parliament by decree confirm y^e doctrine of y^e church
of Rome & condemn y^e preaching of Luther & his fol-
lowers. They found fault also with the Epygones, for y^e they
brought into their countrey a new manner of religion, & ther-
by troubled the common weale, & therfoze required them y^e
they would leaue of their purpose, & continue in y^e old faith.
But the Epygones answered the to every point: & des-
ired, if they thought their doctrine erroneous, & contrary to
the Scripture: that they would declare it unto them by
writing or other meanes.

Clement bishop of Rome sendeth unto King Henry in
token of great love, the golden Rose, that he vied everie
yere to consecrate befoze Easter.

The Epygones in their dominion, caused to be done all the
images out of their churches, and after make answer in
writing to the bishop of Constance, who had set forth a
booke against them, and declare how much his writing
was contrary unto the scriptures.

The emperoz being in Spain, findeth greate fault with
the princes of Germany for y^e decree last made at Ratis-
berge, saying y^e they therein did in a manner abrogate y^e de-
cree made at Wormace, & so diminish the his authority. He
therfoze doth disanul their act, & chargeth the Germans
to obey the decree of Wormace, or els to stand to their pe-
ril. This the emperour is thought to have done, to allure y^e
bishop of Rome, to aide him against the French king.

Charles Duke of Burbone, in this fourtieth, besiegeth
Passels in the quarell of the emperour, but he coulde not
get it. Therfoze the French king solowage hym as he
returned into Italye, taketh the cite of Spillaine, and a
littell befoze winter besieged Paule.

Antony Duke of Lozayne maketh a sharpe proclama-
tion against all suche as kepe anye of Luthers booke, or
in sermons taught his doctrine.

The vplandishe men of Suuerlande rebelled against
their erle Lupius, and other people there about against
their magistrates, saying they were with greivous craci-

An III

tions

The year
of the
world.

The year
of Christ

tions soze oppressed. This starce was quieted for a tyme by the counsaile of the empire: but shortly after it brake out to a great ciuill warre in all Germany.

The clergy of Argentine complaind to the counsaile of the empire, that the olde religion was chaunged in their citie, and their priuileges taken from them.

The French king passed with a great army into Italy, where he besieged Pavia, & shortly after was encountered by the emperors army, & of them vanquished, & himself taken prisoner. fro thence he was conueighed into Spain to the emperour, where after certain conditions of peace agreed vpon betwene them, he was deliuered.

Great triumphe and toy in Englands for taking of the French king.

The cardinal obtained licence of the bishop of Rome, to suppress diuers abbaies to the intent to erect two colleges one at Drenford, an other at Ipswich, & to indue them w the landes: which colleges he began so sumptuously, that it was not like they would come to good ende.

King Henry was like to haue bene drowned by leaping ouer a ditch in following his haue.

A great and horrible insurrection in Germany, of the rude and vplandish people, whiche dwelled in Alsacia, Suane, Francis, Thuringe and the countreys about the riuier Rhine, whiche commocion was suppressed by the great power and strength of the princes. In so much that within litell more than .iii. monthes, an .C. thousande of that vplandish people were slain like beastes, by the iust iudgement of god. Furthermore one surnamed Schaphe- rus wrote xii. articles, which he entituled of christian libertie, among which this was the chief. That tributes ought not to be payed to Princes. Whosoughe this doctrine, so attaine liberty, men suppose that the greatest part of that people was stirred to rebell against the magistrates.

In Malhausen a towne of Thuringe, was a preacher named Donetarius or Muer, which taught openly, that he would reforme the state of the church, and made his annunt piously, that revelations were shewen to him by god

17

Anno re-
gum An-
gli.

god, & that the sword of Gedeon was committed to him to ouerthrow the tyranny of the impious. He led out great companies, commanding them to spoile & rob monasteries, & the places of great men. But while the piously people were scattered and discovered wout order, the princes of Sarony soderly oppressed them, and tooke their capitaines, whom they put to woorthy punishment. This Donetarius was the first auctor of the diuillish sect and heresy of the Anabaptistes, which longe time after vexed Germany, and is not yet altogether extinguished.

Coyne was enhaunced in Englands.

Friederike the Paulsegrau, and Phillip prince of Baden, being presidents of the counsaile of the empire, wrote vnto the counsell of the city of Argentine, aduertising the to leane of their purpose & restore al things to the old state. The counsell of Argentine answered, that for feare of further inconuenience they durst not, but suffer the people to haue the doctrine of the gospel, & desired the princes not to geue credite to sedicious talebearers, and misreporters. At the same time Bucere and Capito, preachers there in a long oration defend their doctrine and doings.

Luther wrote vnto the rebelles of Germany, & because they pretended the cloke of religion to their wicked purpose, he declared how much contrary it was to the word of god, that subiectes should rebel against their magistrates, yet thoughte there were suche causes of griefe as they complained: but when no counsaile or reason could moue them, he stirred the Princes to vse their power towarde them, yet and so vehementely as he was thought to be therein to cruell.

Ercecius prince of Walburge ouercame the rebelles at Lippene by Dunaw, and the second time in the countie of Wittenberge, where he slew a great number of them, & thirdly at Engellstate by the help of Lewis prince of Salatine.

Antoine duke of Lorraine, with an army of French men went almost to Taberne in Germany, and there in three battayles slew of the vplandish rebelles eightene thousande, & sette at the byllage Lupstene, then at Taberne,

An. 4.

and

The year
of the
world.

The year
of Christ.

They are
on the
work e.

They are
on the
work e.

and last of all at the entree of the ballet **Muillere**, where the Erle of Hemburge was slayne.

Albert marques of Brandeburge, & maister of Prussia after manie battels with Sigismund kynge of Polonie not bring hable any longer to respyte, submitteth himself to him as to his chiefe prince of Prussia, and was of hym confirmed: shortly after walter Cronberge was set by against him, and by the order of our Ladies souldiers was made master of Prussia, because Albert did homage for y same to the kyng of Pole: whereas they thought it due to the emperour.

Muncer & his companion phiser wth a company of bylan dith men spoile the contrsy about Heselbe & an other company invade Hantsfelde but Alberte Erle of Hantsfelde staied their fury, and slue of them aboue .ii. hundred.

Zuinglius at Wygure taughte otherwise of the lordes supper then Luther and his folowers did at witteberge.

Zuinglius to auoide the opinion of transubstantiatio said y in the woordes comonly called, the woordes of consecratio there was a trope or figure, & that they receiued the body of Christ in dede, but yet spiritually, or in spirite.

Luther thinking that opinion would bring contempt vnto the Sacrament, wrote that in the breade and wyne was the very body of Christ receiued with the mouth.

This controuersie caused a great contention betwene the churches and preachers of Germany.

Friderike prince of Saronie died, and left his brother John to succede him.

John duke of Saronie, and George his brother, Philip Landgraue of Hesse, and Henry Erle of Hunsrike gathering an armie, set vpon the bylandish rebelles, and kilde of the aboue v. thousand: they take Francuse, & put to deth. 300. captiues. Muncer also was takē, feining him self to be sick, and saying that he was an other man: notwithstanding both he and his companion phiser wer shortly after put to worthpe death. This Muncer had so bewitched the simple people with his perswasion, that when they saw y they were not hable to resist his power

series

Anni
rum
angli.

Anni
rum
angli.

series, thei looked for present help from heauē by miracle.

Clement bish. of Rome, while y king of France was prisioner in Spaine, sendeth letters to y counsel of y cite of Paris, & exhorte them very earnestly to punish the such as in their doctrin or otherwise disobeyed y church of Rome. Luther by the counsel of Chastien king of Denmark and certaine other, wrote very humble letters vnto king Henry of England, acknowledging a fault in hymselfe that he had written befoze so sharply vnto him: but when the kyng in his answer, by cardinal Wolseys counsaile, blamed Luther much, and noted him of lightnes and inconsistency, Luther repented his doing, & wrote that he was beceiued when he thought to finde John Baptist in princes courtes, and among them that wer traied in purple.

The bylandish rebels in Germany, by the tolon called Peters home, contrary to promise made vnto them, after they had yelded themselves, were slayne in greatte number by the byshop of Treuts, being there present.

The diuines of Paris and Sorbonikes, drowned in barbarousnesse, were offended with Faucher Stapulensis, and because he seemed to be somewhat eloquent in certayn thinges, suspected him to fauor the gospel, and banished hym out of France: wherfoze the king being prisioner in Spaine, commanded them to cease from determination of thynges vntill he returned home.

Because peace coulde not be concluded betwene them, pero, and the Frenche kyng, Aloise the kynges mother, entred league with kyng Henry of England: with this clause that they should eche ayde other no resist the Turk & oppresse the sect of the Lutherans, which they thought to be no lesse dangerous, then the Turkes power.

The kyng of France being prisioner in Spayne, with care and thought fell into sicknesse: but when he was comforted by the emperour, and put in some hope of agrement, he began to take harte to hym, and recovered.

In Basgoy being the iurisdiction of Ernest Marques of Baden, the bylandish people were quieted, by the diligence of the counsaile of Argentine and Basile.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

A

The yere
of Christ
1577
1526

THE THIRD PART OF

Annals
re-
gum
Angli.
18

A murmuring in all partes of the realme for payment of money. And in Suff. 4000. men rose against the Duke and other commissioners, whyche were appealed by the Duke of Norfolk and other.

A truce betwene England and Fraunce for a certaine space, and ambassadours wer sent into Denmark for restoring of their kinge: but the Danes would graunte no thing: they did hate him so extremely for his cruelty.

A peace betwene Englad & Scotland for. iii. monethes.

Doctour Barnes a frier Augustine, bare a sagutte before the cardinall in Paules, for opinions touchynge Luthers doctrine.

A Great death in London.

All the princes of Germany & states of the empire resorteth to a counsell at Spire, by the emperors appointment.

A peace was agreed at Madrid in Spaine, betwene Fraunces the French king, and the emperour: amonge other condicions it was that they shoulde agree to resist the Turk, and oppresse the Lutheranes. Whereupon the kyng was set at libertie, leuyng for pledges his. i. eldest sonnes, but shortly after he reuoked his othe beynge absolved by the bishop of Rome, & said he was forced so to doo els he should neuer haue bene deliuered.

The emperour after the French kynges deliuerance, gaue to Charles duke of Burbone, the duchy of Milan on condition to paye. 4000. ducates, and finde a certaine number of souldiours yerely.

At Baden in Heluetia, Cecilius, Faber and Hurner, disputed against Decolampadius and other: and in the end the Heluctians decreed, that no new doctrine should be admitted among them, but the faith of the church of Rome to be maintained.

At Mersborough, the bishop of Constance burned one John Huglius, because he would not submit him selfe to the doctrine of the church of Rome.

Lewys king of Hungary, by ambassadours, requirerth aide of the princes of Germany against the Turke: whiche they appointed to send, but to late, because the Turke before

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

286

Anno
re-
gum
Angli.

for their coming, had ouercom the king: in a great battail. Because the emperour had charged the princes of Germanie sitting at Spire, not to meddle in any matter of religion: but to tary for a general counsell: the cities of higher Germany, thought good to require of the emperour, seying there was no hope of a generall counsell, yet either he wold appoint a prouinciall counsell in Germanie for matters of religion, or els cause the decree of Wormace to cease vntill a general counsell. And the same cities exhibited to the princes at Spire a byll of certain requestes, that popes & friers might be no more made in place of them & died: that the priuileges of the clergie might be taken away, as lettes of ciuile administration: that certain holy days myght be abolished: that choysse of meates & ceremonies myght be free. At this tyme because the bishops wold not suffice any matter of religion to be handled, & therfore the duke of Barons & the Landgraue wold haue departed: at the last it was decreed, that either a generall or a prouinciall counsell shold be had within the space of a yere, & in the mean tyme the decree of Wormace coulde cease.

After Lewis kyng of Hungary, was miserably dourued in sight from the Turke: Ferdinand the emperors brother, by covenant made claim to the kingdom of Hungary, & expelled John Zepusius: who fleeing to the Turke for succour, was shortly after by him proclaimed kyng of Hungary at Buda, which two princes tried their righte by cruell warre, as wel to themselves as to their neighbours and frendes, excedyng hurtfull and pernicious.

The bishop of Rome vniustly findyng great faute with the emperour, sent him wordes for the deliuerance of Italy, he had entred in leaguer with the French king, & other against him. But the emperour in his answers declared, the bishop to haue shewen great unkindnes, for many benefites he had done for him as wel in Germanie against his princes as in other places for the maintenance of his auctoritie, and requested the Cardinales to exhort him to peace.

Solemannus the great Turk invaded Hungary, and spoiled the citie Buda. With whome Lewis the kyng, and

The yere
of the
worlde.
The yere
of Christ

and Paule Lomoxius bishop of Colein, encountred in a great battaile, and were of him vanquished and slayne, with a great numbre of Christian people.

Ferdinande Archduke of Austrich, was chosen king of Hungary and Boheme.

Charles married Isabell the kinges sister of Portugall.

Mariannce betwene the bishop of Rome and the house of Columnenses.

The bishop of Rome, the Venetians, and diuers cities of Italy proclaimed warre against the emperor: and by their intisement the Frenche king was moued to warre agayne vpon the emperor: In so much that the Emperours souldiours toke the towne and castell of Spilaine, and shewed suche crueltie towarde the citisyns, that they were in minde to haue forsaken their citie, the confederates of Italy required to haue king Henry as protectoz of their league: but he chose rather to be an indifferit interceder of peace betwene the two parties.

A proclamation published in Englande against all vnlaful games, as Dice, Cardes, and Boules, which continued not long in effecte.

Leonard Casar a preacher in Bauary after long disputatiō wth Orkins & other, in the ende was burned by the bishop of Passaue, because he agreed not with the church of Rome. The controuerfies in these daies defeded as well by this mā, as many other vnder the name of Lutherans were these. That only faith did iustify, & there were but two sacraments, Baptisme, & the supper of the lord: & Masse was no sacrifice propitiatory, & auricular confession was a profitable counsaile, but no necessary precept: & onely Christ did satisfy for our sins without our merite: that the bow of chastitie did not binde: that scripture made no mention of Purgatory, that there was no difference of daies that prayer to saintes was not needefull. &c.

About this time began the pestilent sect of the Anabaptistes which caused great stir in Germany, & this yere in a town of Heluetia, called Sangalle, one of that secte in the presence of his father & mother, killed his owne brother, & cutting

ting of his head: saying, that he was moued by the spirit of god so to do, but shortly after by the magistrates of the city, he was put to like death him self for his wicked act.

At Berne in Heluetia because discretion in religion encreased euery day more and more, the citye proclaimed open disputations, and willed the bishoppes of Basile, Berdune, Constance and Lausane, on paine to forsake suche landes as were in their dominion, to come to the same & bypunge their diuines with them. This lade was appointed, that onely the auctoritie of the olde Testamente and the new should be alleged for prooffe. The controuerfies proposed, beside those a litle before mentioned were these. That the true church (wherof only Christ is heade) dothe spring of the word of god, and heareth no other voice, but that, that the same church do make no lawes beside the auctoritie of the scriptures or contrary to the same, & it could not be proued by the scriptures, that the budge of Christ was corporally receiued in the sacrament.

The citye of Argentinc forbiddeth buriall within the city, and appointeth a place without the city for the same purpose.

Charles duke of Burbone, passing through Italye to Naples, in the emperors quarrel besiegeth Rome, and in the assaulte was slayne: but the souldiours toke the citye, spoiled it, and besieged the bishop Clement with his cardinales, in the mounte Adrian: from whence he could not be dimitted by no meanes, vntill he agreed with the souldiours, notwithstanding that the emperor Charles him self, being then in Spaine, and fearing the thunderbolte of excommunication (which the souldiours nothing regarded) did excuse him self by letters, that he knew not of that his men had done: and therfore willed the bishop to be set at liberty.

Don Hugo de Mendosa, a great man borne in Spaine, came to king Henry, as ambassadour from the emperor. The bishop of Tarbo, the Viscount of Cozayne, and Anthonie Mespy seconde president of Paris, came in ambassade to the kynge out of Fraunce. Ambassadors also

The year
of the
wonder

The year
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
re
gum
Angli.

came from the king of Hungary, desiring aide against the Turke.

The Cardinall of England went with a great pompe into France, where he concluded a league betwene King Henry of England and the French kynge, whiche both by the cardinales meanes sent their defiance to the emperor, and a strong army into Italy to deliuer the bishop, and driue the emperors power out of that countrey.

The great master of France came to London with great triumph, for the conclusion of the forenamed league.

The emperors son of Tartary with great puissance invaded Pannonie: but in the ende he was vanquished and taken.

This yere were sene. iii. sunnes, which in some places were included with a double rainbow.

Arthur Bilnet, Gessrey Rome, and Garret were abused by the Cardinall, for speakinge agaynst the bishoppe of Romes auctoritie.

The citie Sean was brought to the French kinges nomination.

Lorde Lawdlike, and the French kinges souldiours, toke and spoiled Pauc.

Ferdinand made warre vpon a noble man of Hungary named John Zepusius, and toke from him diuers castles and townes.

Charles the emperor made open protestatiō diuers tymes before the kings heraldes of England & France, what forer was done in Italy by his souldiours against his bishop, was contrary to his will and commaundement.

Lorde Lawdlike, capitaine of the French kings army in Italy, in takinge the toun of Melise, lost. x. thousand men.

King Henry by ambassadoys requireth of the emperor 300000. crownes he was lent him, & 50000. crownes because he refused his marriage of his daughter Mary whom he had couenanted to take, also aboue 300000. crownes for 3. yeres pension; the emperor couenanted to pay. Whise thinges whē the emperor denied, he proclaimed war against him, which thing was thought to be done by meanes of cardinall

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

288

Anno
re
gum
Angli.

cardinall Moulsey and the bishop of Vienne. Open hostilitie and warre betwene the kinges of Englande and Fraunce against the emperor. And the marchantes and ships of all partes were arrested.

Coze was very deare in England and had bene much dearer, had not bene the good prouision of the merchants of the Stillarde, and an abstinence of warre betwene England and Flaunders.

Charles duke of Gelders invaded Holland, and was discomfited by the lord Hiltene, whom Ladye Margaret regent of the countrey, sent against him.

The famous and excellent clerke Johannes Reuelme ended his life, by whose great learning and diligence the knowlage of the. iii. tonges, and especially Hebrew, was agayne restored to the worlde.

On S. Dents day, a legate came from Rome to kynge Henry.

The sweating sicknesse raged in diuers partes of Englande.

The citizens of Berne in Helnetia, although many cities of y countrey feared them from their purpose, yet did they go forward in the disputations against. None of y bishops came to it, but many preachers out of the cities of Germany. The desendants were Zutngli & Decolapadius Bucer, Capito, Blaarer & diuers other. The chief aduersary was one corade Treger a frier: whose cause he could not be suffered to bring his proofes out of y counsels & doctors, departed. The conclusiō of these disputatiōs was, y masses, altars & images shold be pulled down & the articles before mencioned hold as true, not only in Bern, but also in many other cities there aboingning, & for a perpetual remembrance, ingraued in a pillar with letters of gold, the day and yere that those thinges were abolished.

Paucius a lawyer one of the Duke of Savoyes counsaile, had tolde the Lantgrau and the Duke for surety, that the Erle of Brandeborg, George prince of Barone with the bishop of Menne and diuers other. had conspired to war against them to oppresse religiō, wherefore both al

The year
of the
wonder.

The year
of Christ

5489

1528

syde

The yere
of the
woulde.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

Anno
rum
Angli.

speede they prepare an army for their defence. But when they perceived that no man came against them, and that the parties suspected, denied that any such thing was ment, they discharged their souldiours and put out of his dignity Paccius the causer of this sturre, who shortly after was put to death for the same at Andwerp.

Maynoda complaineth to the states of the empire of Ferdinand, saying he took from him the kingdom of Hungary: contrary to the law of armes, he kept his ambassadours as prisoners: he would not agree to any reasonable conditions: he would not in time of need helpe against the Turkes. And therefore desireth they not to be displeased if he did take all the waies that he could to strengthen himselfe against his injury.

At Argentine because great contention was betwixt the priests and the new preachers concerning the mass, the counsaill of the city appointed the matter to be ended by disputati on, which because the priests refused, they were commanded to preach or teach no more. Wherefore the bishop first intreated him self, but perceiving that he could not prevail caused the counsaill of the empire to will the city not to disannull the mass, putting them in hope of a general counsaill and fearing them to the emperors displeasure: notwithstanding shortly after he abolished the mass, until such time as it could be proved good by the scripture.

The emperor appointeth a counsaill at Empire against the beginning of the next yere.

At Geneva they followed the example of the city of Bern in pulling downe the mass, their altars and images: wherefore the priests sought the city.

The emperor sente the Duke of Brunswick with a great puissance into Italie. The Milanours were still miserably oppressed by the emperours souldiours. The Duke of Brunswick tooke the city of Pavia, whiche shortly after was taken againe by the frenchemen and the walles beaten downe. Extreme warre, pestilence, and famine in all Italy. Above 24000. of the French army, that besieged Naples, dyed of the pestilence, besides the most

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

1519

Anno
rum
Angli.

12

moste parte of all their hozes and brastell: so that there was not lesse passynge. v. thousand men in all.

After the deth of prince Arthur, who married Katharine the kinge of Spaines daughter, king Henry the seventh desirous to continue the frendship with the Spaniards, by the licence of Julius the second, bishop of Rome, concluded a mariage betwene the same Katharine & his second son Henry, heire then unto the crowne. After his fathers deth, by the aduise of his counsaill, took her to wife, & now, a litle before this time, feeling scruple of conscience for he had married his brothers wife, and so bear her carnal company a good season. whether this doubt rose in his own mind, or was put into his head by the cardinall, he was displeased with the emperor her nephew, I can not tell. But this yere by the kings procurement, two cardinalls did sit upon the matter in London at the blacke friers: the one called Campcius, whom the bishop of Rome had sent for the purpose, & the other was Moulsey of Poze: which persons a long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, and in the ende of July the bishop of Rome, who then began to feare the successe of the emperor Charles the Quenes nephue in his war: & therefore was lothe to displease him by iudging the mariage not good, sent for Campegi home to Rome, reseruing the controversy of the mariage to his own iudgement. Which delay of the matter, king Henry took very displeasantly, & to haue further trial in the matter, sent the controversy almoste into all vniuersities in Christendome. In the meane time the cardinall Moulsey perceived the king did cast a singular fauour to Lady Anne Bulleine, whome he suspected to fauour Luthers doctrine. Wherefore he wrote to the bishop of Rome that he should not in any wise allow the diuinement: whiche thing when the king vnderstoode by his ambassado: that lay at Rome, he conceived such displeasure against the cardinall, as he neuer after fauoured him: & therefore shortly after in October he was deposed from the Chanceryship of England, so that he had yet remaining two bishopricks of Winchester and of Poze.

The yere
of the
woulde
15490

The yere
of Christ
1519

Do

Ferd.

The yere
of the
worlde.The yere
of Christ.

Ferdinande of Hungary recovered many places whiche before were taken from him by the Turk, and expelled out of the realme his enemy John Zephrus, which making claim to the crowne of Hungary, did soe aide to the Turkes.

A counsaill of the emper was holden at Spire in Germany, where Ferdinande, an ambassador in the emperors name, greatly blamed certain cities y they had altered religion contrary to Cæsars commandement: the ambassador for the city of Argentine was not suffered to sit in the counsaill, because y city had disannulled y masse, shortly after by y assent of a few princes these pointes were decreed, y such cities as had altered religion should make no further change: y other places should obey the verree of Rome, untill a generall coucell: that it should be lawfull to al y wold to vse y masse, euē in those cities where it was abolished: y the Anabaptistes should by punishment by death, y the doctrine of the lords supper should not be received: that y ministers should teach according to y enterpretacion of y church: y the princes & cities should not receyue forreiners coming soe religion into their dominions: if anye man did otherwise, y he should be proscribed. The duke of Saxony, George prince of Brandenburg, Ernest, & Francis prince of Luneborough, y Lantgraue of Hesse and a prince called Anhalt, wold stand this decree, & answer to every point of it: saying, y the consent of a few could not bind y decree y before was made at Spire by y whole empire: & therefore y they al made protestatō, y they wold not acknowledge it, & of this protestatō were those princes & al y allied w the called Protestantes, which name is now given to all thē y in their doctrine swaue led the bishop of Rome. So y princes aboue named, these cities following did agree, Argentine, Pörlberge, Alms, Cölnice, Kuteiling, Wintemū, Weming, Lindane, Capodune, Hailebrunn, Jina, Wilschborough, Pörling, Sangaile, al whiche w the princes refuse this act of Spire, & apeale to the emperor, and to a generall or prouinciall counsell.

At Basil in Germany rose a discorde betweene the commons

Anno 1520
gum
Anno 1520
gumThe yere
of the
worldeThe yere
of Christ.

commons & certain of the counsaill soe religion, & when y matter grew to sturre & businesse, the commons taking amure & keeping the holdes & strong places of the towne the counsell graunted their request: which was that xii. of the counsell, which only almost mainteined the see of Rome should be put out of the Senate, y in dismissing these orders that apartained to religion, the Senate should admit 260. of the commoners to haue their assent therein. Whereupon shortly after, masse was abolished, and images cast doune in all their dominion and the citie in quiet.

At Colloine Peter Flitche and Rauff Clareback learned men, were burned soe their opinion in the sacramente and other doctrines contrary to the church of Rome.

In Heluetia, because Wygure and Basil two cities of greatest power agreed in religion the other cities of that contrey entred league against them w Ferdinande lying of Hungary, & the citizens of Underwalde in despite hanged by bps a gibbet the armes of Bern, Basill, & Argentine: soe which despite & other iniuries y citizens of Bern & Wygure leade soe an army against the Heluetians, called Quinq pagici, or fyue townes, to whom king Ferdinande sent aide of souldiours, but by the intercessions of the Argentines and other their neighbours, the matter was soe that time betwene them agreed.

The princes Protestantes and cities of Germany, understanding the emperours greete displeasure agaynst them by ambassadors y they had sent to enreat him, & hearing of his manasing & threating, resorted to a counsaill at Smalcaldia, where they ioyned league eche to assist other, if they were offered violence soe the cause of religion.

The Frenchmen and Venecians went with an army of 4000. men to subdue Naples, upon whom the Emperours souldiours came suddenly in the night, and slew of them a great number, and afterward in plaine battaile discomfited their whole power: whereunto the French king being greatly moued, sent a nauie into Spain, whiche spoiled the countrey, but in the end they were all well nere taken and slayne.

They are of the worlde.	They are of Christ
-------------------------------	-----------------------

The Turke (in the quarrell of Anauopda) perced Hungary wth a terrible puissance, hauing in his army. 250000. fighting men, & exercised toward the inhabitants most extreme cruelty, so: some they bereft of their sight, some they rent & mangled in diuers pieces, cutting of their noses, eares, handes, armes, p^{ri}uie members & other partes of their bodies. Virgines in most dishonest wise they rauished: of other women they pulled of $\frac{1}{2}$ pappes, & opening their wombes, which were great with childe, burned the yong babes. Afterward he besieged Vienna, a city of Austria, & assailed the same verie cruelly, twenty tymes he came to the walles, & stil by the christians was repelled, & drue back. In fine, about $\frac{1}{2}$ Ious of Octobze, by the mā-hone, wisdom & polley of Phillip erle Palatine of Rhine & the Duke of Bawary, whiche were there as seuerall capitaines, the Turkes were fayne to returne into theyr countrey, with the losse of. 60. thousand souldiours.

A sinode holden at Wartsburge, where communication was had betwene Luther, Melancton, Decolnypadius, and Zuinglius, for an agreement concerning the sacramentes: which controuersie had caused great variance amonge the preachers in Germany: at whiche tyme the matter was not concluded, because the sweatyngre spekenesse that raged soe in that citie, dissolved the counsaile.

A great famine and dearth in Venice and the countrey
thereabout, wherof a great numbꝛ died foꝛ lacke of su-
staunce.

¶ Came in the time of a great pestilence was recovered from the Frenchmen, by the emperours soule tour.

William Tyndale first translated the new testament into Englyshe.

¶ The sweateing syckenesse bered Babant, and a great part of Antwerp, wherof verie many dyed and especial-
lye in Antwerpe, where in thre dayes space it consumed
b. hundred persons.

A peace was agreed vpon betwene king Henry of Eng
lande, the emperour, the frenche kyng, the king of Bo
heme and Hungarye, and Clement byshoppe of Rome:

Anni go
gom An
gli.

For the conduct of war and the bellie thinge he has et-
ternallye, the Frenches saye, as a conditione paye to Charles
the Emperour, as beinge a conditione to be kepte, beside
many other conditions.

12

Prædicti ipsi etiam venerunt ad habitum of nullity,
and tried therefore to the competent 5 Dec. 15. crowned.
Parliament began at Westminster, by which a resolu-
tion was taken for divers encroachments of all the spiritu-
alties, as probate of testaments, mortuaries, pluralities
of benefices, non-residence, bishop, selling, and taking of
benefices by special persons &c. all the loans of money
borrowed in the 20. yere of the kinge was released.

The emperor Charles, called great for his name, was crowned with the imperial crown by the archbishop of Rome, at Bononia: after which time he went to Augusta in Germany, where was holden a council for preparation of warre against the Turke, and for agreement of matters in Italy.

4. **Iudas** Jonas, **Berenice**, **Urbanus** II beginn, **Marcell**.
Macce, and others sother, with their p^raching and w^rit-
 ting set forth the gospell in C^ristallity.

Alipa Salomonius, Stella, famous writers: Fausto, Jomius, Ruellius, Cotharicus, Puchlin, publicus, Satorius, Kieglerius, Douthus, Apollonius, Panderius, excellent in the quadrivales: Urbanus, Pichlin, Grogus, Alpinus, Glorox, Sapidus, potter: Sanctus, Kieckus, Kieckanus, Sadoletus, Crenatus, Almus, Propagatus, Poltug, and other innumerable learned men, & most experte and cunning in all sciences, lived in those dayes, whose weakes declare them to the whole world.

Comendement was given by king Henry to the bishops, that the translation of the new Testament should be called in, and that they should see an other set forth to the profite of the people.

¶ A great deluge in Babylon, Holland, Aelcamp, and the sea coasts of Flanders: where the waters of the sea and other overflowed all the countreys. And the harme was done also about Rome by the great rising of the river

The year of the reign.	The year of Chr. A.
1555	1555
1556	1556
1557	1557
1558	1558
1559	1559
1560	1560
1561	1561
1562	1562
1563	1563
1564	1564
1565	1565
1566	1566
1567	1567
1568	1568
1569	1569
1570	1570
1571	1571
1572	1572
1573	1573
1574	1574
1575	1575
1576	1576
1577	1577
1578	1578
1579	1579
1580	1580
1581	1581
1582	1582
1583	1583
1584	1584
1585	1585
1586	1586
1587	1587
1588	1588
1589	1589
1590	1590
1591	1591
1592	1592
1593	1593
1594	1594
1595	1595
1596	1596
1597	1597
1598	1598
1599	1599
1600	1600
1601	1601
1602	1602
1603	1603
1604	1604
1605	1605
1606	1606
1607	1607
1608	1608
1609	1609
1610	1610
1611	1611
1612	1612
1613	1613
1614	1614
1615	1615
1616	1616
1617	1617
1618	1618
1619	1619
1620	1620
1621	1621
1622	1622
1623	1623
1624	1624
1625	1625
1626	1626
1627	1627
1628	1628
1629	1629
1630	1630
1631	1631
1632	1632
1633	1633
1634	1634
1635	1635
1636	1636
1637	1637
1638	1638
1639	1639
1640	1640
1641	1641
1642	1642
1643	1643
1644	1644
1645	1645
1646	1646
1647	1647
1648	1648
1649	1649
1650	1650
1651	1651
1652	1652
1653	1653
1654	1654
1655	1655
1656	1656
1657	1657
1658	1658
1659	1659
1660	1660
1661	1661
1662	1662
1663	1663
1664	1664
1665	1665
1666	1666
1667	1667
1668	1668
1669	1669
1670	1670
1671	1671
1672	1672
1673	1673
1674	1674
1675	1675
1676	1676
1677	1677
1678	1678
1679	1679
1680	1680
1681	1681
1682	1682
1683	1683
1684	1684
1685	1685
1686	1686
1687	1687
1688	1688
1689	1689
1690	1690
1691	1691
1692	1692
1693	1693
1694	1694
1695	1695
1696	1696
1697	1697
1698	1698
1699	1699
1700	1700
1701	1701
1702	1702
1703	1703
1704	1704

5490

1529

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

Hyper, and unseasonable tempestes of byrdes.

The wilde Irishmen perceyving the Erie of Malbare to be in Englanoe, invaded his landes and others other countreys. Wherefore king Henry sent thither the Erie of Malbare and Sir William Skevington, whiche theye byought them to good order.

The bishop of London caused a great number of new Testaments of Tyndalles translation to be byrned.

The city Argentine entred league wth Hyguere, Werne and Wall to asside eche other, if they were invaded for the quarell of religion. Wherewith the counsell of the empire was much greued, & found great faulte with them.

When the emperour came to the counsell of the empire at Augusta, he commaunded his princes of protestants to come to shewe him, & to commaund their preachers there present to silence: but they said they wold neither come to shewe, nor shewing their preachers to silence, before it was concluded. The duke of Sarony, after deliberatioⁿ wth his princes was contented at the emperours commaundment, according to his duty, to cary the sword before him as he went to church. When the emperour upon great peril commaunded both parties to silence, & he by prerogative appointed certain to preach that should touch no controuersy.

The bishop of Rome, at beginning of this yere, sent cardinal Tegeri to king Ferdinando, willing him by all means if he could, to say the protestants might not obtemper to the emperour a provincial counsell in German yrand sent Capiegus cardinal as embassadour to the counsell of Augusta, in like maner to say the same and other thinges.

The protestants at Augusta or Besbozong, offered vnto the emperour a copy of the articles of their faith & belief, which was exhibited to Eckius and Faber, diuines of the contrary part to be confuted. A copy of this confutation after it was redde, when the protestants desired that they might answer vnto it, the emperour would not graunt it, saying he woulde heare no more disputation, but bylled them to returne to the catholike church.

The citizens of Argentine, Constance, Meminge and Lin-

Anni re.
Sum An.
gli.

Anni re.
Sum An.
gli.

Andane, which differed fro the other protestants in the opinion of the sacrament, and in like maner exhibited a confession of their doctrine. A confutation of this booke was made also by Eckius & Faber, w^{ch} very bitter & sharp words, but the other party could not haue liued to reply; nor any sight of the copy, but as they haue liued since this time, three were chosen on eache side, to debate matters of religion: where, although Melancthon graunted more then his fellows would haue him, yet nothing was agreed.

A decree was made at Augusta by the emperour, vpon these points: Although the confession of the protestants was sufficiently confuted, yet he would geue them respite until the 15 of April to return to the church. In the mean time they should kepe peace, alter nothing in religion, & suffer all that wold to folow the church of Rome, but the princes & protestant cities answered, that they could not kepe the decree w^{ch} safe conscience, & desired space to take aduancement. The emperour said, because they would not obey he would take way with the bishop of Rome and other sixteen princes to suppress the false doctrine, & the 15 of November published an other decree, whereby he confirmed the doctrine of the church of Rome in all points, & abrogated all manner of appeals made by the protestants. It appointed also an order how the imperial court called the chamber, should proceede in iudgement against the protestants, & forbiddeth any prince of that sect should beare any office in the court, and all that were of the faith of the church of Rome, to be taken into the protectioⁿ of the emperour against their own princes. This acte caused great feare, wherefore the princes & ambassadours of the protestants, shortly after met again at Smalcaldy, and went throught with that league which they beganne the yere before, to asside eche other in the quarell of religion.

The Florentines in Italy, for to recouer their olde liberty expelled out of their city the familie & stocke of the Medices, kinne vnto the bishop of Monte, who had bene besieged by the emperours & the bishops for ill doinge the space

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

of

The yere
of the
v. 111:The yere
of Chriſt.

of a yere, and in August this yere agreed with Conſta-
that beſieged them, that they would take to their prince
Alexander Medice, the biſhop coſen, to whom the em-
perour had promiſed his baſe daughter in marriage: that
ſo ſhould be buiſed in their citie, and therel a gar-
ſon kept, and that the biſhop of Rome ſhould appoint the
manner of their law and common wealth.

¶ As beas the emperour ſummoned a counſel of the empire at
Coſtinc, to chuſe Ferdinand his brother king of Rome:
the duke of Savoy & other princes & cities of the proteſta-
tes wrote unto the emperour, declaring y that thing was a-
gainſt the dignity & liberty of the empire, & againſt the em-
perours othe, and law made of that thing by Charles the
fourth, becauſe there appered both manifeſt ſute ſo that
rome & geuing of money to the parties that ſhould choſe
him, beſide other thynges of great weight.

¶ King Henrie, bypon occaſion of delay that the biſhop
of Rome made in his controuerſie of diuorſement, and
thorough diſpleaſure of ſuche repoytes as he heard were
made of him by the cardinals to the court of Rome, and
thiedly pickt alſo ſo ward by ſome counſellours, to fol-
lowe the example of the Germaines, entred into ſuche a
ſearching of the biſhop of Rome's power and authoritie
in ſo reine realmes: that a proclamation was made in
ſeptember this yere, forbidding all the bynges ſubjects
to purchaſe any manner of thing from the court of Rome,
contrary to his iuriſdiction and prerogative royall, or to
uſe any ſuche as had bene purchaſed a yere beſore. ſome
thinke this proclamation was, becauſe the Cardinal had
procured a Bul to cauſe the king, if he did not reſtore him
to his dignities, and ſuffer him to correct the ſpiritualty.
The Cardinal byng beſore caſe and conſulte in a pre-
munire, for uſurpyng ſuch authoritie in thynges, as he
did by his power legatiue, in November was arreſted by
ſerle of Hothüberlād at Calwode, & died by Leiſeller,
as he ſhould haue bene brought to the toure of London.

¶ The whole clergie of Englande, beynge iudged by the
kynge's learned counſel, to be in the premunire, ſo main-
teynyn

Anno
dum An
1531Anno
dum An
1531

teynyn g power legatiue of a cardinal, hiey called by pro-
ceſſe into the kings bench to anſwer: toberioze in their con-
uocatiō, they concluded a ſummiſſion, to whyn they called the
king ſupreme head of the church of Englaḁ: & wer contēted
to geue the king. 100000. pounds to pay on the their offe-
ces, touching the premunire by acte of parliament.

23 ¶ One boyled in Smithfielde at London for paſſioning.
For ſo much as merchant ſtrangers byr glung their wa-
res into the realm of Englaḁ, did receiue ready money for
the, & euer diſlured the ſame money to other merchants by
exchāge, nat employing it vpon the commodities of this re-
alme: a proclamation was made y no perſon ſhuld make a-
ny exchange contrary to the meaning of a ſtatute made in
the time of king Richard the ſecond. With this cloathes &
other commodities ſhoztly after were well ſolde.

¶ The 6. day of January at Coſtinc, Ferdinand the em-
perours brother, was pronounced king of Rome. At whi-
che time the duke of Savoy electoz, ſent thither his ſon
and by him proteſted, that he did not agree vnto the ſame.
The emperour ſhoztly after by letters com manded the pro-
teſtants, to acknowledge him as king. Wherſoze the em-
baſſadours of the proteſtant cities, beyn g gathered toge-
ther at Frankſozde, in June concluded with the princes,
that ſo their part they wold not ſo this riſk the emperour
to denyng a title or name only to his brother, to make
him moze egre againſt their religio. but the duke of Savoy,
& other princes proteſtants not agreeing thereto, wrote
to the emperour, that becauſe it was done againſt the manner
and liberty of the empire, they coulde not allowe it.

¶ In Marche the Proteſtantes aſſembled at Smalkalde
concerning diuers points of their league: At which time
the emperour ſent letters vnto them, that the Turke was
in armes, and therſoze willed them to ſettle their aide.
They answered, that if they might be ſure of peace with
him, and that the action of the chamber mart, and the
quer againſt them might be ſtaled, that they wold be the
gladly and plentifully aide him. But ſo they were in
danger of his power, of the chamber court, and other in-
juries,

The yere
of the
v. 111:The yere
of Chriſt.

1531

1531

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF
lures, they said they should be bñwistly in his quarrell to
diminish the their owne strength.

The protestants of Germany wate vnto king Henry,
e to the king of Fraunce, purgeng themself of such mat-
ters as they wongefullye were burdened with, and be-
sought them both that they wold persuaue the emperour
that he would ende the controuersie of religion rather by
disputyng in a lausfull counsell, then by war and force of
armes: both which princes sent them a generall answer.

But at the desire of the citizens of Cilnes, let order in
religion in the churches of their dominion, hauinge the
helpe of Decolampadius and Blauree.

¶ Mary the emperors syster, queene of Hungarye, came
into Flaunders, and in place of his aunt Margarete, whiche
the lately died was made regent of those countreys.

Clement bishop of Rome and Alphons duke of Ferrare
beyng at variace for the cities Belgium & Martine, put
the matter to the emperour in compromise, who at thys
time gaue iudgement with the duke against the bishop.

¶ The archbishop of Treut, a noble man born, and one
of the Electours died, not without suspicion of poison.

¶ The emperour appointed a coucel of the empire against the p-
teber for quietting of religio: at which time the duke of Bar-
ony perceiuing by theinballadoys the emperour was per-
suaded the he maintained the doctrine of Zuinglius & the
Anabaptistes, he purged himself of the suspicion, & touching
the counsell at Spire he said for displeasure of the em-
perour he could not come to it safely, onlesse he would suf-
fer him to haue seruice there according to his religion, &
salf conduct, for Luther, whome he would bring with him.

¶ Warre was renewed againe betwene the Wygurines
and other Heluettians, at which time because agreement
could in no wise be made, ech part brought forth their p-
wer: but in the end the Wygurines were overcome, & after
peace made on this condition, that Wygure, Basle, & their
felowes should vndoe the league which they made with the
Lantgrau & Argentines, & the other Heluettians should
vndo the league which they made with kyng Ferdinand.
In this war Zuinglius goyng for the w his citis s was

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

aine, and after by the Heluettians his enemies burned.
¶ John knighten aduenturously took the city of the
Turkes called Spoden.

A peace was greatly laboured betwene the emperour & the
protestants by mediatio of the ppausgraue & the Archbishop
of Menfe. But after much debating, as inel at Amalcalo
as other where nothing could as yet be concluded. Deco-
lapadius preacher at Basle, being 49. yeres of age died.
A great earthquake wel nere in al ppo: it span the space of
8. daies. In the cite of Wisbome of L. uillages, a. 1400.
houses were ouerthrowen, & aboue 600. it was shewn that
they were ready to fall. All the churches were cast to the
ground as it were heapes of stones. This earthquake
came (as it were) by fittes seven or eight times in a day.
The people forsoke the city, and went into the fields.

A great pestilence rose by meanes of the vapours of this
earthquake.

¶ A blaspheming Herre appeared in Germany, Italye, and
Fraunce towarde the West thre welles together in the
moneth of August.

¶ The Turke came againe into Hungarye intending to
conquere Vienna, but he was ouerthrowen by the capi-
tains that were left in the garrisons, and a great num-
ber of his men taken and slaine.

¶ In the sea costes of Hollande a shippe was cast up by the
sea, that was in lengthe 68. foote, in the thickest part.
The paupng of his mouth was. xlii. foute by the.

¶ In this season were diuers preachinges in this realme
one against an other, concernyng the kings marriage and
dissolument from the lady Katherine.

¶ The French kynge a mother died.

¶ The king of Polome banquished Cluandys and the
Malachians.

14

King Henry began to build his palace at Westmynster.
Because king Henry vnderstode that the French king
apointed to mete with the pope at Paris: he desired be-
fore to speake with the French kyng, thinking that he
might persuaue the bishoppe to some composition in his
controuersie of dissolument, and therefore at this time he

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

1493

1538

The yere
of the
world.

THE THIRDE PART OF

went over & sea to mete in the French king: to whom he
went to Bulleyn, & the French king came again: with
him to Calais, where after feasting and banquetting, each
toke leave of other, and returned to their realmes.
¶ Then parliament this yere holden, king Henry found great
fault, & the clergy of this realme seemed not to be his whole
subjects, because & other & the bishops & other toke it & the
bishop of Rome, was almost clean contrary to & other & the
made to him, wherefore he delivered to & parliament & copy
of both, other & required them to take order in the matter.
This thing was a great occasiō, & shortly after & the power
of Romes power was clean abolished out of this realme.

¶ Henry Whom as Moore, after suite made, was discharged
of the chancery: & Sir Thomas Audley made keeper
of the great seal, and not long after lord Chancellor.
Lady Anne Bullen was made Marchioness of Pembroke.

¶ The duke of Savoy, the Landgrave, and the princes
of Savoy entered league with the king of France, for
maintenance of the libertie of Germany. And the king
of France delivered to the princes of Savoy, & other,
crowns to be in a rebellion for that purpose.

¶ The Paulsgate & the bishop of Wense, in the behalfe
of the emperor, had talke with the protestants at Worms,
for the concerning peace: but there they could not agree
about the allowing of the king of Rome. Wherefore in Ju-
ly after at Roriberge, although they could not fully agree
of the same, yet because the Turk invaded Austria dan-
gerously, peace was graunted them, so & they shuld ayde
the emperor against the Turk: & the action of the Cham-
ber courte to cease in all suites of religion against the pro-
testants. This decree was after confirmed by the emperor.
¶ Bernard de Rotmann, who was after a detestable An-
abaptist, began to teach in the citie of Worms. The clergy
of this citie, because of the change of religion forsoke the
citie, and with strength of men besieging the passages,
kept all bitaile from the toun, denouncing war to & the
unless they wer restored. Shortly after the citie was take
out suddenly upon them, & carried them all prisoners into &
the citie

Anni ra
gum an
gli.

Anni ra
gum an
gli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

295

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

city, where they submitted them selfe to the order of reli-
gion then appointed, and sayde they wold be wyllyngly
maintayne the same.

¶ In the Chamber courte of the Emperour it was debated
betwene Cromberge and the kynge of Polondes ambas-
sador, whether Prussia were in the emperours diction or
in the kynges.

¶ Christiane kyng of Denmark who had bene banished
out of his contrey. v. yeres, thinking to recover his king-
dome, was taken prisoner upon the sea by his enemies,
and committed to ward, and at the same tyme his sonne
that was with the emperor his uncle died.

Solymane & Turke when he came to Belgrade turned on
& left had & assaulted & castle of Giunte, but it was wel de-
fended by Nicolaus Juris. Not long after Cassa capitaine
of 15000. horsemen of & Turke, seeking spoil & pray aboute Wi-
ene as he returned met wth a band of & Germanes, of whome
he was slain & a gret nombre of his men. Solymane when he self after
he entered as far as Brattum in Styria, & emperor and his
whole army looking for him at Wiene, he charged his mind
& departed home, having don nothing of 100th memo-
ry.

The emperor went from Wiene into Italy as he sig-
nified to the princes of Germany, to interate with the
Pope of a generall councell, and at Bononie entered lea-
gue with the Pope and other princes of Italy: whereat
the Frenchmen founde them selves muche grieved, but
the bishop of Rome quieted the matter, saying, the league
would not continue long, & that he obeyed the time therein
that he might the sooner have Italy disburdened of the
great power of Spaniards that was there wth the emperor.

¶ The duke of Savoy died, whom his sonne John Fri-
derike did succede.

¶ Thomas Cromwel maister of the kings Jewell house,
beganne to be in greate favour with kynge Henry and
was now of the counsaile.

¶ The kyng of long tyme had not kept company with
the lady Katherine, because his marriage was in contro-
versy, and by divers universities and learned men, deter-
mined

mined to be against the law of God. wherfore on s^d. Cr^{ist}
him walde daye he married princely the Ladye Anne Bul-
lein, which on Whitsunday the next yere folowing was
crowned Queene with great solemnitie.

¶ Queene Katharine apealed to Rome, and shortly after
it was enacted by parliament that she should no more, be
called Quene, but princes Dowager.

¶ It was ordeyned by acte of parliament that the kinges
subiectes should no more pay annates or first frutes, nor
suffeine anye suche exactions or impositions as they had
before time paid to the see of Rome for consecrating ele-
cting, or geuing of licences or dispensation: But that
they shulde haue all such thynges within the realme, and
sue no further for the same.

5494

1533

Dr. Cramer the Archbishop of Canterburie, the bishops of
London, Winchester, Bath, Lincoln, & other by þe kinges
apointmēt, went to Dunstable not far fro Ampthil. where
princes Dowager lay, & there ascited her to apere before
the said archbishop in cause of matrimony, but she wold
not in any wise apere, wherfore the archbishop with the
assent of all the other there present, pronounced her mar-
iage to be void, and diuorced her from the king.

¶ In Maye Pope Clement sente an ambassadour to the
king of England signifieng that he had apointed a gene-
rall counsell to be kept at Mantua in Lombardy, but when
the king saw his commissiō, there was no place nor time
mencioned. wherfore he departed to an vncertain answer.

¶ This yere one Paule toune clerk of London hanged
him selfe, who had ben a great enemy against al such as
desired to haue the gospel in the English tongue.

The Pope Clement cursed king Henry & the realm of
England because of þe diuorced lady Katharine. & that
his power was much decayed wthin England. This curse
was set by in the toune of Dunkirke in Flanders, & take
down by one Willia Lock mercer of Londō. This thing
is thought to haue caused princes Dowager, to be more
strictly ordeined in her household then she was before.

During the time of a parliament this yere holden in
England

25

England, euery sonday preached a bishop at Pauls crosse
declaring the Pope not to be supreme head of the church.
¶ Commissioners was sente ouer all England, to take
the othe of al persons to the acte of success on: against the
which none did greatly stand, but Dr. John Fisher byshop
of Rochestre, and Sir Thomas Moore late lord chancel-
lor, for the which & the supremacie they were after caste
into the toure.

The Popes Legate at Ainar, declared to the duke of
Saxony that he had purposed a general cōcil to be kept
at Bononic, Mantua, or Placcē: but as yet he could not
determine the matter because he wold haue al princes ei-
ther to come thither & submit them selues vnto it, or els y
they should be constrained thereto by the emperor & other
princes, wherto he required þe answer of him & the other
Protestants. The duke of Saxony after deliberatiō had
wth other, did answer, y they looked for to haue a free coun-
sel, & that in Germanie, by þe emperors apointmēt, wher-
in the whole controuersie of religiō might be determined
by the scriptures, and iudgement of persons indifferēt: &
not to haue him selfe as iudge, who was then chief aduer-
sary, and decide matters by schoole learning and decrees
and not by the worde of god, with other lyke matter.

The bishop of Rome sent worde to cardinal Mergeri
his ambassadour with king Ferdinande: that if the by-
shop of Rhegnes for age could not dispatch his ambassad
in Germany, that then he shuld undertake the matter, but
y in any wise he should not make to large a promise of a
general counsell, though Ferdinande did neuer so earnestly
require it: for as the bishop of Rome pretended a general
councell, so he mynded nothing lesse.

In the city of Munster in Germany began a merua-
lous tragedy. John a Leyde a bogger of Holland, & Her-
ma Stayed, spread the doctrine of the Anabaptists. The
preacher Bernard Kotma at y first resisted the, but after
he became a vehement Anabaptist & wth other gathered so
gret a cōpany y they droue þe other preachers out of y city
& diuers of the ron by & down y city, as me captiue a spirit
calling

They were
of the
wonder

They were
of Christ

THE THIRD PART OF

calling the people to repentance and unto second baptism, saying that otherwise the vengeance of god would light upon them. To be short, the matter grew to parties takinge: so that a battaille was like to have ben in the city, but for a tyme it was quieted, untill the number of the Anabaptistes in such sort increased, that either they drove all other out of the city, or els with extreme and horrible cruelty being as men in furious rage, compelled them to go outwards as they did. The murder and furious manner that they used was wonderfull.

George a prince of Saronie and a grente enemye of Luthers, expelled a great number of citizens of Lipsa out of the city, for that they folowed Luthers doctrine.

The Lantgraue in the absence of the Emperour endeavored to restore his cosen Alce of Wirtemberge, who as expelled out of his lordship, & goyng to the kyngdom of France, of whom in the name of his cosen he borrowed a summe of money, and for the same morgage the countrey of Pompelicarte.

The Pope to please the French king chose foure French men cardinales.

At Marsels in France the Pope and the French king meeting, concluded a mariage betwene Henry prince of Orleans & kinges sonne, and Katherine Medices & Popes cosen, a mariage so vnmete, that euen the bishop hym selfe neuer thought it untill he hearde they were bedded.

On Whosomer day dyed the French queen: wyfe to the Duke of Suffolke.

Lady Elizabeth was bozne at Greenwich, the 7. day of September, betwene 3. & 4. of the clocke at after noone.

An Esquier of Gloucestershire called Willie in a racte by one doctour Parker the bishop of Worcester's chauncellour was taken oute of his graue and burne, after he had bene dead. iii. yerres, because he sayed in his wille he wold haue no funeral pompe at his buryng, neither passed upon Masse, and that he trusted in God on'y, hoping in hym to be saued, & by no saintes. For this acte he was sente for by the kyng: where although he excused him selfe

Anno
rum
Angli.

Anno
rum
Angli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

1534

selfe by the alpe byshop of Canterburge: it cost him 300. pounde to haue his pardon.

Within the space of these two yerres appeared. iii. blaspheming herres in diuers partes beyonde the sea.

Thomas Sophy of the Persians, nere to Ormuz outerspue the Turkes in a great battaille.

Henry sent the duke of Northfolke, the lord Rochford and other in ambassade to the French king, as than entending to meete wth the bishop of Rome at Rece.

Daily skirmishing betwene the borderers of England & Scotland, & yet no war proclaimed, & many robberies, murders, and slaughters done on both parties, & although the commissioners of England and Scotland sat at Berwick castell entreating a truce and amitie, yet the Scots ceased not to robbe both by lande and sea.

A peace concluded betwene England and Scotlande.

Certaine monkes, friers, and other euill disposed persons, of a diuellshe entent had put in the heades of many of the kings subjects, that they had knowlisse by reuelacion of god and his saintes, that he was highly displeased with king Henry for the diuozement from the lady Katherine, and surmised among other things, that god had reueled to a p^{er}uene named Elizabeth Barton who they called the holy maide of Kent that in case the king proceeded to the said diuozse, and married an other: he should not be king of this realme one month after, wth in the reparation of god not one day nor houre. This Elizabeth Barton by fals dissimulation, had often practised and shewed to the people marvellous alterations of her visage and other parts of her body, as she had bene rap^{ed} in a traice & in those feined traunces by false hypochryse, as though she had bene inspired of god, spake many wordes in rebuking sinne, and reprouing new opinions which she called heresies, and among them vttered diuers things to the great reproche of the king and the queene, and to the establishing of Idolatry, pilgremage, and false worshiping of god: for which naughtinesse she was condemned & put to death with certaine of her counsaile in April.

pp

1534

The year
of the
wonder

The year
of Christ

1534

1534

1534

The year
of the
world.The year
of Christ.

of **Woulfe** and his wife for a shamefull murder by them committed in slaying two merchant strangers, where arraigned and hanged at the place where they had done the murder.

When the Anabaptists had gotten the upper hande in the city of **Münster**, they appointed new **senators**, invaded wasted & spoiled their neighbours, forced all other to their wickedness, such as would not, they took their goods and thrust the out of the city of the which many were slain as enemies by the bishop as he came to besiege the city. Wherefore many honest men seeing both within the city by the bishop, & without by the Anabaptists, much against their hearts obeyed the Anabaptists. In this time one **John Mathew** a great prophet among the Anabaptists, considered the to bring all things in common, & all vokes saving the Bible to be burned. This **Mathew** in his own hands drew one **Wutling** a carpenter, because he spake a telling word of his prophesying. At the last saying he was commanded of god to deliver the city from the siege, ran out of the gate like a mad man alone with a spear, as though he would have driven away the enemies, & of the was slain. After him rose another prophet, **John a Leide** a hogger of **Holland**: who first appointed xii. men to govern the city, & after said, it was the will of god he should be king to deliver the city, & to kill all the wicked and prepare the world to the new. This **John a Leide** took he had both better the earthly power, gave to his garde greene & blew, and had in his armes the figure of the world round with a sword thrust through it. He married himselfe xv. wives, and ordained that other should have as many as they listed, and all other things to be common amongest them.

The bishop of **Wunstler**, by the aide of other princes besieged the city against the rebellious Anabaptists fifteen or sixteen monthes. In which time the stubborn and forward people fastened so to it starve and hunger, that they being alive, were like dogs to food, and did use commonly dogs, cattes, mice, such other vile beasts, and such things as hides, leather, and also shooes, old pontes, &c. &c.

and

Annire
gum An
gli.Annire
gum An
gli.

and made bread thereof. After long siege the city was won spoiled and destroyed with great cruelty and slaughter of that wicked people.

These Anabaptists at the first taught, that children should not be baptised, that men baptised & young children should be rebaptised, that the first **28** apostles were of no force, that christian men should not sue in the lawe: that they should beare no office in the common weale: & they might not make any office to a magistrate: & they should have nothing proper, but all in common. Afterward they went further & taught, that a man might have many wives: that Christ took no humane nature, of the virgin **Marye**: that man had free will of nature: & he which had sinned once deadly, could not be saved by repentance: & there were two good & true prophets, **David** and **John a Leide**, and two false prophets, the **Pope** and **Luther**, of which two, **Luther** was the worse. These opinions were written against by **Melancthon**, **Urbanus**, **Reuchlin**, and others of the protestantes, and utterly confuted.

The **Landgrave** of **Hesse**, with his council **Ulrich** of **Münsterberg**, the beginning of this yere to recover his lordship from **Ferdinando**, gathered an army: at **Alsfeld** by **Münsterberg** overcame their enemies & put them to flight: recovered the townes of **Alperge**, **Wische**, **Wubling**, & **Styph**, & took prisoner **Phillip** prince of **Walatin** & chief captain of **Ferdinandes** army. Shortly after agreement was made on these conditions, that **Ulrich** should have again his lordship of **Münsterberg**, but so that he should holde it by the benefit of **Ferdinando** & the house of **Austria**: that if the male did fail in the house of **Münsterberg**, that lordship should returne to the heirs of the emperor's house of **Austria**: that the **Landgrave** and **Ulrich** should come to **Ferdinand** and submit themselves.

At **Cadix** in **Spain** the Archibishop of **Seville** & **George** a prince of **Spain** made an agreement between **Ferdinand** the emperor's brother, and the **Duke** of **Barony** in this manner, that the duke should acknowledge **Ferdinand** for king of **Rome**, and the **Ferdinand** should

pp. 11.

gaine

The year
of the
world.The year
of Christ.

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRD PART OF

gain should obtain of the emperor, that the eschequer court should cease from all sute against him and the other protestants: that the emperor according to the manner should confirm the dukes succession in his lands: and allow a marriage agreed betwene him and the duke of Cleue. Mergerius the Popes ambassadour was much grieved that Ferdinand was thus agreed with the Protestants.

At Moulance in France the gray friers caused a greates surre about the burying of the Matons wife, feining that her soule walked, because her husband had given no more but .4. nobles to the friers: and that she was damned because she was infected with Luthers doctrine: so: whiche thing the chiefe doers were cast in prison & iudged to die.

Clement the .7. bishop of Rome changing his pier in his age by the counsell of Curtius his phisition, dyed of a disease in the stomacke. After him succeeded Farnesius named Paul the thyrde.

Emperodorus in the citie of Munster taking upon hym to be a prophet among the Anabaptists said, that the highest should be made lowest, and the lowest should ascende to high degree. and shortly after he himselfe: of one of the chief Senators, was by John a Leyde made harigman of the citie.

Paul the third bishop of Rome, made Alexander his nephew by his base sonne Peter Aloffe, and Alexander the sonne of his base daughter Constance two cardinals: he sent for Paulus Mergerius his ambassadour out of Germany, to know the state of things: and shortly after sent hym thither agayne, geuing hym charge that he should in woordes promise a generall councell at Mantua, but in dede to hynder it all that he coulde: that he should surer by the emperor and other princes agaynst the protestantes: that he should learne in what sorte and maner the Protestantes would haue a counsaile, that he myghte do all to the contrary: that he should doo all thyngs closely, that his thyngs myght not be perceyued: that he should surer the importes of other princes agaynst the king of Englande, whose kyngdome he purposed to prayme open

Anniere
gum An
gli.

Anniere
gum An
gli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

259

open to all that would inuade it: And lastly of all, that he should proue by all meanes whether Luther and Melancthon would submit them selues. Whiche thinges cardinal Mergerius is thought to haue disclaied, afterward whiche he forsoke the church of Rome, and folowed the protestants, much repenting that he so long had bene an instrument of the see of Rome.

The Anabaptists in Munster, at the commandement of their prophet, ranne to armure, as though they would haue fought with their enemies, and gathered to a general supper to the numbze of .4000. & after that celebrated the supper of the lord. Their king John a Leyde, rose fro supper, and killed a prisoner with his owne handes, and immediately returned. They sent forth .14. preachers, into the folwer partes of the worlde, to publishe the doctrine of the lord, as they sayde, which shortly after were taken in sundry places and put to death.

The Landgrae set letters to the emperor desiring pardon for himself and his coosen Ulrich. The emperor answered that he should know his minde by his ambassadour.

Francis the first duke of Millayne, married Chyistine the daughter of Chyistiane kynge of Denmarke, by his wyfe the emperours syster, agaynst whom the kynge of France, had purposed to make warre, if Pope Clement had not died.

In Paris by occasion of certayne bills that were sette vppon agaynst the Masse, and other thinges, the chergie as well there as in other partes of Fraunce, cruelly persecuted all such as they called Lutherans.

Lewys the duke of Venice base son, became in such fauor to Soliman the Turk at Constantinople, that he was made lord of al the part of Aliria that was next Venice, and the said Lewys his sonne Antony should haue bene made Cardinal, but that he was in sedicion agayne a litle before.

The princes of Germany aduertised the Anabaptistes of Munster to leaue of their stubbornes and yelde to their lawfull officer and prince. But by the meanes of theyr wicked king John a Leyde, nothing could be heard.

pp. lll.

Charles

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

C Charles the emperor sailed with a great hantle into Af-
 feke, & followed Alexander to the kingdom of Tunis.
 The lord Darius of the north was reigned in hisse
 treason, who so wittily and directly confuted his ac-
 cusers, that to their great shame he was found gillese.

With a pongna of excellent wit & learning, was bent
 in Southfield for his opinion concerning the sacrefice,
 & with him a pong man called Andrew the tower a tallow.
The bishop of Rome banisful promise was utterly
 abolished out of this realme, and cominandment given,
 that he should no more be called pope, but onely bishop
 of Rome, and that the kyng should be reputed and taken
 as supreme head of the church of England, and have full
 authoritie to reforme and redresse all errors, heresies,
 and abuses in the same.

The first fruites & tenthes of all spirituall dignities &
 promotions were grated to king Henry by act of parliamēt.
The Countess of Lilloe died in the towre of London, &
 his sonne Thomas Fitzgarard rebelling for his father,
 slew the bishop of Dunelm, and took the kynges obli-
 gance. Wherefore king Henry sent thither Sir William
 Sherington with a company of soldiers.

Sir Thomas More, not long before chauncellor of
 England, John bishop of Rochester, and six nobles of
 the Charterhouse were put to deth, for denying the kyng
 to be supreme head of the church, & maynteyning the bi-
 shop of Rome's authoritie. Fisher bishop of Rochester,
 while he was in the prison, was by the bishop of Rome
 made Cardinal, because he stode so stoutly in his defence.
An order was appointed for sanctuaries and sancti-
 fied men, because divers naughty persons, full of the
 liberties that before tyme had ben used, committed ma-
 ny detestable murders, robberies, and other dishonora-
 ble actes within this realme.

Lorde Cromwell was in this tyme in high fauor with
 the kyng, and bare great rule in this realme.

Adric Lutheran princeesse Dowager ended her life in
 the month of January, anno 1536. & is buried at Peterburow.

27

Amre.
 cum An.
 11.

William Tyndale, which translated the new Testa-
 ment into the English tongue, by the crueltie of the cler-
 gye of Louene was burnt besyde Bureghs in Brabant.

Sadarius kyng of Cambaia in Indie, being ouerset
 in warre of Armanus kyng of Carmania, willingly be-
 came tributarie to the kyng of Portugall, that he might
 obreyne ayde of him agaynst his ennemie.

At this tyme were geuen to the kyng by consent of the
 abbottes, all religious houses that were of 300. marke,
 and vnder.

In June this yere at Wyboyn the monies of the char-
 terhouse were hanged by a wen and quartered, for deny-
 yng the kyng to be supreme head of the church.

In January the kyng of France came to Paris, & there
 hailling a sermon vehemently made agaynst the Lutherans
 was at supplication & prayer in the church: & in the af-
 ter noone, as it were in way of sacrifice to please god, vi.
 persons were burned for Luthers doctrine: & that in such
 wyner, that, as the kyng should passe by thom dier, they
 were bound to the stakes, and fier set to them, calling to
 the kyng for mercy, but none could be obtayned.

The Landgrau of Hesse & Ulrich of Wirtemberge,
 but much agaynst their hartes, submitted themselves to
 Ferdynande the emperors brother as it was agreed.

The kyng of France when he perceiued himself to be
 in displeasure with the Germanes, as well because the
 Turkes ambassadors were with him: as also for his cruel-
 tie agaynst the Lutherans, excused himself by all mea-
 nes that he could. As concerning the Turke, he sayd,
 condicions of peace was offered, but that he neither yet
 had receiued them, nor neuer wold, onely whether christen
 princes might be comprehended in the same, and yet he
 make promise herein. As touching those that he burned
 & tormented for religio, he said, that he was not of such faith that
 was taught in Germany, but wicked & evil disposed per-
 sons, under the pretence of religion troubling his common-
 weale. By all means that he could sett ailing the Ger-
 mains, to haue their frendship agaynst the Turkes, the
 pp. lll. increase

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRD PART OF

increase of whose power he much feared.

¶ Because the Chambercourte of the empire, did soz diuers pointes of religiō, sue and bere the protestants both against the peace graūted at spoziberge and Ferdinandis commaūdement, alleging that such cases were not there religious but mixed wth tempoꝛal gouernaunce: the Duke of Sarony and the protestants by proclamation set forth that they refused those iudges as their enemies. and not indifferent, referring the matter to certayne indifferente princes. But when the iudges of the Chambercourte still proceeded in their actions, the Duke of Sarony wente to king Ferdinand, and with much labour brought to passe that such matters as were in controuersy, should be considered religious. and therfoze surceded. Some of the controuerxies, wer concerning the restitution of spiritual mens goods, and soz the Masse and other ceremonies abolished. ¶ The emperor in Aprill making a voyage into Barbarie, sailed from Barcheinone into Aphyske, where he toke the toun of Tunis, the castell of Golete, & restored kyng Muleusses a payne, making him tributary vnto him. Barbarossa the Turkes capitaine in the meane time leaped and repaired his nauy.

John a lepy & prophet, & king of the Anabaptists y^e were besieged in Munder because he had certainly promised the they should be deliuered at Catter, & when Catter came they saw no hope that he might not be counted a fals prophet, seined himself sick 3. or 4. daies, & comming into the market place vnder a blind Ass, said to al the people there gathered together y^e the lord had laid al their sinnes vnder him and that this was the deliuerance that he promised them. Thus the wicked man blynded the people.

¶ Luther in these daies in preachyng and wrytyng vehemently, complained of the wickednesse and rage of these Anabaptistes, and counted it as a punishment for the world for contempt and persecution of the word of god and his light lately renued: but yet he said he feared not. but their doctrine wold do much hurt, because it was so grosse, & of euery man easy to be percolued: but they, said he, be more

Anni re.
gum An.
316.

Anni re.
gum An.
316.

like to seduce the simple people, which is an outward shew of religion in apparel & couloꝛed abstinence, hearing of monks & friers, and with hypocisie did bring in as much blasphemy against Christ as the Anabaptists did.

Mergerius the popes ambassadour in Germany, signifieth to the duke of Sarony, & by him to the other protestantes, y^e the Pope, the emperor, and king Ferdinand thought Mantua, a mete place for a general counsell: that Germany, as the protestantes required, was not a fals place amonge the sacramentaries and Anabaptistes: that they were much deceiued y^e thought the Pope would remitte one sorte of his right and auctoritie, and they also which did thinke the emperor should kepe a prouincial counsell in Germany against the popes will, and that they needed not to be so curious to require surety by pledges, for their safety in coming to the counsell into Italy. To these things the protestants gathered at Smalcaldy, made a much like answer as they had done before to Pope Clements. anno. 1533. to this effect that they might haue a fals place and the manner of the counsell free.

¶ In the assemble of the protestants at Smalcaldy Will. Ham Bellay ambassadoꝛ excused his master the French kynge for the wyng extremity against Lutherins, declared the kynges good will towarde them, desired that they would not aide his enemies, as he would not theirs, exhorted them to a consent and vnitie in religion, whereto his master would be a furtherer and helper, wished that either they would send learned men that might conferre with the into France, or els that the French king would sende some of his diuines into Germany. The protestantes in their answer, desired that he would not be extreme againste suche as maintained the consellion of the protestantes at Ausboꝛough: signified that they were glad of his good will and frendshippe: affirmed that they would not ayde anye of his enemies, the emperor their soueraine alway excepted: declared that the hope of a consent in religion was not in them, but in the crafts of the bishoppes of Rome, desired the king, in cause it was the office

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

with Lady Anne Bullein, were both aduoged vnlawful as in the acte of the same doth appere.

A Lozde Thomas Walwarde died in the toure, who befoze was condemned for mariage contracted with the kinges coosen Ladye Margarett Douglas daughter to the queene of Scottes, without the kings licence, and an act made against the like offenders.

A booke was set forth by consent of the clergy of Englande, containing certain articles of religio necessart to be taught to the people, wherein they specially intreated of no more but two sacraments, baptism and the Supper of the lozde.

In January John a leyd king of the Anabaptists, and Oniperdolingus & Cretching his companions were mented w burning tonges at Munster in Germany. The king acknowledged his offence, the other died obstinately.

The Pope choic. ix. persons to draw out a bull for appointment of a general counceyl, which were the se: Campegio, Celsus, Simoueta, Cinucius, Contaren, Poble, Cardinals, the archbishop of Brundice, The bishoppe of Rhodes & Mergerius lately made bishop of Justinople.

The duke of Saxony, the Landgraue of Hesse, Ernest prince of Luneborough, and certain cities nere adjoining made peace betwene the Lubekes and Christia the duke of Holstias sonne, lately made king of Denmarke. Betwene which two parties deadly warre was arered.

For so much as Charles duke of Saxony by the exciting of the bishop of Geneva for alteraciō of religio made war upon the cite of Geneva being in league w the cite of Bern in Heluctia, therfore at this time the cite of Bern invaded the countrey of Sauoy, and subdued a good part of it. Whereof when the king of France did heare, he also made war upon the same duke his owne uncle by his captain Whillip Schabote, who wan Taurine, Piemonte, and drove the said duke Charles out of all his possessions. The French king was thought to haue done this by the counsel of Pope Clement to make his waye into Italye, he had long purposed to make war for the recovery of the dukedome of Millaine.

In

Anni re
gum An
gli.

In March bishop Forekyng Pencers ambassadour in Germany, vnderstode the kings pleasure touching the league befoze mentioned with the protestants: which was, y he was contented w the ecclesiens, so y they would find him 500 horsemen for 4. monthes or els x. ships furnished and y they might agree in one maner of religio: which to conclude he willed the to send ambassadours, and w them some notable learned man. Wherefore in April following the protestants assembled at Frankfoze, where they took order as wel for ambassade into England, as also to the emperour, first to excuse the of that was fallie laid to their charge concerning the spoile of the church goods: and secondly to complain of the violence and injury of the Cathbercourte against them.

The ambassade that the protestants appointed into England was stayed, upon reports of the Spanies condempnation and death.

The emperour at Naples solemnized the marriage of his base daughter, w Alexander Medice the popes coosen, & made him duke of Florence, shortly after he hearing of the French kings prouised into Italy, both for an army thither out of Germany. Befoze his coming fro Naples he entred league w the Venetians against the Turke, the Venetians & other princes of Italy, hoped like the emperour would geue the dukedome of Millaine to some Italian: for they were very loth that either the emperor or French king should kepe in his own hand, so great a power of Italy, as the dukedome of Millaine was, and for that cause diuers times as wel as thei, as the bishop of Rome, were glad to loigne either against the French king, or against the emperour, as they did befoze for the Turke. Mergerius the popes ambassadour in Germany returning into Italy was sent by the bishop to the emperour, to certify him of those things that he had smelled of the protestants in Germany, and specially of the tumults of George prince of Saxony: who reported that the Italian was in great danger of the protestants could not be elchued, but y the Pope and the emperour should neede make against them.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

The yere
of the
worlde.

thou. This was the origin of great displeasure to the popes, and at this time was fallen out with the Electour duke Frederike his roosen.

While the theologie was appointed a generall council at Mantua, and required all kinges and princes either personally to be there, or els to sende their ambassadours, that they might there consulte howe all heresies might be utterly suppressed, the church restored to his former dignitie, and war made against the enemies of religion. In this bulle the cardinals subscribed, and it was set up in divers copies of great beauty, that it might be knowne, because they durst not send it the king of Englande, and certayne other.

A Germanie Archebischoppe of Colepnt, gathered a synode of the bishoppes and clergie of his prouince, and after setting forth a booke of Robert Cropper whiche sheweth, and therein dothe with newe interpretations as it were garnish the old doctrine of the church of Rome. The same Archebischoppe made the same booke.

A Craspius died, being about the age of 70. yeres.

A Paule bishop of Rome published a bulle, and in the same made great semblant, that he would purge Rome from all manner of fautes and vices, with a perfecte correction.

The emperour surmising that the Germans would ayde the French king against him, sent word to the Protestantes that they shold not suffer them selves to be perswaded of the French king, that he intended to make peace with them, and therefore exhorted them that they would be quiet, and cease meddling: for if the protestantes should haue aided the French king at this time, the emperour sawe that he should be muche troubled.

The emperour invading Prouance in France, because he had not sufficient provisions for his armie, and that many of his soldiers died of the plague, a messenger named Anthoine Leu, his capitaine returned to the emperor, hauing don nothing worthy mention.

France

The yere
of the
worlde.

Francis, eldest sonne of the king of France died, and Sebastian Montecucullanus was torn with wild horses in Lyons, because it was thought he pursued the kings sonne. Of this the king greatly complained to the Germans, and layde all the fault of the murdering of his sonne vpon Anthoine Leu, and Pirrard Chonsaga the emperors capitaines.

An other armie of the emperours guided by Eric Haskone that besieged Verone, was forced to departe and leaue his purpose.

The emperour in October sailed from Germany into Spain. The king toke to wife the right excellent and virtuous lady Jane Seymour daughter to sir John Seymour knight, the week before Michaelmas.

After many things were published here in this realme by king Henry and his counsaile, with consent of the bishops and clergie, concerninge the alteration of diuers pointes of religion, and that certayne holy dayes were forbidden, and many abbates suppressed: the good people of Lincolnesheere, fearinge the decrease of their olde superstition, whiche they had by good customes receiued, raysed a greaite commotion, and gathered together well nere twenty thousand men, against whome the king sent a strong power. Wherof whilste the rebelles had knowledge, they desired pardon, and by their armie, and departed euery man to his home: their captaines were apprehended and wonderfully punished. The that was capitaine of this companie named himself capitaine Collier, but in deed it was a monstrous named Doctor Backerell: who with certain other was taken and executed.

Quintessentially after began a new insurrection in Northshire, for the same cause, but the people therein suffered through vaine tales and lies that were spoken by certayne naughty and sedicious persons, that all theyr silver chaires, crosses, reliques and other ornaments shoulde be taken out of their churches. It had no manne shoulde be married, or any other such meats in the house, but

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of the
worlde.

but he should pay a tribute for the same to the byrgis.

These people were gathered to the number of 4000. having for their badges the v. woundes, with the figure of the sacrament, and Jesus written in the middes: & called their diuylishe rebellion a holy pilgrimage, in to sen, that they intended to fight for the maintenance of Chyrtian religion.

Against these rebelles the king sente the duke of Suffolk, the duke of Northfolke, & Marques of Exeter and other, wth a great army, by whom after the day & place was appointed to fight, suddenly the night besoze the battaille shold haue bene, & water & was betwene the role in such wise, & the two armies could not come together. By occasion wherof the capitains of both parts had communication of peace, & promise was made to the rebelles, that such things as they were greued wth, should be redressed by the kings auctorite. After wth they being appeased by the prouidence & helpe of god, departed wthout bloodshedding. Aske, that was chief of this rebellion, in December came to London, and was not only pardoned, but all o^r receiued apparell and other gifies of the king: but he did not long enioye his prosperitie.

The ryuer of Thames was ouer frozen.

Thomas Fitz Caret (late Erie of Hilbare) and five of his vnclies, were hanged, drawen and quartered at London in February for treason.

Nicol Pulfraue, Thomas Gylbie, and other stirred a newe rebellion, and besieged the cite of Carle, from w^{hens} they were drawen and manye of them taken and put to death.

Sir Frauncis Bygot, Sir Robert Constable and other beganne a nother conspyracie, and for the same were attainted and executed in the month of June.

On S. Edwardes euen the noble prince Edward was born at Hampton court. Shortly after the birth his lady queene Jane his mother died in childbed, & was buried at Wyndesore.

An assemble was holden at Wittenberge, wherin the

Anno re
gum Au
gli.

29

preachers of Germany agreed concerning the controuersie of the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ.

Sir Thomas Percy, Sir Stephen Hamelton, Sir John Bulmer and his wife, William Loulet, Nicholas Kemppest, and the abbottes of Jerney and clarks, also the lord Darce, the lord Hesel, Robert Aske, were condemned and put to death for high treason.

James king of Scottes, married ladye Magdalene the French kynges eldest daughter.

Laurence Medices, alluring his coosen Alexander Medices prince of Florence to come to his house, upon hope to obteyne the mariage of a noble woman & wellynge by hym, traitterously slue him in the nyghte strason. After whose death by the emperors consent, his principalltie of Florence came to Cosmus Medices, who had married the daughter of Peter a Spanyarde, vicar of Naples.

The protestants in Germany hearing y^e themp^ror had sent Mathew Helms his ambassador, assibled together at Smalcaldie, to which place wh^{er} Helms came, he declared y^e his message apertained not to those, which lately wthout themp^rors licence had altered religion. For in y^e point they declared a manifest contemp^t of themp^ror. This touched especially the cite of Ausbrough. The other protestants first he praised for y^e they wisely toke heede of y^e crafts of y^e French king, & also y^e they were not in haste to loyne leagus wth king Henry of Englad. The other pointes of his message especially touched y^e iudgements of y^e Chambercourt, & the counsell that was appointed by y^e bishop of Rome at Mantua. In which matters the protestants had much controuersy wth themp^rors ambassadour because he would haue had y^e iudges of y^e Chambercourt to appoint what matters wer religious or ecclesiastical, & what wer not, contrary to y^e peace of Norberge, & the agreement of Ferdinand at Cadame in Boheme. As touching the general counsell, y^e protestants said, it was vnto y^e against the decrees of y^e princes of themp^rre, whiche had at diuers times promised y^e it should be kept in some place of Germany, whither they might resort wthout daunger, and that it

mq

should

The year
of the
world.

Le year
of the
world.

The year
of the
world.

5498

1537

The year
of the
world

The year
of the
world

should be a free council & not such one as their chief advisers say the Pope should sitte iudge in, who had before condemned the as heretikes at whose hand they looked for no equity or indifferency & therfore they vicerly refused that counsaill as partiall and in writing published the cause of their so doing, making full answer to all such objections as for the same might be laid to their charge.

Cardinal Poole (whom many that knew him thought to have had the knowlage and fauour of gods word) about this time, to purge himself of the suspicion of Luthers doctrine, set forth a booke against king Henry of England, & greatly rebuked him, as wel for that he proclaimed himself head of the church, as also for the diuorcement of princes Dowagier, & death of sir Thomas Moore & the bishop of Rochester, & that he sente into diuers vniuersities for the controuersy of his diuorcement. This booke (as my author saith) was printed at his own charges, & some of the deliuered to the Pope & cardinals, & the other kept very secret, vntill of late yeres one or two were sent in Germany.

The French king in a parliament in Paris made great complaint of the emperors, & declared causes why Flaunders & Artoise ought to be recovered to the crown of France.

The bishop of Rome being not contented with the report that Clergerius had made of Germany, sent thither another ambassadour the bishop of Aquileine.

The bishop of Rome allegging his excuse and cause openly notisfeth a delay of the counsell from the time before appointed vntill the beginning of November.

The bishop of Rome sente Cardinall Poole ambassadour into Fraunce (as some then thought) to stirre up the French king against king Henry of England.

King Henry of England set forth a litle booke in the name of himself & his nobles, against the council appointed by the Pope at Mantua, & therein affirmed, first that the bishop of Rome had no auctority to appoint a council but the emperor, and other princes of Christendome, then that the place was both vnmete and dangerous, that it would not

Anno
rum An
glic.

Anno
rum An
glic.

put himself into his enemies hand: that he affirmed the bishop of Rome no more than any other bishop: that the delay which the bishop of Rome made from place to place, & time to time, was but a deluding of Christian princes: & he would appoint a prouinciall council within his owne dominion, and so exhorted other princes to doe also.

The bishop of Rome, to strengthen the see of Rome against the Lutherians, made diuers learned men cardinals about this time, as Contarenus, Reignall Poole, John Bellay, Friderike Frigose, & shortly after Sadolete, Alexander, Bembus, & ones appointed vpon Trasm. Some talked that he preferred these learned men because he was very well talked of for his two young nephewes which he made cardinals as is before said in Anno. 1534.

The French king in writing published a booke, wherein he answered to all such things as the emperor & party did burde him withal. This booke he sent to the protestants & signified that he and his son in law the king of Scots would admitte no council appointed by the Pope, but such as should be in a safe place and free: willing them also to do the same.

In the moneth of June the emperors army toke the town Hampeule in Picardy, and besieged Terouene, but they could not get it.

In Piemount the emperors souldiours subdued Cheras and assaulted Maurine and kept it from vitailing, but shortly after Henry Dolphine of Fraunce makinge his way by force, conueighed vitail into the town.

The army of Ferdinand king of Hungarie, after they had a certayne time besieged the town Grechum by the river Draue, fell into the Turkes hands and were almost slaine.

By meanes of the Pope a peace was treated betwene the emperor and the French king, so that he purposed to cause them both to turne their power against the king of England and the Lutherans.

The bishop of Rome appointed Contarenus, Peter theatine, Sadolete and Poole cardinals, with certain other bishops & priests, secretly to devise out a manner of reformation

The year
of Christ.

The year
of the
world.

The year
of the
vrouleThe year
of the
vroule

tion of the church of Rome, the chief articles wherof were:
 of the bishop of Rome should not take no money for his ob-
 lations: the bishoprics & benefices should be bestowed vpon
 learned & worthy men: the priests & bishops should haue no
 pensions out of their benefices: that they should not so gain
 chaunge their benefices: that cardinales should not haue
 bishoprics: that one should not haue many bishoprics
 or benefices: the cardinales should not haue princes courts
 the bishops & priests might be resident at their benefices: that
 for many should be punished: the courtiers might not be kept
 in Rome so secretly as they could not be knowne fro noble
 women, vnder other like things. This reformation
 was drawen out but not put in execution. for it was sta-
 red by the archbishop of Capua, who sayd, that it wer not
 good at this time to make any such reformation, lest the
 Lutherans should bragge & say, that they were constrained
 by the n to take such order, by which persuasion, both the
 Pope & the cardinales were content to let the matter slip.

The bishop of Rome yet once again deferred the gene-
 ral counsell from December to May, and appointeth the
 place to be at Mantua in the dominion of the Venetians
 a large and a welthy citie.

Christine Duchesse of Millaine, the daughter of the em-
 perors sister queene of Denmarke, came out of Italy in-
 to Germany: where was communication of marriage be-
 twene her and the duke of Cleue, but it tolke no effecte.

The Gelders rebelled against their prince Charles Eg-
 mondane, he alwayes toke part with the French king &
 at this time intended to haue made his countrey French.
 Wherefore his people rose against him, and did ouer him al-
 most out of all his dominions.

The Germans hauing gotten a copy of the reformation
 drawen by the cardinales, translate it both into French &
 Latine, making answeres vnto the same. The chiefe au-
 thours wherof was Luther and Sturmus.

1538 A frier Foxell was hanged and bent in Smithfield for
 treason and heresie, with the image of Daruell Cathern

Anne
gum Au-
gill

33

of

Anne
gum Au-
gill

of Wales, in which tyme the said king had a great son,
 sidence, and felowship of him many strange thinges.

In the month of December, the Spaniards of Exeter,
 the lord Mountacute, and sir Edward Struell were be-
 headed for treason, that was layde to their charges.

Mr Nicolas Carew maister of the boyss, was behea-
 ded for treason.

By the special motion of the lord Cromwell, wilgermage
 & idolatry were forbidden: diuers images also hauing ingi-
 nes to make their eyes open & shut, and other parts of their
 body to stirre, & many other false inglinges, as the bloud
 of halles and such like, wherewith the people of long time
 had bene deceived, were espied out and destroyed.

Abbaies were suppressed, and all friers, monkes, chan-
 nons, nunnies and other sects of religion were rooted out
 of this realme, for their iniquity, and naughtynesse.

The protestants assembled again together at Brunswike
 where they receiued into their league Christian kynge of
 Denmarke, who was there present, & consented to admit
 John Marques of Brunswike into the same league.

Because many came out of France & Flaunders for reli-
 gion sake, the counsell of the city of Argentine permitted one
 church for strangers chief instructours of which was Cal-
 uine & Buzp. And by the same counsell of Argentine a schole
 was erected after the deuise of Sturmius, who was a
 senator there, & a man of excellent learning & eloquence.

In February the French king made Iohn d'Alen-
 rance high Constable of France, which he was before
 almost by the space of thre yeres, ever since the departing
 of Charles duke of Burbone.

In March, a gentleman of Calouise in Spaine, for ca-
 sting off the hood upon a sabbath day was hanged, and
 then burned as he was hanged.

Josephine de la Roche, sent an ambas-
 sador to the duke of Spaine, certifying him that the Turke
 hauing taken Buda purposed to invade Germany, and
 therefore earnestly exhorted him to peace, and affirmed
 that he would labour to the uttermost, that he should not be

Aug. 11

to

The year
of the
vroule.The year
of the
vroule.

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

so extreme against religion that they might both more easily sent some their powers against the Turke. And therefore willed the duke to send such articles as they would agree upon. The duke and the Landgrave after deliberation answered the electour, that they did well understande in howe great danger of the Turke Germany did stand: but that it would not be safe for the to sende their strength into a sojourn war against the Turke, and leave themselves marked at home, and ready to be invaded by themselves and other princes: therefore they desired him that he would persuade the emperor and Ferdinando to peace towards them and their confederates, and that the action of the Chambercourte against them might be abolished: which thing if it might be brought to passe, that would not fail to be to the uttermost of their power against the Turke or other enemies of the empire.

The Bible in the English tongue was printed in Paris by printer: which thing, when it was known, commended was given by the French king, that it should not goe forward, and the printer himselfe was brought in much danger.

At this time the emperor and the French king met with the Pope, where although they could not agree in all points yet a truce was taken for five years: and the Pope desired them to come to the city of Vienne to a general council, but they layde their excuses that they might not.

Margarete the emperours daughter was married to Octavianus the Papes nephew.

The emperor and the French king with great tokens of friendship and amitie met at a city of Harbore.

In these daies arose certaine heretikes in Germany, called Antinomi, which taughte that howsoever man did lyne, and although a man were neuer so wicked, yet he was justified if he did beleue the promises of the gospel, also that penance and terror of mens consciences by the lawe and commandementes should not be taughte and preached. The chiefe of these was one John Maier, who afterwarde beinge perswaded by Luther, was moved by

error

Anno
domini
1541.

error, and in writing detested the same.

Charles Emmonand prince of Gelderland died, after which that principality was committed to William the duke of Cleve, by consent both of the nobles and the commons. Kinge Henry of Englande pulled home the Monie of Thomas Becket, bishop of Canturbury, who was famous the yere of our lord, 1171. and caused his reliques to be burned. This man had bene in great reverence & estimation in the church of Rome, and counted a sainte as I have before noted. But now because he had desired certaine liberties of the church, contrary to the kynges prerogative royall, kyng Henry willed that he should no more be called saynte, but rather traitor.

The emperor and the Venetians beinge confederate won from the Turke a towne in Jerusalem, called Betza el, in the which the emperor did set a garrison of 4000 men, under Francis Sarmient a Spaniard, which thing the Venetians were displeased with, thinking that they rather should have had the gouernance of that towne, beinge so nye unto them.

By the motion & persnacion of Helion the emperours ambassadour in Germany, diuers princes and bishops of Germany & saoured the church of Rome, at Ratisberge in despite of the protestants entered league for five yeres. The chiefe of this confederacy were the Archbishop of Spier & Salisburgh, William & Lewis princes of Bavary, George prince of Caronie, Crike and Henry of Brunswicke.

The Chambercourte of the empire for certain ecclesiastical suites and controuersies had in solenn maner iudged and pronounced the cite of Spindle to be proscripse and out of the protection of the empire. This was a cite of the protestantes. Wherefore the duke of Bavary & the Landgrave complained to the princes of the empire, and desired that they would not allowe that sentence and iudgement beinge contrary to the decrees made by the Emperor, and kyng Ferdinando, or if the princes would allowe that vniuersal sentence, they sayde, that they coude not for conscience sake other wise doo than to saye that

Anno. 1541.

cite

The year
of the
world.The year
of Christ.

The year
of the
v. m. l. c.The year
of the
v. m. l. c.

city which was of one league and religion with the pini-
gain al sacras would proffer them violence.

¶ At Compendium, Mary the emperours sister com-
mited with the French king, and mooued to with-
his fauour from William prince of Cleue and Gelders.
¶ The Venetians because they thought the league with
the emperour to be dangerous vnto them, entred a truce
with the Turke.

¶ The emperours sente letters vnto of Spaine with Ger-
manys, in the which he appointed Mathew Helde and the
bishop of Londe to be his ambassadors, and to haue full
continuation to talke with the protestantes and other prin-
ces, for a peace to be had and concluded.

¶ King Henry caused the hauens to be fortified, & to be
Doner, & caused Bulwarkes to be made on the sea coles
& sent chivaliours through the realme to haue the people
mustered. At which time many feared y the Pope would
haue caused the realme to be invaded by other princes.

¶ In May the citizens of London mustred all a brighte
harnies, with coates of white sylke and clothe, and day-
nes of golde, in thre great battailes.

¶ The abbottes of Redyn, Glasterbury & Colchester,
and diuers other, were atteinted of treason & put to death.

¶ It was ordeined, that such religious persons as were
discharged of their professed might purchase, pacie, and
be sued in all maner of actions.

Auctorite was graunted to the king by acte of parlia-
ment, to nominate and make bishops and bishoprikes by
his letters patentes or other writings.

The landes and profites of all abbayes heretofore dis-
solved, or that hereafter should be dissolved, were assured
to the kinges highnesse and his heires.

¶ The greates Duke of Irelande invaded the English
pale, and brent almost xx. miles within the same. Ther-
fore the lord Grey, beyng deputie there, assembled a
strong power, and droue him backe.

¶ At Frankesorde diuers princes of the empire and the
protestantes assembled with the emperours ambassadors,
where

Anne
gain An
gl.

where after long controuersie a truce was granted to
protestantes for a. xi. moneths, and that all actions of the
Chambercourt against them shoulde be suschended; And
in the meane time their lerned men and blisnes shoulde
consult for agreement of religion: and the protestantes
were willed to sende ayde agaynst the Turke.

¶ King Henry of England set forth an other writing
against the edincell apointed by the Pope at Vincencia,
and signified that he dyd desire christian princes in pro-
longing the counsell there, as he hadde done before at
Spania. For he thought the Venetians would not be so
foolish as to suffer their citie to be in danger by assem-
bly of strange countreys, without a garnison. Shortly af-
ter the Pope seying that none came to the counsell the. i. o.
day of June by proclamation deferred the matter vntill
such tyme as he and the cardinals did thinke good to haue
it there, or in some other place.

¶ The French king sent letters and message vnto the
duke of Wirtenberge, signifieng that it was reported to
him, that he and the other protestantes purposed to make
war agaynst the bishops of Germanie, and therfore ad-
uertiseth hym that he wold leaue of his purpose, because
he shoulde procure thereby the great displeasure of the em-
perour and king Ferdinand. The duke of Saronie, and
the Lantgrau hearyng of this, in the name of all the
protestantes excuse them self to the French king, and de-
sire him not to geue credite to enuious and spiteful tales
reported of those thinges that they neuer intended.

¶ George prince of Saronie, a great enemye to Luther
and all the protestantes died without issue the. 24. of Ap-
rill, and lyeng in his death bedde apointed his brother
Henry, and his sonnes Maurice and Augustine to be his
heires vnder this condition, that they shoulde not alter any
thing in religion fro the church of Rome. And herein re-
quired the consent of the nobles and commons, which did
not agree vnto that condition: & therfore his brother Hen-
rye entreyng into that principallite, disauowed the Pope
and the Masse, receyuing the same religion that the pro-
testantes

The year
of the
v. m. l. c.The year
of Christ.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

testantes did die. This thing much grieved those princes of Germany & saoured the see of Rome, & the power of protestantes was by occasion so much increased.

In May appered a blasing sterre, and at the same tyme died Klabell the emperours wife.

The emperor was intreated by the Pansgrau and the Marques of Brandebough, in the behalfe of the protestantes that he would suffer a conference of the diuines and learned men at Germany at Poyberge, as it was before promised for matters of religion: but he liked for his excuse his great business, and seemed scantily to allow the tyme that was graunted the protestantes at Frankford. Wherefore the protestantes in Nouember assembled at Arnstete and took order as wel for their comen defence as also for ambassadours to be sent to the emperor, and for the well bestowynge of the churche gooddes, and for to intreate the frenche king that he would not so cruelly punish innocent persons for religious sake, and daily to will the duke of Barones ambassadours that were sente into Englande aboute the mariage of his cousin, to perswade king Henry to mitigate the acte of the six articles which was very sharply executed at that tyme.

Barbarossa the greate Turkes capitaine recovered agayne the toun of Belucastell in Sclavony.

Duke Friderike of Bauary, & Pansgrau of Alsace, & Marshal of Duke John Friderike electour of Baronye, with certayne other came to London: by whome the mariage was concluded betwene kynge Henry and the lady Anne, syster to William the Duke of Cleue, & in December was receiued into the realme with great triumphe and sumptuous pousion, and shortly after was married to the king.

Fourte sixtens and a subsidie was graunted king Henry by acte of parliament.

The commons of Gaunt rebelled, and were brought in subjection and cruelly handled by the emperor.

The acte made for the abolishing of opinions concerning the six articles was published with great rigour and

Anni regni An
gli.

LA NOYETTES CHRONICLE.

110

Anni regni An
gli.

and extremitye. Whiche ye may reade in the actes of the parliament holden the. xxxi. yere of the king.

In this yere was so great a heate & droughte, & in many places the people would haue genen one kitchel for the gring of an other, and diuers great riuers were dryed.

The bishop of Chichester and doctour Willon, which were put into the toure for releuyng certayne traitorous personnes were deliuered out of the toure: upon the kynges pardon.

Many died of hote burning agues and of the lare in all partes of this realme.

The religion of the knightes of the Bathons, was dissolved by acte of parliament.

By commaundement of king Henry certayne learned men were apointed to set forth an vniforme introduction into the latin tongue, which only should be taught in all scholes, the six of all other grammars beynge set aparte.

Barnes, Hieron, Garrard prestes, were forced to recante, at S. Maries spittell in London.

Lorde Cromwel late before created Erie of Essex, and Walter lorde Hungerford, were beheaded the. 28. day of July. The. xxx. day, Robert Barnes, Thomas Garrard, William Hieron prestes were burned. The same daye Thomas Abell, Edward Bowell, and Richard Fetherston were hanged by lawe and quartered, so maintaining the bishop of Romes auctoritie, and denying the kyng to be supreme head of the church of England.

King Henry by auctoritie of the clergie was dissolved from his pretended mariage made with the lady Anne of Cleue, & married shortly after the lady Katharine Howard.

The winter was very sharp, and much frost and snow fell, so that many beastes died for cold.

The king began great buildinges at Chichester & Colnes.

A subsidie graunted to the kyng of. xlii. s. of the pounde of goods, and. ii. s. of landes.

The courttes of the first fruites & waides were erected. Egerton and Harman were put to heauy counterfaying the Ringers great scale.

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

Nota:

The

1541
of the
chronic.

The protestantes being assembled at Smalcald, understood that the emperor answered their ambassadors so doubtfully, as they could not tell whether he would haue peace or warre, and therefore by letters they desired the French kynge to persuaide the Emperours mynde to peace, and to permitte a conference of their learned men, for vniity of religion.

The duke of Saxones ambassadors being returned out of England make relation to the protestants at Smalcald, that the king of Englande was not very earnest against religion nor much diuers from the faith of the protestantes, but that he thought their preachers taught not well of the supper of the lord and of the marriage of priests and yet he desired that those questions might be handled by disputing on both sides. But they said that if the king well thoughte that the king would be persuaided if they sent ambassadors to him for that purpose, and Phillip Melancthon with them.

Whereas the emperor hadde appointed a counsell at Worms for communication of religion, and so that purpose had sent Granuellanus thither, the matter was so long delayed by the fauours of the see of Rome, vntill letters came from the emperor again to deferre the whole matter vnto the counsel of Ratibone. This was wrought especially by Peter Mergerius the French ambassador by name, but in dede an earnest proctor of the bishops of Rome, fearing least the protestantes being more in number should preuaile.

Phillip Schabote admiral of France, being condemned of treason, was cast in prison, and not long after deliuered.

William duke of Cleue, in April coming privately into France, was married to Jane king of Spaines daughter, somewhat against her parentes myndes, onely by the French kynge's authoritie. Shortly after he returned into Germany, leauing his yonge wife with her mother.

All the princes of the empire came vnto the counsaile of Ratibone sauing the Duke of Barone, who came not himselfe, but sent thither a noble ambassador together with

Annire
gum An
gli.

with Melancthon and other preachers. Vnto the same counsell came the Pope, Caspar Contarini a cardinall.

The disputation at Ratibone began the 6. of April. In the which Friderike the Paulsgraue, & Granuelane were appointed moderators: Melancthon, Bucer, Wistorius, disputers for the protestantes: Wiegus, Eccius, and Croppere for the Catholikes. Vnto these it was offered a booke, containing the definition of most articles in controuersie, which they were willed to ouerlooke, and either to allow or disallow those things that they could agree vpon. This booke was deliuered again after a time vnto the emperor: in many pointes they could not agree, but yet in some they dyd: The protestantes deliuered together with the booke their opinion concerning those controuersies, and their arguments to proue the same. The emperor deliuered the same vnto the princes to be examined, but they being most part Catholikes, referred the whole matter to the Popes ambassador: who exhorting the bishops to honestie of life, & suppressing of Luther's doctrine, thought good it should be deferred to a generall counsell, although the protestantes were very earnest to haue their communication procede, and desired the emperor that as touching religion, it might be reformed according vnto the gospel: and ciuile gouernance according to those lawes as were made by petes past.

The emperor at Ratibone complained to the princes of the Duke of Cleue retained from hym his liberty, keeping his right: but all the princes with one consent intreated for the Duke: wherewith the emperor was much displeased that in that matter touching him they did so fully agree, & in other things pertemning to the selues they would not.

Memmoiance countable of France, being in great displeasure with the king, because he had suffered the emperor to passe through France, forsoke the court, and liued a private life.

For so much as Henry prince of Wirtemburge, had railed against the duke of Barone and Luther with words of most spitefull reproch, Luther at this tyme sent a booke to the counsell of Ratibone answering to those things

The year
of the
world

The year
of Christ

1541

The yere of the world. The yere of Christ. and disputing at large of a generall counsell, of the reformation of the church, of the auctoritie and power of the emperour.

Cesar Fregose and Antonie Rincone, whiche the French kyng sent as ambassadoys to the Turke, as they were passing by the riuer Poë in Italy in Venice, were taken and murdered by the emperours souldiours. Of this injury he complained to the emperour being at Ratibone: where, because he had not such answer as he would haue had, at Lyons he staid & cast in prison George ambishop of Valentia in Spain, and bastard sonne of Martinellian the emperour, to reuenge the death of his ambassadors. The same thing was afterward cause of extreme waire.

Raynarde & French ambassado, excuseth & king in council of Ratibone, for he had dyed out of his dominion the duke of Sauoy: which not long before complained of the kings cruelty to the emperour and princes there.

Ferdinande in the city Buda, besieged the late wife of Clapoda, and his sonne Stephane. But for feare of the Turkes continuance, he was compelled to raise his siege and depart.

The Turke sent ayde to the city Buda, and tooke Ragin, sendyng Clapodaines wife and sonne further of into Transiluania.

The emperour the xii. day of July declareth to the states of the empire at Ratibone, what the popes legate answered, & asked whether they thought good that these things that were agreed vpon by the disputours should be ratified vntill a general counsell, or els some other assembly of the empire. The Legate would not agree thereto, Henry prince of Brunswicke also and diuers other catholikes denied it. The electours & other princes desirous of peace & quietnes agreed it should be so. The protestants most earnestly required it, & moreover desired that the heres lately made at Ausborough, might either be abolished, or for the tyme suspended, and as touching a general counsell, declared they would not admitte the Pope for iudge. Contrary to the Legate when he sawe the matter should be

Annoire
gam An
gla.

be referred to a general or prouincial counsell of Germany, requireth that the latter clause of the prouincial council might not be added: but the princes would haue it so, and the protestants answered to all his arguments that he brought to the contrary.

Francis the Duke of Lozaines sonne, married Christine the king of Denmarks daughter: to which thing grieved the French king, and so much the more as the yere before the Dukes daughter was married to the prince of Anraice, who wholly depended vpon the emperour.

The .xv. of July the emperour decreed at Ratibone in this manner, that the communication begunne and whole controuersie of religion should be deferred to a general or prouincial counsell of Germany, that the protestants should teach no other pointes of religion then such as were agreed vpon: that bishops should let auendement of life in their dioceses: that there should be a prouincial counsell within a yere and a halfe, if they could not obteyne a general counsell of the Pope: that the churches of monasteries should not be pulled down: but reformed: that church goods should not be inuerted: that a heresie decreed at Ausborough and all proscriptions of the protestants should be suspended: and thus he obtained ayde of the protestants against the Turke: which Fredericks of Furberberge as capitaine ledde streight into Hungary.

The emperour went out of Germany into Italy & desired the Paulsgaue by meanes of his electours to entreate with the duke of Cleue to yelde by Gelders into his hands.

Alexander Beton Scott, & William Whitwint priell were constrained to recant openly at Pauls crosse.

The Countesse of Salisbury, for treason & the whicht against the kyng, through the perswasion of Cardinall Wolfe her son, was beheaded with her four. the same day also were executed at Tyburne .ii. which had begun a new rebellion in the North partes: but by the policy of the counsaile there, they were quickly apprehended.

The .ii. of the garde were hanged at Tyburne by the courts, the kynges grace being there, for robberies whiche

The yere of the world. The yere of Christ.

The yere
of the
world.

che they had committed about Blacke heath.

The .28. day of July were hanged at **S. Thomas** was-
tring, Mantil, Boidon, & froudes gentleme, for a spoile
& in order that they had done in one of the kinges parkes
upon spate morning, the lord Dacres of **S. South** king in
company with them. And on the morow which was **S.**
Peters daie, the lord Dacres was led from the tower a
foote betwene the two shiriffes through the citie to **Wyl-**
burne, and there put to execution for the same offence.

A proclamation set forth by the kyng for the abrogga-
tion of superfluous holy daies, and the vaine ceremonies
of the **Nicholas** bishoppe, with the absteinyng from flesh
on **S. Markes** day.

The lord **Leonarde** Gray, whiche before was deputy
generall of **Ireland**, was beheaded at the **Tower**: kill for
certain treason which he had there committed.

A proclamation was published that the **Englische** Wy-
ble shoulde be had in every parish church, readge for all
sortes of men to resorte vnto at times conuenient.

Aboute this time a new trade of daunting of gallardes
vpon stue paces, and haunting of horses was brought in
to the realme by **Italians**, which shortlye was exercised
commonly of all yonge men, and the olde fashion left.

Doctor Pates, who king **Henry** had sent in ambassade
to the **emperour**, at his coming of his bishop of **Winchester** into
Almain, secretly fled away to the bishop of **Rome**: contrary
to his dutie of allegiaunce being put in trost by his prince.

The **Emperour** at the breaking bp of the counsaile in
Almain, departed fro thens into **Italy**, where he prepa-
red an armie to go to his citie of **Argiers** in **Afrika**. In whiche
the plage fortune was contrarie to him. For his army ly-
ing in the cote of **Argiers**, by a tempest & contrary wind
were gyven parforce vpon the town where they were de-
stroyed, and many of the galeies also were drowned with
ordnance and other abillimentes of warre. The **empe-**
rouer being on land, with part of his armie was in great
distresse, what for lacke of vitaille, & through great wettes
whiche fell on them. In this plage **Sir** **Henry** **Bucquet**,

Anni re
gum An
li.

Anni re
gum An
li.

ambassadour for king **Henry**, escaped hartely the dange-
ger of the sea. And so the **emperour** was forced to retorne
into **Spaine**, without obtayning his purpose.

In the meane time **Granuellanus** was left in **Italy** to
persuade the **Pope** to gather a generall councell, and to
quiete the city of **Venes** which by schisme was troubled.

Calvin falling sick of an ague after the beginning of his
disputatio of **Ratisbone**, wrote very inwardly to the sta-
tes of the empire sitting there, significyng the booke offered
by the **emperour** to the disputers was but foolish, & sauored
of **Helanctons** phrase: that he never alleuied it, nor yet
the other booke of the protestants offered with it, & so much
disagreed from **Augustus** & **Cropper** his companion de-
pauyng their doing & they requested & obtayned of the **em-**
perour his testimonial to be openly set forth of the discrete
and learned behauiour in tyme of that disputatio.

A great sickenesse in all partes of **Germany**. **Simon**
Grinens an excellent learned manne died at **Basile**, and
Capito at **Argentine**.

The princes and nobilitie of **Austrie** to the number of
24. and with them 1. cities of **Ferdinands** dominion in
a parliament holden at **Prage** in **Boheme**: made supplica-
tion to king **Ferdinand**, and after rehearsal of many pla-
gues which they said god sent vnto them by the **Turk** for
corrupt religion of longe time mainteined, did most ear-
nestly desyre him that the right vse of the sacramentes
might be permitted vnto them according to the doctrine
of the gospel, and that they might amende their churches
according to the decree lately made at **Ratisbone**. But
Ferdinande willed them to abide for a general counsaile
of all **Christendome**, sayng that the decree of **Ratisbone**
touched onely the protestants and none other.

This yere the countrey aboute **Polonia** was meruail-
lously vered with flocks of **Locusts**, whiche willed and
corrupted in places where they came all maner of grasse,
seeds, herbes, cozne and yonge shootes, they were as big
as a mans finger, and appered firste about **Malabia**, and
destroyed all thynges. 60. miles compasse. The coldeste

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

of the office.
outside.

of winter after killed them

A. The hymn was changed, eleven and quarter, for prophesying of king James death.

¶ **W**henge therefore took his progress to the city of Prague, where he looked for the coming of his nephew the king of Scottes, who had promised to come unto him, and came not: but instead thereof made an invasion upon England, and after in the Chilternes, sent ambassadoers to dissuade his unfaithfull and unnatural heart, whom nevertheless the king honorably entertained.

¶ A parliamente holden in Irelande, where by the common consent of that realme, they desired the kings highnesse to take on him the name of king of Irelande, for a voydunge of continuall warre amongst them. Whereupon the king by proclamation altered his stile, and receyued the name of king of Ireland.

¶ A parliament was begunne the. xlii. daye of January, in whiche witchcraftes, coniurations, inchantmentes, with declaration of armes, names, and badges, in prophesies were made felony.

The bishopricke of Chester, & the Isle of Man, was severed
from the bishop of Waterburg, to the jurisdiction of York.

The Lady Katherine Bulward, whom the king had married, for his unchaste living & naughty actes committed wth Thomas Culpeper of the privy chamber, & Francis Dereham, was by auctoritie of parliament attainted & sent to death in february: with whom died also Jane lady Rochfordes, as privy to al his crimes. Lord William Howard & his wife, with divers other were condemned to perpetual prison, for misprision of high treason, but after ward by the kinges pardon, they were delivered.

4. A councell of the empire was holden at Spire in February, where Ferdinando proposed concerning the Turke that it appeared he intended to renew warre againe in Hungary, soe so muche as he had this winter left all his ordinance therabehinde him. and therefore desired the princes and cities to consulte what they would geue to the ayde of those partes against the Turke: Francis wth

Anni 10
gum Ba
gli.

Anni rei
gum An
pl.

Huer the p^retereambassadors broughte lres; permytted
theys not to invade the Turkes, but onely defende them-
selfe if they were invaded: especially beyng so greate dis-
corde among Christian princes as was at those dayes.

Archbishop of Aquine ambassador for the Pope signified y he would send against the Turke, soe gentlemen of the emperor went him selfe, but if any other went, halfe so many. As touching a generall councell, so farre much as he was aged & could not trauel, he would not haue any with in Germany, but appointed a place to be at Trient, whither he called all christiā princes to resort. The catholike princes thanked him, but the protestants refused. Divers times he wrote, still required a counsell in Germany. He was appointed against the Turke, as well to resist, as also to recover that was lost, and for this purpose a palmet of monney was leued throughout Germany.

¶ After the death of the byshoppe of Dunblowe, Julius Willoughby one of the disputers at Maribow was by the college chosen to succede him, but the B. of Exon^r alleged that they could not chuse anye else but he himselfe loved him, and therefore happily in another named Petrus Amfossfe a divine of Wiltshire a noble man borne, whom he yett suggested to Winmore.

The pope in 1564 appointed a general council to begin at Tridento the first day of November following. In Paris were published three parliamenta (laws) against Lutherans, the people were commanded to deliver unto certain persons appointed as such as they suspected irreligion. Bookbinders were charged to bring in all suspect books against a certain day. A law was made to punish those who should examine any books for heresies. They made also common procession and supplication for the preserving of the catholic religion, and casted about their patron saints women of a lust and cheap of all worship.

10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525
 526
 527
 528
 529
 530
 531
 532

The year
of the
world

The year
of Christ.

THE THIRD PART OF

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of the
world.

A mayde was boyled for poisoning diuers prissonnes within the city of London.

In May king Henry took a loane of money of all suche as were about the value of fifty ponde.

The great Duke a lord of the wilde Irish, & other submitted them to king Henry.

The commissioners sent to the borders of Scotland, to determine the debate of þe confines, were faine to depart, because þe Scots wold not agree to no resonable demaunders.

The Scots the .4. of July, began to invade þe borders, spoiling and burning as it had bene in open war: for whiche cause a garrison was sent thither: then the Scots after their false manner pretend þe peace and amitt: with earnest suite for the same: & neuertheless in the meane tyme spoiled the borders with sodaine forays and incursions. An encouragement wherof sir Robert Bowes made a rode into Scotland, where he w other were take without putting to ranfome. When the king sente the duke of Northfolke thither with an army royal. But at York (by fiersatist dissimulation of the king of Scots, who sent ambassadours to intreat for peace) the army was staied and after long consultation, with much tyme spent, the Scots wold condescend to no indifferent condicions. Wherefore the Duke went forward and entered Scotlande burning and wasting al the marches, and there tarted without any battail profered by the king of Scotte, vntill the middes of Nouember, and so returned.

The Frenche king sente the duke of Longueville to the Duke of Cleue, whom a litle before sommer gathering an army there, he willed to spee a tyme to beginne warre, and to looke for the comming of Martine Rodere his other capitaine.

Because the emperor wold not peld by the Duke, dome of Willain, and satisfy certaine other desires, the Frenche king with most bitter wordes proclaimed open warre against him, and set vpon his dominions in fure sun dry partes. One army he sente into Piemounte, wherof his sonne Charles duke of Orleans was capitaine. The

Anniere
gum Au
gli.

Anniere
gum Au
gli.

army subdued Danuiller, Yooze, Wirtz, Arls, & Leyenburge, w certain other holdes and forres. The seconde army wet into Picardy with the duke of Burbone, who brake Rhutus the emperors capitaine out of those partes. An other company comming with the duke of Longueville from Gelders invaded Brabant, toke diuers cities, and had almost taken & gotten the city of Antwerpe. In this viage about a thousand villages wer burned. The other armies in lyke maner greatly indamaged the emperour: but most men thought it had ben moze so, the French kinges aduantage with his whole power to haue invaded some one parte. He looked at the same tyme for aide from the Turke, but Solinus his ambassadour came so late, as the Turke could not conveniently send a naue, and therfore it was deferred vnto the next yere.

The Duke electour of Saxony, and Maurice sonne of Henry prince of Saxony fell at debate for the boundes of their landes in those partes, so that the matter had bene tried by dint of sword, if the Landgraue of Hesse hadde not quitted the matter. This grudge was occasion of much mischief in Germany, as ye shall here after.

This yere also the swarme of Locustes did great harm in diuers partes of Germany and Italy.

Henry prince of Brunswike had w often invasion spoiled the cities of Wollaryn, Wunstike which were inhabited to the protestantes in Germany: he despoiled also the proclamations and commandements of the emperor and Ferdinand by the which he was willed to þe contrary: wherfore the duke of Saxony and Landgraue, in the name & quarrell of all the protestantes constricted; by the league of Smalcaldy, made war against the said Henry, and subdued all his dominion: so that he wth his eldest sonne Charles fled for his safetie into Brunwicke.

In parts one Francis Lauder a preacher, because he wold not say masse was constrained to flicte, and openly to slay the members of the church.

An assembly of the emperors counsaill, May 15. at Dinande and the emperors ambassadours complained

1572

Re. iii.

that

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of the
vreside.

The yere
of Christ.

that certain of þe princes had not sent their aid against the Turke as it was decreed before at Spire. wherfore they set a punishment upon such as did not obey & erhoten the not to withhold their helpe in so great necessitie.

¶ William Boyet chancellour of France, as the kynge was going to besiege the city Warpinian, was commaunded to bee caried from his bedde into prison, as it was thought by the procurement of some of the queenes train.

About the ende of August died cardinal Contarine at Bononie not without suspicion of poisoning. For he was suspected by the Pope & the clergy to haue fauored þe Lutherans, because he was no more earnest against the at Ratisbone. A litle before him died also a like suspicion cardinal Fregose, who earnestly defended Contarine in his absence, when he was by certaine bishoppes accused.

¶ The prince of Aurace the emperours capitaine wasted and spoiled the dominion of the Duke of Cleue and toke his chiefe toun called Duta.

¶ Otto Henry prince Palatine receiveth and imboileth the doctrine of the protestants, and in like manner by diuers other. For so muche as the emperour had receiued a Bull from the Pope for the apointment of a counsell, he wrote an answer to him out of Spain, declaring þe great injury and vniust dealing of the king of France, and requessed that he would excommunicate him as an enemy of Christendome.

¶ Henry prince of Bunsloke smyth the protestantes in the Chamberchaunc of the temple, but they speake and refuse the iudgement thereof.

¶ The Pope sendeth ambassadours to intercede peace betweene the emperour and the French king, but nothing was obtained.

¶ The Duke of Cleue in the midde of winter be Raged Duta, and recovered it againe from the emperours.

¶ At Hungary nothing was done. The Turkes, but a great number of Christians were taken of the possessions in the manner the Christians were taken. The Turkes to haue bene taken and taken.

The

Annie
gum An
gle.

They set to þe counsel of Tridente, as his ambassadours the cardinal of Paris, of Pozone, and cardinal Boole.

After the departure of our army from Scotland, þe king of Scots, to be reuenged, praillye assembled a strong army, purposing to take Carlisle, & destroy all the west marches, whiche he thought to be but weak. because all the power & prouision of the Englishmen lay in the east marches about Barwike. Therfore he sent the lord Marwel wardain of his west marches, who knew þe country well with the Erles of Cassile & Glencarn, & liuers of his prailie chambze to conduct this armie. But by the prouidence & wisdom of Sir Thomas Marton & Sir William Douglas with a right few of the borderers, being in all not above two thousand, these Scots were met upon þe Bethermes euen: where by the greates power of God, they being in number betwene 15000 & 18000, & well prouided for the warres, were overthrowen. In which conflict was taken the lord Marwel, the Erles of Glencarn & Cassile, with all the chiefe capitaines of the armie: and in þe Thomas euen the apostle, they were brought to Carlisle to the toun where they lay that night, & the next day following they were by the kings charge apparatled all in white, & rode thorough the citie to Wellminster, where they were taken to be true prisoners, & than were deliuered to þe custody of diuers noble men, which honorably entertained them.

¶ In this season an herald of Englands, riding on the borders side to doe a message, was mette by certayn rebellles, which cruelly against all lawe of armes, slew him in his coat armure. But they for this moste vengeance were sent to the king the yere following, who worthly executed them for that offence.

After the overthrow of this Scottische army, the kynge of Scottes did not long enjoy his life: for he died incontinent after, leauing his queene with child, who was be lyuered of a maiden.

At newyeres tide þe Scots þe were take by Carlisle, were by þe king sent home againe with great gifts, upon condition to agree to certaine articles for þe wealth of both realmes.

Ar. 111.

The

The yere
of the
vreside.

The yere
of Christ.

5504

1549

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

The Burden flete was arrested in Gascoigne, and like wise the Frenchmen here in England, and at the Isle of Wight were taken seven ships laden with merchandise of Frenchmen. Whereupon the ambassadores of both parties were restrained, & after diuers requests proponed to Ham bassadores of France certain respite was granted to knowe the maisters minde, who would not agree to any reasonable demandes, nor yet receiue the kings Herald, who came with honorable and indifferent condicions of peace for which causes, & most specially for the common profite of Christ dome, seeing the French king had entred in league with the Turke, and procured him to make war upon Christendom and also that he withheld from king Henry his tribute, he with the emperor Charles iointly proclaimed warre against the French king.

In the meane tyme a parliament was holden at London, in which an act was made, whereby the common people were restrained from reading the holy scripture, and in lieu of it was set forth by the king and his clergy, a doctrine for all his subjects to follow, to the which all booles that were repugnant by authority of the said parliament were condemned. In this parliament was granted a subside to the kyng of. ii. s. of the pounce of goldes and iii. s. of landes, to be paid in thre yerres.

Thomas Becon, Wilsedon and Whingleston were forced to recante openly at Pauls crosse.

The Abbatte a lorde of Irelands, with diuers of the wild Irish, submitted them vnto kyng Henry.

King Henry married lady Katherine Latimer at Hampton courte.

The French kyng, that he might be the stronger, caused an armie to be gathered of. 5000. footemen aboue his ordinarie souldiours, and with this armie were charged all his walled ciities, not withstanding any priuilege or grante before tyme made them.

In a counsell of the empire at Pozzberge the protestantes in writing declare such injuries as had bene done to them by the Chambercourte from tyme to tyme, mencloringe

Annire
gum An
gh.

35

Annire
gum An
gh.

ning also their appeale for the same in the matter concerning the prince of Brunswike, saying they had diuers times desired to haue the admittes of protestantes amended, & the iudges remoued as being parcial in their causes but when Ferdinand and the emperors ambassadores said that could not be conveniently done, & willed that the prince of Brunswike should be restored to his lands, making auant also of the counsell of Tridente: then the protestantes answered they did neither allow the counsell of Tridente, nor aproue the assemble now holden at Pozzberge, because such condicions were not obserued as in the assemblies of the empire before time was granted them. Yet withstanding shortly after a decree was made for fortifying the places new to the Turke, & charges appertaining vnto the same, with punishment of such as obeyed not should be at the emperors pleasure for their lands & goods: & also the chambercourte should be reformed by the 3. day of July. The protestants, as wel because they were not partakers of the counsell as also because their request was not satisfied, & the contribution of charges not equal, protested they did not agree to the decree & therfore it was not enacted, nor of force to bind any. **Germanie Archibishop of Colepne,** calling together his diocesse enterpriseth a reformation of his churches, according to the late decree of Mattheus. And therfore causeth a booke to be drawn forth, which he offered to the Canons to be examined by the scripture, but because they satisfied not his expectation nor he had not men convenient to preache, he sent for Bucer from Argentine, and appointed him to preache at Wonna.

The emperours ambassadour, in the assembly of Pozzberge desired ayde of the Germanes against the French kyng and the Duke of Cleue: shortly after the princes electours obtained of Emanuel the emperours Chancelloz, a truce of certain daies for the Duke of Cleue, but the Duke making a prosperous battail against the emperors souldiours at Sittard, concluded a Romme and refused the truce and league.

The two brothers, princes of Barrie, requyred of the

The yere
of the
of Christ

The yere of the
v. m. lxxv. the
yere of the
y. m. lxxv.

the protestantes at Auxiberge, that the Duke of Brun-
swikes landes, whom they hadde expelled, might bee se-
questred either in the emperours hands, or some princes
of Germany untill the matter was ended, but it could be
not be granted.

The French king pardoned the Apellanes for their
offence of rebellion the last yere in the middes of his trou-
ble and warres.

The emperour appointed his sonne Philip to be king
of Spaine and married unto him Marie the daughter of
king John of Portugall.

Sigismunde the king of Polondes sonne married the
daughter of Ferdinande kyng of Hungary.

Great triumphe in France for the overthrowe of the em-
perours souldiours by the duke of Cleus.

The French king set forth in printe an answer to the
emperours letter written against him to the bishoppe of
Rome: and in the same answer laeth a great faulte of all
this sturre and busynesse vpon the emperour him self, de-
claring also that league that he had with the Turke.

Francis Lander a preacher of Paris was cast in prison
and againe compelled to recant and abiure his opinions
taught before time. In like maner also they used Depen-
sius one of the Sorbonistes, which had taught in sermons,
doctrine in some points agreing with the protestantes.

Melanchton was sent from Wittenberge by the duke
of Saxone, to teach at Bonna in the bishoprike of Colein,
Wisselius also was sente thither by the Landgraue, and
Hedso from Argentine.

Bucer was appointed by all the states of Coleine saving
only the clergie, to draw out certayne notes for reforma-
tion of religion. This booke was offered by the archbis-
hop to the Canones of the Cathedral church, who wrote
an answer against it called Antididagma. In the prologue
of this booke they proteste that they had letter to him: un-
der the Turke, then under them that would mainteine
suche doctrine.

Henry prince of Brunswike went into Italy to the em-
perour

The yere
of the
y. m. lxxv.

perour, & ther at Cremona greuously accused the protestants
The emperour at his first coming out of Spaine into Ita-
lie, had sent letters to the protestantes, exhorting them
to conoord, and willing them not to refuse to sende ayde
against the Turke. Wherefore as the emperour was co-
ming out of Italy into Germany, the protestantes as-
sembled at Smalcaldie to consult aswel of an ambassade
to be sent to the emperour, as also concerning the duke of
Brunswikes matter, & the procuring of Maurice prince
of Saxone, the kyng of Sweccs, Otto Henry prince
palatine, Wolfgang prince of Bipont, and the bishop
of Munster, all whiche noble men desired to be of the
league & confederacie. The ambassadors sent to the em-
perour, excused the protestantes, so that they refused to sende
ayde against the Turke, not being sure of peace at home
but after long debating they had no other answer, but
that they had alreadie sufficient suretie of peace: that in
October inquisition should be made vpon the iudges of
the chambercourt whom they chalenged as iniurious &
partiall: that the partition and cooping of the charges a-
gainst the Turke, which they said was not equal, could
not be altered or remitted but by common consent: that the
prince of Brunswik, if he wer not restored, should take su-
ch order as he should be restored whether they wold or no.

The emperour being in Italy met with the Pope at Buf-
set, & desired him to proclaim the king of France his ene-
mie, but he could not obtaine it. And the Pope againe for his
part hauing made a chaunge with the college of Cardi-
nals for the two cities of Parma & Plouice, & appointing
his sonne Peter Aloise as prince of them, desired the em-
perour to confirme his sonne in the same: but because those
two cities ones belonged to the duke of Milan, & the
emperour being to the contrary of any part of his right,
refused to do so, & brake of their communication. But be-
cause he went out of Italy he sold the cities of Florence
and Liburne to Cosmus Medici duke of Florence, recei-
ving for the same two hundred thousand crownes.

The French king sent Montpelier to the Protestants & Aquai-
taine

The yere
of the
y. m. lxxv.

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

tain being over right against Pampinton, and bestowed
him money to gather an army there, of. 10000. men.

The kyng Henry of Englande because the Frenche kyng
had ayded the Scottes, entred league with the Emperour
against him, wherewith the Pope was muche displeased.
The French king assauted the towne of Maaderse & shortly
after toke it, fortified it wth bulwarkes & men appointing
captains Lande & Decius. Fro then he wēt to Rathe
& thought in like maner to haue taken the city: but he was
faine to depart from thens with losse of many soulours.

The archbishop of Coloine, assembled the States of his
diocesse the third time, for reformation of religion, but the
clergy required that Bucer & such other preachers might
be remoued, which the bishop granted them, if they were
able to conuince them either of false doctrine or dissonance
of life: in defence wherof Bucer offered him self to stand in
disputacion, his chief aduersarie was Cropper one of the
disputers at Ratisbone, who had befoze time fauoured &
praised Bucer, and was one of the chiefe cruellers that the
archbishop did so much fauour him.

The Emperour and the bishop of Rome by their letters
and messengers, greatly praised and encouragēt the clergy
of Coloin that they did so stoutely stand in the defence
of catholike religion against their bishop, promising their
aide and assistance.

The diuines of Paris greatly triumphinge of the re-
cantacion of Landor and Depense, propounded certayne ar-
ticles of religion, agaynst the which Caluine after-
warde wrote a booke called Antidotum. About the same
tyme he wrote also agaynst Wylgymage, declaringe
therein the strange reliques that he knew in his tyme.
As the parte of the Spangier that Christ laye in, his shou-
thelynge cloutes, proprium Christi, the blood of Christe,
the vesselles that the Wyne was in at Cane of Galilee,
the furniture of the Table at his laste Supper, Spurna
of the Israelites, a kyng of our Ladyes, the Daggar
and Wergeate of Michaell the Archangell, the Arrowe,
the Beare, the Wyrd, the Wypper and Combe of our
Lady

Annice
gum An
li.

Annice
gum An
li.

Lady, with a great number of other like.

Bucer & Begio, taught at Bonna with great haunger
amonge the Spaniards at the Emperours commynge
thither.

Barbarossa the Turkes capitaine, by the leadeinge of
Poline a French man, came with a great nauy to Collo-
num, whether Angulanus Mendomenia was sent from
the French king with ayde of men and galleys, who toy-
nyng with Barbarossa came to spica, and after they had
taken the towne and haue besieged the castell the xx. day
of Auguste.

An other army of the Turkes invaded Pannonie, and
toke Quinklesia and Strigone, and assaulted Silba.

The Emperour coming from Bonna to Mura, besieged the
city & immediately toke it & spoiled it. The duke of Cleue
& his people was perswaded by the Frenchmen that the Em-
perour was dyuned at Argier, in so much that they would
scante beleue such as told them he saw and spake wth them
perout. This perswasion made theym muche moze sub-
borne, vnto their great hurte and danger.

When the Emperour had gotten diuers of the chiefe tou-
nes apperteynyng to the duke of Cleue, the duke cometh
to the Emperour at Menlone and submitteth himself: where,
by the earnest entreatie of the Duke of Brunswike and
the archbishoppe of Colaines ambassadours, his lyfe was
granted him with these conditions: that he should not de-
part from the catholike faith: if he had altered any thyng
that he should restore it againe: that he should promise
his faith & allegiance to the Emperour and King Ferdinand:
that he should renounce his league with the kynges of
Fraunce and Denmark: that he should entre no league
but therein he should except the Emperour, King Ferdinand
and their heyres: that he should geue ouer his tyle of
Gelders and release the people of the same: that he should
ayde the Emperour to recouer Gelders, if anye parte thereof
did resist: and the Emperour for his part restored to hym the
lordship of Juliacum, sauing only the cities Hertenberge
and Wittarde.

At

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of the
world.

At Wyndesore by force of the shew articles a. persons were
condemned of heretic, that is, Anthony Parson parson of West
woodsinging mā Fisher a tailor, & John Marbeck. Par-
becke had the kings pardon, the other. iii. were burnt by
meanes of doctour London, who caused all many of the
kings priuie chamber and other to be indicted: but that af-
terward turned him to displeasure.

An army was sent ouer by king Henry, of which Sir Ar-
Mallop capitaine of Gumes, was generall, Sir Thomas
Scumour high Marshall, Sir Robert Kioles treasurer, Sir
George Carole, Tho. Palmer, John Rainsfoure, Rich.
Saint Johan, & John Balcoke knights, capitaine of
the footing, Sir Richard Cromwell capitaine of the horsemen,
who departed fro Calais the xiiij. of July, who afterwarde
commed to the emperours power and besieged Landisley.
The Duke of Exetrey made certayne ecclesiasticall
lawes, and graunted to the clergy licence to vse excommu-
nication, and if they would not assent, to compell: to
the magistrate, also of the rent of Abbeyes he erected com-
mon scholes, one at Wyndesore, another at Wyndesore, and
the third at Wyndesore, he endowd also the vniuersity of Ox-
ford with the reuenue of 2000. crownes by the yere, and cer-
tain quarters of grain; he appointed also a prelate reuenue
for the maintenance of poore folkes.

As the emperour was going to Gelders, the French king
went to Lucenburge, & wilked cardinal Bellay his priuie
Joan the kings daughter of Spawarre to her husband the
duke of Cleue; but as he was in his iourney, he heard of
the dukes submission to the emperour; wherefore he caused the
younge lady to retorne home againe, and after dissolued
the marriage; but he going forward on his vyage, aboute
the ende of December toke the cite of Lucenburge.

So so much as Valentinus bishop of Exeter had
complained to the emperour that his people had without
his consent changed religion, taken away church goods;
and constrained monkes to folow their doctrine, the em-
perour wrote sharpe letters vnto them and charged
vpon them onles they didd restore olde religion againe, like

Anne
gum an
ph.

like manner the emperour sent Charles Bette a lawier
to Peters, to shew to seare the from changing the old reli-
gion. The emperours intencion was openly to shew by they
were willed to stay in the catholike religion, and to bylling in
such books as they had of heresy. Bette himself called
one of the preachers & on paine of death commanded him to
depart the cite without speaking a word to any man.

The many of the Turkes before mentioend fearing the
coming of the emperours army, departed from Spica
to haue returned home with great spole; but they were
met by the Witecopes son of Naples, & to their great losse
lightened of all that pray, and many Christian men, wo-
men and childzen saued.

In Scotlande was Rurre and businesse of suche as fa-
uoured the king of England against the old queene, for as
it was a good betwene them and king Henry they wold
haue had their yong queene betrothed to prince Edward
of England: wherefore they toke the cardinal of St. Andrie
besieged the queene in a castel and concluded the marriage,
but not long after by meanes of the French king the no-
ble men changed their mindes, and especially Hamlet to the
protector, & went from their othe and promise, wherefore
war began againe betwene them and Englande.

Bucer and Hedio after they had taught a good space at
Bonna, obtained licence and departed.

About this time it rained blood in the diocesse of Wurtere
in Germany, not far from the castell of Spalemburge.

There was war betwene the kinge of Denmarke and
the emperour, for Christian the olde king being now cap-
tine: wherefore the said king desired ayde of the protestants
his confederates, against the emperour, but they answered it
was no matter in religion, & therfore touched not their lea-
gue, for so much as they were confederate one to assist the o-
ther if they were invaded for any matter of religion.

The emperour and the French king mette bothe in
proper person at Landersep with great powers: and the
emperour had besieged the cite. At which tyme as the
French history saith, diuers seates of armes were by them
done. But when the Emperour had begyled his siege
vpon

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of the
world.

THE THIRDE PART OF

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

upon promise of bataill made by the French king to great
batts to the same appertaining, after he had bitailed the
city, he stole away & fled suddenly wth his whole power the
night before he should haue fought: at whiche time them-
perors solowed and cut the tayle of his armpe, but percei-
uing that the yere was farre passe, not long after he dis-
charged the greatest parte of his power.

The Protestantes met at Frankford, to consulte of
such things as were to be handled in the nexte assembly
of the emperre, and wrote to the emperour that they might
haue his false conduct to come to the counsel appointed at
Spire which thing was graunted them.

William Furstenburge, falling out with the French
kinge serued the emperour, and in the winter besieged
Lorenburge, but when the Duke of Longuille with cer-
taine Frenchmen had bitailed the citye, he departed ha-
uing done no acte notable nor woorthy memozy.

Ferrand Gonzaga viceroy of Sicillie came into England
as ambassadoy from the emperour, to vnderstand what
time the emperour & his army should bee ready agaynst the
French king: & after answer made, & very princely enter-
teinment at the kings charges, he departed: heying rewar-
ded wth 15. ounces of golden plate, and 403. ounces of
silver plate meruailously curiously wrought.

In Friscland roale a new prophet named George Da-
uid, who sayde he was gods nephew, & talked wth byld
beastes and birdes in their language, receiuing his snode
of them. He saide heauen was emptye, and that he was
sente to choose and appointe the children of God, wth o-
ther like bayne and absurde thynges.

About this time the Sacre of Diep, a shippe rissall, and
the minion of Englands fought a cruell fight, y^{ell} bathe
parties were lury, and so parted.

London was soze bered with the plague, so: tobyche
cause the kinge, withall the nobilitie kepte the ym from
thens, and the terme also was adiourned to St. Albons,
where it beganne the .xiiiij. Nouembze.

Doctour London, deane of Wlenay, with William
mions

LANOVITIES CHRONICLE.

221

Annie
um An
li.

mons for perurie, roade with papers at Windsor, and
atter were sente to the flecte.

About Alhalowide a roade was made into Scotlande
by the garrison there, who burned .60. billages, and take
great prayes bothe of men and beastes.

In France sir George Carow, & sir Thomas Palmerwer
take prisoners in y^e pursuite of the French ne when they
fled from their campe. The siege of Landersey was bro-
ken by, upon hope to haue fought with the French king,
who came with a mightie armie, promising by his heral-
des, to haue geuen bataill, but he intended nothing lesse.

For when he had bitailed Landersey, the night before he
should haue fought, he fled with al his power. In Nouem-
ber y^e englishmen y^e were sent thither came home againe.

A litle before Christmas the viceroy of Sicile cam from
the emperour to king Henry in ambassade, of whome he
was honorably entertained: & shortly returned agayne.

At that time a ship was drowned in Bodwins sande,
wherin many gentilmen of Spaine goyn toward their
countrey were losse.

In the Christmas tyme the flete goyn toward Flan-
ders by tempest were soze tossed, and in greut danger: at
whiche tyme a vessell laded with cozne was taken by the
Frenchmen, and certain ships of theirs laded with silke
was taken by the Englishemen.

In this yere beyng the leape yere, chanced foure eclips-
ses, one of the sunne the .24. of Ianuarie, and thze of the
moone, a straunge thyng, and suche as hat not happened
sens the tyme of Charles the great.

In Ianuarie all y^e Scots, which wer takinge thozne to
be true to king Henry, setting a side wth y^e feare of God
& all humanitie, traitrouly fell from him, nothing regar-
ding his exceeding gentlenesse shewed to them, in deliue-
ring the free (take in y^e inuasion of his realme) noy yet y^e ho-
norable enterteinmet bere moze like p^{re}sentha prisoners

In February Germin Gardiner, John Hestwood, with
other, soz denieng the kinges supremtie, were arrepyed
and condemned to die. the same time thae y^e iekes, soz an

infur,

The yere
of the
world

The yere
of Christ.

5505

1544

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ. Anno domini 1534. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ. Anno domini 1534.

insurrection that thei intended, were adiudged to bye. The loane which was lent in the .34. yere of the kynge's reigne, by auctoritie of parliament, was for .x. hund. markes. A licence granted to vse the seate of shooting in hand-guines: which befoze men were prohibited to doo.

In the beginning of Lent lord Edward herme erle of Hertford was made lieutenant of the north parties, and sent thither with an armie for y defence of the countrey.

Germin Cardiner, and Larke person of Chelisy beside London, were executed at Wyburn, for denieng the king to be supreme head of the church.

The .xiii. day of March the lord admiral, with a great naue departed fro the port of London towards Scotland.

The .18. day of Februarie began a greatesse assemble of the Empire at Spire in Germanie, where the emperour, kyng Ferdinando, and all the electors and other princes of the empire were personally present, as they seldome tymes had vsed. The princes of this counsel by the attertissement of the emperour, sent to the bishop of Rome, desyring that he would aide the citie of Rome if it were agaynste the Turke. He answered y he would so do, if they, for their part by concord and vnite wold deuyse to heale y sores & grufes of y comon welth of chrysendome.

The Heluetians beyng desired by the States of the empire not to aide the frenche kyng, because he was confederated with the Turke, answered, that none of the imperialtines at any tyme had sene the frenche kyng to be ayded by the Turke, and said, that if the emperour wold be at peace with the frenche kyng, they wold be contents to ayde hym agaynste the Turke.

Great controuersie was in the counsell of Spire about the placing of the duke of Brunswike: for the protestantes requested that he might not be suffered to sit in the councell, for so much as they esteemed him no prince of the empire, and so made protestation. In lyke manner did he say of the protestantes: wherfore a day was appointed to here their matter debated.

The frenche kyng hadde sent his ambassadours to the coun-

Anno domini 1534.

counsell of Spire to make his answer touching the leaguer that he had with the Turke, wherwith the Emperour in all realmes had muche burdered him. But the emperour wold not in any wise suffer them to be hard, nor yet to enter into the boundes of Germanie. Wherfore shortly after the frenche kyng set forth his answer in print: wherby he dothe not denie the thing, but sheweth by many examples of other princes, that he might without impletie so doo.

Leopold the Paulsgaue and electour of Rhine, and his brother Frederike succeeded him.

On easter monday Alphons Danalus the emperours capitaine in Piemont fought with the frenche men, and was put to the woofse, hauynge a great numbre of his souldiours slaine, and aboute .2500. taken & prisoners: after which great losse some thought that the emperour woulde haue enclined to peace, but he wold not bind in any wise and a freche renewed warre.

The .v. days of Aprill the protestantes put in their declaration at the counsell of Spire agaynste the Duke of Brunswike: shewing that he contemptuously neglected y decrees of the emperour & king Ferdinando: that he invaded & oppressed their confederates with grante hurt: y they had certain scidious letters of his, wherby he with muche spite & schader he incited other princes agaynste them, shewing also in y same letters reprochfully of the emperour himself, because y he so long desired to inuade y protestantes & oppresse them: with diuers other very greuous matters y they burdened him withall. To thes thinges he made but slender answer, wherfore y emperour being lothe to geue any greuous sentence agaynste him, at y length determined that all the Duke's lands shold remaine in sequestration in his handes untill the matter were ended.

Moulsgange was by the emperour made master of Prussia, at which tyme y king of Poland sent his ambassadours to declare y the right & title thereof ought to be in his handes, and that the emperour vsurped the appointment thereof.

The Hungarians complain to the princes of the empire that

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ.

The yere
of the
wilde

The yere
of the
wilde

THE THIRD PART OF

that aide was not sente them the lasse yere agaynst the Turke, and signifie, that vnlesse they had better helpe, thei must nedes do, as men in extremitie for sallegard of themselfe yelde to the Turke.

A certaine people vnder the dominions of the Frenche king called Albēses, folowing much y doctrin of y goospel, & being bzought in great displeure of y king for the same, at this time offered vnto the king of Fraunce a confession of their belefe agreeing to the scriptures, & protest that the olde & new testament shold be the rule of their faith: beseeching the kyng y he would not geue credite to light tales bzought agaynst them. he at that time being occupied in warre permitted them to be quiete, but afterward they were greuously punished, & many put to deeth.

The .29. of Marche the parliament (begun the .31. yere) was cleane dissolved, wherein was established the succession of the kinges highnes, and also an act for preservation of Woodes, and the rigor of the act of hereticks was somewhat qualified.

Vpon May euen died the lord Thomas Audley highe Chauncelloz of Englande: after whom succeeded lord Thomas Mitholley.

Vpon May day the navy sent by the lord admiral which vntill this time had no good winde, toke their viage into Scotland frō Linncouth: with whom was lord Edward Seymour Erie of Hertford, the kings lieutenant, & general capitaine of the armie, which the fourth day of May arrived by Lith the haue of Edinburgh, & toke y toun of Lith and spoiled it: after which they made toward Edinburgh, where at a certaine bzidge the Scottes had layd their ordinance, but by the pollicie and mi sholue of our captains and souldiours, the Scottes ordinance was wonne and discharged agaynst them selues, and thereby were put to flight. After this the towne of Edinburgh sent vnto the armie, pretending to deliuer the toun bypon certaine conditions, to the behoof of our kyng: but when the armie entred, they were invaded by them, for which cause the toun was destroyed and cleane wasted.

May

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

123 The yere
of the
wilde

The yere
of Christ.

Anno
rum An
gli.

Mayng Henry and the emperoz agreed solnetely to invade the realme of France with two great powers.

A proclamation made, enhauncyng the value of golde to the rate of .xlviij. s. and siluer to .xliij. s.

The .xv. of May all Frenchemen, beyng no denizens, were commaunded to bolde the realme within .xx. dayes vpon payne to be sent vnto the galeys.

King Henry made great prouisiō for a biage into Fraunce.

Frislymen to the numbze of 700, with barres & handegunnes, after their maner, mustered before the kyng in S. James parke.

Boncfyres were made in London for the goode speede & safe returning of the kynes armie out of Scotlande, and the lord Marwell was agayne taken prisoner.

Barbarossa the Turkes capitaine which had lien all the winter at Tollone, either because his affaires so required, or els persuaded by the French kyng, or because he feared least the French kyng would agree with the emperoz, at this tyme departed homeward, and as he went assaulted and invaded all suche towncs and cities as appertained to the emperoz, not medlyng with any of the popes dominion, as it was thought, by the persuasion of the French kyng.

Where as long controuersie had been betwene kyng Ferdinande & the duke of Savoye for the title of kyng of Rome, the matter was now in this wise concluded, that y duke shold acknowledge Ferdinãd to be kyng of Rome and the emperoz shold confirme the dowry of the dukes toyle agreed betwene him & the Duke of Cleue, whiche he could not before enjoy without the emperours grantes. There was also priuie talke of marriage betwene the dukes eldest sonne and king Ferdinandes daughter.

The king of Denmarke agreed with the emperoz and sojoke the league of the French kyng as wen thynk he cause of his societie with the Turke.

About the end of May the emperoz recovered the cite of Lurenbourgh and toke Lignet after he had besieged Sandefire, where at the begynnyng he was put to the

of .iii.

worse

The yere
of the
wroilde.

The yere
of Christ

woyle hauing manye of his souldours slaine: but in the end after the capitaine Lande was by misfortune killed, and gunne powder failed, he wanne the toun.

Anni re
gum Au
gu.

Kienatus prince of Aualce was slaine with a gunne at the siege of Sandesire to the emperours great griefe, and made his vncles sonne his heyre.

At the counsell of Spire these decrees were made, that the princes and cities of the empire should finde the emperor wages for 24000. footemen & 4000. horsemen the space of half a yere against the French king. And y^e Ferdinand should haue parte of the same money to fortifie certayne places nigh to the Turke. What a palmet shold be gathered throughtout Germany for war to be made against the Turk. That al churches of what religiō foruer they were should haue their own landes: that after a time, it should be lawfull for the protestantes to bee iudges of the Chambercourt: which thing a lōg time was not permitted: that all such controuersies & lutes as were entred against the protestants for religion, should be suspended untill agreement were made in religion, that in the mean time good and learned men should studie vpon that matter, and draw out some waye of reformation. these thynges were decreed much against the will of many catholikes.

The Emperour after the assemble ended, departing from Spire to Metts, was accompanied with Maurice duke of Sarone and Alberte duke of Brandburge, & the of them hauing 1000. of horsemen, William of Fustemburge and Sebastiane Scherteline all protestantes, becoming capitaines of his footemen.

Anthony Duke of Lozaine, died for very thought and feare of the warre betwene the emperor and the French kyng, and left Francis his sonne heyre, who hat married the emperours sisters daughter.

The clergie and vniuersitie of Colloine wrote agayne to their archbishop, requiring that he would remoue al the new preachers and referre the amendment of religiō to a general counsell, and threatened that onlesse he wold so do they would vse a gainst him a new remedye: & when they

Anni re
gum Au
gu.

they nothing preuailed by that means, they assembled in their cathedral church and there appealed to the bishop of Rome and the emperor, in all those thinges that the archbishop did contrary to y^e decrees of Worms, Ausbozough Ratibone, & Spire, and constrained the states of the cōtrey to subscribe to their appeale, such as would not they displeased. To this appeale the bishop of Colcine answered as touching the decree of Worms, wherein Luther was condemned, that it was not done by the consent of y^e princes, and that he knewe not of it: As for the decree of Ausbozough, that he gaue commaundement to his ambassadours that they should not consent vnto it, and therefore was done vnknewing to him being one of the chief princes, for which cause he thought not him self bounde to it. And the decree of Ratibone, he said was the chief cause y^e he attempted this thing, for so much as they were willed by the emperor & the Popes legate, to ender our some goodly reformation in their churches, which he had perswaded that he had begun because he attempted nothing contrary to the scriptures.

The pope sent forth a very sharpe letter agaynst the emperor, because he hadde done bothe against his duty and also christian pietie, as he sayde, in makinge anye decree of religion with the protestantes, meaning of that order that he hadde lately taken at Spire. This thyng is thought the bishoppe did by the inticement of the French kynge.

Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester at this time set out a booke against Bucer, especially touchenge the marriage of priests.

The Pope made at this time many new Cardinals to fortifie and strengthen the church of Rome in al countreys, Christopher Baduer bishop of Mentz & Otto Truccellus of Ausbozough both Germanes, George Arminias and James Annebalde Frenchmen: Francis Mendoza, and Bartholme Curus Spaniards. And not long after sent forth a Bull to appointe a general coucell agaynst the beginning of nexte March.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

Anni re
gum Au
gli.

The emperor the .25. day of August, leuing Calalaune went further into the innermost partes of France & pitched his campe by the side of the river Marne. William Erie of Fustelborge, while he searched a shalow place to conueigh ouer his armie, was taken of the French boismen, and with great toy was caried to Paris, becaus he went before from the French king to serue the emperor. ¶ The emperor no man resistyng him, (for the French men burned certain towne before him themselves) went forth to Theodouike castell within two dayes iourney of Paris, although the kynges ambassadours were in his campe entreating for peace. At which time so great feare was in the cite of Paris that all the richemen fledde out of the cite, and none almost but the rascals lefte behinde, which were as like to spoyle the cite as their enemies.

After the Whitsun holy daies the duke of Northfolke & the lord prync seale with a great army toke their iage in to France, and besieged Nuttrell, where they lay untill the king had won the towne of Bullein. Not long after the duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed the seas & encamped before Bullein on the eastside. The .14. day of July king Henry himself with a goodly compaigny passed from Douer to Calles, & the .xxvi. daye of the same month encaped on the south side of Bullein, after whose coming the toun was so sore battered with gunnelshotte and certain of their towers being vndermined so shaken with force of gunne powder, that after a monthes siege the capitain sent worde to the kyng that he would priue the towne to his behose, on condition that al which was within might depart with bagge and baggage which condicions kyng Henry mercifully graunted, and the Bulleinois departed one and other to the numbere of .4454.

The .24. day of September the emperor concluded a peace with the French kyng vnknowyng to kyng Henry, wherwith he was greatly displeased. The conditions among other were that they shoulde both ioyne in the restitution of the catholike religion, that the French kyng shoulde geue ouer hys title and clayme to Arras

and

LANQVETTES CHRONICLE.

325

Anni re
gum An
gli.

gonc, Naples, Flanders, Arras and Gelders. The emperor yeldeth by the titell of the Lord prync of Bolone, Verone, and other townes by the river Rhine, and also of the lower Burgundy. To Charles the kings sonne was promised in mariage either the emperours daughter wyth Brabant, Flanders, Holland, Frise, Witike, Arras, Luxemburge, and Limburge as dowarie, or els king Ferdinandes daughter with the duchy of Millaine.

¶ Ambassadours were sente both from the emperour and the French kyng for peace to king Henry, but for so muche as he woulde not geue by Bolone, nothyng was concluded.

¶ The Frenchmen came in the night vnbare upon the English men in base Bulloine, and slue of them a greate numbere. Whobeyt they were shortly chased from thens, and the safe toun holden after that in good quiete.

¶ Mounfire de Bees with .xx. thousand Frenchmen encamped ouer against Bulleyn, on the other side of the water entending to builde there a forte, but shortly after he was set vpon in his campe by the Erie of Northfolke, the lord Gray and other, and fled with al his power leuing behinde him his ordynance, tentes, and plate.

37 ¶ The French king prepared two greates armies against the Englishmen, one by sea, an other by land, & vpon the sea was about .200. ships beside Gallies, wherof the Pope sent .xx. wel furnished with them and ordynance. This nauy made shew diuers times to haue landed in the yle of Wight at Portsmouth and other where; but euery they perceived such prouision made by king Henry & nothing was done worth memoire but that their forte by Bullein was in the meane time finished and made perfite.

¶ The Frenchmen came doune with a great power and builded the fort or bastellion ouer against Bullein, where it now standeth, betwene whiche holde and the towne of Bulleyn were continuall skirmishes to the losse of both partes.

¶ Worde was brought that the Frenchmen entended to lande in the yle of Wight. Wherfore the kyng wente to Portsmouth

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ

5506

1545

THE THIRD PART OF

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

Postmouth, and sente letters into diuers partes of the realme to haue men in a readinesse. At which tyme of the kynges abode there, a goodlye shippe of Englande called the Mary Rose, with sir George Carew the capitaine, and manye other gentelmen was drowned in the middes of the haven by great foly and negligence.

Certain French men landed in the Ile of Wight, but they were dymyn away with losse of their capitaine and many souldiours.

Lord Edward Seymour Erle of Hertford was sent by the kyng into Scotlande with an armye of 1100. men where he defeted diuers townes in the myddle marches and greatly endomaged the Scottes.

A parliament holden at Westminster, wherein was granted to the king a subside, of ii. s. viii. d. of the pound of mouable gooddes, and. iii. s. of landes, to be paid in thre pere. also colleges, chauntries, and hospitalles were geuen into the kynges handes, for his life tyme.

Lord Wille high admiral of England, landing in Normandy, bente the suburbs of Trepoite, & toke and spoiled wel nere all the ships in the haven: after that he belkroled many villages by the sea side, and got great praye.

This yere died Charles duke of Suffolke a very noble gentelman and full of actiuitie.

Monsire de Bees invaded the Englishe pale besyde Craulin.

By meanes of the emperour, communication of peace was hadde betwene the ambassadours of Englande and France, but nothing at this tyme was concluded.

King Henry sent the lord Edward Seymour Erle of Hertford, & the lord Wille high admiral with a company of 7000 men to pzeuent the Frenchmen, which entended to build an other fort at S. Joholis Rode, at which tyme they entered into the haven two daies befoze the Frenchine had appointed to be there, and so defeted them of their purpose.

Often skirmishes betwene the Englishe garrison in Bulleime, & the French fort, greatly to the losse of both parties, & at one tyme especially were slayne xvi. English gentelmen

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE

326

Anniere
gum An
gh.

tilmen, and. 80. other, & fewe or none of the Frenchmen. The houses and other lyke brothel houses, were by the kynges commaundement put doune in all partes of the realme, as places that bidde mainteine boudonrie, manslaughter and all other mischiese and naughtinesse.

An assembly of the empire began at Worms the. 23. of March, where Ferdinand proposed that the consultation of religion promised at Spire, might be referred to the councel of Tribes, wherewith the catholikes were contented then he moued to haue the charges of the Chambercourt allowed, wherto the bishops of Pense & Treuire answered that they wold geue the one half for 6. yeres, & willed the emperour to beare the residue. Then the archbishop of Colone & the Paulsgrau electors, required in the behalf of the protestants, that either the communication of religion promised at Spire might now goe forward, or els if that could not be, they might haue peace granted them until the tyme of a general counsell lawfully holden in Germany: for as touching the counsell the Pope prepared at Tribes, they said they did not make any accomple of it, and so they had often protested, & if they might haue suche peace granted, they would be ready to geue their helpe against the Turke. But because the princes could not agree, the matter was deferred to the emperours coming, who was in the wayethitherwarde.

The emperour came to Worms, and the next day after the Popes legate cardinal Farnesius, who was thought only to come to thend to raise war against the Lutherans for he spake nothing openly, & after a while departed suddenly in the night. Letters also were sent to certain from Rome, declaring the Pope had promised. 12000. footemen, and 500 horsemen to that war, & that capitaines were hired and appointed for the same. Moreouer a Frisar preached at Worms, & openly excited the emperour and other princes to make war against them. Ambassade also was sent to the king of Polelands to desire him that if the protestants would not refozme themselves, he woulde with his ayde and counsell assist the emperour.

Luther

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

The year of the world. The year of Christ. Luther wrote against the diuines, Louain nothing them of great crueltye against chyllen men vnder the name of Lutherans. He wrote also a booke against the B. Pope of Rome, and answered to the epistle which he did set out against the emperor: shewing that the emperor did nothing against his duty when he medeled with religion. Anno. 1545. Anno. 1545. Anno. 1545.

Peter Buly once preacher to the strangers at Argentine in Germany, being sente for partly to Tournay in France of certaine godly men taught there, and for his doctrine was accused and cast in prison, and the 19. of February was burned. The Senate of Argentine and the Protestants sente ambassadours to entreate for him, but he was dispatched before the letters came.

The diuines of Paris at the kinges commaundment consulte of certaine Articles of religion to be proposed in the council of Tridente, and after long debating agreed vpon the same that they had not long before published.

The diuines of Louain dyne out 32. articles of religion which the emperor by his proclamation confirmed.

The Spaniards that the emperor after peate concluded sent to Winter in Lozaine, departed whorwardes sauing. 1550. that went into Austrie.

Francis Duke of Lozaine died, leauynge his sonne an infante after hym, who after longe content on was permitted to the tuition of his mother and the Bishoppe of Metis.

Ferdinandes daughter married to the king of Polelandes sonne, died.

King Phillip of Spaine had a younge sonne, whiche shortly after died.

When that the princes of the Emppre at Tournai could not agree vpon peace, the Emperour sent an ambassadour to the Turke, to bee at truce with hym for a tyme.

Because there was but few princes personall present at Tournai, the emperor appointed an other assembly at Ratibons in January folowynge, and therfore wylled all the princes to bee there, promysynge that bothe the Chamber

Chambercourt shoulde bee reformed, and disputations heard of the diuines concernynge matters of religion, the Catholics would not haue had the last article put in, but yet it toke place.

Frederike Rischeberge gathered certain soldiers in Hungary for the king of England. The duke of Alenconne hauing this occasiō went to the French king promising he could easily dispatch them, on hope got of him certaine thousand crownes: but he nothing minding his promise, spent the same in war against the protestantes.

John Pinertus gouernour of Bourdeaux in France by meanes of the cardinal of Tournay obtained of the king the execution of the arrest against the Mauldenes, which was purposed & peres before for their religion, wherein they followed the protestants, whiche he had gotten the execution here of: first he commaunded on paine of death no man should aid the Mauldenes in any thing, but that they shoulde bee taken wher soeuer they were met. Shortly after he went against them with an army, & the miserable men fearing his coming, fled into the woodes & mountains: wher their wyues & children, he in the mean time wasteth spoyleth & burneth the townes being left voyde. At Arras he did the same thing in the town but one yonge man, they bound him to an Olive tree and shotte him through with gunnes.

At Cabrier the little was yeldest which they had promised that they should do him no harme, but they kept not promise, but shewed much crueltye, killing him & every one, some in the church, some aboad, and burned all women that were in a barne full of strawe. The children that were saued were baptised agayne. This extremite was thewed the xx. daye of Aprill. There were slayne partly in that town, partly aboad aboue. 800. in the other places: they which fled into the woodes and mountains partly were slayned, partly otherwylle slayned, partly sente to the galleys: & persons that fled into a cave by the town of Bullie, were smothered to death with smoke. Certaine of the Protestants fled to the king of France to saue the Mauldenes, but no intercession could serue.

The

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ.

The popes ambassadours at Trient were **Andria Montanus**, **Parcellus Ceruinus**, and **Abtignalde** **Boole** cardinales, whiche came thither about the middes of March, but the other bishops came so late, that all thys were nothing was done.

The controuersie concerning the duke of **Brunswick** was finished, and the same by writing put in league straffion in the emperours handes, & the Duke of **Brunswick** on pain of proscription willed to obey and be quiet, and yet he was not, but secretly prepared an army to recover by force that he had losse.

The protestants sent ambassadours to king **Henry** of **England**.

Charles duke of **Biscance** the French kings sonne died about 21. yeres of age, to the great grieve of the emperour that had fianced his daughter vnto him.

Henry duke of **Brunswick**, neglecting the emperours decree and commaundement, gathered an army, & invaded the borders of the protestants next vnto him, he tooke the castell of **Strenbucke**, and besieged **Woulfelintell**. Wherefore the **Lantgrau** at the appointment of his confederates went against him with his sonne in law **Charles** & **Ornelle** of **Brunswick**. The both armies met, & a treaty of peace was made by the duke of **Brunswick**, and so a time truce taken. But that was soone broken by the duke and the matter brought in that case, after certayne small conflicts and skirmishes, that he could not scape but trye the matter with the **Lantgrau**s whole army. When he began to feare & desired to haue those conditions of peace that he had before refused, that is, to yeld himselfe & his eldest sonne into their handes.

William Erie of **Fullemburge** was take prisoner of the Frenchmen, paying 3000. crowns for his ransom, was set at liberty, and came into **Flanders** to the emperour.

Alberte cardinall of **Spense** ended his life, after whom succeeded **Sabastian** **Hussellene**.

The duke of **Saxony** and the **Lantgrau** by letters requied of the emperour, that according to his decree the duke

Annira-
gum An-
gli.Annira-
gum An-
gli.

of **Brunswick** & such as ayded him might be proscribed. The **Lantgrau** seperately in other letters signified to the emperour a treasur purposed against him & king **Ferdinand** by the duke of **Brunswick**, which was to be proued by his own letters, which he had to shew, & willed the emperour to send one to see the letters & take the copy of the. The emperour sendeth word to the **Lantgrau** that he should vse his victorie moderately & entertain the captiues and persons honestly according to the maner of the empyre.

The clergy and vniuersitie of **Coloine**, after very greuous complaint made against their bishop to the emperour, earnestly desired his aide: and in the ende of July toke him into his protection, and summoned the **Archbishop** to appeare before him, either in his own person, or by his procour, and so he did. The 18. day of July the pope summoned the archbishop and certayne canons that helde luyth him to appeare at **Rome** within 60. dayes.

In **December** at **Trient** was set forth a Bull by the pope exhorting men to penitence, fasting, and prayer, and after geueth remission of sinnes abundantly.

King **Henry** of **England** and certayne of his counsell admonished the ambassadours of the protestant states of the warre that was purposed by the emperour, and other against them, and disclosed who was the chief author & secreters of the same.

33

In **January** the protestantes assembled at **Frankfort**, where they consulted aboute the counsel of **Trient** the prolonging of their league, the charges of the warre against the Duke of **Brunswick**, and th they should be not in this tyme of neede forsake the archbishop of **Coloine**, also what manner to take to the satisfaction of the treaty of peate and amendement of the chamberlour. In this assembly the ambassadours of the archbishop of **Coloine** complained of the inturious dealing of his clergy, and the citations of the emperour and the pope, whereby he was commaunded to appeare.

The **Lantgrau** one of the electours began with a reformation of doctrine & ceremonies in his diocesse so that the

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ.

5507

1545

The yere
of the
would

the 5. day of January the service was used in the mother tongue in his chief church at Heidelberg. The protestants sent ambassadors to rejoice for his so doing, & desire him that he would receive & admit the doctrine of their confession at Augsbrough, and persuade the emperor to peace.

The Paulsgraue of Rhine was very earnest with the bishop of Mentz and Treuire, being both electors that they would send their ambassadors with him and the Count of Brandenburg, to entreate for the archbishop of Cologne: but they, fearing the displeasure of the emperor and the Pope would not agree so to doe.

As touching the disputation appointed by the emperor to bee this yere at Parisbone, when the diuines of bothe partes and the iudges were come together the 27. of January it began: where it was agreed that leaving out the first articles of the confession made at Augsb. of Augsbrough, which were concluded and agreed upon at the last disputation, they should now examine the other articles following. The 6. day of February Petrus Maluenda one of the Catholics, maketh a long discourse of iustification, at whiche time Bucer brake of his talke, saying, that was one of the articles agreed upon. Maluenda denied it. Wherefore Bucer handled the same article & confuted Maluendas arguments, in the ende concluding that man was freely iustified by gods mercy without merites, imputing our faith for iustice. Willicus a frier endeavored to refute Bucers saying. The 13. of February Maluenda answered Bucer and concluded that woordes did prepare to iustification, that charity was the form of iustice: that the woordes of them that be iustified do make perfect iustification and deserve eternal life. The 20. of February when the emperor made new lawes of their disputations that liked not the duke of Sarony, and this especially that the disputations should be in writing, and not be sent of any man before the emperor had viewed them. The Duke called away his diuines, and shortly after the disputations brake up.

The 7. day of January the councell of Trident began where

The yere
of the
would

The yere
of the
would

where the Popes Legate in a longe oration referred the cause of the great calamitie and trouble in religion upon them self and their order of the clergy. Afterward Johnseca bishop of Easermare, appointed the order and maners of their proceeding in that councell, that all of the councell should oftentimes be confessed, & thereby be cleared from sinne: that the bishops should every sabbath saye masse all the time of the councell: that they should be modestly apparelled: that they should liue soberly: that in pronouncing their sentences they should followe the decree of the councell: that they should handle matters modestly, and not raike or chide, and other such like.

The second sessiō of Trident councell was the 4. of February, in which nothing was done but only the articles of the creede read and confessed: and the next session appointed to be the 8. of April, at which time it was thought that more bishops would come.

For so much as the rumour of war against the protestantes increased, the Landgraue sent letters to Cranuellanus the emperors chancello, declaring how many & how sure tokens there were of war pretended against them by the emperor, saying that he meruailed that the emperor having peace with the French king, & truce with them, should gather soldiers & appoint an army. Cranuellane answered that the emperor did not gather any army, nor thought to make war, and so much as he could, put the Landgraue out of that suspicion, and so did diuers other of his councell, but the ende proved contrary.

The citizens of Augsbrough understanding from diuers places that the emperor and the Pope prepared for war against the protestants, signified the same to the Paulsgraue and the Landgraue they forthwith resorted to Frankford, where the other were assembled, and there appointing an ambassade to be sent to the emperor the bishop of Colerne immediately departed, whereupon woordes were brought to the emperor that the protestants did conspire against him at Frankford, and so was pretended as the first cause of open hatred and dispicature.

Et

The

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

THE THIRDE PART OF

The ambassadoꝝ of þe protestants, and together wth them the ambassadoꝝ of the two electoꝝ, the Paulsgraue and þe Erle of Brand burge, make intreaty to the emperoꝝ foꝝ þe bishop of Coloin. The sum of their message was, þe emperoꝝ wold refer his case amōg other matters of religiō, & stay the act ion of his clergy against him: foꝝ if any violence were offered him foꝝ religiō, they said they coulde not honestly foꝝake him & leaue him succoꝝles. The emperoꝝ again foꝝ his part declareth how iust & greuous matters he had against him, and how gentilly he had deale wth him: At the last he said he woulde be ruled by the counsell of the princes, and end the matter in the next assembly.

In the end of March when the emperoꝝ came to Spire, intending to go to Ratibone to the councell: the Lantgraue by the aduise of Granuellane & Mantus two of the emperours counsell, went to the emperoꝝ and together wth him þe Paulsgraue & the ambassadoꝝ of þe Erle of Wirtemberg. The emperoꝝ & the Lantgraue talked longe together, and chiefly about the rumour of warre entended, which the emperoꝝ, by al þe means he coulde, quashed and alayed, & in like manner did þe Lantgraue excuse their assēbly at Frankfoꝝd, where they were reported to conspire against the emperoꝝ. Moreover the Lantgraue complained that the condicions of the disputation at Ratibone were not indifferent, & made declaratiō concerning Trident councell, wher they now and alwaies haue refused it. To this the emperoꝝ said, þe it was pꝛouided þe the fathers there assēbled shoulde reforme themselves, & if any thing were there decreed against the protestants, that it was not his purpose by any force to constraine them. He greuously accused the bishop of Coloin, calling him vylearned, & sayng that reuoly to change al, was rather to desoyme then to reforme religiō. The Lantgraue desēded him earnestly, sayng, he was a good man, & desired to reforme his church according to the worde of god, & as touching that it was said he talkt away the canons goods: he answered that it was maliciouly feigned of this, because, according to the lawes of the empire, he leuied a payment of them foꝝ the wars against the

Anno
rum An
gli.

Anno
rum An
gli.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

1550

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ.

Turke and the French king.

Luther being sent foꝝ by the erles of Saxelbe: to make an agreement in a controuersy lately fallē betwene them about their lādes: when he came to Jleibp where he was boꝝne, and had preached certayne sermons, he fel sick and not long after died, about the 19. day of February being. 63. yeres of age, & was caried to Wirtemberge where he was buried wth much solemnity.

The 8. of Aprill was the thyrde session of Tridents counsell: where it was decreed, that the olde and common translation of the Wyble shoulde onely be vsed in churches and scholes: that in interpreting the scripture, the onely rule shoulde be, the auctoritie of the fathers and the consent of the church: that printers shoulde sette foꝝ the no bookes without the consent of the episcopary: that no man shoulde abuse the sentences of the scripture to bayne things and trifles.

At Spire the Paulsgraue, the Lantgraue, Granuellane, Paule, & the erle of Wirtemberges ambassador, consulted of a concord to be had in religion. The Lantgraue pꝛaysed the decree lately made at Spire, & consulted it to be soioined. But as touching a generall councell, because there was smal hope to haue any, he thought good religiō shoulde be reformed by a prouinciall counsell of Germany. Granuellane answered þe þe decree of Spire was made onely to serue the time, & as foꝝ a prouinciall counsell it ascertained to þe redress of manners, & not to þe amendment of religiō. The Paulsgraue exhorted them to go foꝝward wth some suche manner of disputation as was begun at Ratibone. In the end when they could not agree, Granuellane was earnest wth the Lantgraue, that he shoulde himself go to Ratibone counsell, and in like manner afterwards was the emperoꝝ. but the Lantgraue made his excuse that he feared the frendes of the duke of Brunswike in his absence, and so was frendly dismissed.

Mohannes Diazus a learned man borne in Spayne, (whiche foꝝ religion forsake Paris & came to Argentine) was wth Bucer at Ratibone, and had longe talke

Tr. ii.

there

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

THE THIRDE PART OF

there was Palamedes that disputed against Bucer. This Di-
anius had at Rome a lawier to his brother named Alphonsus
who hearing that he had a brother in Germany y^e desired
the doctrine of y^e Lutherans: thinking y^e same to appertain
to y^e reproche both of himself & of his countrey, came to his
brother being then at Rubeurges, & after talke perceiving
y^e he could not withdraw him from his opinion, make it as
though he would embrace the same religion, & perswaded
his brother to go with him into Italy, but John Di-
anius would not agree. wherefore Alphonsus departed & being a little
on his journey returned again into the city, & sent his ser-
uant to a letter to his brothers lodging, who being let in
to his chamber, strake him (as he was appointed) on y^e head
& killed him as he was reading the letter. The murderer
 fled immediately & meeting with his maister at the gate of
the city rode away both in great haste: but they were pur-
sued & take at Compostelle, in the dominion of Ferdinand.
The Countgraue commanded them to be brought to him
at Rubeurges, y^e the matter might immediately be exami-
ned: but Ferdinands subjects so long deferred y^e matter un-
til at last they sent word y^e the emperors letters were com-
men, willing the matter to be brought before him, and in
this manner was the wicked parricide borne and cloaked.
¶ The protestants being put in comfort of the emperors
favour by means of the Countgraues letters, made speede
to Ratisbone, and there first to the emperor and after to
king Ferdinande complain of the murder of John Dia-
nius, each of them answered that they would talke with
the other, and so gave them answer.
¶ The .ii. of Aprill the Pope by his letters sendeth forth
by y^e bishops of Brabantia to come to the counsel: and not long
after by the labouring of the clergy of Boloyne the Uni-
uersitie of Louen and the bishops of Leodin and Ulrike,
excommunicateth the bishop of Coloyne, & putteth him of
the archbishopricke and giveth sentence against him to
pay the charges of his adversaries.
At Ratisbone the emperor proposeth the controuersie
of religion might be made, and requireth the
charges

Anno
rum An-
gli.

LANCVETTES CHRONICLE.

317

Anno
rum An-
gli.

charges of the Chambercourt to be borne of the princes &
himself to be discharged therof. And as touching y^e Turke
because the truce was almost ended, he requested that the
ayde before promised myght be fulfilled and performed.

The rumour of war against the protestants increaseth, &
the emperor with great speede sent the cardinal of Tridente
in post to Rome, to toyne league with the pope against y^e
protestantes. In the meane time he sendeth his capitains
with money into all parts to gather by soldiers. He had
before geue in charge to Maximilian Erie of Bury, to ga-
ther as many both horsemen and footmen as he could in
the lower partes of Germany. The ambassadours of the
protestantes understanding this, desired the emperor to
know his minde. He said the prouision of war was onely
against certain vnquiet and sedicious persons making no
signification of any thing against them.

The .17. of June the emperor sent letters to diuers ci-
ties of the protestants as to Argentine, Strassburge, Auf-
sbrough, Almes endeuoring to persuade them that he en-
tended no war against them, but against certayne other
traitours and rebelles, against whom he sayd, he did not
doubt but they would assist him, and in the same maner
wrote to the prince of Wirtemberge. The counsell of
Argentine receiuing these letters in their answer pur-
ged them selues and their confederates, and answer to al
things that might be laid to their charge, desyring them
perour that laying asyde war and force, he would punish
the offendours by law and right.

The .17. of June it was decreed at Tridente, y^e in eue-
ry Abbay and colledge shoulde be one diuinitie lectour at
the least, that once in a weeke bishops, presten, and pa-
rochs shoulde preache to the people, that such as did preach
or reade shoulde be both for their learning and life alured
of the bishop or Abbotte: that prouision were made that
no false doctrine shoulde be taughte: that originall synne
was cleane taken away by Baptisme, and that in suche
sorte, as concupiscence remaining was no sinne: that our
Lady was not conceived in originall sinne.

Et. iii.

The

The yere
of Christ
of the
worlde.

The yere
of the
worlde.

The yere
of Christ

The .xxvi. of June the league betwene the emperor and the Pope against the Protestantes was openly pronounced at Trident. The Pope laid in the Venetians hands, for this warre. 100000. crownes, and moze ouer for the space of half a yere did finde 10000. Italian footemen, and 500. light horsemen.

The Paulsgrane sent for Paulus Fagius from Argentine, and appointed him to be chiefe preacher at his cite in Heidelberge.

The ambassadours of the protestantes being at Ratissbone, & seeing so manifest preparation of warre in all parties returne whome.

The emperor sente ambassadours to the Heluetians, and after he had signified that his warre was against certain rebellous and traitours, willed them to be quiet and not to make any stire against him.

The Paulsgrane requiring of theperoz against whō his war was prepared, had ſ same answer ſ before was written to the cities, w manifest significatiō, ſ it was against certain princes of the protestants, not so much for religiō as for other things: wherfoze he immediately sent word to ſ dukes of Sarony, & Wirtemberg, & to the Lantgrau, & declaring the cōmon danger like to insue, willed them rather to bend somewhat in their right & geue place, then to suffer a ciuile war to be raised in Germany: but ſ duke & the Lantgrau knowing religion to be ſ cause, although other things were pretended, w all speede mustered & gathered souldiours: & the 4. of July sent letters to theperoz, wherein after long declaratiō of their wellyng obedience & reuerence toward him they greatly cōplaind ſ before their cause was heard, contrary to the lawes of the empire & his owne othe taken, he made war against them only at the pleasure of the Antichrist of Rome & the counsell of Trident. After these priuate letters the protestants set forth a booke wherein by many certain tokēs & signes they endenored to declare: ſ although theperour greatly disssembled the matter, yet his purpose was only to oppresse the Gospel, and soze thē to obey the counsel of Trident.

The

Anno
rum An
gli.

Anno
rum An
gli.

The duke of Wirtemberg & citles of Upper Germany wer first in readinesse of warre, and diuided their armie into two parts: Scherterlin was captain of the one and Hebecke of the tother.

Peter Danesle, the Frenche kynges ambassadour, at Trident making a long oration of the greates benefites of the kynges of France toward the see of Rome, requyred to haue his titles and priuileges confirmed.

Theperour charged the archebischop of Coloine by on great peril ſ he shold not suffer any of his people to ayde the protestantes: which thyng the bishoppe fulfilled, and published the emperours cōmaundemen: in his diocesse, willyng also common prayer to bee made to turne alwaye the great danger that was like to come vnto Germany.

A peace was concluded betwene the kinges of England and France, proclaimed on Whitsonday to the great joy of both realmes. Boloin as some wyte was left in the kinges hand of England until the French king had payed a great summe of money ſ was agreed vpon. For confirmation of this league, Viscount Lille, high admiral, & the bishop of Duresne with a goodly companye were sent into France, and the king became godfather to lady Isabel the Dolphins daughter, being at that time wyne.

The pope sendeth letters vnto the Heluetians, wherein after lamenting that some of them had forsaken their mother the church, as Tigure, Basill. &c. he exhorteth the other to come to the holy assemble of Trident council, and declareth that he and the emperor determined to compell the protestants to submit the selues to the council and olde religion, desiring their aide and assistance therein.

The Cardinal of S. Andrewes in Scotland was slain in his owne castell, by a gentlman whose brother he had much troubled for Luthers doctrine. **Alberte & John** princes of Brandeburge in Germany being bothe of the protestants religion & John also of their league, & confederacie, aided theperoz against thē. wherfore thother protestants admonished him of his othe & league & he answered that theperoz had put him in surety, that he woulde

Et. 4.

not

The yere
of Christ.
of the
worlde.

THE THIRD PART OF

The yere
of the
woulde.

The yere
of Christ

not alter religion, but that other thinges were the cause of his warre, and therfore that his othe dyd not bind him for so much as the league was only for religion. The protestants by his own letters declare that his answer was not true in any parte.

The Pope proclaimed procession, prayer, and fasting to be hadde that god might geue him good successe in hys warre against the protestants.

Francis the Popes ambassador to the Helvetians requirith of them that they would openly declare whether they would ioyne them selues in league with the Pope against the Germans, & submit them selues to the council of Tridente, this was done to put them in feare, because they seemed to doute in the matter.

The Landgraue having made great speede the 16. day of July led forth his army against his enemies, & together wth the duke of Saxony passed through Franconie to their companions. Their purpose was to stay the Italians & prevent the that they might not come to the emperors, and therfore sent Schertelinc to the Alpes to keepe the narrow passages, who by the way toke Fieffe & Greberge, the other army that Hedecke gouerned, toke Dilling and Dornward.

The emperors being at Ratibone loketh for the company of Spaniards & he sent the yere before into Austriche. And in the meane time by proclamation proscribeth the duke of Saxony & the Landgraue, alleging these causes, that they had made war against certain princes of the empire, that they had spoiled them & oppressed certain bishops, that they refused and subverted the iudgement of the chamber court and entred league against him making no mention of religion. Shortly after he sent a copy of this proscription vnto Maurice and August princes of Saxony, and commaunded them as being next of their kin to enter vpon the goods and landes that appertained vnto them; threatening greuous punishment onlesse they so did.

In this meane time about the vii. day of August happened a very strange thing: for at Mechline, the emperors palace was set on fier by lightenyng, and by that occasion

Anire
gum An
li.

LANQUETTES CHRONICLE.

33

The yere
of the
worlde

The yere
of Christ.

ston was burned 600. vessels of gunpowder, & should haue bene sent vnto the emperors, and with the same were burned 800. houses and 1800. men, women & children.

For so much as the protestants had sent ambassadors to the Helvetians, requiring friendship at their hands, those cities as were catholicke, answered, & they would medle wth neither party. The other Helvetians, that had altered religion, & reiected the bishop of Rome, that is, Tigure, Bern, Basill. &c. said, that they would knowe of the emperors by letters whether he would suffer them to keepe their religion or no: and when the emperors had perswaded them & he would medle wth religion, then they answered the protestants & they would obey the emperors. For in all this treatise the emperors vnderstanding that many princes & cities would be quiet if they might haue only their religion permitted, vnder this policy, that he pretended not to medle wth religion, but to redresse other enormities: and by this meanes had not onely diuers places quiete, but also vnder the helpe of many princes and cities, which fauoured the religion of the protestants. But the duke of Saxony and the Landgraue perceiuing his purpose and meaning, made provision to resist as ye haue heard, for if all princes and cities of that religion had ioyned together wholly, the matter had gone much harder with the emperors.

In this time diuers skirmishes were betwixt the emperors soldiers & the protestants to the losse of both parts & certain townes & castles taken: at length the protestants got a certain high hill by Ingolstade, & pitching their ordinance vpon the same, soe better the emperors campe: at which time the Landgraue would haue had them wth full power to smite the campe, but other counselled contrary, & therby it is thought they omitted and lost a great occasion of victory.

The protestants had sent letters to the Bohemians, that fauoured their doctrine, declaring & the emperour by force intended to oppress religion, and therfore desired ayde of them, or at the least that they would do nothing against them. But king Ferdinand had perswaded the matter, that they were perswaded the emperors meant not to oppress

Et. v.

prose

ston

The yere
of the
worlde.The yere
of Christ.

presse religion, but to punish them for other faults.

The protestants having a copie of the proscription of the duke & the Landgrave, in writing: answered unto the same at large, and first whereas the emperor pretended the favour of religion & the common wealth: they declared by many argumentes that it was dissembled and false. And as touching the causes of their proscription expressed, they answered to every part, and cleared them selves so much as might be: protesting that they dyd not make warre upon the emperor, but repell that iniurie that he offered them.

The emperor wanne certayne towncs from the Protestants, and in divers small battels put them to the worse.

At this tyme rumour was in Germany that the Pope had sent certayne persons to poyson their waters, and they reported that some of them that were taken did confesse it.

For so muche as the Bohemians excited by their kynge Ferdinand, invaded the landes of the duke of Saxonie lying next unto them: the people and states of the countrey sued to the duke being absent, that he would not be discontented, if Maurice his cousin and prince heire to the dukedome (who had forsaken him and aided the emperor) did lease upon the same landes, for feare least Ferdinand the emperours brother did take them away from them both.

After the same manner they wrote unto the Landgrave, who not long after by letters advertiseth bothe them and also Maurice him self, that they wold not suffer the house of Saronie and byesse to bee separated, but rather that Maurice shold leaue of his purpose, and attempt nothing in Saronie contrary to the Dukes mynd, but to aide him and his frendes being of the same religion, and not to followe the emperor as he had doone against them.

Scherterline a notable capitaine of the Protestantes, perceiving that the warre was not guided in such wise as he would have it, and that they went not to Lauging as he counselled them, conceived displeasure and departed home to Aufborough. In the meane time the emperor intending to go to Ulmes, tooke Lauginge and all that coast of Dunaw.

At

Annire
sum An
34.Annire
sum An
34.

At Glenge the Protestantes againe offered a noble occasion to have put the emperor to a foile, being then inclosed with rivers on every side.

The Archbishop of Coloin, hearing that the Pope had given sentence against him, appealed to a generall counsell of Germany.

Maurice prince of Saronie, the 27. of October signifieth both to John Willia the duke of Saronie hisane, being in his countrey. And also to the duke himselfe being in the field, saying he was heire to the dukedom, he would take such order as his heritage shold not come into other mens handes: & immediatly by the help of Ferdinands army, subdued all the dukes landes, saving Wittenberg, Jlenacke, & Gothe, & perceiving himself to be in the hatred & displeasure of many for so doing, setteth forth a proclamation to exouse himself: saying that he could not lawfully resist the emperor, saying that he had assured him, that he wold neither oppress religion, nor yet hurte the liberty of Germany.

Sebastian Mettenull, Ferdinandes capitaine, invaded the watelands, the dominion of the duke of Saronie, but the Bohemians that were with him, for so muche as they warred against the Protestants with an ill will, the xi. of November forsoke him and departed home.

At Pelda not farre from Paris, the solmes men were grievously persecuted for religion. They had had a bishop called William Byssonette, who had taught them to avoid superstition. wherfore they being weary of the Popes tyranny, apointed them self a preacher, and assembled to his sermons: and for that cause a number of them were taken, and at Paris 14. condemned and burned. This was thought to be done of purpose to withdraw the king from that friendship and league, that at this time he purposed to enter with the Protestants.

In England Anne Askew gentilwoman, John Laffels gentilmā & two other were burned in Smith field at London for opinions contrary to the acte of the six articles. At whiche time Doctour Sharton, that had bene Bishoppe of Salisbury, recanted also his former opinion

of

The yere
of the
worldeThe yere
of Christ.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

of the sacrament.

For so much as few of the princes and cities of the protestants did contribute to the charges of the warr, & peace could not bee obtained of the emperour, but on very grievous conditions: it was appointed that all the other soldiers should be dismissed saving, 1000. horsemen, & 8000. footmen, to remain in convenient places for wintering, and so they departed. But the emperour following them, Ivan Bopling, Rozling, and Deting, Dingelsull.

The emperour in Decembre sent to Ulrich duke of Wirtemberg, willing him either to yeld him selfe and all his lordship into his hand, or els he would invade him with sword and fire: wherefore shortly after he sent to the emperour, and submitting him self, desired his pardon, which was not yet granted him.

There came to the emperour from Naples, 500. horsemen in the guiding of John Baptist Spinell their capitaine. When the emperour was at Hale, the Paulsgrau of Rhine electour, came thither to reconcile himself, for that he ayded the protestants at Ingelstade with 400. horsemen. The emperour, after he had taken him by both sharp words, granted his pardon. At that same tyme the citizens of Almes desired in lyke manner their pardon, which was graced to them paying for the same a fine of 100000. crownes and xii. great gunnes.

Darmstade a cite of the Lantgraues was taken by Maximilian erle of Burie, and Frankesford yelded also to him and was set at a fine of 80000. crownes.

The Duke of Saxonie the xxii. of Decembre after complaint made by ambassadoys to his subiectes of Maurice for occupying his landes, intending by force to recover the same, sendeth his defiance bothe to Maurice & to them.

The ambassadoys of the Protestantes after they had ben with the French king concerning their league, came into England about the same matter, where they founde kyng Henry soe sicke: who at the same tyme understanding certaine thyngs by Thomas Duke of Northfolke, condemned hym to perpetuall prison, and calld hym in the

the

Annire
rum An-
gli.

the toure of London. Shortly after his sonne the Erle of Surrey was condemned & beheaded, for certain wordes, that he had spoken: by the which he put the king in feare & suspicion of some trouble & surre after his death. These things done about the end of January kyng Henry departed out of this life: appointing his first heire to be his yong son prince Edward, & the second lady Mary his daughter by his first wife queene Katherine: & the third lady Elizabeth by his second wife queene Anne Bullen.

The gracious prince Edward after his fathers deathe began his reigne beyng but 9. yeres of age, & on throue sonday after was crowned with great solemnitie. By his fathers will were appointed. xvi. gouernours and ouerscers of this yonge prince, the chiefe whereof was his uncle Erle of Hereford who by the content of the residue shortly after was made duke of Somerset and proclaimed protector of the king and realme.

On the 13. of January was the first collion of Trident councell, wherein the article of Justification of fayth was condemned, and free will, the sacrament of penance, and purgatory established.

Herman arche bishop of Colepne, by the councell of the noble men and frendes of his Diocesse, willingly resigned his dignity and authorite, and discharged the people of their othe and obedience towarde him. After whome Adolphe Schauenburge succeeded, not so much by the election of the nobilitie, (as the manner was:) as by the commandement of the Emperour. Whereupon immediately by the new bishops commandement the old religion was rellozed, and the new orders diuised and appointed by him. But were dissolved in all that diocesse.

The price of Wirtemberg by intreaty of Paulsgrau obtained his pardon of the emperour, & immediately sent ambassadoys to excuse himself that for sickness he could not come personally. In march following notwithstanding his sickness he came to Almes to the emperour, & beyng carried in a chaire submitted himselfe and desired his pardon.

Ambassa

The yere
of the
world.

5508

1547

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ.

¶ Ambassadors were sent to the emperour from the cities of *Spieringe, Wiberake, Kasselburge, Campdure, and Isna*, to intreate for pardon. The cite of *Spiering* was set at 50000. crownes, whereat they staving thought to condicion with the emperour, that they might keepe their religion: but *Paulus* the emperours counsaillour wylled them in any wyse not to moue the matter. For it was thought that he durst neither openly to denie it, lest he should displease many that hitherto had taken part with hym, nor yet to graunte it, because of the byshoppe of Rome.

¶ A great sedition happened at *Genoway* by the means of *Erle Fliscane*, wherein *John Auria* a noble and woorthie gentleman was slayne. The Emperour imputed the cause hereof to *Petrus Aloysius* Duke of *Blawen co.*

¶ The Duke of *Saronie* the .18. of *January* assaulted *Lipsia*, and departing from thence dyde not onely recover all that he had losse in *Muringe* and *Orsne*, but also wanne from *Aurice* all his cities sauinge *Lipsia* and *Dreke*. In the meane tyme the electors of *Wynnburge* traupled for peace, as well betwene the princes of *Saronie*, as also betwene the Emperoure and the other Protestantes.

¶ Not onely the souldiours of *Boheme* refused to warre against the *Sarons*, but also al the people of *Wage* desired of their kyng *Ferdinand*, that they myght not be constrained to this warre againste their conscienc: but the king answered that not religion but rebellion was cause of that warr: and to make the matter moze heinous said, that the Duke of *Saronie* had excited the *Turke* to invade *Hungarie* and *Boheme*.

¶ The Emperour hearyng of the state of *Saronie*, sent *Alberte* prince of *Brandburge* wyth an armie of horsemen and footemenne, and also one *Sandey* with a band of *Spanyarde*s and *Italians* to helpe *Aurice* agaynst the Duke.

¶ *Anna* Queene of *Hungarie* and kyng *Ferdinandes* wyfe dyed.

The

Anne
gum An-
gle.

¶ The citizens of *Ausbozough* had their pardon graunted and were put to a fine of. 150000. crownes, and. xii. great gunnes furnished, and receiued the emperours garison into the cite. Scherterline their capitayne, whom the Emperoure required, fledde with all his familie to *Constance*.

¶ In *Februarye* *Jodoke* Grunnynge the Emperours Capytain, constrained *Conrade* Erle of *Deckelburge* and the cities of *Wsnburge* and *Wpndie*, with certayne other to submitte them to the Emperour. He wanne also the castell of *Kitberge*, and thence went to the cite of *Wzeme*, where he was slain: and in his place was appointed *Arilberge*: who assaulted the cite, but ere it was long the citizens of *Hamburge* came to ayde the cite of *Wzeme*, and caused hym to recule.

¶ The Duke of *Saronie*, whan he heard of the Emperours successe sente to the counsell of *Strasbourg* to encourage them to bee constaunt and valyaunte in theyr owne defense, and in lyke maner dyd the *Kynge* of *France*, who by his ambassadour made them lyberall promise: but before the ambassadours came, they hadde sente to the emperour for their pardon: whiche was after graunted them, and were putte to a fine of. 30000. crownes, and. xii. gunnes.

¶ *Ferdinand* coming to *Letmerike* in *Boheme* exhorted the people to warre agaynst the Duke of *Saronie*. Many agreed willyngly, and diuers refusing it in the beginning, for feare of displeasure after were contented. But al the nobility and the citizens of *Wage* required to haue an assembly of al the states of the realme at *Wage*, & if the king could not be there, they desired that he would not be displeased, if they assembled together themselves, and immediately entred league betwene themselves for the defense of their liberty. The king appointed an assembly at *Wage* the .18. daye of *April*, deferring the matter longer then they would haue had it, and in the meane tyme charged them that they did neither attempt any thing: nor gather any assembly.

The

The yere
of the
world.The yere
of Christ.

The year
of the
world.

The year
of Christ.

THE THIRD PART OF

The French king sent 100000. crownes to all the duke of Sarony, and the Lantgrau, intending to haue done much more in their quarell if he had lyued.

Anno
rum An
gli.

On the thyrde of March was the 7. session of Trident counsell, where the doctrine of the church of Rome concerning the sacraments was confirmed, and certain lawes made for the occupying and placing of benefices.

For so much as the Popes phisicion had sayde that the ayre at Trident was corrupte, many of the bishoppes departed from thens to Bononie: diuers that were vnder the emperours iurisdiction, remained at Trident by the emperours commaundement, and so the counsell was diuided, wherewith the emperour was much displeased as afterwarde ye shall here.

The Marques of Brandenburg intreated very earnestly with the emperour for the Lantgraves pardon: but the conditions were so greuous as the Lantgrau would rather venter the extremity, then submit himself vnto them.

For so much as Maurice and his brother August came with king Ferdinad to Prussia in Boheme with their army, of purpose to toyne with the emperour, who was going against Frederike duke of Sarony: the nobility of that countrey & the citizens of Prague, required king Ferdinand & those two in their band might departe, signifying y^t it was dangerous to their liberty to haue so many Spaniards & Italians into their countrey. And in like maner they sent word to Maurice & August y^t onlesse they would departe, such order & remedy should be found as the time & matter required. Not long after they sent to the people of Moravia, desiring aid of them against the Spaniards and Italians, and in the meane time stirre by their owne people to take armes against them. The nobilitie of Boheme being in armes intreated their king for the duke of Sarony at which tyme, although the emperour and king Ferdinand commaunded them with great threatenings, charged them to leaue armes and be quiet, yet they coulde not so be feared.

The last day of March died the French kyng, whose

Anno
rum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

337 The year
of the
world. The year
of Christ.

his sonne Henry succeeded. He restored Anna Bonmorace to his dignitie, who had bene banished from the court the space of fyve yerres: and many of those that bare greatest stroke vnder his father were remoued, some cast in prison, other being nothing esteemed, departed from the court themselves.

The 11. of Aprill the emperour came to Spilene by the ryuer Albis, not farre from the duke of Saronies campe: wherfoze the Duke made speede to Wittenberge, but the emperour folowed him, and by the wood Rochar ouertaken him, and toying bataill discomfited him, and taketh him prisoner.

In the assembly of the Bohemians at Prague, the kings ambassadours required y^t they should quietly dimitt their souldiours and dissolve the league lately made betwene them and the duke of Saronie: but they answered, that that they had done was neither vniu^{er}sall, nor against the ancient maner and custome of their countrey: and so appointed to send ambassadours vnto their king: but when they heard that the duke was taken, they chaunged their mind and obeyed the kings request.

The emperour in his campe by Wittenberge condemned the duke of Saronie to die: but by the intreatie of the Marques of Brandenburg, his life was graunted him with most greuous conditions, among the whiche was, that he should submit himselfe to the old religion: but he chose rather to dye then so to do. Wherfoze the Marques of Brandenburg obtained that condition also to be remitted: but all his landes and gooddes were geuen to Maurice, sauing a pension of 10000. crownes, which the same Maurice paid him perely. Immediately hereupon, Wittenberge yelded to the emperour, and diuers other princes with cities also gaue ouer.

The Lantgrau was contented to yelde all that ouer he had to the emperours pleasure, so that he might not be kept prisoner, whiche condicion the Marques of Brandenburg, and Maurice the new duke of Sarony that had married his daughter undertoke to obtaine: and so the peror
Mance

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

manance of the same, bound themselves to him in great bondes. Wherefore the manner of his pardon was drawen out, and of him so received that the emperor wold make further interpretation of certain pointes therof.

At Naples in Italy was a great insurrection of the people against the Spaniards: but after great murder on both partes, the Spaniards hauing the castles and strong holdes, got the upper hand: wherfore they put to death the chiefe capitaines, and banished the residue. The cause of this warre was as wel others oppression, as chieflie that Peter the Viceroy attempted, after the manner of Spain, to make priuate inquisition of euery mans faith and conscience in religion.

The kinge of France lately deade was buried with great pompe at S. Denis the 4. of May: and thither also were brought the bodies of his two sonnes Francis and Charles, and layed in the same tombe with their father.

An assembly of the Empire beganne at Ulmes, which not long after broke up by reason of the plague.

The Landgraue of Hesse came to the emperor: to trauele to consulte of the condicions of peace proposed. But he was constrained in all pointes to stand to the emperors pleasure, and to protest himself to stand in matters of religion to his decrees of a holy, free, and general council. Wherefore he being brought vp into this street, on his knees in his sight of a great number of princes, desired his pardon of the emperor. Afterward he went to supper to the Duke of Alua together with the Marques of Brandenburg, and Maurice Duke of Saxony, and there after supper was commanded to remaine as prisoner. When he beganne to complaine and take the matter grievously, saying, the emperor kept not promise: and the next day the Marques of Brandenburg and Maurice went to the emperor and intreated for the Landgraue, but all would not serue. For the emperor answered that he brake no promise although he kept him still here in prison. For his meaning was onely to pardon him of perpetual imprisonment. This matter afterwarde turned the Emperor to great trouble.

The

Anno
gum An
gli.

Anno
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

338 The yere
of the
world. The yere
of Christ.

The French king appointed six Cardinallies to be part and goers at Rome: either of purpose to ridde his court of them, or els, as it was moze likely to procure the popes fauour toward him: and so the said purpose married his laste daughter of six yeares of age into Octavius Farnesius, the popes nephew.

The pope to gratifie the French kynge made Cardinall one Charles Gulle Archbishop of Rheims, in whom the French king much delighted.

Henry the French king by meanes of Sebastian Worgelsberge hireth souldiours in Germany, persuading himself to be, that he might be moze quietly & safely crowned, and not long after in the presence of the 12. Bishops of France was crowned king at Rheims by his Archbishop, with such sollemnitie and ceremonies as to the same belongeth.

Ferdinando being at Metzerike in Bithme, after he had caused the citizens of Prague, and the nobilitie to submitte themselves to his inquisition and iudgement, punished them for entering league against him. The commons he spared, and required certaine of his nobles to punish him the prescribed Cosper Pflugius, the chiefe capitaine setting hym at a fine of 5000. crownes.

Mauritius, the duke of Saxony entericured very gently & liberally used Melancthon and other preachers & diuines of Wittenberge resorting to him at Lipsia: making them earnest promise to defende and maintaine religion.

In Englands the Lord Protector with the rest of the council, that gouerned the realme, mynding a reformation of religion, sent commissioners into all partes, willing them to take all ymages out of churches, to auoidynge of idolatry, with the same commissioners were sent certaine learned men and preachers to debaite men from the superstitious vse of beades, and such like thinges, and to learne to worship God truly, and vnfaignedly in heart and mynd, with due obedience toward their Prince.

At the same tyme procession was commaunded to be no moze vsed, and shortly after was a Parliamente holden of all the states of the realme, wherein besyde other things

An. 11.

things

The
year of
the
world.

The year
of Christ

The third part of the

Anno.

Sum An
gli.

things, chauncles were geuen into the kings hand to be
used at his pleasure, and an order also was taken for thuse
of the lord's supper, that it shold be in both kinds of bread
and wine. Certain greuous statutes also made concerning
religion in the time of king Henry were repealed: and espe
cially the act of the 6. articles, which had brought many in
trouble. For although king Henry did cleane reforme the
authority of the Pope, yet in al other things and uses of re
ligion he followed the doctrine of the church of Rome: sa
ving that he caused common prayer in time of processions
to be used in English tongue.

About the same tyme doctour Smith of Oxforde, reuol
ued openly at Poules crosse certain articles conteyned in
two bookes of his making, one for defence of the sacrifice
of the masse: another to proue y^e vnwritten verities ought
to be beleued, vnder pain of damnation.

The lord Protector and the Erie of Marwick went
into Scotland with a strong army, requiring the Scots to
fulfil their promise made before to king Henry, concerning
y^e marriage of their yong quene with noble prince Edward
his son, our souerain lord. But the Scots alway vnfaith
full of promise, stubburnly came against the, with a great
puissance. And not long after the two armies encountred
in the fieldes of Musleborough, at a place called Pinker
nough, the English part not thinking as then to haue bat
telle. At which time because the fronte of the Scottissh ar
my was so terribly sette with pikes, our horsemen (whiche
gaue the first onset) were faine to recule back, with losse of
certaine gentlemen: whiche reculing muche assailed our
footeinen: but yet by the great wisdom and diligence of
the lord Protector, and the valiaunt heart and courage
of the noble Erie of Marwick, and the good stomake of
our souldiours, wherewith god at that present had streng
thened them, they gaue a new on sette, and with many
notable sight discomfited the Scottes, and obtained a no
ble victorie. At this tyme were slayne of the Scottes be
twene. xiii. and. xiiii. thousande, and not passing an hun
dred Englishmen.

Peter

L'ANQUETTES CHRONIQUE.

119

Anno.
Sum An
gli.

Peter Alopius, duke of Placcence, and sonne to Paul,
bishop of Rome a very wicked & naughty persō, was slain
in y^e castel of Placcence of 36. persons y^e conspired his death.
His body was hanged in chaines on y^e halles of y^e castel:
a ioyful & glad sight to y^e people, which shortly after cast
him down into the ditch, & with their daggers rent & man
gled his body in pieces. Immediately after his death Fer
rand Gonzaga the emperors capitaine lying in the countrey
of Myllanois, came to the gates with a garrison of men,
& entring into the citie, kept it to the emperors behalf, wher
by the matter was thought to be done of purpose: this act
was done the .x. of September, of which daye the Pope
his father beyng a great astronomer, tyld him to take
hede, and of the same had sent him letters before.

The emperors setteth since vpon al the protestants & other
princes of the empire for the charges of that war, which he
said, was enterprised for the safegarde of their countrey.
The sum y^e he gathered in Germanye this yere, as y^e boo
kes of accompte declared, was aboue. 160000. crownes.

The citie of Ausborough, besides the emperours line,
paied great summes to kyng Ferdinand. to their bishop,
and to the Cardinall of Trente: all whiche said they, were
indamaged by that city. Certaine princes and noble men
were cleane excluded from all hope of Parhon, and pro
scribed by the emperour to the forsaite of al the y^e landes
and gooddes. The citie of Magdeburge was also by pro
clamation proscribed.

In the ende of Julie, the emperour came to Ausborough
to the assembly of the empire, where all the electours and
other princes of Germanye, were gathered together in
greate number. Aboute all the citie and in diuers partes
of the countrey mie therto were companies of Spaniards,
Italians, and other souldiours, to the terror of them that
were present. The chief matters propofed, were concer
nyng the counsell of Triblet, for the election of the iudges
of the chambercourte, and for ayde to be had agaynst the
Turke. The viii. day of October, the emperour required
of the princes, and priuately of the Paulgrave and Pau
rice

Gu. iii.

rice

The year
of the
world.

The year
of Christ

The yere
of the
wreld.

The yere
of Christ

rice duke of Saxony, whether they would submit them-
selves to the counsel of Trident or no: at the first they re-
fused it, but after, fearing the emperours displeasure, they
were contented to permit the matter to his will. The free
cities also being demanded whether they would correct
or add any thing to the answer of the princes, said it was
not their parte so to do, and offered a writing to the empe-
ror on what condicions they would admit by counsel. Where-
fore the emperor as though they had fully submitted them-
selves, sente the Cardinall of Trident to the Pope to re-
voke the council to Trident. Wherefore he commynge to
Rome, in a great assemblie of the cardinalls requireth to
have the counsell called to Trident, that was before de-
parted, as is said, to Bononia, & also that legates mighte
be sent into Germany to refozme their churches. In the
same assemblie James Mendoza by the emperours appoint-
ment protested, that onlesse they would do as the Cardi-
nall of Trident counselled them without delay, that the
emperor would plainly pronounce that council that they
had begunne to be unlawfull.

The Pope after consultation had with the bishops and
fathers at Bononie, answered: if they which taried be-
hinde at Trident, being fewer in number, shold come to
Bononie first: If they at Bononie might be put in surety
that all Germany would submitte it selfe to that council
without exception. If the fathers there assembled, mighte
be warranted to depart safely and freely whyn they list,
and at their pleasure make an ende of the counsell, that
then they would all returne to Trident: And this answer
Mendoza was willed to send to the emperor.

The Lantgraues wife, laboured to the Princes herpe
earnestly, that they would sue for her husbande to the
emperor. Wherefore as well all the princes and states of
the empyre, as Ladye Marre also the Emperours syster
spake for hym, that he might be set at liberty: but nothing
coude be obteyned.

The Emperour required of the Lantgraue to have
those

Annie.
quar An.
11.

Annie.
quar An.
11.

those obligations by the which the Marques of Brand-
burge and the duke of Saxony wer bound to his sonnes,
but the Lantgraue made his excuse that his sonnes had
them, and would not departe with them, before he were
delivered. With which answers, the Emperour was dis-
pleased, and discharged all his acquaintance from hym,
saying one or two.

The Archepshoppe of Rheims, sent as Ambassa-
dour to the Pope from the French kynge, besyged his
gracious favour and friendshippe to waite the Reine
of Fraunce, and some what stirred him uppe to displea-
sure agaynst the Emperour, with whome he was be-
fore offended for the death of his sonne Alphonse Duke of
Placence.

Peter Martir, a Florentine bozne, and Doctor of di-
vinitie, came from Argentine into Englande by means
of Cranmer Archebshoppe of Canterburie, and by hym
and other of the council was sent to Delft there to rede
divinitie, and interpret the scriptures. At his first com-
yng he was favoured: but afterwarde, receyving bys
opinion of the Sacrament, the mosse parte were greatlye
offended with him.

For so muche as the Pope and bishops assembled at
Bononie would not returne to Trident, but on suche
condicions as they would themselves: the Emperour
sente to Bononie his ambassadours, to saye, after they
hadde declared that the counsell was not lawfully trans-
ferred from Trident to Bononie, only protested al such
thynges as they shoulde there decree, to be unlawfull
and of no force; and therfore that the emperor hym selfe
so much as he might orderly would undertake the care of
the common weale of Christendome which they neglec-
ted. When the emperours ambassadour had scant begun
to speake in this maner, Cardinall Pontane the Popes
legate interrupted hym for that he said it an assem-
blye of bishops at Bononie, and not a counsell. And
after with vehement wordes reproved the emperor for
sendyng that protestation, saying that he was a member

Qu. 111.

of

The yere
of the
wreld.

The yere
of Christ

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

of the church: not a master. In like manner did the Pope take grievously that protestation, which was done by the perous ambassadour made at Rome to the same effect. ¶ The king of Poland fearing the emperours power, lately increased, sendeth ambassadours unto him to Ausbozough, signifying that Prussia was of his dominion, & not of the empire. For he feared least the emperor would by force expel Alberte of Brandeburge, whom he maintained to be the right master of Prussia, although the emperor had proscribed him, and appointed an other called Moulsgange. Unto this message, the said Moulsgange answered in the assise of the princes, diversly declaring that the dominion thereof pertained to the empire, and that the surrender made in the time of Casimire king of Polande, whereby the king holie did claime it, was extorted by force without the consent of those that had to do in it: and therefore sentence was given at this time against the king: and the proscription of Albert confirmed.

¶ Because the emperor perceived small hope to be of a general council in Germany, he consulted with the princes about the agreement of religion, and appointed Julius Augustus bishoppe of Rumburge, Michaell Sidone, and John Alsbey to draw out a booke for the reformation of the articles of religion and ceremonies, which is that they called the Interim.

¶ The Duke of Somerset & other of the council in England, set forth in printe, and sent unto the Specter a long and pithy oration, exhorting them to peace, and according to their promise to give their pangs Duene in marriage to kynge Edward, and thereby him and him both the realmes in one. Declaring by many examples aswell of England it selfe, as other places, how perilous a matter it was for them to use the ayde of the French men, or any other foreigners within their realme. But all was in vain, as appeared after to the great losse of both realmes.

¶ Sebastian Mogensperger, whiche had gathered soldiers in Germany for the French king, as he came home, was apprehended, and for the same put to death with certain

Anno
gum An
gli.Anno
m An
li.

taine other at Ausbozough.

¶ Maurice Duke of Sarony, the 24. daye of Februarye was in solemne manner pronounced of the emperor to be one of the electours.

¶ In France began great persecution by prison and fire against such as maintained Luthers doctrine.

¶ In May the emperor callinge together the States of the empire, required that the princes would receive and admitte universally the manner of religion set forth in the booke that he appointed to be made. The Bishop of Spense without commission, answered in the name of them all, that they were contented. Wherefore the emperor willed the booke immediately to be printed and published. Joachim the Marques elector of Brandeburge brother was earnestly with the emperor to stand to that warrant & promise, not to meddle with religion, which the emperor made him when he took his part against the duke of Sarony. The duke of Wirzburgge being commanded to be at Ausbozough, desired of the emperor that he might continue in that religion, that he was borne and brought up in of a child. The Landgrave hoping to obtaine favour and liberty received the emperours booke, and submitted himselfe unto it, but all would not helpe him.

The Duke of Sarony, being kept prisoner, was earnestly required to subscribe: but he would not in any wise, and for that cause after was used more straightly, in so much that his preacher, which was hitherto permitted, fled for feare of danger. The ambassadoys of the protestantes cities, bringing at the counsell of Ausbozough, and refusing to subscribe to the booke: obtained licence to referre the matter to the counsell of the cities at home, and so to give further answer.

This matter caused also great trouble among the preachers of Germany.

Martin Bucer was sent for to Ausbozough by the Marques of Brandebourgh, and there by hym and Cranstake was partly with intreatie desired, partly with threatnynges commaunded to subscribe in the emperours booke,

The year
of the
worldThe year
of Christ

The yere
of the
worlde.The yere
of Christ

booke, but he constantly refused so to doo, and with great danger of his life returned to Argentine.

Amicus, a lerned man, and preacher of Auspurg perceiving the counsell of the cite not to stand constant in defence of religio, went to Bern in Switcheerland. Erasmus also being asked his opinion, disallowed the booke and writeth against it: wherfore the Spaniards going to haul to fetch him to the emperours chancellour, Grannellane spoiled his house. But he going forth of the cite a littell before scaped away: and not long after was sente for by Ulrich duke of Wirtemberge, and entertained in his house with all his familie.

Andreas Osiander, Erasmus Sarcerius, Gerardus Schurmanus, & other preachers of the dukedome of Wirtemberge fled, because they wold not allow the emperours booke. When the Emperours booke of Interim was sent to Rome, the Pope added his correction unto certaine articles of the same, as concerning the marriage of priests, of the use of the Sacrament in both kyndes, of the restoring of church goods & diuers such like things. These corrigations liked well the byshops that were electors of Germany, but they pleased not their princes so well, albeit they did not greatly speake against it.

Ambrase Blaurer minister of Constance & many of the citizens forsake the cite for religion, & go to other places.

At times their ministers, and many of the citizens that wold not yeld in religion were by Grannell in cast in prison.

Maximilian kyng Ferdinandes sonne departing from Auspurg into Spayne, took to wyfe Lady Mary his brothe the emperours daughter, to the great admiration of many men.

The Annetians moved with the example of the emperour set forth proclamation, that all such bookes as were of the protestantes religion shoulde be called in, and suche as had them put to greuous punishment.

The citizens of Argentine being somewhat sullen in answering to the emperours booke, were willed earnestly by

Annire
gum Au
li.Annire
gum Au
li.

the emperour to signifie their mynde. Wherfore they sent a letter to the emperour, desiring that their religion might be suffered untill the decree of a generall counsell. Grannellane the emperours Chancellour bothe refused they letter, and sharply rebuked the ambassadors, that saying they hadde in their submission committed the matter to the emperour, they wold not now shewe that obedience that they ought to do. They answered, that they consented only that the emperour shoulde take order in all civile matters, but not in religion. And therfore that violence might perhaps be used towards them, but nothing shoulde make them believe otherwise, than they had learned by Gods worde. In like manner ye and more sharply were the ambassadors of other cities used.

Whyle this great surr and trouble was in Germany: in Englande by reason of continuall preachinge and teaching of diuers that were to that office appointed: the people in many places declared them selfe very sorrowde and redy to forsake their olde religion: and therfore by the auctoritie of a parlyamente, the use of the Masse was cleane forbidden, and a booke made of an untoward order of common prayer and administrations of the sacramentes in the englyshe tongue.

Edmunde Boner Byshop of London, as in the tyme of kyng Henry he was ready and wyllyng to banish the popes auctoritie here in Englande, so at this tyme he was very earnest in defence of al other articles pertaining to the doctrine of the church of Rome: and therfore was deprived of his bishoprike, and cast into the Marshalsey. After whom, Nicolas Ridley late bishop of Rochester was by the kinges auctoritie translated to London.

About the same tyme Stephane Gardiner byshop of Winchester was apprehended. He had sayd, that those thynges whych the protector and other dyd in the kynges minoritye were of no effecte, and therfore the yere before, was commaunded to kepe his house. At this tyme he makynge a sermon before the kyng, and the counsell, concerning the kynges proceedinge, he allowed the

The yere
of the
worldeThe yere
of Christ

The year
of the
words.

The year
of Christ

sacrament to bee vsed in bothe kyndes, and of aers other thynges, but vpon examinacon of other matters vttered at the same time, he was sent to the Tower, & there continued all kyng Edwardes reigne.

¶ In the assembly of Ausbozough, Ferdinando was allowed euery yere. 100000. crownes to fortifie places nigh the Turke, and to mainteine his garrisons. The emperor after the assembly was dissolved, sent to all the princes to put the decree in execution, and especially to the bishop of Argentine, that the reformation of religion accordyng to his booke shoulde take place by the .x. day of July.

¶ John Friderike late Duke of Saxonie was willed by the emperor to commaund his sonnes to obey his decree and order of religion, whiche as yet did suffer their preachers to write and teache in their dominions contrarie to the order taken: But the Duke answered that he coulde not wille his sonnes to doo that thyng, which he could not perswade him selfe to doo with a false conscience.

¶ Of all the cities of highe Alimaine only Constance was not yet reconciled to the emperor. Wherefore they sente ambassadours to intreate: and that they might haue their religion, offered. 2000. crownes and. liii. greit gunnes. But the emperor did scantely bouchsafe to make them any answer.

¶ At Ausbozough the emperor changed their Senate, & placed such as he thought did fauour his partie.

The Spaniards that were about Constance, by the emperors commaundment, vpon a sodain did assault the city, but the citizens repelled them with the losse of Alfonso their capitaine, and a greate number of souldiours. When he perceued that way woulde not serue, he proscribed them: and then by the counsell of the Switche-ners, bothe they and the citizens of Lindaw submitted the selfe, and receiued the order: But that not withstanding, their proscription toke place, wherfore they seying none other remedy, yelded them selues to Ferdinando, and the house of Austria, who gladly vndertoke the defence of them, beyng now become his owne people.

The

Anno
1552.

Anno
re
gum An
gli.

The emperor went from Ausbozough to Saluz, wher in lyke maner he appointed new senators, & was earnest w the preachers to receiue his order of religio: such as refused he cast in prison. From Saluz the emperor departed to Spire, & from thence to the city of Muns, intending by thine to passe into the lower parts of Germanie. The ambassadours of Argentine stopt him, saying that he would permit them, at the leaste wile in some of the churches, to haue their former religion, and the residue to folow the church of Rome. The emperor so dismissed them as though they might obtain that at the bishops hand, & if he would not, then they should knowe further of his mynd. After the Protestants, were brought into this streete many actions were entred against them in the chamber court of the empire: and alwayes iudgements geuen against them to their further vndoinge.

Citadelle in y countrey aboute Paulz in y talie, a gentilman called Francis Spiere being a protestant, vpon grief of conscience y he had before the popes legats at Venice recanted & abjured his opinion & religio, fell into disperati on, and vpon depe cogitacion into great sickness: at which time he could not be comforted by anye man, but still cried when he hard any testimonie & sentence of the scripture, y nothing could saue him that had offended against the holy ghost: and in that maner pitifully ended his lyfe.

The duke of Aunail the duke of Guise: semme after he had bene a longe suter to the Princes of Lozayne, doughter to the Emperours syster, and could not obtaine, at the last married the Dukes daughter of Ferrara.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saxonie retournyng home from Ausbozough proclaimed the Emperours decrees concernyng religion. Vpon that occasion after the diuines and preachers of the vniuersities of Lipsia and Wittenberge had diuers times assembled, at length, they concluded vpon those thynges that they called indifferent, to receiue them as the Emperour had prescribed, and drew out a booke of religion, which they folowed in all the Dukes dominion. This thing was by other preachers of Germanie soe im-
pagued

Theyere
of Christ
world

The third part of the

Ana
re
gum An
gli.

pungned, saying, that by the interpretation of these indifferencie, they opened a way to the whole doctrine and perfection of the Church of Rome taking those things so indifferent. In which was manifest error.

¶ Petrus Paulus Wergerius a Cardinal, being suspected in the Court of Rome to favour the Lutherans: & purposing to clear himself of this suspicion, was in mind to have written a booke against them: & so that purpose reading their works very diligently, & examining their reasons & authorities was fully resolved, & their doctrine was true & good, & also persuaded his brother the Bishop of Pola to embrace the same religion. wherfor afterward seeing the example of Francis Spiere at Paule, who died in desperation for he had abused his faith, forsooke the church of Rome, & certaine yeres after, taught among the Crysoners.

¶ In certaine partes of Aquitaine in Fraunce, the people rose against the kynges officers, and caused greave hurt for the payment of their taxes of salte, but the countable of Fraunce was sent against them, & suppressing their furte took punishment of certaine of the chiefe captains.

Because the counsel of England were yet still in some expectation to attain the young quene of Scottes, by the advice of the Frenchmen, to exclude all hope about this time she was conveyed privately into Fraunce, there to be married unto the Dolphin: for the Scottes at this yere had the aid of certain garrisons of French men, which divers times skirmished with the English men that lay in the borders at that tyme.

¶ In this yere the great Turke eldest sonne that reedde into Persia, because his father was willing to preferre his other sonne to the Emperour, gathered an army of Persians, and invaded his fathers dominions neere to Persia, taking many townes and holdes. But his father met against him with an army of 50000. men, & constrained the Persians to flee & recule homeward: but in the way they in such sorte bourned by lages & townes, spoiled all manner of provision, that the Turke's Army following them was in such distress, & neede, that almost 100000. of them perished with famine and plague.

¶ By Thomas Semmar highe admiral of England brother

An
re
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

341 Theyere
of the
world.
Theyere
of Christ

ther to the lord protector and the kinges uncle had married quene Catherine late wife to king Henry. She by what occasion I know not, conceived a Romane against the lord protector's wife Duchesse of Somerset, & therupon also in behalf of their wives displeasure & grudge, began betwene the two brothers. which by persuasion of friends, and the authority of the council was suppressed betwene them for a time: But ere it were long it broke out, to the trouble of the realme, & as it appeared to the confusion of them both, so it was laid afterward to the lord abutails charge, & he purposed to destroy the young king, & transference the crown unto himself, & so that treason being afterward attained & condemned, the xx. day of March was beheaded at the tower hyl. Many at that time sayd, that the lord protector would not stand in his dignity long after, affirming that the fall of the one brother would be the ruine of the other: Divers also reported the Duchesse of Soum. wrought his death: but wherof they spake of Romane or of truth, I am not able to judge.

King Phillip the Emperours sonne came from Spaine into Italy, and so through a part of Germany went into Flaunders to his father: and in May following, was received at Buxels, Maurice, & the Marques of Brandeburg desired him to entreat for the Landgrave: but he was afterward more freighly bled.

The citizens of Argentine being very freighly bled of their bishop for religion, sent ambassadors to the Emperour to intreat that they might have their preachers continued to them.

The citizens of Magdebourg which were before proscribed, were now proclaimed to be open prayer for all that would invade them. Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius, two learned men and preachers of Germany came into England by the procurement of Thomas Cranmer Arch bishop of Caunterbury: & after they had bene of him for a time entertained at London, were sent unto the University of Cambridge, there to preach & interpret the scriptures.

Moultgange prince of Bponte with often letters besought commaunded of the Emperour to declare his minde plainly, whether he would receive the order appointed in religion, at this time expressly wisteth to the Emperour

The
yere of
the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re
gum An
gli.

his iudgement of it: saying, that as he denied not that by
ners thynges in hye booke byd agree with the doctrine of
the gospel, so he did protest that many pointes of the same
were contrary vnto it: and therfore most earnefly desired
him, that he might not be forced to do contrary to his con
science, and so bring his soule in danger.

The B. of Weter changed his life, and became a mari
ed man, taking to wife one of the stocke of Geniors: after
him the cardinal of Lozaine was made bishop of Weter.

The king of Fesse a king in Affricke being bydon out of
his realme by Seryphe, which is as much to say as one of
Machomet's house: who from base decree was aduanced to
that dignitie, at this time came to the emperor to desire aid
and succour against his enemy.

The Pope sent six bishops as his legates into Germa
ny with authoritie to graunt pardon and remission to all
suche as would submitte them selfe, and retorne vnto the
churche: to permitte that they might vse the sacrament in
both kyndes of bread and wyne: that they mighte eate al
manner of meates indifferently, so that they had respect
to the person and place and other diuers such like priuileges
that other places of the church of Rome did not vse. This
commission was in May declared to the Emperour, and
by him to all the partes of Germany.

Peter Martir that was appointed reader of Divinitie
at Oxforde, teaching sacre otherwise of the sacramente
of the altar, then the churche of Rome beleuet, much dis
pleased the diuynes and learned men of that vniuersitie.
Wherfore this yere in May it was agreed that they shold
dispute of that matter. Peter Martir propoed and de
fended these propositions. That the substance of breade
and wyne was not changed: That the body and blood of
Christ was not carnally and bodily in the bread and wine
but vained to the same sacramentally. The booke of this
disputation was after set forth in printe, wherein it ap
peareth, that Doctour Core, and maister Spornson, that
were appointed by the kynge to be iudges of that dispu
tation, do geue sentence that Peter Martir had the upper
hand

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

34: Theyere
of Christ

hand, and sufficiently answered to all argumentes brought
against him: but Doctour Chedsey and other that disputed
did neuer acknowledge themselves to be satisfied.

Shortly vpon this began great sedition in England, for
the common people in all partes of the realme, & especially
in Northfolke & Denonshyre rose against the nobles & gen
tlemen: Some of them, and namely of Northfolke, not in
cursioning religion, found the in selfe greued with parkes, pa
tures, and inclosures made by the gentlemen, and requi
red the same to be disparked and set among the commons.
They of Denonshyre did not only require, but also their
old religiō, & the act of sixe articles to be restored. Into De
nonshyre against the rebels was sent the Lord Russell lord
priuey seale with a number of souldiours, where in diuers
conflicts many men were slayne. Into Northfolke aga
inst capitaine Kyte a tanner, and his company, John Dudley
Earle of Warwike went with an army: where both he him
self and a great number of gentlemen that were with him
meeting with the rebels, were in such danger, as they had
thought all to haue died in the place. But God that con
foundeth the purpose of rebelles, brought it so to passe,
that as well there as in all other places they were partlye
by power constrained, partlye by promise of their pardon
persuaded to submitte themselves to their prince, and de
liuer their chiefe capitaines to punishment: but yet after
the losse of certayne thousandes of Englishmen, the en
uye of this was by some laid vpon the Lord Protector.
For it was thought that he mynded a redress of the great
inclosing that many gentlemen before that tyme had vsed
and that the common people, vpon occasion thereof, was
stomached to be the bolder in this attempt.

In June the Frenche kynge came to Paris: where, be
cause it was the first tyme after his fathers death, he was
receyued with great solemnitie: and after he had made his
prayers in the churche was present at the execution of by
ners that were burned for Luthers doctrine. At the same
tyme by the persuation of the diuines of Paris, he by open
protestation declared, that he would be a mostall enemy

31: to

The
year of
the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

to al that sorte of men, and in deuour cleane to ronte them
out of this realme.

In Germany the preachers of the Lantgraues dominie
refused the Popes pardon that was offered vnto them by
the bishop of Mentz, saying, that they had no neede of hys
dispensations.

In Zulpe the Lantgraues wyfe mother in law to Mau-
rice Duke of Saxony, soz very thought that her husbände
was so long kept prisoner, ended her lyfe.

The citie of Basile and Schaphuse in Heluetia entred
league with the frenche kyng, whereat all men greatlye
merryed seing the king did so extremely persecute their
religion in his realme.

At Argentine the counsell of the city by the instigation
of the emperour agreed with their bishop, that he shoulde haue
iii. churches to vse the masse and sozme of religiō set forth
by the emperour, and their preachers to occupy the other.

The citie of Magdeburge sustaining daile greate
losses after the Emperours proclamation made agaynst
them, as is befoze said, set forth a booke wherin they aun-
swere to all thinges laide to their charge, declaringe that
they coulde not with their conscience submitte themselue
to the Emperours religion, & diuers thinges were selau-
derously reported of them.

The Archbishop of Mentz, Treuire and Coloin gather
a prouinciall synode in Germany, and in the same confir-
med the doctrine of the church of Rome in al pointes: not
only touching the sacramēt, but all maner of ceremonies
also, as holy water, Pilgremage, worshipping of images,
Purgatorie, halowing of belles, candelis and such lyke.

The king of Fraunce perceiuyng such sedition & trou-
ble in Englande, as is befoze mencioned, and taking gre-
uouly the losse of Bullen did not omit the occasion, but
in the meane tyme assauted certayne holdes aboute the
solowne bulded of the Englyshemen for the defence of the
same, and namely toke the forte called Pelewhauen, & ther-
by much indamaged the Englyshe Garrison that laye at
Bullen. The losse of this was laide to the Lord protectour
because

Anni re
gnum An
gli.

Anni re
gnum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

346 Theyere

Theyere
of Christ

because he hauing the chief gouernment of the realme, did
not see those partes better furnished. In conclusion therle
of Marwick as chiefe, with the consent of other nobles of
the realme, by open proclamation accused him of misgo-
uernment as wel in this as in diuers other matters. wher
foze, when he fled with the yong king to Windesore castel,
they caused him to be sette from thence, and broughte as a
Traitor to the toure of London. Most men in those daies
thought that the displeasure of the Earle of Marwyke
conceiued against the Lord protectour in the time of the
rebellion was a greate cause of his trouble at thys tyme.
The emperour ledde his sonne Phillip through Flaun-
ders and all the lowe countreys, and commaunded the peo-
ple to be sworne to him. At Antwerpe he was receiued
with great prouision.

Paule the .3. Bishop of Rome died the .x. of Nouember,
his Funerall was solemnised .9. daies together, the people
continually resorting, (as the manner is), to kisse his feete
as he lay in the beere. The charges of his burying came to
50000. crownes. A litle befoze his death a booke was wryt-
ten in the Italian tongue, reporting many ruil thinges of
him. The .xx. of Nouember the Cardinals gathered toge-
ther out of all places to the election of a new Pope. Amōg
them were .3. factions. They that fauoured the emperour, &
were of his dominions, wold haue chosen Cardinal Pole
The French Cardinals chose Salutate. They of y house
of Farnesius & the Italians enured the Frenchmen, and
wold not suffer Salutate to be chosen, & Cardinal Poole
was staid, because some reported y he fauoured the Prote-
stants. In the end Montane y Popes legat, at Tridente
was elected, but first he put in sureties to the Farnesians
that their coosen Octaulus shoulde haue the citie of Par-
ma. After his election this B. was called Iulij the iii.

Paulus Fagius, who accompanied Martine Bucer
into England, a man both very wel learned in Diuinity
and also excellent in the Hebrue tongue, about the end of
Nouember in Cambridge throught a quartane ague pased
his det to nature.

Ar. II.

Who

Theyere
of the
5511
1550

The third part of the

Almire

The 16. day of Januarie were murdered in London two gam An
capitaines that had served the kyng in his warres at Bosgh.
home, and other where: the one was called Carbo, the o-
ther Filicurga both Spanyardes. This murder was com-
mitted by Charles Canavo, a Flemmyng, who came in
posse from Warwicke to London to see that act, and being
hanged for the same with his. iii. men, in Smithfildes,
sayde at his deathe he woulde never repent it.

The. xvi. of day Januarie one Arundell with certayne
other rebelles in Denonshire, were taken, & brought to
London, & were hanged down & quartered at Syburn.
About the same time Lyle capitaine of thear p. tose in Hoz
thefolk, together with his brother was condemned & sente
to Newbich to be hanged in chains. These two capitains
Arundell & Lyle were brought to London about one time
& so was the prophetic fulfilled, that they and their com-
paine had great alliance & trust in, that is, that they shold
mete at London: which they interpreted to prosperitie, as
conquerors, and not to punishment as traitors.

In Argentine the Masse, that had ben abolished p. space
of. xii. yeres, was now by the byshop restored in. iii. chur-
ches, with other service & ceremonies of old tyme used, to p.
great admiration of all the youth, p. had sene no such thin-
ges before. At a sermon that one of the byshops chaplains
made p. first day of Februarie, a young man in the copanie
made a noise & hurre: wherewith the preacher & the other
priests, being sore afraid, suddenly leeked them selves into
the quier, & other safe places of the church: and after that
for feare of trouble woulde use their service no more, until
in May following, the officers of the cite, having coman-
dement fro the Emperour (to whom complaint was made)
warranted them that no violence shold be use.

About the beginning of Februarie the Ambassadors
of England and France, consulted of a peace to be hadde
betwene bothe realmes, which after was concluded and
proclaimed the. xix. of Marche. In Aprill the towne of
Bollaggne, and all the Forres thereabout were de-
livered

Annals
gam An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

347 Theyere
of the
world
Theyere
of Christ

delivered into the French mens handes, in that the king of
France shold pay unto England a certain summe of mo-
ney for the same. In this meane time the duke of Somers-
set king Edwardes uncle was delivred out of the toure;
and for so muche as the Erle of Warwicke was the chiefe
cause of his trouble, to renue and confirme frendship be-
tweene them, a mariage was concluded betwene the Erle
of Warwikes eldest sonne and the Duke of Somersettes
daughter. But his frendship and alliance did not long con-
tinue betwene them, as after shall be noted.

The. xvi. of Februarie, Jule the. third was consecrated
Pope of Rome. Two daies after, according to their custom
he opened the golden gate, and gave the golden hammer,
wherewith that ceremony was done unto the cardinall of
Ausborough, who, not long after, brought it with him in-
to Germany. At this time the ambassades of many prin-
ces and cities resorted to Rome, to salute the new bishop.
The. ii. day of May one Joane Kinell, otherwise called
Jone Butcher, or Jone of Kente, was burned in Smith-
fildes for this heresie, that Christ toke no flesh of the vy-
gine Marye, but passed thozough her body as thozough a
conduite.

Not longe from this time certaine leude persons at-
tempted a new rebellion in some partes of Kente: but they
were sone repressed, and certaine of the chiefe as Richard
Lyon, Goddarde Coxran, and Richard Herland, were ap-
prehended and put to death for the same.

On the. xvi. of July the assembly of the Empire before
appointed beganne at Ausborough in Germany: where
it was proposed, that they mighte goe forwarde and ende
those thinges, that were begunne in the former assembly
the laste yere. But Maurice Duke of Saxony protested,
that he woulde not agree thereto, unless they woulde be-
gin all afreshe, and that his preachers and divines might
be permitted to debate matters with the other.

Henry Duke of Brunswike of olde greddge against re-
ligion, besieged the cite of Brunswike, and with sword
and fier spoiled the countrey thereabout. But shortly
after

The
were of
the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

after he was tolled by the emperour to leaue of his pur-
pose vpon further perill.

¶ Granuellan the emperours chauncelloz died to his great
sorrow, whose sonne bishop of Arras succeeded in his place.

In the end of May the emperour accompanied with his son
king Phillip, came from Burels to Ausbozough to y^e coun-
cil, bringing wth him as prisoner y^e late duke of Sarony, &
left the Landgraue in prison at Mechline. After the empe-
rors departing out of Flaunders there was set forth by his
authoritie a very greuous and streight proclamation against
al such as in any wise were suspected to fauor the doctrine
of Luther, Zuinglius, Decolampadius, & such li^{ke}. The
sum of it was, y^e such men as were convict of those things
if they did renoue & abiure their opinions, should be put to
y^e sword, & women should be buried quicke: If they would
not abiure but stand in the same, the they should be burned.
Whosoener they died their landes & goods were forfeite.
Sharp punishment also was appointed to such examinors
or iudges as were fauorable or remisse in their office, & to
th^e y^e did not belovay such persons as they did suspect. For
feare of this, the merchants of England, Germany, & di-
uers other countreys y^e lay at Antwerpe, were mynded to
depart & transference the parte to some other place: wher-
fore, because y^e thing would haue bene great losse to y^e city
& countrey, by meanes of the emperours siller Mary, the citi-
zens of Antwerpe obtained, that so streight examination
might not be vsed in their city, especially for strangers.

George duke of Meckelburge hired the souldiours that y^e
duke of Brunswike dismissed, & being intreated of y^e clea-
gie of Magdeburge, assaulted the cite & wasted the coun-
treys about the same. wherfore the bylandish men of y^e coun-
treys ioined theselues with y^e townes men of Magdeburge
to aid them: but the countrey men being afraid at y^e strike
haunt fled, and in the pursuite were almost al slain. After
this conflict & ouerthrow the citizens of Magdeburge set
forth a writing wherein they declared their stoutnesse and
constancie: affirmyng that they would all die, rather then
submit them selves either to Trident counsell, or to the em-
perours

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

147 Theyere
of the
of Christ

perours order of religion lately made at Ausbozough.
¶ At Ausbozough the citizens had lyke to haue risen vpon
the Spaniardes that were there with the emperour: be-
cause they deluded a preacher of the protestants in tyme
of his sermon. But the Mayo^r and officers quieted the
matter with great payne.

Because diuers princes of Germany had intreated y^e citi-
zens of Magdeburge to submit them self, & they wold not,
& because at this tyme new & greuous complaints were
brought against them to the emperour by the clergy of the ci-
ty, and certaine other the emperour assigned 8000. footmen
& 1200. horsemen to the clergy against them: & out of y^e com-
mon treasure 60000. crownes for a moneths space to main-
tain y^e souldiours. Maurice duke of Sarony was appointed
captain in this war. The city of Worme was much more
gently delt wth: because it had answered, y^e if they might
be suffered to haue their religion, they wold gladly submit
themselues to any thing, that the emperour should require.

¶ The Viceroy of Sicile wan the towne of Akryke, belon-
ging there a certaine cite both by sea and land, at the last
tooke it, and brought into Sicily 8000. prisoners. Maqui-
tus Lord of that cite fledde to the Turke. Wherupon the
olde variance beganne agayne betwene the Turke and
the house of Austrie.

¶ Iuly bishop of Rome in Nouember appointed a coun-
cell to be holden at Trident in May folowing, and sente
his Bull therof vnto the emperour.

¶ The emperour at Ausbozough consulted with the prin-
ces, what was the cause that his decree was not receyued
and put in execution. Some laide the cause vpon the pri-
uileges of the cities and princes: other vpon the long con-
tinuance and time that the people hadde bene taught and
brought vp in the contrary religion: some vpon the educa-
tion of youth in scholes, y^e subbornesse of preachers & mi-
nisters, the negligence of magistrates, & lacke of priuies.

In the end of Nouember Maurice duke of Sarony setting
vpon Magdeburge gotte the suburbs of the cite, but the
townes men set them on fyre, and toke away that commo-
dite from their enemies.

Xr. llll.

Rot

The
yere of
the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Not long after Maurice encountered with Hedricke and Mansfelde (which gathering souldiours in the sea coastes of Germany, came to aid Magdeburge,) and not far from the city overcame them, and caused Hedricke to take parte with him. The emperour vnderstanding that many gentlemen very good capitaines and men experie in warfare for religions sake went to Magdeburge: made proclamation that he woulde pardon all suche, as within fourtyn dayes woulde forsake the cite, and come to Maurice, and suche as would not, should be extremely punished.

On the x. daye of December the horsemen of the city of Magdeburge issuing out in the night, set vpon their enemies horsemen, and killing a great nuber of them: as they returned, met with the duke of Slegelburge, who with they overcame also, and caried as prisoner into the city.

Martimilian the emperours nephew came out of Spaine to Aushorough, and there met with him Lady Marpe regent of Flaunders, which came out of Flaunders. And there talke was had betwene the emperour and his brother king Ferdinand of the succession of the empyre. It was reported that the emperour was mynded to haue set by his sonne king Phillip, and Ferdinand also his sonne Martimilian, as beynge for his manners and curtesie moze fauoured among the Germans then Phillip was.

The Landgraue whome the emperour had left prisoner at Mechline, (beynge past all hope of liberty, and perceiving hys sonnes to bee still commaunded of the emperour to deliuer the obligations that Maurice and the Marques of Brandeborough were bound for their father) at this tyme was in mynde to haue stolen out of prison, and fledde by the helpe of Conrade Bedestene and John Romele. But euen at the very pointe his purpose was leuayed, so that diuers of his helpers were partly in doynge of the thyngc slayne, partly after beheaded for the same, and hymselfe came into straughter prison a darder keepynge.

In December certayne of the Dlores of Magdeburge, and especially the clergy, sette forth a wrytyng against the
citizens

Epitome of Chronicles.

349 Theyere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

citizens of the towne of Magdeburge: toherin they rehearse the greate iniuries that they had receyued of the cite, and dothe value their losses at 80000. rylones sayeng, that they resisted the empire not so much for religion as to kepe the pray and spoile of the church goods. Shortly after the counsell of the city setteth forth an answer, declaring many pointes of the accusations to be false, and allege reasons for their defence in the other.

The xxiii. daye of Januarye was a parliament holden at Westminster, and was continued until the 15. of April. At this tyme, beside diuers other things, it was enacted y priests chilozen shoulde bee legitimate: and prohibition made that no man should take vsury for lone of money.

At Aushorough the emperour admonished all the states of the empyre, that they would submit them self to Trent council: and vpon their safe cundite graunted, to resorte to the same. In that assēbly it was also decreed, but with great payne obtained, that Ferdinand shoulde haue that aid against the Turke that was agreed vpon y last yere.

In February a verie heinous murder was committed at Feuerham in Rente. Where one Arden a gentleman was kylled by the consente of his owne wyfe. For this act iuste punishment was afterwarde taken vpon those that were the doers and consenters to the same. The wyfe herselfe was burned at Canterburge: twoo other hanged in chaynes at Feuerham, and a woman burner: Mosby and his wyfe hanged at Smithfelde in London, and blacke Wyl the ruffian that was hyered to doe the acte, after hys firste scape, was apprehended and burned on a scaffold at Flushing in Sealand.

Aboute the same tyme Stephen Gardiner Bishoppe of Winchester, because he would not consent to kyng Edwards procedyngs, was deppryued of his bishoppyke, and so committed to the Towler of London agayne. Into hys place was translated Doctour Poynt, who befoze was Bishoppe of Rochester.

Martine Bucer who came befoze out of Germanye into Englande (as is sayde) in the ende of October ended his

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re.
gum An
349

his lpe of Cambridge: where he was buried of the bñner
stie with great solemnitie. After his death was set foꝛ the
to his greate pꝛaple a booke of Epitaphes as well by the
learned menne of both the Vniuersities as diuers other.

Standen, who had ben a pꝛeacher at Roisberge in Ger
many, and was now fledde into Prussia, taughte that no
mañe was iustified, not by faith, but by the iustice of
Christ inhabiting in vs: vnto whiche doctrine he had per
suaded Albert prince of Prussia: in so much that ether pꝛe
chers whiche spake againste it, and namely one Werline,
were expelled out of Prussia. Manye of the pꝛeachers in
Germany wate after ward against this opinion.

The bishop of Argentine complained to the counsell of
the citie, of the pꝛeachers that diide with their woordes
incense the people in suche sort that prielles were in great
danger, and saide onlesse they woulde see it redressed, he
woulde fynde an other remedie.

The French king receiued into his tuteion Octauius Far
nelius prince of Parma, who feared much least the empe
rours capitaine Gonzaga wold take Parma fro him. Ther
foze the French king, foꝛ moze surety, set a garrison of his
souldiours in the citie. With this Pope Iulij was much dis
pleased: and setting foꝛth a writ or proclamation, summo
neth Farnelius to appeare befoze him within 30. dayes:
onlesse he did obey, by the same he condemneth him and ge
ueth sentence of proscription against him. After soze not
long after, when he did not obey, the emperor commaun
ded his lieutenant Gonzaga to aide the Pope against
Farnelius and therevpon immediately the Pope's power
besieged Pirandula, and the Emperours Parma.

By reason of this warre the counsell that was appoin
ted to be at Trident the first of May, was deferred vntill
September.

The king of Fraunce set foꝛth a very sharpe pꝛoclam
ation against the Lutherians moze beheimet and extreme
then any had ben befoze time.

For so much as the emperor had geuen sentence against
the Lantgrane concernyng the lordshippe of Dietrich, he
made

Epitome of Chronicles.

349

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni ro
gum An
349

made his protestacion that he coulde not be defended in
iudgement accordyng the right of his cause, by reason he
was kepte so strete that he coulde not talke with his fren
des, and instructe them in the matter.

All this time the citie of Magdeburge was besieged,
and their aduersaries hadde builded certain fortres, wher
by they were kepte from the commoditee of the river El
bis, by whiche they were wont to haue all their pꝛouision
of vitaille and other thynges.

About this tyme were sene dyuers straunge and mon
strous thynges, as thre sunnes: thre spoones, somtyme
pale of colour, somtyme bluddye.

In Englande also was an earthequake in Southerye
and parte of Middlesey.

The French kyng sendyng his ambassadour to Rome
excuseth himselfe to the Bishop foꝛ that he had set a garri
son in the citie of Parma: saying, that he did it to this
ende, that the landes of the church mighte not come into
the emperours handes.

Poline the French kynges capitayne tooke dyuers
shippes of Flaunders: and Visacke wanne certayne tou
nes in Piemonte.

The Turkes nauy after he had soze a tyme besieged the
castel of Melta, tooke the city Triple in Affrike. The empe
rour setting foꝛth a pꝛoclamation lated the faulte of this
losse vpon the French kynges: and he by an other pꝛocla
mation excused himselfe.

The bishops and pꝛelates resorted out of diuers partes
vnto the counsell of Trident. The emperor and Ferdinand
sent their ambassadours thither. Cardinall Trescentius
was pꝛesident of the counsell foꝛ the Pope.

When that the Germans were monished by the Em
perour to resorte to the counsell of Trident, Phillip Me
lancthon, by the commaundement of Maurice Duke of
Baronye wate a booke of those articles which should be
by them pꝛoposed and defended in the counsell, and cer
tain were appoynted which should in the name of all the
pꝛotestants, undertake that charge.

Chap.

The
yere
of
the
world.

The yere

The third part of the

Anno
rum An
gli.

Christopher duke of Wittemberge restored Wrentius a
gaine to his ministry, & made him preacher at Sultgard.

Maurice Duke of Saronye by his letters required to
haue salue conducte for his preachers, that he purposed to
sende to Trident: not onely of the Emperour himselfe,
but also in the name of the whole counsell. For so he said,
it was to be feared least the decree of Constance counsell,
shoulde take place: where it was enacted, that promyse
was not to be kept to heretikes, as the bishops now didde
counte the protestantes to be.

The preachers of Ausbozonghe beeyng demaunded
theye opinion in the Sacramente of the Lordes Supper,
constantly answered, that they didde not thinke anye
transubstanciation to be made therein. And therfore were
banthied out of the Emperours Chauncellour bishoppe of Arras: lyke wyse was the mater hand-
led at Mering, and other places of Sueuia. It was
thought the Emperour would haue done the lyke in all
Germanye, if warre had not happened betwene him and
the Frenche kynge,

Trident counsell be gaue the fyfthe day of Septem-
ber: at whiche tyme the Frenche Ambassadors offered
the kynges letters intituled to the assembly of Tridente
not calling it a counsell. And with the same protesten in
the kynges name, that he didde not acknowledge that for
a generall counsell, but an assembly of bishoppen gather-
red to the commoditie of a felwe. And therfore that the de-
crees of the same could neither bynde the king of France
nor any of hys subiectes: yf, and that moze is, if the Pope
didde continue to bere hym wyth suche hostilities as he be-
gaue, that he woulde vse suche remedye as hys aunce-
tours haue bene wonte to vse before tyme agaynst the see
of Rome. The Bishoppe of Rome was wont to haue
out of France, 100000. crownes yearlye for annates,
firstfrutes, and other lyke paymentes. Whiche thyn-
ges the kynges of France sundrye tymes dydde stave as
it were to breddell the Bishops of Rome, and so the king
at this tyme signified that he woulde doo: and not longe
after

Epitome of Chronicles.

351 The yere The yere
of the of Christ.
world.

after performyng that he threatned, by Proclamation for-
bad y any mone shold be paid out of his realm to y Pope,
with whom at that tyme he had open hostilitie and warre.
In Englande this Sommer was a very daungerous
sweate, wherof a great number dyed within the space of a
night or a day after they were first taken. The maner of
this sweate was such, that if men dyd take cold outward-
ly, it stroke the sweate in, and immediately killed them. If
they were kepte close, and with many chaubes, it killed
them, and dissolved nature. If they were suffered to slepe,
commonly they solued in their sleape, and so departed, or
els immediately upon theire waking. Before men had lern-
ed the maner of keepyng, an infinite number perished.
This disease folowed Englishmen, as well within the
Realm, as also in straunge countreys. Wherfore this
nation was muche asende of it: and for the tyme began
to repente and remembre God, from whom that plague
myght well seme to be sent among vs. But as the disease
in tyme relsted, so our deuotion also in short space decayed.

By occasion of the warre at Bolaine the coyne of En-
glande was first impaired by kyng Henry, and from that
tyme continually to this daye was corrupted and made
woyse and woysse, in so much that xx. s. of English money,
which before tyme of merchautes occupyng in strange
countreys, was counted worth. xvi. s. viii. d. or xxx. s. for
tyme, at this present was esteemed vnder x. s. wherfore the
counsell, minding a redress hereof, debated the value of
certaine peeces of money. For y eldorne which was xii. d.
was first abated to ix. d. and the pence of xii. d. to vi. d. and
in Auguste after from ix. d. to vi. d. and from vi. d. to ii. d.
and ii. d. to a peny, the peny to a halspenye. With this al-
teration mozte poore men were muche greued, for they
whole substance lay in that kind of money, where as the
richer sorte partely by friendship vnderstanding the thing
before hande, dyd put that kynde of money away: partely
knowyng the basenesse of the coyne kept in store none but
good golde and olde syluer, that woulde not buyng anye
dolle.

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re
gum An
gli.

On the xliiii. day of October was one session of Tridec
council. Wherin the locall presence of the body and bloud
of Christe in the sacrament, transubstantiation also, and all
other articles that the church of Rome teacheth of that sa-
crament, were confirmed. Certaine sentences also taken
out of the wroks of Luther, Zuinglius, and Bucer wer
condemned, and diuers questions appertaining to those
matters deferred to the comming of the Protestantes: to
whome they graunted their false conduct, and byeloute
the forme and copy of the same.

The Pope had made Cardinall George Partinusi bi-
shop of Naradie, beyng of greate auortitie in Hungarie.
By whose procurement although the late wyfe of Matuo
da committed the gouernment of Trasyuania into lung
Ferdinando: yet, because he was surmised at this tyme to
practise with the Turke for the change of the same, he was
murdered in his owne house by certayne Itallians subour-
ned for that purpose. The Pope gaue earnest charge to
haue inquirie made of his death.

The Emperour set forth a Proclamation wherein was
declared as well the beginning of the warre concernynge
Parma, and the cause why he toke again the cite of Pla-
cence: as also the great benefites that the Emperour and
the Pope had shewed to the Farnesians, and how vniuersally
Octavius Farnesius had done in committing him selfe
to the tuition of the Frenche kyng. The Frenchemen set
forth a writing contrary to this: declaring in how great
danger of the emperours injury Octavius was at Par-
ma, how vniuersally the Emperour didde in taking Pla-
cence at the death of Alopius: and specially howe iuste a
cause the king had to helpe Octavius in this case.

Although the Pope had very friendly and earnestly re-
quested the Switzers to come to the council of Tridente,
yet they wold not, as it was thought by the persasion of
Mozlet the Frenche kynes Ambassadour, with whome
they alway be in league.

In England Sir Edward Seymour Duke of Somers-
set was againe apprehended and caste into the Tower of
London

Epitome of Chronicle.

357

325 The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Londō by meanes of Sir John Dudley late made Duke of
Northumberlande, at this time of great auortitie in the
Realmie. It was laid to the Duke of Somersettes charge
that he purposed and wente about the death of the Duke
of Northumberlande, beeyng one of the prynces councell,
and therefore by statute was gyltpe bothe of treason and
felonye. Of this he was after arrayned at Westmin-
ster, and by his pers quitte of treason, but condemned
of felonye. At thys tyme many of the people reioysed, be-
eyng perswaded that the kynes vncle shoulde neuer bee
put to deathe for felonye, and thereby thought he shoulde
haue escaped: But he was had agayne to the Tower, and
there kepte vntill he was broughte out to his deathe.

With the Duke of Somerset at this tyme were appre-
hended diuers other noble menne and Gentlemen of his
familiaris, of the which certayne were after ward put to
deathe.

The olde Queene of Scots about the beginning of No-
uember came into England, and was honourably recey-
ued and enterteyned in the Bishops Palace of London.

The Citizens of Magdeburge at dyuers tymes hadde
comonred of peace wth Maurice Duke of Saxony, and
neuer coulde agree: but at the lengthe aboute the latter
ende of October, for so much as Maurice proposed some
what easier conditions, agreemente was made, and the
whole matter concluded. Wherfore shortly after Mau-
rice entryng wth his Garrison into their Citie, gre-
uoulsly blamed they preachers that bothe in theyr bo-
okes and pyctures had done muche to his reproche: but yet
he exhorted theym to praye for the good success of the
Emperour and the generall council of Tridente. To
whom they answered, that they could not pray any other-
wise for that council, which was assembled to oppresse the tru-
eth, but that god would sone disturbe it and breake it vp.

Aboute the ende of October the Duke of Wirtember-
ges Ambassadors came to Tridente council, and decla-
red the causes of theyr message vnto the Cardinall of
Monsio. Who whenne he woulde haue broughte theym to the
Popes

The
year of
the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Popes legate they refused se lesse they should be thoughte
to shew any reuerence to him.

The Pope in one day made 13. Cardinals and al Italias.
Maurice Duke of Saronye at the desyre of the Lant-
graues sonnes caused the people Chatti to bee sworne to
himselfe, notwithstanding that the Emperour not longe
before had aduoged that Lozdelhypp to appertayne to the
Carle of Nassow, betwene whome and the Lantgraue it
was in conuention. This thing was taken to sounde to
the contempte of the Emperour.

The ende of the warre against the citie of Magdeburge
was the beginning of great trouble and dangerous warre
against the emperor. For Maurice duke of Saronye, percei-
uing the emperor would not stand to his promise, consul-
teth with foerme princes how he may by force deliuer his
wifes father the Lantgraue. But first he would assay the
matter by gentle means, and therfore as well he as the
Marques of Brandenburg and many princes of Germany
partly by letters partly by Ambassadors intratet the em-
peror for the Lantgraue; and by many arguments declar-
ed, that their request stode with equitie and reason. But
they were dismissed with this answer, that the Emperour
would talke himselfe of the matter with Maurice.

On the xviij. daye of Nouember was an other session of
Tribent counsel, and there was confirmed the sacrament
of penance, and of the laste an opling wyth all ceremo-
nies to the same apperteyning.

When the Ambassadors of the Protestantes would
haue deliuered the confession of their doctrine at Tribent,
they were repelled by the Popes legate, because they did
not signifye in the tytell of their wryting, that they would
submytte theym selfe to that counsell. Not longe after
Crompter a doctour of the cannon lawe, in hystisputation
spake many thinges to the reproche of the Germans, and
especiall ye of Bucer, whereof Sleydane Ambassadour of
Argentine complained as disorderly and vnmodestly done.
But Pictorius the emperours oratour so excused the mat-
ter that it was done against the counsels wyll, and that

the x

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

Theyere

Theyere

of the
world.

of Christ

they would so see that none should doo the like after.

In Nouember Maximilian kyng Ferdinandes sonne
came to Genoway with his wyfe and children: at whiche
tyme the Frenchemen commyng from Gallies robbed
and toke certaine of his shippes. In December he came
to Tribent with his wife, and a great number of bishops
mette and receiued hym very honozably.

In this meane time in England, because the yong kyng
Edward seemed to take the trouble of his uncle the Duke
of Somerset somewhat heauily, certaine witte men were
picked out in the Christmas season to inuent some strange
sightes and pastymes, to withdrow the cogitation of that
heauynesse out of his mynde.

The Lantgraues son Willia was earnest with his bro-
ther in law duke of Saronie, saying, that he wold sue him
in the forsaet of his hand, onlesse his father were deliuered.
But this was done of purpose to colour and hide the warre
that they both at this time prepared against the emperor.

For so much as the bishop of Wense, Treuire, & Colen
electors of Germanie beyng at Tribent, heard suspicion
of warre and trouble of the souldiours lying about Tur-
ring, and were in mynde to retorne home; the Emperour
sent letters vnto them, willing them to tarry, and said y he
would so see matters, y no sodein trouble should come.

The vii. of January Ambassadors came from Maurice
Duke of Saronie vnto Tribent, and therby the suspi-
tion of warre was somewhat diminished. They declared
their message vnto the Emperours Ambassadors, and re-
quyred to haue saule conduct for his learned men whiche
were in the way commyng, that the Pope myght not be
president of the counsell, that the whole conuention of re-
ligion might be handled fro the beginning. The ambassa-
dors of al the other protestantes required the same thinges.

The Emperours ambassadors answered as touchyng
the saule conduct of the preachers, that it was dispatched
and agreed vpon: but as for the other demandes they
thought it would not lightly bee graunted. But they
were wylled to let the learned men come, and so per-

pe

chance

Theyere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

chaunce many thinges shoulde be graunted them, whiche at the beginning men would not agree vnto. The poppe of the safe conduct was so captioully made that the Protestants offered it by agayne, and refused it.

The ambassadoys of Wirtemberge and diuers other the 24. of January offered the confession of their doctriu: openly to the fathers of Trident councel, and signified, that on such conditiōs as were befoze declared, their learned men should come, and by the scriptures defende the same.

About the 23. of January Edward Duke of Somerset kyng Edwardes vnkle befoze mentioned was beheaded at the tower hill. At this tyme, as there was a greatesse among the people there gathered, vpon a rumour of hoysmen y the duke of Northumberland was reported to haue in a rebines: so was there also a sodein ioy and great glaynes conceiued vpon hope of a pardon that the people looked to be brought for the duke. For when they sawe one only hoysman come hastily toward the place of executiō, they began to shoute and calke vpon theyr cappes. But the Duke willed them to be quiet, to obey their rulers, to loue theyr young king and pray for him. For he looked for no other pardon, but that was to be hadde at Goddes hande: and so prepared him to his deathe. Not longe after for the same matter for Walke Tane, and for Wyllies Wartriebe knightes were hanged and for Thomas Arundell, and for Michasell Stanhope beheaded. All whiche were taken to be accessarie in that which the duke was condemned for. At this tyme many y bare affection to h duke talked y y young king was now to be feared, seying bothe his vnclis were dispatched out of the waye: other, that favoured him not, sayde it was the punishment of God, because he had bene so extreme against his owne brother the Admirall.

Maurice Duke of Baronne, to dissemble the warre that he purposed, commaunded Melancthon and his other preachers to goe to Nonberge, as though they would take theyr iourney to Trident, & there willed them to say vntill they hearde from him. In the meane tyme he spreadeth a rumour of his goying to the emperour, and caused

Annals
to
own An
84.

Annals
to
own An
84.

Epitome of Chronicles.

34 Theyere
of Christ

lodging to be taken vppon for him at Strasbourg where the Emperour was. In the ende of February he sente for his preachers home againe: and so protracting the tyme from daye to daye, so soone as the springe was entred, began to master those souldiours which in the winter he had byed very cloasely. Shortly therevpon he setteth for the a proclamation to the states of the Empire, in the whiche spake he lamenteth the dyscōd of religion, whyche he sayde, some byde abuse as a meane to increase their owne commodities: secondly, he rehearseth greuously the imprisonment of the Landgrave bys wyfes father, signifying that he was in holde against al truth and honour, to the greatesse reproche of Germany: lastly, he bewaileth the pittifull state of Germany and oppression of their liberty: protesting, that the cause of this war was to redre the old dignitie and freedome.

Alberte Marques of Brandeburge, maketh also his proclamation, and after a long rehearsal of the miseries of Germany in those dayes, referreth the cause of theyn all vpon men of the church, and therefore signifieth his war to be especially against them.

The frenche kynge beyng of his league, in his proclamation declared of what purpose he also interpreted warre in Germany: that is, to redre to liberty the prisoners that vniustly were kept in prison: to redre the outrageous couetousnes of the Emperour: to establish the common weale of Germany, and redre it to her former dignity and liberty.

The Bishop of Wense and Coloine beyng at Trident, because they heard of this war returned into Germany.

The Bishop of Treuire being sicke befoze was departed,

William the Landgraves sonne toynd his power with Duke Maurice at Schuinfelde about the xx. of Marche, & shortly after requyred aid & helpe of diuers thynghes with an exceeding great sum of monney of the city of Roisberge. The citizens to be quite agreed to geue. 100000. crownes.

Alberte of Brandeburge came to Maurice at Kettinburge: and toyng the power still as they wente
34. 11. caused

Theyere
of the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re

gum An
gli.

caused the cities to submit themselves, commanded them to pay great summes of money, and displaced such as the Emperour had set in authority.

The Frenche kynge sent to the Citizens of Metes, requiring prouision for his army as he shoulde passe by them into Germany, & promising al sauoure and pleasure that he could shew, shortly after he taketh Tulle and Trier the cities of the Emperour, and after wēt streight into Lozayn: where he caused the yong Duke to be conueyed into France and commaunded hys mother & aunte to departe the countrey. Whiche bothe shortly after came to Argentat and from thence went into Flaunders.

In Apryll Duke Maurice besieged Ausbozough, which the fourth day was yelded to hym: and then he allowed their olde Senators, and willed them to vse their priuileges and liberties that the Emperour before had forfittiden. From thence he sent letters to al cities of higher Germanie, that they should assemble at Ausbozough in the ende of Aprill, & required them to enter league with hym.

The xiii. of Aprill Almes was besieged where Albert spoiled and wasted the countrey aboute, and demaunded of the citie 18000. crownes.

In the latter ende of Marche the Ambassadors & learned men of the Protestants, & were sent to Trident counsell by the duke of Wirtemberge & diuers other, complained that they were daunted wā, for so much as they diuers times offered the selfe to dispute, & no order could be taken, & therfore they perceived their doctrine was had in scorn & contemned because it was heard. At this time a monk said openly that a man might be saved if he liued wel although he did not beleue. This thing was much spoken against by the Germanes.

So soone as the rumour came to Trident that Ausbozough was taken, al the bishops of Italy wē great speche he departed from thence, whereto the Spanish bishops & those that were vnder the Emperours dominions were much displeased. For they would gladly haue had the counsell to be brought to an ende. But the Italians a good season bypasse the occasion to haue it broke by, and nothing concluded.

The

Anni re

gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

355 Theyere

Theyere
of Christ

The Constable of Fraunce, vnder pretence of friendship of the entred into the cite of Metes, kepte their gates, and sette a garrison in the cite. Shortly after came the Frenche kynge hymself, and contrary to their expectation, caused the people to be sworn true vnto him. From thence he departed further into Germany.

Aboute this time the prince of Salerne by occasion of disention with the Viceroy of Naples forsoke the Emperour and came into France.

On the 29 day of Aprill the residue of the prelates that remained at Trident assembled, & deferred the counsell for two yerres or more. At this time cardinal Crescence pope's legate fel dangerously sick at Trident, upon a feare that he conceiued by seeing the likenes of a black dogg in his chamber in the night, & at Merone died as he was in his way to Rome. At his death he still cried that he saw a blacke dogge and willed the company to drue him out of the chamber.

Martine Van Kouss the Emperours capitaine in Flaunders when the French king was gone into Germany wasted and spoiled Châpaing in France & tooke the town of Aleney. At Ausbozough by the commandement of Maurice and the other princes, their preachers were againe restored, and their religion permitted, that was forbidden before by the Emperour.

The Frenche king passing by Strasbozough conceiued great displeasure against the city, because they sent hym not so large allowance of prouision for his army as he required of theym. When he came to Wysssemburg, Maurice and the other princes sent their ambassadors, desyring hym to staye, and to sauour the poore people, and especially the cite of Argentat: for as then Maurice was in communication of peace with the Emperour. To this the kynge answered: seeing they were in good hope to haue their princes deliuered, that he, to gratifie theym, would gladly retorne into France. The Frenche kynge was much displeased that Duke Maurice would enter communication of peace without his knowledge, but as then he dissimuled his griefe, and shortly after returned

pp. iii.

in

Nota

Theyere
of the
world

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni te

gum An
gli.

into France. In his returne he spoiled & wasted the coun-
trei about Unesburge and wanne from the Emperour A-
leney, Wauuiller and Zuppe: where he toke Erncle erle
of Manfælde and a great number of other prisoners.

¶ For so much as the communicatio of peace & duke Ma-
urice had wth the emperours counsell did not take effect, the 18. of
May, he & the other princes confederates set vpon the em-
perours souldiours at the Alpes, & killed & toke prisoners aboue
1000. of them. After, they toke the strong castel of Erberge
& a great nūber of souldiours in the same. From thens they
went to Schugge, but the emperour was before be-
trayed thens, & had set at liberty Frederike the eld duke of Baro-
ny, as it were to signifie to Maurice that he should claime
againe the dukedome of Barony and electourship that he
now intoyed, and therby to put him in the worse feare.

¶ In this tyme Marques Alberte of Brandenburg shewed
much extremitie to diuers cities & noble personages much
against the mind of Maurice & the other confederates. He
besieged the city of Pozberge & required that they would
geue toward the charges of the war: they made their excuse
that they had agreed before wth duke Maurice. But he wold
not so be answered, & continued still to bere them. He was-
ted, spoiled, & burned in the dominion of that city, 100. vil-
lages 70. castels & maner places, a great nūber of churches
& aboue 3000. akers of wood. At length by y^e r^emed labo-
r of Maurice & the Landgraues son agrement was made, but
so, that he payed to him 20000. crownes. From thens he
went to Ellnes and besieged that city. But they answered
that they wold dye rather then do as he willed them.

At Passaw Duke Maurice intreating of peace wth the
emperours ambassadoys & diuers other princes of Ger-
many, beside the matter of religio & deliuerance of the Landgraue
proposed a great nūber of articles touching y^e state of Ger-
many, y^e liberty of the empire, & the priuileges of y^e electours
which were of late disordered by the emperour: & therefore requi-
red to haue redress in the same, & that wth so much speede as
might be. But whē after long consultation they could be not
agre vpon al points, & the emperour still protracted the time &
would

Epitome of Chron. les.

356 Theyere

Theyere
of Christ

Anni te
gum An
gli.

would geue no resolute answer: Maurice and the princes
confederates taking from the Paulsgrau. 3. great gūnes
besieged the city of Frankesforde.

In this mean time Marques Albert, who soughte his conse-
derates & sought his owne commoditie, wth might much trou-
ble & great hurt vnto the bishops & other spiritual mē. He
wasted & spoiled the bishoprike of Mentz & caused y^e bishop
for his safegard, to conueigh him self away. From thens
he went to Treuire, & required of the bishop his chiefe ca-
stel standing vpon Rhine. The bishop of Mentz comes to bee
at quiet gaue him 12000. crownes: He besieged Frankesforde
after the departure of Maurice, & from thens returned to y^e
city of Mentz, & destroying their charches, ships, castels &
other buildings, caused the citizens to be sworne vnto him
and forced the spiritual men to paye him money. The like
almost he did at Spire, & thens returned into the bishoprike
of Treuire. After long reasoning & debating y^e matter for
agreement betwene the emperour & duke Maurice, on the 4.
of July, Henry Blanche Burgrau of Misnie & chancelour
of Boheme was sente by king Ferdinand into Maurices
campe: & there, after he had declared vnto him how great
danger was like to come to him, aswel by the emperour, as
also by his vnckle Frederike late duke of Barony, who the
emperour had already set at liberty: at the length he perswa-
ded him to peace. The conditions offered were these. That
the Landgraues should be set at liberty: that their religion
should be quiete vntill a certaine order were taken for the
same in the next assembly of the empire that Maurice and
the princes confederates should suffer they^e souldiours
to serue king Ferdinand in Hungarie: that the protestan-
tes should be admitted to be iudges in the Chambercourt
wth diuers other such like.

¶ In Englands this summer was bozne a marvellous
strange monster at a place called Appleton 11. miles from
Derby. A woman brought forth a child which had 11. per-
fit bodies from the nauell vnto the head, & were con-
iunct together at the nauell, that when they were layed in lengthe
the one head and body was eastward and the other west.

pp. mii

I be

Theyere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re
gum An
gli.

The legs for both the bodies grew out at the sides where
the bodies joined. And had but one issue for the excrements
of both the bodies, they lived 18. daies & when they were
opened it appeared they were women children. And therefore
many afterward said, that they signified the two Tuenes
that were proclaimed after king Edwardes death.

At Venes, by helpe of the Frenche kynge, the citizens
expelled the garrison of Spaniards, caste downe the Ca-
stell builded by the Emperour, and claymed agayne their
former liberty.

The emperour, after peace concluded, being accompa-
nied with a great bande of Germans, Italians and Span-
iards went to Aufborough, and there restored the Se-
natours that Spaniards had deposed, and restrained the city
of certain liberties, disallowed thye preachers, and permit-
ted the residue to follow the confession of the Protestantes
at Aufborough.

The first day of September Frederick the late duke of Baro-
ny was sent home into his countrey, and shortly after the
Lantgraue in like maner was dismissed & set at liberty.

Marques Albert, for so much as the French king and he
did not agree in his allowance for his souldiours, se-
parately the kinges part, and went unto the emperour, who seer-
ly pardoned him of all thynges: and for his sake re-
veyred into his favour the Cites of Detynge and Mansfelde: gra-
nted and more over confirmed suche covenantes as he hadde
made with the Bishoppes: notwithstanding that he hadde
before repoued and disallowed the same, grauntyng the
bishops liberty to recover their owne.

The emperour passing through the Paulsgraues land
went towarde Argentine: and the citizens sente am-
bassadors to meete him, earnestly desiring that he would not
shew any extremite to them nor alter any thing of the state
of their common weale. He after promise made of muche
gentlenes the .xv. of September entred into the cite: and
after dinner departed. His souldiours at that time did ex-
ceeding much harme in the countrey about, the duke of Al-
ma their captain winkyng at the matter.

While

Epitome of Chronicles.

357

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ,

Anni re
gum An
gli.

While the emperour did besiege the cite of Metz, Wal-
gang maister of Prussia tooke Eluange: but he was put
from thens by the duke of Wirtemberg, who ran from
him a trolne or two more to recompence the charges of
his warres.

The Duke D'aulmale the French capitaine came with a
great army into Lozaine, and there set upon Eric Albert:
but fortune favored him not. For he was overcome by
Albert, wounded, and taken prisoner.

The emperours army that laye in Flaunders dyd muche
harme in France, and toke the Castell of T. byng.

On the .xx. of November the emperour came into his
camp at the siege of Metz, where his army had lien from
the .xxii. of October. After his coming he battered the
walles sore with gunshot: but after a tyme, perceyvinge
that he could not prevail, and that winter was come, he
relaxed his siege in the end of December: & at that time with
sickness and cold, lost the third part of his army.

In England this summer past, king Edward went in
progresse into the west countrey, wher he had so much exer-
cise of hawking and huntynge as was thought by some at
that time to be dangerous unto his health. Edward win-
ter he returned to London, and from thence to Greenwich,
where at the Christmas season was passed with much ple-
asantnes & mirth, until at the length in January, he fell sick
of a cōghe, which ended in a consumption of the lights.

The .xxii. of Januarye the Frenchemen in the cite of
Metz commaunded, that in processions shoulde
be geuen to God, that they had so wel resisted the Empe-
rour. And immediately thereupon caused sermons to be made
for al the bookes of the Lutherans & burned them openly
in the market place. Their bishop Cardinall Lenoncourt
changed their Senate, and contrary to the old maner and
custome chose spirituall men into the same.

In Germany the souldiours of Eric Albert: haply in-
maged and wanne somewhat from the bishoppe of Bam-
berge. Wherefore at the length he obtained of the chamber
court to haue a letter of restitution. Whan Albert herde
of

5514

1553

The
yere
of
the
world.

The third part of the

Anni re

gum An

318

of that he complained both to the chamberlaine, & to the emperor himself, that the covenants before ratified were broken. The emperor willed him to put the matter in arbitrement. For the purpose certain princes met at Heidelberge: but, so much as they could not agree, Albert began his war again.

In Barony a controversy rose concerning the ensignes of the electorship betwene duke Maurice & John Frederike his son. Duke John was set at libertie. For Frederike kept still the said ensignes, & counted himselfe elector. Ambassadors of both partes assembled to make agreement in this matter.

The duke of Wirtenberge fel at agreement with the count palatine of Ruffia, and receiuing of hym. 3000. crownes, restored the towne that he had taken.

Marques Albert wasted & spoiled the dominions of the bishops and the citizens of Spire. He took Bamberg and Schumfurt towne of the empire, and diuers castles pertaining to the cite of Spire.

Henry duke of Brunswike with sword and fire spoiled the landes of diuers bishops of Germanie, and constrained them to pay great fines.

About this time in England by the encouraging of one Sebastian Cabot three great ships well furnished were set forth for the aduenture of the unknown byage to Cathaya, and by chaunce one arrived in Moscou, and other cast parts by the north seas. And about the same time, other ships were sent forth to seek aduentures southward.

In May whiles king Edward lay dangerously sick lord Guilford, the duke of Northumberlandes son, married lady Jane the duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother being then alive, was daughter to Mary kinges Henries sister, whereby she was married to the French king, and after to Charles duke of Suffolke.

In this time many were punished in Englande for falling rashly that the king should be dead: and diuers also for saying that he was poisoned. For that rumor was spread throughout the realme.

In Germanie about the beginning of June the emperors ambassadors and certaine princes of the empire mette at Frank

Epitome of Chronicles.

318 They re
of the
world.

They re
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
318

Frankford about the warre that was betwene Cisle Albert and the bishops. Albert required his covenants confirmed by the emperor himselfe to be kept: the bishops desired to haue them broken & disannulled. Wherefore the emperor by his letter signified to the princes: For so much as he being constrained by the troublous state of the time did confirme Albertes covenantes, & not because they were reasonable, that those princes should by some means constrain hym to peace and quietnesse, but nothing was concluded.

The xx. of June the emperors army got, spoiled, and burned the cite of Therouen in France, after he had besieged it the space almost of viii. weekes. From thence the same army went into Artois, and warre againe the castell of Wedyng, which the king a littell before had recovered. At that time was slain the kings son in law Maximus Francis, & the marshal of France was taken prisoner with diuers other noble men.

In July Sigismund kinge of Poleland took to wyfe Lady Katherine kyng Ferdinandes daughter, and late wife of the prince of Mantua.

At Lyons in France at these dayes by meanes of the Cardinall of Turnone were apprehended. ix. persons, & shortly after all put to death for religion. The questions proposed to them at the time of their examination were, of the carnall presence of Christ in the sacrament: of Purgatory, of auricular confession, of ceremonies of prayer to the dead, of the supremacy of the Pope, of free will, of justification by woordes, of the power of the bishops & church, of monasticall vowes, of choyle of meates, of marriages, &c. For so much as marques Albert dyd much harme in Germany, not only to the bishops, but also to diuers princes and cities, yea and that vnder the name of religion, duke Maurice of Barony with certain other went against him and mette the ix. of July at the river Wisurge, where Albert was overcome. But Duke Maurice was so stricken with a gunne that he dyed within two days after. Before this in Germanie were sene droppes of blood typon the trees, and certaine other strange sights.

king

The yere of
the world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re

gum An

kyng Edward beyng about the age of. xvi. yeres, as is gum An
sayd befoze was long sick of a consumption of the lightes gli.
& the. vi. of July ended his lyfe. He was in this his youth
a pynce of suche towardnes in vertue, learning, and all
goodly gyses, as Europe seldome tymes or neuer hath
sene the like: and therfoze no meruaille, considering the
state of our realme, if all true English hartes did much la-
ment sobytynely death in so tender youth, and so toward
a pynce. They that desire to know moze of his death and
fortune may rede Cardanus de genituris in genitura prima.

Kyng Edward befoze his death, by perswasion of h duke
of Northumberland & the residue of his counsell, made an or-
der for the disposicion of h crowne after his death: wher-
by he dysheryted his two sisters Lady Marie, & Lady Eli-
sabeth: contrary to an acte of parliament made in the latter
time of king Henry, & contrary to his fathers will: convey-
ing the crowne to lady Jane h duke of Suffolks daughter,
& nece unto king Henric the second siter. To this order sub-
scribed al h kings counsell & chief of h nobilitie, h Maye &
cittie of London, & almost all the iudges & chief lawyers of
the realme, sayng Justice Vales of Wente. The causes
laid against lady Mary were, as wel that it was feared she
would mary with a stranger, & therby intangle h crowne,
as also h she would cleane alter religion, and bying in the
pope. For lady Elisabeth other matters were all: dyen.
Wherfoze accordyng to this deuys the. x. of July Lady
Jane befoze mentioned was proclaimed Quene by h consent
of the counsell & nobles. This matter was greivously takē
of the comon people, & a great nūber of gentilmē, not on-
ly for the loue they bare to lady Mary, & right of her title,
but also because the crowne was cōceyded to hir, vnto whō
the duke of Northumberland had a litle befoze married his
sonne the lord Gylford, for that caused many of the com-
mon people to surmise that all this was his woorkyng. At
this tyme the state of this realme might wel seeme moche
miserable, wherē the nobilitie and counsell on the one
part, and the gentilmē & commons of the other, aspired
to bee fully bent to mayntayne two contrary titles.

For

Epitome of Chronicles.

359 The yere
of the
world. The yere
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

For when it was hearde that the Lady Mary was fled to
Framingham castel in Northfolke, the people of h countrey
almost wholly resorted vnto her, & in Northfolke sir John
Williams, In Buckinghamshyre sir Edmund Perham,
& in diuers other places many men of worth, offering the
selues as guides to the comon people, gathered great pow-
ers, and w al speede made toward Northfolke wher Lady
Mary was. In this meane time the duke of Northumber-
lande, by consent of the counsell, wente with an armie to
fetche her by force, and was on his way so farre as Wury.
But in his absence h residue of the counsell, partly moued
w the right of her cause, partly considering that h most of
the realme was holly bent on her side, changed their myn-
des, and in London proclaimed lady Mary to be rightfull
Quene: keeping as prisoners in the toure lady Jane lately
proclaimed, & lord Gylford her husband. When this was
heard in h dukes campe many of his souldiours forsake him
& he returning to Cambridge, proclaimed h Lady Mary
quene: & not long after, beyng apprehended of the garde,
was brought to the toure of London as prisoner. At which
time h people shewed their stomackes in diuers places as
he passed, vsing words of much reproch against him. This
was the matter ended without bloudshed, which men fea-
red would haue brought the death of many thousandes.



After this maner quene Mary with much trou-
ble and busynesse entred her reigne the xx. day of
July, at the castel of Framingham: after ward,
being accompanied with a goodly band of noble
men, Gentlemen, and commoners gathered out of al par-
tes of the realme, came to London and entred the tower
the iiii. of August. In her fathers tyme diuers noble men,
Bishops, and other, were callē into the Tower: some for
treason layed to their charge, as the Duke of Northfolke,
and the lord Courtney sonne to the Marquess of Exces-
ter: some for maintayning the popes supremacy, as Mon-
tall Bishop of Durham and other: which continued there
prisoners at the Queenes coming to the Tower. To all
the se

The
yeare of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Annals
of the
year of Christ

these she graunted their pardon, & restozed them to their so-
mer dignities. Likewise did she vnto Cardinar Bishop of
Winchester, whō she did not onely set at libertie, but also
made him high Chancelor of Englaō. For the great fauor
that she shewed to the lord Courtney, whō she made Erie
of Deuonshire, many men were in opinion that she purposed
to haue married him. but in the ende it appered otherwise.

After the death of Maurice duke of Sarony, as is befoze
said, his brother August beyng in Denmark, and hearing
therof, about the beginning of August came from Den-
mark, where he was wth his father in law, & caused the people to be
sworn to hi, in an assēby of the dukedome was saluted duke &
elector. Shortly therupō John Frederike the y^{oung}er duke sent
ambassadors as well to the states of the dukedome, as also to
king Ferdinand & the king of Denmark, requirynge his pos-
sessions & dignities again. To the same purpose he sent his
son Willia to the emperor: but no full answer was made,
order taken, but that it remayned still in controuersie.

Henry duke of Brunswike, hauing aide of the bishops
of Germany & the cite of Roisbergo, made war againste
Erie Albert, to recouer those things he had take away.
Not long after the duke overcame Erie Albert, & put him
to flight by the cite Brunswike. Albert fled into Wirring.

Whereas war was very like to haue continued betwene
Erie Albert, and August of Sarony in the quarrell of his
brother Maurice, the matter was taken vp, and agreement
made betwene them by meanes of the kyng of Denmark
and the elector of Brandeburge.

In England, as al sortes of men almost did reioyce that
Queene Mary had recouered the crowne: so many with
standing much feared alteraciō of religiō by her. For ma-
nifest signification therof was geuen daily, as wel by the
queene her self, who often times had masse & latine seruise
befoze her in the toure: as also by diuers sermons made of
the preachers at that time were appointed to preache about London.
Not long after her comming to the toure, maister Bourne
cannō of Woules, preaching at Paules crosse, spake so ve-
hemētly in the defence of doctour Boner bishop of London
lately restozed, & against the religion the vied & instituted

Epitome of Chronicles.

360 The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Annals
of the
year of Christ

by king Edward, that he greatly displeased the audities.
Wherefoze they brake scilce, & began to murmur & stirre
in suche sorte, that greate trouble was feared: & one of the
company (as it was said) hurled a dagger at the preacher.
With the which he was so astonied he withdrew him selfe backe
out of sight, and one maister Bradfode a preacher of king
Edwardes time, perceiuyng their disordred manner, spake
vnto them, & with gentle wordes and perswasion of the
duety in such wise quieted them, that he & one John Ro-
gers safely coueighed maister Bourne out of the company.

Widley B. of London in a sermō he made befoze queene
Mary was proclaimed, at the counceils appointmēt, spake so
what against her: for which wordes he, being apprehēded af-
ter her coming to London, was cast into the toure & lost his bi-
shoprike. For, in his place Boner who was befoze depriued of
king Edwards time was restozed vnto the same. Shortly af-
ter diuers other bishops for religiō, were displaced: as Cra-
mer of Canterburie: the archbishop of York: Poynet, of Win-
chester: Barlow of Bath: Talloz of Licoln: Farrar of So-
males: Harley of Warfode: Hooper of Gloucester: Cueur-
dale of Excester: Brox of Chichester &c. Not onely bishops
but also a great nūber of archdeacons, Deanes, & all other
beneficed men who either were married or would not forsake
their opiniōs, were put out of their livings, & other knowe
to be of the contrary were set in the same: especially if any were
allue in the time of king Henry or Edward their put out
of the same bishoprikes or benefices. As bishop May of Chi-
chester: Heth of Worcester: Troublefield of Excester. &c.
For so much as there was a rumor spread in London that
Cramer B. of Canterbury had recated, & caused masse to
be said in Canterburie, he set forth a booke, wherein he pro-
fessed he neither had so done nor minded to do. And said, yf
it might please the queene, he wth Peter Martyr & certain
other, would in open disputatiō defend the doctrine of the
Lords supper, before time he had taught & set forth. But whyle
he was in hope to obtayne disputatiō, at the last he and
other bishops were sent to the Tower.

About the xxii. of August the Duke of Northumberland,
who was befoze condemned of treason, was by hanged on
the Tower hill. Befoze his death hoping to obteyne by

The
year of
the
world.

The third part of the

pardon (as most men did thinke) he recanted & forsooke that same
religiō that in king Edwards time he had set forth & main-
teined: laying the fault of al the miseries, that of late ye-
res had happened to the realme of England vpon the new re-
ligiō (as he termed it) whereby he said we were seuered frō
the most part of Christendome. At the same tyme were put
to death sir John Bates and sir Thomas Palmer knights
which, as they confessed their offence towarde the Queene,
so did they dye in that faith and religion of the gospel, that
of late in king Edwards tyme they had learned.

of late in king Edwardes tyme they had learned.
 Peter Martyr, who in kynge Edwardes tyme was re-
 ber of Shewtyme in Wyke, was commaunded not to he-
 parts oute of the vniuersitie: but not longe after, hauing
 licence of the counsell, he went to London, and there obtai-
 ned his salfeconduite of the Duenc, and departed oute of
 Englande to Argentine whens he came.

In this tyme the people shewed them selues so ready to receiue their old religion, that in many places of the realme vnderstanding the quenes pleasure, before any lawe was made for the same, they erected agayne theyr aulders, and vsed the Masse and Latyne seruice, in suche sorte as was wonte to be in kyng Henries tyme.

¶ This was so fauourably taken of the Queene and coun-
 tell, that suche as did staue any thinge at the lawes made
 before concerning religion, were marked, and in displea-
 sure for the same. As namely one sp^{er} James Hayles Ju-
 stice of the common place, whyche before refused to sub-
 scribe to the disheriting of Queene Marce, was punished
 and imprisoned, because at a quarter sessions he layd gene-
 charge vpon the statutes of kynge Henry and Edward,
 concerning the supremacie and religion. At which tyme
 he was put in suche feare of extreme punishment that was
 in preparyng for hereticks: that though he trouble and an-
 guyshed of mynde, yette he woulde haue kyled hymselfe
 with a knyfe, as he laye imprisoned in the fleete, and af-
 ter submitted hym selfe in religion and subscribed. But
 that acte dyd so muche sticke in hys mynde, that in extreme
 desperacion, he drowned him selfe in a ryuer not far from
 his house in Kent: beynge a terrible example to all suche

Annire Annire
gum Angum An
gli. gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

361 They are	They are
ment, of the	of Christ
world.	

as either for favour of Princes, or feare of punishment, of the
in matters of religion, do contrary to their conscience. v world

The last day of September, the queene passed through to Westminster, & the next day following, being Michaelmas day was crowned by the Bishop of Winchester.

¶ Quene Mary minding to haue the olde religion restor-
ed by law, & to take order of diuers other thinges concer-
ning the gouernment of the realme, immediately after her
coronacion the 1. of October begā a parliament: In which
both the atteinder of John Duke of Northumberland was
confirmed, & al statutes repealed, y^e wer made either of pre-
muntre in time of king Henry the viii. or concerning reli-
gion & administration of the sacraments vnder king Ed-
ward y^e vi. At the same time the diuozement of quene Ka-
therine was made vnlaful, & communication was had of
the Quenes mariage with kinge Phillip, the Emperours
sonne: of whome talke was befoze, that he shold haue ma-
ried the king of Portugals daughter, his nye kinswoman.
¶ At Paris in France this summer season the pestilence
was very vehement, and so was also the pericution of the
Lutherians: of whom many were burned, & a great num-
ber other wise punished. The goods of al such as wer con-
dēned (at the intreatic of their aunt, who was in those daies
in great fauour wth the king) wer geuen to the ransoming of
duke D'annail Marshal of Frāce, which was takē at the
ding, where Albert was not.

The French king, with the help of the Turks, won the Ile de France from the Genoese.

After the Emperour had taken Hedong the French king gathered an army by Amiens, and meeting with the Emperours soldiers going toward Dozlane, put them to flight & slew a great number. Shortly after he pitched his campe neare the Emperours graue armye by Malencere: in that it was thought battayle would be offered on bothe sides. But after a while the French king returned home spoiling the countrey as he went.

¶ Solymene the great Turke, about this time, caused his eldest son Mustapha, to be strangled by his own ministers.

Theyere
of the
vworld.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

issuers of murder, vnder suspicion of treason that was reported against him. But al was wrought by the wickednes of Salymans wife: who intended to auance her owne sonne to the succession of the crowne, if she could dispatch Maffapha out of the way: and therfore incensed his father against him to do as is befoze sayde.

In England, by the quenes apointmēt, a disputation was begun at Paules church in Londō concerning the pcesence of Christ in y^e sacramēt, & continued y^e space of 6. mōths. But al came to final effect. For on y^e one part D. Wileson & his assistants affirmed, y^e their aduersaries wer sufficēly confuted, & al thys fully answered. On y^e other part y^e preachers of king Edwards time protested, y^e neither their arguments wer perfectly dissolved, nor any right sciēce could be geuen where the contrary part sat as iudges in their owne cause.

Much trouble had bene in Germany al this tyme by occasion of the war betwene the Duke of Brunswike, & Margues Albert. Albert somtimes lost townes of his dominion: somtime he recovered the same again: but in the end, for the great disquieting of the countrey, he was proscribed by y^e iudges of the chambercount, & the princes were commaunded to put the same in execution. He complained to the emperor, and said the iudges wer corrupted with bribes: but he could not cause the sentence to be reuoked.

About the ende of October Michael Seruetus was hanged at Geneva, for that he had holden and taughte many wicked opinions concerninge the Trinite and the cite of Chryste, and defended the same verge stubburacly even at his death declaring no token of repentance.

Cardinall Poole, who fled out of England in the tyme of king Henry, and was in great estimation in the court of Rome, was sent for by Quene Mary to returne into his countrey. He, passing thorough Germany to goe toward the Emperour, was wylled by the Emperours Ambassadour Mendoza to stay at Dilling, vntill he heard further from the Emperour. This staye was thoughte to be made because he feared leaste Cardinall Poole commynge into Englande, shoulde by some occasion, hynder the marriage

that

Annot
gum A
gli.

mai r
um An
li.

Epitome of Chronicles.

362 Theyere Theyere
of the of Christ
vworld.

that was in communicatton betwene his son Whillip and Quene Mary.

Stanmer Archebithop of Canterbury, Lady Jane that was befoze proclaimed Queene, and thre of the Duke of Northumberlandes sonnes, in Nouember were openly accused and condemned of treason. But at the intreatie of certain persons they wer had again to the towe, and there kept for a tyme.

Sebastion Scherterline, (who was one of the chief captaiens of the protestants in Germanie against the emperor, & for the same was proscribed,) at this tyme was reconciled to the Emperour, and restored to his landes and goods. About the beginning of January the emperor sent a noble man called the countie of Egmont, & certain other ambassadoys into England, to make a perfecte conclusion of y^e marriage betwene king Whillip & quene Mary. The purpose of this marriage was so greuously taken of diuers noble mē, & a great nūber of gentlemen & commons, that, for this and religion, they in such sort conspired against y^e quene: that if the matter had not broken out befoze y^e tyme apointed, men thought it would haue brought much trouble and danger. For sir Thomas Wate in Kent, being one of the chief fearing (as the common opinion then was) that the matter was by certain persons bewrayed, suddenly about the xx. of January gathered a certain company, and much incensed the people of those parts against the quene saying that she and the counceill intended not also by alteration of religion to bring in the Pope, but also by the marriage of a stranger to bring the realme into miserable seruitude & bondage. When report of this was brought to London, the quene, with so much speede as might be, sente the Duke of Northfolke with a company of souldiours into Kent against Wate. Where the duke, meeting with Wate not farre from Rochester byldge, was soe saken of his souldiours, and with great leaue returned to London.

In this meane tyme Henry Duke of Suffolke, father to Lady Jane lately proclaimed Quene, fled into Leycestershire, and Warwickshire with a

27. 11.

small

Theyere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

small company in diuers places as he went againe procla-
med his daughter: but y people did not greatly incline
to him, wherfore when the erle of Huntington, that was
sent to pursue him, came to Couentre & was received in-
to the city: the duke hauing no great power or strength of
men about him, was brought thereby into a strait, & hy-
ding himselfe in a parke of his owne by Couentre, was
betrayed by one of his seruants, & so taken by the Erle of
Huntington, & brought prisoner to London. While this
strife and trouble was, the emperors ambassadoys for feare
of danger departed out of the realme, and the same day the
quene came from Westminster to the guilder hall in Lon-
don: and there, after vehement wordes against Rade, de-
clared y she merite not otherwise to marry, then the coun-
sell shoulde thinke bothe honourable and commodious to
the realme. And yf they thought good, that she shoulde con-
tinue unmarried: as she had done the greatest parte of her
age: and therfore willed them truly to assist her in repes-
sing such as contrary to their duties rebelled. When she
had this done, vnderstanding that many in London by fa-
uour of Rades part, she appointed Lord Willia Malward
Lieutenant of the city, and the Erle of Penbroke gene-
rall of the field: which both prepared all thinges necessa-
ry for their purposes with great provision of men and ar-
tillerie. While this provision was making, Rade came
here vnto the cite, and was entred into Southwarke.
Wherfore the drawbridge was broken downe, ordinaunce
bente to that parte, general pardon proclaimed to all men
that would geue ouer and forsake the rebels, and a great
reward appointed to him that toke Rade prisoner. After
Rade had lyen two daies in Southwarke, he turned his
iourney to Kingston where he passed ouer the river Tha-
mes, and purposed to haue come to London in the night.
But by meanes that the cartage of his chiefe ordinaunce
broke, he was so letted that he coulde not come before it
was farre dayes. At that tyme the Erle of Penbroke
and diuers other were in Sancte James spelt with a
great power, and their ordinaunce so bente that Rade
was

Anni re
gam An
gli.

Anni re
gam An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

561 Theyere

Theyere
of Christ

Rade was faine to leane the common waye, and with a
small company came vnder Saint James triall from the da-
ger of the ordinaunce: and so went by Charyng crosse vnto
Rudgate about resistance, & there thought to haue bene let
in. But perceiuing that he was defeated of his purpose, he
returned, and about Temple bar was resisted, & yelding
himself, was take prisoner. Sir Peter Carew and certain
other that began like trouble in Devonshyre, hearing of y
ill success both of y duke of Suffolk & Rade, fled for their
safegard into Fraunce. Proclamation was made in Lon-
don that no man vnder pain of death shoulde kepe in his house
any of Rades factio: wherfore they were all brought forth
and shortly after a greete number hanged on gallies and
gibbades made for the purpose in diuers places of the cite
& suburbs of London, which remained there a good parte
of the summer folowing, to the terror and leare of other.
The 12. of February lady Jane y duke of Suffolks daugh-
ter & her husband lord Wilford Dudley, which hitherto had
be kept in y toure, were now beheaded, (as it was thought)
for fear lest any other shoulde make like trouble for her title
as her father attempted to do, rather then for any gilt y was
iudged to be in her, which ignozantly received y which other
wittingly deuised and offered to the pretence of the quene.
On the 17. of February Henry Duke of Suffolke was
condemned of treason, and the fourth day after beheaded at
the Tower hill.

Wheras controuersie had bene a good season betwene
John Friderike late Duke of Saxony and Auguste bys
Cousyn for the title of electourshippe and other thynges,
in February this yere that matter was concluded and
ended: so that Friderike yelded vp to Auguste the electour-
ship and dominion of Rhine & those townes where metalles
were made, and yet that Friderike might haue the name of
electour and consiance pertaining to the same, and if that
Auguste died without issue male, that all shoulde retorne to
Friderike & his heires. Immediately after this agreement
Sibille Friderikes wife dyed, and he himselfe the xi. daye
after ended his life, the same day Auguste bys Cousyn had

23. iii.

a sonne

They were
of the
world.

The third part of the

Annals

a sonne borne named Alexander: to his great comfort, but by the
cause the day of his dukedome and electourship relied to
upon it according to the composition before made.

In Englands the lord Courtney Erle of Deuonshire,
whome the Queene at her first entring deliuered out of
the Tower, and Lady Elizabeth also the Queene's sister
were bothe in suspicion to haue consented to the late con-
spiracie: and so the same in March were apprehended &
committed to the Tower.

About the same time the queene set forth certain injunctions
of ecclesiastical lawes: & bishops should admit none to
hold orders & were suspected of heresie: that they should pre-
scribe an order to preachers & scholers: that they should pre-
ach as would not obey: that they should discharge all married prie-
sts both of their wives & benefices, & appoint them due pe-
nance or punishment for their offences: that they should be
more gently & favourably such as with the consent of their
wives would willingly be divorced: that all common prayers
as well in processions as other should be used in the late
congregation: all holidays before time forbidden. Under king Hen-
ry or king Edward should again be observed: & kept: that all
old ceremonies of the church should be restored: & children should
be taught in scholes to help the priest to Mass: that the oath
which king Henry commanded to be taken of all spiritu-
al men against the supremacy of the Pope should be no more
required of them. Not long after queene Mary, partly
fearing the dangers by occasion of the late conspiracy, partly
perceiving most part of the clergy for religious sake not
greatly to favour her proceedings, to their displeasure and
hindrance summoned a parliament to be holden at Ox-
ford: as it were to gratulate that city, where both the uniuer-
sity, town, and countrey, had shewed themselves hereto-
fore obedient and forward especially in restoring olde religion.
For this purpose great provision was made: as well by the
queens officers, as by the counsail men and inhabitants of
Oxford, and the countrey about. But the Queene mynd-
ed in short space changed and the same parliament was hol-
den at Westminster in April following. Where the queene
beside

Entome of Chronicles.

304 They were

They were
of Christ

beside other things proposed concerning her marriage to
king Phillip, and restoring of the Popes supremacy. As
touching her marriage it was agreed upon, but the other
request could not as then be obtained.

In this time many Englishmen fled the realme for reli-
gious sake: & went some into Friesland, some to Cleueland,
some to high Germany: & there had very friendly intertein-
ment & much favour of the princes & free cities that profes-
sed the gospel. The chief of name that in those daies depar-
ted were the dukes of Suffolke and her husbande maister
Barthew, lord Russell erle of Bedford, sir Richard Poyri-
son, sir Anthoine Cooke, sir John Cheek knights and men
of good learning. John Wornet B. of Winchester, Barlow
bishop of Bath, Coverdale of Exeter, W. Core & a grea-
te number of other learned men out of both the uniuer-
sities and other parts of the realme. About the 2. of April Cran-
mer archbishop of Canterbury, Ridley of London & Hugh
Latimer ones bishop of Worcester was conuicthed as
prisoners from the toure to Windsor, and after fro thence
to the uniuer-
sity of Oxford: there to dispute with the
vines and learned men of the contrary opinion. Latimer al-
so that was capitaine of the sozenamed rebellion, about the
midde of April, was put to death and quartered. His quar-
ters were set by in diuers places, and his head at Bayhil.
Before his death he earnestly protested that the lord Court-
ney and lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister were nothing
guilty of his doings. But betterly innocent therein. But
notwithstanding they were not as then set at libertie.
Whys say Thomas Wate was a truly Gentleman, possi-
ble in warre, and of suche qualities, as he might haue
greatly profited his countrey, if he hadde not dyspayned
his worshyppe and shortened his life by resistance by
pyrrecie.

In Itale aboute this time theouldfoure of the bishop
of Rome and the Duke of Florence besieged the city of
Senes. And Peter Strozza, that kept the town in the
Frenches handes behalfe, brake oute vpon them and
killed a great number: but they renewed their army, and

21. ill.

cont.

Theyere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ

The third part of the

continued in the siege, wherfoze the French kynge sent for
3000. Sutzers to aid that cite.

Charles duke of Sauoy beyng spoiled of a great part
of his dominion ended his lyfe, leauyng his sonne Phil-
bert as heire after him.

Hoby Cranmer, Ridley & Latimer were brought to Ox-
ford, as it is before mentioned: wherfoze, about the xiiij. of
April, diuers learned men of both vniuersities wer sent in
commission from y^e conuocation of the clergy to examine the
e dispute wth them in certain articles. The names of y^e chief
wer the. se. of Oxford D. Weston prolocutor, Cole, Ched-
sey, W. e. Harpsfield, Smith: of Cambridge, Pong, Seto,
Watson, Atkinson, Theckin. &c. On the 13. day of April
these learned men sat in S. Maris church, & the thre per-
sōs before named wer brought out of prisō, & usually one
after an other wer asked their opiniōs in these thre ques-
tiōs: whether y^e natural body of Christ wer really in y^e sa-
cramēt by vertue of y^e wordes spokē by the p^rist at y^e consecra-
tiō in y^e sacramēt after y^e wordes of consecration, wth any
other substance then y^e substance of y^e body & blood of Christ:
whether in y^e Masse wer a sacrifice propitiatory for y^e sin-
ners of the quick & the dead: for so much as they answered nei-
gatiuely vnto these thre ques- tiōs, disputation was continued
the the tuesday folowing, being xvi. of y^e month: & therto
were they willed to prepare theselues. Cranmer & Ridley
vpon protestatiō agreed to dispute: Latimer refused, say-
ing y^e he wold offer to them in few wordes the sum of his
faith, and thereto woulde stande without disputation.

On the tuesday Cranmer was brought forth alone, and
in the place appointed did answer in the questions before
mentioned. On wensday the. xviij. of that moneth Ridley
was in lyke maner brought forth alone, and answered in
the same. He muche complayned (as Cranmer also hadde
done befoze) of the disordered and vnmoest manner of
those disputations: saying, that beside the reprochful tau-
tes that D. Weston and other vsed against him, he coulde
not tell to whome he shoulde answer first. For euery man
toke the arguments out of others mouth, when any thing

Annal re
gum An
gli.

Annal re
gum An
gli.

Epitome of Chronicles.

365

Theyere
of the
world.

Theyere
of Christ.

came in their beados, that mighte seeme to make agaynste
him. On the. xviij. day Latimer was brought out alone
and willed to dispute. But he refused it, as he hadde done
befoze, excusing hym selfe by weaknesse of memory tho-
rough age and other impediments: & in a paper offered the
sum of his belief: wherfoze, after certain talk betwene him
& D. Weston, he was for y^e time dismissed. On the xix. day
Cranmer was suffered to propose an argument of twoo a-
gainst D. Harpsfield: but he was not permitted to prosecute
y^e same. On y^e xx. day they were all thre brought forth, and
sentence geue against the, & condemned of heresie by D.
Weston: who sat there both as iudge and chief iusticer.
¶ In Germany the duke of Brunswike in December the
last yere had besieged Guinford, where margues Alberte
lay wth a garrison: and becaule of the time of the yere raised
his siege & departed from thens. This yere, about the ende
of March, his souldiours came againe to besiege Guinford.
The Erle Albert, hauing befoze receiued 8000. crounes
for the raunsome of duke d'Anail the Frenchman, wth all
speede gathered an army, & entred into Guinford. But, per-
ceiving that he could not long kepe it, he spoiled the toune
& departed. His enemies folowed him so cōrightly that he
was constrained to take hitzping for his refuge. In fine a-
bout the xxi. of July, Blascburge his chief hold was takē,
& he cleane driuen out of al his dominion by his enemies.
¶ Wherfoze Henry duke of Brunswike, hauing ended this
war against Alberte, requirerh his costes & charges of the
other princes and cities: and to haue y^e same, maketh great
spolie in lower Saxony, and putteth the cities and princes
to great synes. But in the end the mater by intreatye was
taken vp: and the Duke ended his warre, and discharged
his souldiours.

Cardinall Woole, after he hadde liuen a good season
stayed wth the Emperour, wende into France to the
Frenche king, to perswade him to peace: but nothyng was
obtained.

In the Diocese of Wirceburge is an Abbey called
Bisfast Abbey. The Abbote of that house called John
Frite,

The
yeie of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Firste, being suspected of Luthers doctrine, was called by
the Bishop and examined in 17. articles of matters then
in controuersie: and, because he answered not according
to the Doctrine of the Church of Rome, was condemned
and put out of all ecclesiasticall dignity and office.
¶ William Thomas a gentleman and certain other per-
sons were apprehended for conspiringe Queene Maries
death in England. The saide William Thomas for that
offence about the 8. of May was hanged drawn and quar-
tered at Tyburne by London.

King Ferdinand had set forth proclamation in his domi-
nions, mightily charging his subiectes, not to alter anye
thing in thuse of his lords supper, otherwise than the catho-
like church teacheth. Upon occasion of this al his nobles and
cities of his dominions most humbly wrote vnto him, to beseech
him that they might be permitted to vse his same in both kindes
according vnto Christs institution: declaring manie rea-
sons why they shold so do. To this supplication, King Fer-
dinand answered from Vienna, that he had not thought they
would haue made any exception to his commaundement,
so being his authoritie in question: and therefore willed the
as true subiects, to obey & attempt no alteration contrarye
to his commaundement. The states & cities againe made
answer vnto this, acknowledging their due tyer of obedi-
ence in al things: but they could not obtain their purpose.

In the end of June the French king entring with a great
army into the emperors dominions by priuer Weize which
runneth by Bouille Wicdune, toke Bouille, Dinant, Mar-
burge, & Binlic. Afterward he besieged Kentze in his bound-
ries of Arras. But, when he had knowlage of the emperours
was come with his hole power, after certain skirmishes made
to the losse of both parts, he raised his siege & departed. A-
bout the same time the French kings army in Italy by the
victories ouer which Strezza was captain, being intrapped of
the emperors souldiours, was put to flight and a great num-
ber slaine, especially of the Switzers that he had led.

¶ King Phillip the Emperours sonne aboute the first of
Iuly, passenge out of Spayne, came into England, and

Anno re-

gum An-

no 34.

Anno re-

gum An-

no 34.

Epitome of Chronicles.

366

They are
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

arrived at Southhampton. The first daye after he came to
Winchester in the euenyng: and there going to the church,
he was honorably receiued of the bishop & a great num-
ber of the nobles for his purpose appointed. The next daye he
met with the queene, to whom after he had long and familiar
talked, the second day, being Saint James day & his wife Patrone
of the Spaniards marriage was in honorable manner solemn-
ized betwene him & queene Mary. At this tyme the emper-
ours ambassadours being present openly pronounced, that in
consideration of that marriage the Emperour had graunte
d and geuen vnto his sonne the kyngdome of Naples.
Shortly after kyng Phillip and Queene Mary departed
from Winchester, and with a goodly company were brought
to London, and with great piousness were receiued of the
citizens.

At an assembly of the empire in Worms the emperour
earnestly willed the princes to put in execution his proscrip-
tion of Albert, who was now fled into France, whereto
they which dwelled about the Rhine sent a number of sould-
iours toward the costes of Lozayne, for fear that Albert,
by aide of the French king, would make some invasion in
those partes.

¶ The Emperour sente Ambassadors into Englands a-
bout October to yelde vnto his sonne kyng Phillip the
Dukedome of Millayne. Not long after at the ending wher-
of the Emperour laste yere had beateen downe, he now
beganne to bulde a newe holde, and for the same purpose
kept an army whiche spoiled and wasted that countrey
very miserably.

For so much as queene Mary had sent the Lord Paget
& other ambassadours for Cardinall Poole: about the 13.
of November he came out of Brabant into England and
was receiued with much honour. In all places as he pas-
sed. At the same time he was by Parliament restored to
his olde estate and dignitie that he was put from by kyng
Henry the Ducenes father, and shortly after came into
the parlamente house, where the kyng, Queene, & other
states were all present. Then he, declaring the cause of
his

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re
gum An
gli.

his legacie, first exhorted them to returne to the com-
munion of the church, & resioze to the most holy father and Pope
of Rome his due authoritie: secondly he aduertised them to
geue thanks to god that had sent them so blessed a king &
quene: finally he signified, so; so muche as they had with
great gentlenes resiozed him to his hono; & dignitie, that
he most earnestly desired to se them resiozed to the heauenly
court & vniue; of the church. Immediately Stephen Card-
inaler bishop of Winchester & high chancelor standyng by
repeted the sum of his oration & in many wordes exhorted
the states as wel to the vniue; of the church, as also to giue than-
kes to god that had sent them a prophet of their own coun-
tre; that was so careful of their saluation, and so ready to
helpe them. The next day the whole court of parliamen-
tes drew out the forme of a supplication, the sum wherof was
that they greatly repented them of that schisme that they
had lyued in: wherby they had refused and denied the holy
and apostolike seate, and consented to suche actes as were
made against it: and therfore at this tyme they desired the
quene and the cardinall that by their meanes, they might
bee absolved from those curses that they hadde by the lawes
deserued, and be resiozed to the bosom of the holy church &
obedience of the see of Rome: signifying that they wold do
so much as in them lay to abrogate al such acts and lawes
as were made to the contrarye. The next day, the king,
quene, and the Cardinall beyng present: the Bishopp of
Winchester declared what the parliamente had determi-
ned concerning the cardinals request, and offered into the
king and Quene the supplicacion before mencioned, de-
syring that they woulde receyue the same: when they had
opened it, they deliuered it againe to the bishopp to be red:
and afterwarde bothe risinge out of their places, deliue-
red the same vnto the Cardinall. When, after he hadde
shewed the commission of his legacie, and caused it open-
ly to be pronounced, wherby it might appeare that he had
authoritie of the Pope to absolve the; In a large oration
he declared how acceptable repentaunce was in the sight
of god: how angels reioiced at the sinner returnyng from

Epitome of Chronicles.

367 Theyre
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

his errour & misdoynge: and in the ende, after many exam-
ples brought to that purpose, gaue thanks to God that
had inspired them with a mynde so desirous of amende-
mente. Immediately he, making prayer vnto God, by au-
thoritie to hym committed absolued and resiozed them to
the church of Rome. When all this was done they went
vnto the Chappell: and there syngyng Te Deum, with
great solemnitie declared the ioye and gladnesse, that for
thys reconciliation was pretended. A report of this was
with great speede caried vnto Rome, and the Pope caused
processions to bee made, and thanks to be geuen to God
with great ioye, for the conuersion of the Englishmen to
his church: and therfore praisyng the Cardinals diligence
and the deuotion of the kyng and Quene, on Christmas
eue by his Bulles set forth a generall pardon to all such
as did truly reioyce for the same.

On the xxix. of December kyng Ferdinand came to the
assembly appointed at Ausborough, with full commission
from the emperour to discide such matters as shoulde be mo-
ued. But, so; so much as he found none of the princes there
he sent his letters and messengers vnto them, willing the
with all speede to resort thither in their owne persons, and
not to send Ambassadors, because the great and weighty
affaires of the Empire at this tyme so required.

About the beginning of January the parliament in Eng-
land was dissolved: wherin, among other things, it was e-
nacted, that the statutes before time made for the punish-
ment of Heretikes, & the confirmation of the popes power
shoulde be reuoked & in so good force as euer they had bene
before Henrys reign: that such acts as were made a-
gainst the supremacy of the Pope shoulde be cleane abrogate
and abolished. Many thought that the couene shoulde haue
bene geuen by this Parliament to king Phillip, but no-
thing was done concerning that matter.

When this stawe was made by lawes, and statutes re-
newed for the punishment of Heretikes: then beganne the
persecution of those that had bene preachers in kyng Ed-
wardes reigne: of the whiche many were kepte in prison
som

536

1555

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

The third part of the

some for preaching after Quene Mary was proclaymed, some for quarrels of det and other things laid against them: until y^e statutes were confirmed wherby iudgement might procede against them: wherfore at Lodd in the begynning of February John Hooper late B. of Gloucester, J. Bradford, Laurence Saunders, Rowland Taylor, John Rogers preachers, and shortly after Ferrar late bishop of E. D. ands, because they would not receiue the pope and abate their opinions, were condemned, and not long after co^urted all to those places where they had taught, there to be burned. The constant death of these preachers awaked greatly many Englishmen, and confirmed their minds in that doctrine that they had learned of them.

About the vi. of February kynge Ferdinand, altho the very few Princes were present, beganne the assembly at Auspounghe: and there after he had declared the great diligence and travail that the Emperour had beene from tyme to tyme to quiet the state of the Emperre, in the ende he wylled them to consulte as well for somme vntie of religion, eyther by general counsell or prouincial synode, or private disputatis and talke of the diuines and leaue men of bothe partes: as also for somme order to be taken concerning apbe against the Turkes, the establishing of iudgements, the value of money and diuers other thinges, touching the ciuile gouernment of the Emperre.

While this was doyng in Germany, woode was sente out of Boheme that kynge Ferdinand, before his coming to Auspounghe, had commaunded about. 200. ministers & preachers to depart out of diuers partes of that countrey. It was signified also that cardinal Mozone should be sent from the pope to the counsell of Germany to attempt the like that Poole had done in England. For the retoune of that realme vnto the church of Rome, and the prosperous successe therein, perswaded the pope and cardinals thit god maruelously fauoured them, and wold restore againe their power and dignitie in al places.

The castell of Blasseburge that was taken from Carlz Albert the last yere was at this time beaten to the ground:
for

Anni re
gum An
gli.

Anni re
gum An
gli.

A pitome of Chronicles.

308
so; feare lest it shold be after occasio of moze strait & trouble. An iuste Duke of Saxony excuseth hymselfe by letters vnto kynge Ferdinand, that he coulde not conveniently come vnto the counsell, and desyred that he wold admitte and allow to the protestantes the doctrine of the confession of Auspounghe.

The preachers of Germany comforted the ministers that wer expelled out of Boheme, and offered them such gentell intertainment in their churches as they coulde be able to shewe.

The Frenchmen which the yere before the capitaine Bzlsacke took Caporade in Italic, at this time about Marche took Casale, and diuers other places by the repair wor.

In Englande certayne personnes were appoynted in commission for examination of Heretikes, and a greaete number were brought in for matters of religion oute of all partes of the Realme, but especially Kent, Essex, and Northfolke: besyde those which were apprehended at the beginning of the quenes reign. Many fled out of y^e realme, & many offered themselves to prison & punishment: so y^e in this yere in sundry places & diuers times there were burned to y^e number of 80. beside those y^e died in prison, of the which some were cast into the field vnburied, some buried in the courtes and backeshoes of the prisons where they dyed.

According to the agreement made the last yere betwene August and John Frederike late Duke of Saxony, about the vi. of Marche the sayde Auguste nowe Duke of Saxony, Joachim Marques of Brandenburghe, the two sonnes of John Frederike, the Landgrau, and certayne other Princes of Germany assembled at Pumburgh: and there renewed and confirmed the olde league that was woune to be betwene the houses of Saxony, Brandenburghe, and Hesse: and also protest and promise that they woulde eache with other maintein the doctrine of the confession of Auspounghe: shortly after by letters & ambassadours they declared to the Emperour the reason and cause why they so dyd, & signified that in their league they excepted him and kynge Ferdinand.

The

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

The
yere of
the
world.

The yere
of Christ

The third part of the

Anni re

gum An
pli.

The Archbishop of Mile died, and one Daniel Brintley succeeded him. The 14. of March died also July the thirte Pope of Rome, at which time the Cardinals that were at Rome, making no taryng for those that should come out of other countreys, chose Marcelle to be Pope the secon of y name. Who, the last day of Apryl next folowing, departed out of this life when he had bene bishop. xx. daies.

The Cardinall Morone was sent of Pope July to the counsell of the Empire in Germany to assay whether he coulde recover Germany to the sea of Rome. But when he understood that the Pope was deade, he returned to Rome and attempted not his purpose.

The cite of Venes, after it had bene besieged the space of viii. monethes, yelded to the Emperour, and receyued a garrison of his souldiours.

John Iohannes cardinal of Theatine was by the cardinals of Rome chosen and proclaimed Pope the 23. of May, & was called Paule the fourth, he shortly began the new sect of the Jesuites, & shortly after his creation made his brothers son cardinal, who had alwaies bene a stout warriour and a tolge capitaine in the French kings Campe.

Cardinall Poole had earnestly laboured for peace to be made betwene the Emperour and the French kynge.

Wherefore at this time a place was appoynted betwene Calles, Arde, and Graueline: to the whiche the Embassadors of the Empire, Fraunce, and England resorted. From the Emperour was sent the Bishop of Arras with other: from the French kynge, the Cardinall of Lorraine, and the Constable of France: out of England Gardiner bishop of Winchester, the Lord Arundel, and Lord Paget: Cardinall Poole sat as presidente and umpire in the name of the Queene of England. This matter was in great expectation, but in the ende nothing was concluded.

Longe perswasion had bene in Englande with great expectation for the space of halfe a yere or more, that the queene was conceived with childe. This report was made by the Queenes phisitions and other nye about the court so that diuers were punished for saying the contrary, and some

Epitome of Chronicles.

369

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

Anni re
gum An
pli.

commandement was geuen that in all churches supplication and prayer shoulde be made for the Queenes good deliuerie. Aboute Apryl, because her time was thoughte to be nie, midwifres, rockers, and other thinges were provided and in a readinesse. By occasion of a certaine bayn ru nouer in London, the belles were rung, bonifires and processions made, not onely in that cite, but by meanes thereof in moste partes of the realme, in reioysing for the Queenes deliuerie, and that there was a prince borne. But in the end al proved cleane contrary, & the joy & expectation of me wer much deceived. For the people wer caused the queene neither was as thā deliuered, nor after was in hope to haue any child. At this time many tairied & murmured: some said this rumoz of the queenes conception was but a policy: some other affirmed she was deceived by a tympany or some other like disease to thinke her selfe with childe and was not: some thought she was with childe, and that it did by some chaunce miscarie, or els that she was bewitched. But what was truth I am not able to asserme.

A great stir & trouble was like to haue bene made at Geneva by occasion of certain Senators that hated Caluine & the Frenchmen, and therefore woulde haue had them expelled. But the matter was shortly after quietly ended.

The Turkes nauy honored vppon the seas of Muscan and assaulted the towne Plumbine, and Zuan an Island pertaining to the duke of Florence. But he was put by in both places and failed of his purpose. Marques Paragnane the Emperours captayne a lytle before had taken from the Frenchmen in those partes Hercules port, and kept it with a Garrison.

In Englande Lady Elizabeth the Daughters sister, whiche from the time of Matres conspiracie had bene kept in the Tower, was at this tyme conveyed a prisoner with a number of souldiours from London to Windsor: he beyde Orlosde, as most men thought, because that parte of the realme byd more fauour the Daughters proceedings and was lesse daunger to stirre any rebellion, then the cite of London & countreys about the same. All men at that tyme talked

A

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

The third part of the

talked y^e lady Elizabeth was veri sharply & incourteously
used by sir W^m Beningfield y^e was apointed to kepe hir
¶ The Duke of Alva & the Emperors souldiours byrtailed
¶ Alupian: and in like maner did the French kynig hitte
Marlburge that he gat the last yere from the Emperour.
¶ The French king by proclamation charged his officers
to put to execution al such as the ecclesiastical iudges & ex-
aminers of heretikes had cōdemned, & not to admytte any
manner of appeale: whā this proclamation was offred by y^e
bishop of Lozaine to the parliment of Paris, as the maner
is, to be ratified: they sent an answer vnto the kyng that
by this cōmandement he might seme to do much iniurie to
his subiects, and pzeudicially to the crowne of Fraunce,
for so muche as appeale was by the lawes permitted from
the ecclesiastical iudges vnto his officers: and therfore de-
sired hym that he would take some other order for the re-
pressing of heresies: bicause it was sene by experyence now
this many yeres, that sharp punishment had ben vble by
pysion, swoorde, and fire: and yet they dyd dayly increase,
and therfore signified, that they thought it would more
pzeualle, if the bishops dyd vse more gentlenesse, so that
they dyd teache and preach, and reformyng them selues in
all other pointes doo their ducie more diligently.

The cite Lucerne in Grisonlād by Italie required of y^e
Switzers, vnder whose dominio they ar, that the doctrine
of the gospel might be permitted vnto them. The citis of
the Switzers beynge of diuers religions could not agree in
that matter, so that it was lyke to haue growen to ciuile
warre among them. But in the end it was concluded that
they shoud folow the old religion, and therfore many of
that cite forsoke their countrey, and went to Tugure.

Whiche bishop of Ely and the Lord Mountacute, whiche
the Lent before were sent as ambassadours to Rome,
to geue thanks to the holy father for his great clemencie
and goodnesse shewed to the realme of Englande, aboute
this tyme returned home, and brought woode, that as the
Pope was very well pleased with all other thynges here
doone, so he was not contented, that the church goodes
and,

Anni
gam An
gli.

The yere
of the
world.

The yere
of Christ.

and landes were not restozed: and signified that it was a
thyng not to be suffred.

About this tyme the kyng of Denmarke had a nauy on y^e
Teas, which caused men to talk diuersly. Some said it was
by the Emperours procurement, who intended to set the
king of Denmarkes sonne or brother in possession of Scot
land. Some affirmed it was to the French kynges vse.
Other thought, it was prouided by the frendes of Ger-
manis to restraine the Emperour if he would attempt any
thing, by occasio of his power lately increased in Englaō.
But in the end this rumour banished, and it was affirmed
that the nauy was sent agaynst the pirates.

Great trouble in Rome, and the Pope, gathering a po-
wer, set warde in diuers places of the Citie, & imprisoned
S. Fleure, Sforzia & Columne Cardinals being both the
emperours frends. He required also a great somme of mo-
ney of the Duke of Florence, whiche bothe Clement the
six. and Iulij thirde had lent hym. For this cause men
thought the Pope would haue made great curie agaynst
the Emperour, but he dyd not.

¶ John Bradford one of the preachers of kyng Edwards
tyme that was before condemned, and hitherto was kepte
in prison, was now burned in Smithfield at London a-
bout the first of Iulij. This Bradford was a man of very
sober and honest lyfe, and therfore the bishops wold haue
ben very glad to haue had him recant & aburre his opiniō.

¶ Dyuers marchant shippes of Spayne were taken
of the Frenchmen with a great praye, and ledde into the
hauen of Diepe.

Peter Soto a frier at the vniuersitie of Wyllyng wrote a
booke agaynst the confession of the duke of Wirtemberge
offered it to the Councell of Trident. Not longe after
Brentius, a preacher of the Dukedome of Wirtemberge
confuted the same.

¶ Most men at this time thought that Lady Elizabeth the
Quenes syster, that was kepte in prison at Woodstocke,
shoud by som meanes or other haue veri dispatched of hir
lyfe. But bothe she and the Lorde Courtenay alij, that
A. ii. hither,

They are
of the
world.

hitherto had bene in the tower of London, were delivered
of their bandes; but in such sort, that Lady Elizabeth was
appoynted to a place, and compelled to haue maistrie in hir
house; and the Lord Courtney was sent into Italy, where
shortly after he ended his life, as somme men at that tyme
scaied, witht poison. This Courtney was of the bloud roial,
and therefore bothe in kynge Henryes tyme byng a
chylde, after the deathe of his father Marques of Excester
was kept prisoner in the Tower; and at this tyme, after
the rebelle rebellion, was scaied and suspected lestt somme
stricke myghte vnto by his occasion.

¶ For so much as p to one of the Spaniards, kept by the
Spaniards in the Emperours behalfe by much indamage the
Frenchmen: about the ende of August the French kyn-
ges army with their whole power besieged it. After ma-
ny conflictes to the losse of both parties in the end of Sep-
tember he took it, and bette it downe to the ground.

¶ In Germany the controuersie of the Lords supper, that
first began betwene Zuinglius and Luther, and had ben
quailed and alayed almost of .xxx. yeares, at this tyme be-
gan again, by occasion of the preachers of Brema and
burge, that wrote agaynst Caluine, John Alasco, and o-
ther that folowed the church of Schurke.

Because the Queene had long kept her palace, and not
come abroad a good season, muche muttering and tal-
king was in all partes of this realme that she was dead,
and so much the more because the myddones and rehers
before tyme psoned, were nowe dismissed and sent home.
Wherefore, being at westmynster, and purposing to go
to Grenelwyche, she was perswaded by the counsell, the
morow after Bartholomew day to passe through the city
of London, that she being seene of the people, might quiet
mans myndes, and put them out of doubt.

About this tyme White bishop of Lincolne, Bikes bi-
shop of Gloucester, and Holliman of Bistome were sent
in commission to Excester from Cardinall Woole the po-
pes legate, agayne to examine Ridley and Latimer: and
if they would, not recante and returne to the church of

An-
glican.

2nd
sum
Engl.

The pete
of the
world.

Rome, to geue sentence against them, and commit them
to the secular power, wherefore not longe after, because
they stood constantly to that they had taught, and wolde
not reuoke, they were bothe burned in the tolme dieche, a-
bout the .xvi. of October. In tyme of their execution,
because the bishops declared them selves to be in the popes
commission, neither Ridley nor Latimer would shew any
reuerence to them, and therefore were sharply taken by
by the bishop of Lincolne: who commaunded one of the
officers to take of their cappes, because they would not
doe it them selves.

¶ Longe controuersie had ben in Germany betwene the
Landgrau and the earle of Hesse for the lordshippe of
the Chattiens. Many times the princes appointed for that
purpose meete to make an agremente: and at this tyme
the matter was concluded. But because the Earle of Hes-
se required to haue the money payed oute of hande, all
was againe broken and nothing ended.

¶ In October the emperour called all the princes and stat-
tes of Flaunders vnto Brussels: and there, after declara-
tion made of his sickenesse wherwith he was troubled,
signified that he would sayle into Spaine, and resigned
the gouernement of all the lowe countreys vnto his sonne
kynge Phillip, exhortinge them to obedience: and to ac-
knowledge him as their prince.

¶ In the counsell of Augsboough in Germany, after
longe controuersie and great debating of the matter on
bothe sydes whether religion should be quietly permitted
to the protestantes or no, At the length with much la-
boure it was enacted in this maner as foloweth. That
neither the emperour, nor kynge Ferdinand, nor any
prince or state of the empire should vse any violence, or
by force constrain any of those that were of the confession
of Augsboough to forsake their religion, ceremonies, la-
wes or orders that either be made in their dominions or
hereafter shalbe made: nor for the same to haue them in
contempt, but to suffer them quietly to enioy those lan-
des, goodes, reuenues and possessions that they haue
conuerted to the vse of scholes, preachers and other godly
purposes. Againe, that the protestantes and professors
of the

of the confession of Ausbozough shall use them selfe after
this sorte toward the emperor, kynge Ferdinand, and
other princes tempoall or ecclesiastical that be of the olde
religion, and follow the church of Rome. And, if any bi-
shop or priest forsake the olde religion and follow the pro-
testantes, that he shall quietly geue over his living, and
leane free election to those that haue to do in y^e matter. &c

In October and Nouember a parliament was holden
in England, wherein men thought laboure should haue
ben made for the coronacion of kyng Phillip: but no thinge
was proposed. Motion was made of restitution of the
church goods and landes, because the Pope was earnest
therin. But they were in the handes of the nobilitie and
gentilmen, whiche were not wyllynge to departe from
them: especially seying they had bought them befoze of the
kyng for theyr money, and were in possession of the
same by order of lawe. The Queene, beyng perswaded
of the clergie that she coulde not prosper so longe as she
kepte in hir handes the reuenues of the church, yeloch
by vnto the spirituall men the first frutes & tenths of al
bishops, benefices, and ecclesiasticall livings: whi-
che in kyng Henries tyme were by Parliaments an-
nered to the crowne. Befoze the ende of this Par-
liaments dyed Stephane Gardinar Chauncellor of
Englande, and in his place was appoynted Heath
archebishoppe of York: whiche was ones in Germa-
nie with Cranmer and semed then to fauour the religi-
on of the Protestantes.

Whylot, archdeacon of Winchester in kyng Edward
des tyme and one of the chiefe disputers in the conuocation
house of Pauls y^e first yere of the Queene, was burned
at this tyme aboute the .xliii. of Nouembre.

Franche Menere duke of Venice, for misgouernment
and ill prouision of thynges necessarye for the citee, was
by consent of the citizens at this tyme deposed.

For so much as the emperor had resigned the gouern-
ment of the same countie vnto his sonne Phillip, he sent
word of the same by letters vnto the princes of Germa-
nie and declared what his father had done, offering to
them his good will and friendship. At the same tyme kynge
Fer-

Ferdinande sent ambassadours to the same princes: sig-
nifying in how great danger he was of the Turke: who
now required to haue the stronge countrey of Transilua-
nia yelded by to him. Wherefoze, to consult of that mat-
ter, he willed them in their owne persons to resorte vnto
the counsell of the empire. In the meane tyme he helde
an assemble of the States of his dominions, in the whiche
the princes and cites of Austrie moste earnestlye desy-
red to haue the Protestant religion. But the kyng wil-
led them to tarry vntill the counsell that shortlye shoulde
beholden at Ratibone.

After the death of Marques Marignane, the bi-
shoppe of Trident was made Lieutenant of Lombardie: and the
Duke of Alba Viceroy of Naples.

About Christmas the Pope made diuers new Cardi-
nals and amonge other Cropper chiefe of counsell to the
archbishoppe of Colon.

In Januarie, in diuers places of Saxonie, Polie, and
Boheme were horrible tempestes of wind, and thund-
er and lightnyng, whiche dyd muche harme, and especially
aboute churches. The same monethe at Altdure, a
towne two miles from Schorke in Helme, fyre appe-
red in one of the steeple of the church and made such
a noise that all the people resorted thither to quench
it, and when they came to the place no fyre appeared.
This happened twise the .iiii. day of that moneth and also
the .xliii. daye.

Kyng Phillip, beginning to gouerne the lowe coun-
treys committed vnto him by his father, aboute the .xliii.
daye of Januarie entred into Antwerpe and was recey-
ued with great solemnitee.

In Januarie the princes and States of Austrie, as
they were commaunded by kyng Ferdinand in the end of
the last yere, resorted again to a counsell at Vienna. There
in most earnest maner againe they renewed their sute to
haue religion amonge them reformed accordinge to the
Protestantes confession at Ausbozough. King Ferdinand
was earnest with them to the contrarye, & willed them to
consulte of ayde against the Turke. But they answered
that they coulde not procede to any other matter befoze it
was

was determined of religion. Wherefore in the ende after
longe debatynge with muche difficultee the king permitted
some redress in the vis of the Lordes supper. In other
bothe kyndes. In other thinges they were wylled not to
make any alteration.

¶ Aboute the same tyme the ambassadours of the Empe-
rour and the Frenchee kinge mette for communicacion of
peace. But for so much as no perfect end could be made, a
truce was concluded for. v. yeres. Whiche not longe af-
ter was proclaimed.

¶ Henrie Duke of Brunswike married the kyng of Pole-
landes syster.

¶ John Hemburge Archebischoppe of Treuire died after
whom succeeded John Leye.

¶ The. xvi. of Februarie died Friderike Paulsgrae of
Rhine and electour: After him Otto Henrie his brothers
sonne did succede. This Otto had susteyned great daun-
ger bothe of lyfe, landes and goodes, for mainteyninge
the Protestantes religion: and now at this tyme takinge
on him this dignitee, forthwith made proclamation to
abolyshe the Pope and the Masse, and to reforme religion
according to the confession of Ausboroug. At the same
tyme Albert brother of Em. I. forsakinge the error of
Mander, professed also that he wolde mainteine hy po-
crites confession at Ausboroug, and willed the same to
be followed in his dominion.

¶ The. xiii. of Marche appeared a blasfemye sterre and
continued the space of. xii. dayes.

¶ For an assembly of the empire holden at Ratibone the
princes were agayne concerning the accusation of earle Al-
berte that was fled into Fraunce, as is before sayde, and
granted him his safe conduct, that he might come home
and answer for him selfe.

¶ In England Bokes bishoppe of Gloucester was by the
Cardinall sente downe as commissioner from the Pope
to Dorsete, there to here the examination of Cranmer
and suche thinges as shoulde be layed to his charge by Dec-
tour Storie and Doctoure Martin sente in Commission
from the Quene. At whiche tyme Cranmer, makinge
lowe obeysance to them that satte in the Quenes name,
shewed

shewed no token of reuerence to the byshope that was the
Popes commissioner. After examination by the iudgement
was given against him, & he condemned in heresie, wher-
fore the. xii. day of March following, (after he was disgra-
ded by Bonar bishop of London & Whilby bishop of Ely
sente downe for that purpose) he was burned in the same
place where Ridley & Latimer before had suffered. Before
his death, by perswasion of frater John a Spaniard that
redde blasfemes in Dorsete, and by the counsell of certayne
other that put him in hope of life and pardon, he subscri-
bed to a recantacion. Wherein he submitted hym selfe
wholly to the church of Rome, and continued in the same
mynde, to outward appearance, untill he was broughte
out of prison to be burned. At whiche tyme, (after a ser-
mon made by Doctoure Cole in S. Patrichurch) he re-
moked all that he had done, & with manye teares protested
that he subscribed against his conscience only for feare of
death. When he came to the stake, and the fier was kind-
led, he put his right hande into the fier and helde it there
a good space: saying that shoulde firste burne, because it
had taken the paine to subscribe against his Lord God.
After his death Cardinall Woole was made archbishoppe
of Canturburie, whiche before this time he wolde not
take vpon him.

¶ The people of Banarie requested of their Duke Alberte
to haue the protestantes religion permitted among them.
He denied their request and graunted only so muche vnto
them, as his father in law kinge Ferdinand the hath before
granted to the people of Austrie.

¶ Certayne princes of Transylvania soughte kynges Fer-
dinand and went to Mayuodas sonne.

¶ At Aberana a towne of Alerie. iii. miles from Argen-
tine a man killed his thre chyldren, because so pouertie he
was not able to fynde them.

¶ About this tyme was great rumour in Germanye that
the Pope and his frendes endeouored some greate matter
agaynst the protestantes. This was the more beleried be-
cause he declared him self to be very muche displeased with
the peace that the last yere was graunted to the protestan-
tes at Ausboroug.

The Duke of Breckene in Flaunders, that was kepte prisoner in Fraunce, escaped out of prison and returned in to his country.

The Cardinal of Auspough in Germanie, because he hadde ben longe at Rome, was muche suspected in his country to haue wroughte some trouble agaynst the Protestantes. When he heard of this reposte here, returned from Rome, and in open wytyngs purged hym selfe of all sinister suspicion that was spredde of hym.

In Maye by Peter Carew, that at Wales rebellion fled into Fraunce and was now reconciled unto kynge Phillip, and with him by John Cheeke kynge Edwardes schole maister commynge from Brussels to Antwerpe, were bothe by kynge Phillips commaundement apprehended and caried into England: where they were kepte in prison untill they had submitted them selves unto the Pope. By John Cheeke liued not longe after.

Greate dearth of all manner of thynges was in this realme and especially of coyne: in so muche that a greate number of poore people died for hunger in many places. About the same tyme also began the hotte burnynge of houses and others strange diseases that increased more the two yerres folowinge.

About the xxvii. of June, at Stratford the bowe. xlii. persons were burned for religion all at one fiar. In this tyme and before persecution was so vehement, that with in the compasse of this yere in diuers places of Englande at sundrie tymes were burned aboue .85. persons, of the which many were women and maydens.

Charles Marquest of Baden in Germanie received the doctrine of the protestantes and accordynge to the same reformed the churches of his dominion.

The archbishop of Bisc came as ambassadour from the Pope to the Emperour. At this tyme greate talk was that the Emperour was in bitter displeasure with the Pope. For he had putte the noble men of the house of Colonne from their luynges, as it were in despite of the Emperour: and as reposte was, refused also to confirme kynge Phillippe in the kyngdomes of Naples and Sicily; which

which bothe paye tribute unto the Pope and depende of his benefite.

In Iulye Alberte Duke of Bawer in the name of King Ferdinand began the assembly of the empire appointed at Ratiborne, and declared that Ferdinand could not be present him selfe, because the whole country of Transilvania by meanes of Peter Petronius rebelled agaynst hym and despyed ayde of the Turke. Francis Rucke also and his sonne George rebelled in hungary against the Turke in diuers places made great provision for warre and besieged certayne citiers of Christendome. Wherefore he required them to take some order as well for the Turke, as for other thynges moued in the laste counsell.

A conspiracie was made by certayne meane persons in England, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Queenes Eschequer: to this intent, as the talk was, that they might be able to mainteine warre against the Queene. This matter was uttered by one of the conspiracie where by Wall, Frogmorton, Percham, & one Staunton were apprehended & put to death for the same, & certayne of them fledde into France and other places.

About the xv. of December the emperour Charles hauyng his naule in readinesse sayled out of Flaunders into Spayne, hauyng before resigned to his brother Ferdinand the gouernance of the empire and to his sonne Phillip the dominion of the low countreys.

In the beginnyng of this yere an ambassadour came to London from the kynge of Ruselande: on whose coaste it fortunied one of the three shippes to arrive, that were sent by the North bras.

It is mentioned before in kynge Edwards time how Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius two learned men of Germanie, by procurement of Cranmer archbishoppe of Canturburie, came into Englande: and by the counsel were apointed to teache and reade in Cambridge. Where after a tyme they ended their lyses and were buried.

Wherefore because the bishops at this tyme thought their doctrine and teachinge not to agree with the church of Rome; Scotte bishop of Chester, Massor of Lyncolne, Chailde

8. by yere The yere
at the 1546.

The thirde parte of

Runse
gark
Engl.

Christopher son of Chichester came to Cambridge and there after the manner, summoned the bodies of those two learned men to appear before them and answer to such articles as should be laid against them. For sake of appearance they sat in judgement upon them and condemned them as heretikes to be burned. When were they, according to judgement given, taken out of their graues and burned on the market hill. In the same sort it was reported in common talke that Peter Martyrs wife should have been burned at Oxford, whose body without any such process or judgement was removed out of the place where she was buried in the church and layed in a place unhallowed.

The Lord Starston with much inturie and crueltie aboute this tyme had murdered two gentlemen and for the same was arrayned and condemned at Westminster. Shortly after he was conveyed to Salisbury and there hanged the .vi. day of Marche. The Queene and counsell were much displeased with this acte of the Lord Starston: and therefore, fearinge least the example might take place in other, killed processe and judgement to proceed against him in such sort as is before mentioned.

This yere also continued the great dearth that began a yere or two past, in such sort that the yere and the weeke sold commonly for .v. s. and .vi. s. .viii. d. a bushell, in some places above that price, but towarde harvest the price fell so much, and especially after new come came in, that within .viii. weekes and lesse it came from .vi. s. to .xvi. d. a bushell.

King Phillip, who had been a good season in Flaunders to take the possession & gouvernement of the low countries, in Marche returned into England & passed through London being accompanied with the Queene and nobles of the realme. But, because greates trouble was towarde betwene him and the kinge of Fraunce, he taried not longe here, but in the middes of Summer pastinge the seas againe into Flaunders made great provision for warres in all partes agaynst the frenche kynge. At this tyme the common people began to mutter and saye that kynge Phillippe esteemed not the Queene but sought

Epitome of Chronicles.

375

Anni
rum An
gli.

occasions to be abroad and absent from her. In this war that was toward betwene kynge Phillip and Fraunce, reported was that the frenche kynge was berplothe to haue warre with Englaunde, and so declared: but the Queene thynkyng hir husbundes quarrell to be hers also, proclaimed open warre agaynst Fraunce: and not long after sent ouer an armie to ayde kynge Phillip, whereof the Erie of Penbroke was generall. At this tyme others other noble men and gentylmen, suche especially as were suspected for religion, at the Quenes appoyntment, with great costes preparing themselves, went ouer to serue king Phillip.

The armie that was sente ouer the seas with the Erie of Penbroke ioyning with king Phillip, besieged saintes Quintains in France. Somewhat before their comyng, about the .x. of August many of the chiefe Capitaynes and noble men of France were take prisoners. And the .xviii. day of the same moneth by the helpe of the Englishmen especially, the towne was taken. For when the other soldiers after diuers assautes wer repelled and gaue over, the Englishmen of a stout courage gaue a new assault, and wanne the towne. In rewarde of their well doing, kynge Phillip graunted them the spoyle of the towne: but the swart rutters, being displeased therewith, set upon the Englishmen as they were taking the spoyle, and killed a great number. This grudge was with much difficultie appeased: and men thought, if the Englishmen being muche fewer in numbere had not ben oppressed with the multitude of other, that it wold haue aduened to great slaughter on bothe partes. At this siege the Lord Henry, youngest sonne to the Duke of Northumberland, was slayne with a gun as he stooped to make him ready to assault, & staid to rip his hose at his knee, thereby to be the more nimble. A Doctour Weston chiefe disputer against Lamer, Ridley and Latymer at Oxford, was in displeasure with the Cardinall & other bishops, because he was unwilling to geue up his deaurie and house of Westminster vnto the monks and religious men: whome in this he sauored not although in other things he maintained the church of Rome.

They are
of the
world.
of Christ

1558

Theyere
of the
would.

The third part of the

Anal 10

the losse of it at this time much greued al englishe hartes: gnu An
and as they iudged it a great dishonoz to the realme: so did they
they thinke it a strange thing, how that towne, whiche for
many yeres had ben fortified with al munitions y could be
deuised, shold now in so short space be take of our enemies
The Emperour Charles purposed (as it was reported)
to leade his life in a house of religion in Spaine: & surren-
dred the imperiail crowne vnto the electors of Germany.
Wherefore they and other Princes in March assembled at
Frankford: and ther elected Ferdinand king of Bohemia
& brother to the fornamed Charles the 6. The ancient ma-
ner was, that he shold be crowned in the fornone at masse:
But because diuers of the electors wold not in any wyse
come to masse, the Coronatio was sollemnised in the after
noone, and the masse with other like ceremonies omitted.
It was thought that king Phillip should haue ben chosen
kyng of Rome: But the matter came to diuision be-
twene him and certain other, and therfore was deferred.
Queene Mary againe required a great loane of money
of many persons in all partes of this realme. Of somme
she toke .x. pounce, of some .xx. pound, of other .xl. pound,
or sytte pound accordyng as their substance and posses-
sions were. This loane caused greater grudge and mur-
muring of the people than the other had done before.

The warre still continued betweene kyng Phillip and
the Frenche kyng. Wherefore great prouision was made
on bothe partes. The Frenche kyng beyng moze forward
inuaied Flaunders, and spoyled and burnt Dunkirke,
before kyng Phillip could come to the rescue. But before
the Frenchmen retourned out of Flaunders, the Fle-
minges and the Englishe shippes metyng with them by-
pon the sandes betweene Dunkirke and Graueline slew
of them a great number. After this, bothe kyngs Phillip
and the kyng of Fraunce, all this summer receiued vnto
mighty armies of purpose to inuaide eche other.

Wherefore greate expectation was of all men what ente
it wold come to, somme thought and sayd, kyng Phillip
would reuenge the losse of Calys, and recouer it againe.

But

of the Epitome of Chronicles.

But in the ende nothinge was borne of eyther parte to-
ward the wyting. In nouember they brake vp their camps
and departed.

This sommer aboute the moneth of Auguste the gre-
uous sickneses and Dangerous feuers that began a yere
or two before, in suche manner raged, as I thinke neuer
plague or pestilence in Englande killed a greut number.
If the people of this realme had bene deuised in the former
partes, certainly the partes of that folwer shoulde haue
bene so sore sicke. In somme shyres almost no gentylman
shaped but eyther him selfe or his wyfe or bothe to be dan-
gerously sicke, and herre many dyed: so that in many places
there was lesse boide of auncient iustices and many shippes
to gouerne the coastes. Many that kepte .xx. or .xxx. in their
houses had not thre, or .iiii. able to helpe the residue that
were sicke. In most poore mens houses the maister, wyfe,
and seruantes were all sicke in suche sort that one coulde
not helpe an other. This winter folowinge also the que-
ters agues continued in lyke maner or moze becomenly
then they had bene the last yere.

At this tyme also dyed so many pyecest that a greate
number of parish churches in dyuers places of the realme
were vnserued and no curates could be gotten to money.

All this yere in diuerse places many were executed
for religion. In June .viii. were burned in Smithfield at
onespar. In Iulye at Wainford .viii. at onespar. And in
other places many, as at Roeliche, Colcheder, Ips-
wich, Berke, &c.

All this yere kyng Phillip was absente, and returned
not into the realme: whereat as many men did in wyse,
Queene Mary, (as some report) conceived a hate in
him, and not long after fallinge sauergerous she like-
sened her selfe the .xxv. daye of Nouember. In the same
after died Cardinall Poole, and a lytle before two of the
bishops, and dyuers Bishops and noble men, that the
Queene greatly esteemed.

After the decease of queene Mary, whiche good reuerend
as before appeared (and not so much of the)

C,

age,

The third part of

the, as it was condemned almost of all, as well of the severalltye and shedding of much innocent blood, as also for the wast and spoile of the treasure of this Realme, the losse of Calice, and making straungers overprynces to the state and secret affaires of the same: God (the father of all goodnes) having compassion vpon this Realme at the earnest prayers and petitions of some good people, and when he was seene meete to his good pleasure, did not onely take the said Queene Marce from vs, but also in her place did sende to reigne over vs the most mercifull Lady, named the Lady Elizabeth our redoubted soveraigne and chiefe governour beinge the seconde daughter to the renowned and most famous prince Kinge Henry the eight and sister to the goodly kinge Edwards the. vi. and also to the late Queene Marce, whome the same almighty god, hath by speciall miracle preserved in her innocencie from the malice, spoile, and daunger, of her extreme enemies. And so the said noble vertuous, and mercifull Lady, shoke vpon her, (as of right vnto her appertained) the regall government of the Crowne and realme of england and her appoynted claimed with sounde of a Trompet at Westminster, and in the Citie of London the. xlii. days of November, the yere of Christe. 1558. Queene of Englands France and Ireland, defendour of the faith, &c. to the great joye and comfort of the people that bearde the same. At the which proclamation were such soundes and reioysing of the people with Bonifayers, and banquettinge of frenche neighbours in the streets, as befoze that tyme hath bene seene.

Shortly after this proclamation the Queene, maiesse beinge then lodged at her former private house of battelbe, came from thence to the Citie of London and dwelled in the house of the Lord Bishopp, which sometime was called the Charterhouse, and from thence remoued to the Tower of Londone, where she remained untill the. xlii. days of January nexte following, at which tyme she passed thence to the Citie of London toward her coronation.

In this meane tyme the Duke, and Countesse of North

hauinge

Epitome of Chronicles.

hauing intelligence of the daye and time appointed for her highnes passage through the Citie, did betwixt the same. And when the daye of her passage was come, her highnes beinge placed in her Chariot within the tower in London lifted vp her eyes to heauen and saide:

O Lord almighty and euertlastinge God, I giue thee moste hartie thanks that thou hast beene so mercifull vnto me, as to spare me to behold this ioyfull day. And I knowe ledge that thou hast dealt as wonderfull with me as thou diddest with thy true and faithfull seruants: Whom the prophete, whome thou deliueredst out of the denne, from the cruelty of the greedy raging Lions: euen in this I am overwhelmed, and onely by thee deliuered. For thee therefore be onely thanks, honoz, and praise for euer Amen.

Then her graces passed from the Tower through the Citie of London which was ordained and ordered with sondre pageauntes and lightes as a manifest declaration of the good wylls of the Citie towards her maiesse. As in gracious strete, Cornhill, Doper lane entrie, the lytle conduit, and in Fleetestrete,

The first pageant declared the longe desired wittie trithe by our moste chere Lady, is surely knits be thence vs and the holy gospel and beelty of our salour Iesus Christ.

The seconde set forth befoze her eyes the seat of gouernance supported by vertues, which supported the vices and enemies of the same.

The thirde manifestly depaynted the eighte vertutues mentioned in the sixth chapter of Saincte Mathewes gospel which iustly was applyed vnto her highnes.

The fourth contained the ruinous state of this realme, now by her grace restozed to the dignitie of a most ioyfull common wealth, and also how the leading vs therynto, ney at length gaue vs the light of gods word by the hands of this oure most gracious Queene.

The fift compared the pollicie governments of the worthy Debora vnto the present state of our most gracious Queene, whoe althoughe shee had reigned but a sparke of tyme yet shee had at large sette out in her selfe the full

C. ii.

propertye

The third part of the

property of a good and virtuous governor.

And as she passed through the Ludgate, one came unto her, rapot the great charge that the Citty hadde beent at, to whome she gave this worthy answer, that she wel considered the same, and that it shoulde be contented. Also beeyng humbly requested at the petition of the Shalmer of London, whos presented unto her maiesty in a purse of thousande markes in Golde, that she would: continue their good Ladye, she gave answer, that she neede wold bee, she would willingly in their defence spende her blood, these worthy answers she mad sayth the excellent heart of a noble prince.

559.

The xx. day of Januarye nexte following beyng a Parliament at Westminster, and in this parliament the sixth tenths were reposed to the Crowne, and also to the supreme government over the same ecclesiastical, which Queene Marye hadde permitted and assured to the Pope. By which the booke of common prayers and administration of the sacramentes in our mother tongue was reposed.

When Parliament time the Queenes maiesty appointed a conference or disputation to be had at Westminster churche concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to none effects.

Before in the tyme of Queene Marye, the lorde of the lorde of the towne of Calice: wonne by the traile of the French men and practice of the Duke of Guise: from Englande and made French. The same Duke of Guise: not so contented practised yet a greater attempt, making his attempt to bring it well to passe, which was the spoile and conquest of all England: and so for an entrance into the same he dayly conspired men of warre into Scotlande and kept townes and fortresses there, in strange manner, to the great annoyance of the inhabitants of that land, who beinge so sore greued and oppressed with straungers: were at the last compelled so; their owne sauegard, not onely to praye, but also to sue unto the Queenes maiesty of Englande so; as to expell the French, whos sought to sub-

uerie

Epitome of Chronicles.

uert that Realme, to annex it to the Crowne of France. And our soveraigne Lady the Queene havinge so good occasion and foreseeing the practise and malicious purpose of the Pope, & considering that the Queene then was in France married, & governed & not able to lose liberty of her crowne did withal expedition sende towarde the lande the Duke of Norfolk as general, who remained at Warwick, and the Lord Grey of Wilton beinge lieutenant entered Scotland with a sufficient power to fight with the Scots against the French. And in the month of June sent Sir William Cecil knight: her maiesties principall secretary together with master Doctor Wootton to treat with the French, who by the wisdomes so well ordered them selves that they enforced the French to depart to the great griefes and fastings both of Englande and Scotlande, and thereupon her maiesty renewed her army after the losses there were rated without anye loss of holdinge of any peece within the ground of Scotland.

This were the Queenes maiesty by the advice of her most honorable counsell published a proclamation for the abolishment and suppression of all the corruptible and copper monyes then current in this Realme of Englande coined in the times and reigne of Kinge Henry the eighth, Henry Edward the sixte, and Queene Marye, to the great flounder, losse ruine, and decay of this Realme of Englande. And shortly after her grace reposed unto all her subjects fine and pure sterling monyes both of golde and silver to the great honour of the realme, and the admiration of all men then living, and to be remembred, as a great conquest to all posteritie.

About this time also her highnes findinge this realme sore enfeebled for lack of armour, munition and powder, for the repulse of the enemy, did so amply and largely prepare sufficient furniture for the same, as Englande hath this cause to praise and give thanks to God and her maiesty, so that it is certaine, that the realme is in never so replenished with armour and weapons as at this present it is.

C. III.

562

The third part of

1560.

1560. **W**illiam Chester soone after the erectyon of Christes hospitall in London, beinge called to the office of the Schualtype was verie desirous to doe some thyngs to the comfoste and encouraginge of youth to leirnyng. And takinge aduise at the last he caused a goodly order of disputation yere to be keppe in the saide hospitall at the feaste of S. Bartholomewe the Apostle, at the wyche were present the Lord Maiour and his byetherne the Aldermen with the most parte of the learned counsell of the Citie, as indifferente iudges of that disputation. And in thonde he rewarded the disputers that did well with pennies of golde and siluer, and their teachers and scolemasters with money verie liberallie and worshipfullie. And shortly after, **M**artyns Bowes knight and Alderman of London did adde to the same disputation in rewarde to the disputers Bowes and acowes of siluer, and in rewarde to the Maiour money verie worshipfullie, gowynge the Maiour and his byetherne at their departynge a banquet of wyne and peres for therr painns takinge. And this goodly order of disputation continued from the yere of our lord. 1554. vnto the first yere of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiesties raigne that now is 1558. and then it clemly ceased. But of what occasion I knowe not, but greates pitye it is that so good a deede, so well begon, and beinge both so profitable and commendable to the citie, should so suddenly be put in obliuion, God graunt it maye by some good person be reuolued, and for that cause haue I made this note.

1561.

This yere in the moneth of June. 1561. and the fourth day of the same, chaunced a terrible tempest of thunder and lightninge and specially about the Citie of London where it did much harme in manye places, but chieflie in **S**t. Dunstons church of London, which by the same lightninge in the same tempest was set on fyre. and first kindled in the rope of the steeple of the same church, which was two hundred fote highe from the battlements of the stone wyke, and bent downwarde so terribly and so vehemently, that within lesse space then thre holowes, the same steeple and towre great rofes of the said church, and the timber of the rofes

Asles

the Epicome of Chronicles.

Asles of the same, were utterly consumed and hente to ashes, to the greates terrour and feare of all the beholders, but specially to the inhabitants of the Citie of London.

After this great mischaunce, the Queenes maiesty beinge much greued for the losse of so beuifull a monument directed her highnes letters to the Maiour of the Citie of London wyllynge him to assemble the Citizens to take some order for speciall ayde and helpe for the repayringe againe of the saide monement, and vnto of her most gracion in disposicion to geue a comfoste vnto other for the furtheraunce thereof did presently geue and deliuer in gold one thousand marke and a warrant for one thousand lode of timber to be taken out of her maiesties woods or els where, and the Citizens of London graunted one beneuolence, and the citizens to be forwith payde, and the clergy of England vnder the province of Caunterbury graunted to geue the .xl. parte of the valew of their benefices beinge charged with first frutes, and not beinge charged with first frutes: to paye the .xxx. part, and the clergy of the dioces of London graunted to geue the .xxx. parte of the benefices beinge in first frutes, and the .xx. part beinge out of fyfte frutes. And immediately by the commaundemente of the Queenes highnes, her priuie counsell toke order that .vi. citizens of London and two of the clergy of the church of **S**t. Dunstons had charge and commaundemente to ouersee and set forward this worke. Who made suche expedicion, that within one moneth nexte folowynge the burninge thereof, the whole church, that is to say all the lower greates rofes of the same, were reuewed with boordes and leade after the maner of a false rofe. And the greatnes of the wyke patched in so shorte tyme, could scarcely be credued of any but of suche as knewe and sawe the same. And the cause of this great haste was for feare of fyre which myghte haue perished the vantes to the destruction of the whole church and people that were therein. And before the said yere was fullye ended, all the fyre Asles of the said church were made and framed of new and mygne timber and covered with leade, and fullye finished. And the same yere

C. iiii.

also

The first part of

also the great rooffe of the west end was framed and made of newe and greate timber in yorke shire and brought to London by sea and set by and covered with lead and faulpe finished. And in like maner within the said paretts whole rooffe and frame of the East ende of the saide church was made in yorke shire and brought by sea to London, and there layde ready to bee rased when the season of the yere serued. This one thing relecth to be tolde, that by estimation of wylse men .x. thousand pounde more then is yet graunted vnto it, will not perfit and finish the church and steeple, in suche sort as it was before the burning thereof.

In this time also by reason of the Queenes excellent letters directed to the Lord Mayor and his brethren of the city of London about the burning of houses there were certaine Aldermen and commons of the said cite named and called together by the authority of the saide Lord Mayor to devise some good order and speedy remedy for the reliefe and comforte of the saide cite whensoever any chaunce of fyre hereafter shoulde happen (as it doth) within the saide cite or liberties thereof. And the persons so called after sondry meetings and with good advisement and deliberacion agreed and penned a certaine order for the speedy remedy thereof, as wel for the redy knowlege of the place whersoever the same fyre shoulde happen to be, and for the speedy extinguishinge and suppressinge of the same, as also for the safe keepinge of the goodes of such persons, in whose houses any such fyre shoulde chaunce, to the orders and rules undoubtedly would be to the grente comfort and safetie of the cite and Citizens of the same whiche were published and made known in tyme and executed accordingly. But what should I saye, I can not lament: not onely for this but also for many such painefull and profitable labors which for good government of this cite had bene taken. And as soon as the talking thereof is done, and the bolles framed and delivered, so time is put in oblivion, and nothinge at all thought vpon untill an houre after the mischance be past, I cannot blame any body,

but

the Epitome of Chronicles.

but there is a fault in some body.

This yere the Queenes maiestie published a proclamation the xxv. day of November, wherein her grace sent onely restored to the realm small pieces of silver monies, as the price of .vi. d. .iii. d. .ii. d. .i. d. .i. d. .ob. .iii. q. but also forbad al manner of foraine coynes to be current within this realme of England, as wel Gold as silver, except two sortes of Crowns of golde, where of the one is as the frenche crowne and the other a Flemish crowne.

As before ye heard that the Duke of Gloucestre did in these by entraunces into Scotland to have ouercome England so now he minded the subuersion (I will not say of this our countrey, but of Fraunce) he himselfe being a stranger to the realme and borne in Egypt. For where as juste men vniuersally geuen to the knowledge of God, the skill wherof teacheth obedience and loue to the kinge, and peace amongest all men: he beinge of an ambitious and vniquiet nature, and lothing at suche mens well tiling, as were either his betters or his equals so that they were contrarye to his likinge, and disdaininge that anye shoulde haue place or authority either about him or with him, so that in his owne conceite, he tooke himselfe to be the worthiest about all others, coulde not rest, till he had deuised the destruction of the best. And hauing occasion by reason of the yonge age of the frenche kynge, to do what him bestelyked: he attempted greater matters in Fraunce, and violently hath followed his will, in breaking of good order, and alteringe of thinges well, to the greate hurte and disourbanse of the settled whole livinge of Fraunce, contrary to the minde both of the Kinge and the kinge of Spaine beinge protectors of the kinge and his realme, and contrary to the edicte made by the kinge Quene and whole estate of Fraunce. And also that he purposeth (as to be thought) not onely a generall murder and destruction of the subiectes of Fraunce, but the spolie and subuersion of all professors of the gospel both in Englande and in the reste of christendome (if God will suffer him) onely for accomplishment of his ambitious

and

impride

1507

381

The first part of

mynde and for the maintenaunce of the royaume state, a-
gaine whyche dogges of the said Duke, the prince of
Condy being of the blood royal with other of the nobili-
tie, and commons of France assembled themselves in ar-
mour for sauegard of the kinge and Queene and for the
preseruacion of common quiet established in the said cities,
and for the defence of the innocent possessours of the gos-
pel of Christe, whome the said Duke moste cruelly, and
tyrannously killed and murdered to the number of an hun-
dred thousande persones, and manie of their slaines when
they were at praye in the churches, and challenge on the
name of God. Wherefore the Queenes maiesty conside-
ring his outrageous doings, and these imminent perills,
and hauing also a careful care and loue, to the vertuous
Lady the frenche Queene and her yong sonne the frenche
Kynge, and to the state of that realme, but chieflie to the
preseruacion of this her highnes realme of England, was
contented to receue into her gouernement, such Colonies
in France as might reliefe the good subiectes of the same
and also laye daungerously to the hurte and anoyance of
this realme. And for the maintenaunce of those colonies,
and namelpe for Newhauen in Normandy, her highnes
was enforced to send ouer so honorable & valiant capitaine
of Earle of Marwick accompanied with many other both noble,
hardye, and worthy Capitaines, vnto the towne of New-
hauen for the defence and safe keeping therof, against the
Dukes tyrannye, furnished with a comelye and warlike
crew of lustye and hardye souldiours, hauinge a so myche
them sufficient furniture of armes, artillery, & shott.

This yere also the Queenes maiesty directed her high-
nes commission vnder the greatescale of England, to by-
uers knightes and other worthy men. Dated the xviij.
day of November in the fourth yere of her highnes raigne
that they should beate the groundes about the Citie of Lon-
don, with in two miles compasse thereof, and to reioyne in
to suche groundes, fildes, or closes, all suche markes as in

the

of the Epitome of Chronicles.

times past had ben used to be there placed, for the archers
that resorted out of the Citie of London and subiectes of
the same, to shotte at, namelpe from the first yere of King
Henry the eight, and to pul downe such bedges, and iualle
settes, and to fill vp suche broad ditches, as were an hinder-
raunce to the shoters that used that ground, and in conue-
nient places to make brydges of one foote broad, for the ar-
chers to passe ouer, the costes and charges of the abiners
and farmours of the same, only for that her grace wolde haue
that moste noble and famous game of shootinge whiche
hathe bene accompted the strengthe and glozpe of Chyvalanti
maintenyng and continued, which by the sayd commissi-
oners was diligently and effectually executed and done.

The last yere he hard of a greatescale sent to New-
hauen for the fortification thereof against the french, and in
this tyme the Prince of Condy with his power mette in
field with the Duke of Guise at a place called Eperay in
Normandy, where the victorie was doubtfull of long tyme
for the slaughter and great losse of men was continuallye
on the Dukes army: But suche is the hap and chaunce of
warre that in the ende of that collicte the Prince of Condy
was taken prisoner.

And in this yere the towne of Roane in Normandy
was besieged by the French, ouer whom the kinge of Fraunce
was generall, in the which towne a greates number
of the French subiects being protestants had placed the
selues for feare of like tyrannye used before by the Duke of
Guise. And ouer the inhabitants of the towne the Earle
Mountgombrey had the chiefe charge and used him selfe
very wisely and valiantly, notwithstanding after many
and sondry cruell assaults and conflicts, the towne was
taken and the inhabitants thereof soe spoiled & rauenaged.
This Mountgombrey was he that killed Henry the firste
of that name french kinge as he ranne with him at the tilt,
and at the siege of the said towne of Roane, he was the occa-
sion of the death of the kinge of France. And aboute this
tyme also the said Duke of Guise being hated of many for
his grante cruelty was by a desperat souldiour (called poltrot

D. II.

lodonly

The third part of the

(sodenly as he rode) slain with a dagge as he was cymming in the Euening fro a mount that he had caused to be made at the seige of Orlence. This poltrot immediately after the dede, hauing an excelēt Genet which befoze he had bought purposely set the spurs vnto him and fled, and after he had rode almost .xx. mile the night being darke he lost his way and retorned backe againe among the Englishe army front whence againe he fled, and was lodged that night in a farmers house, where the next daye he was taken. And after examination he was for this cruell murder condemned to be drawen in peces with horse, which was done accordingli and at the tyme of his death, although befoze he had accused Thomas Chastillon admiral of France and certaine other to be the procurers of this murder, yet then he accused himselfe to be the only author and doer thereof.

This yere also and the 23. day of May. 1563 did the french King send the Kingraue Colone with a great power to besiege the towne of Neubauen, but there he nothing gayned for euermore he had the foyle & repulse to the great praise and commendaciō of the earle of Warwicke, who did in presence most balliantly encourage his souldiours. But shortly after folowed the whole power of France, wher along tyme they had many times not only y repulse but also lost a great number of they best soldiers. And herein (during the seige of that said towne) appeared the ballant harts and stout courages of al our countrey men, who albe it y dreifull plague did so wonderfullly consume them that euen the greatest layful of y sinking Coppes not liable to be buried for the multitude of them that died, & albe it they were so greivously annoyed with want of fresh victuals, and chiefe of fresh waters, whiche the enemy by long siege had cut offe, and although the shot of the canon lying within the wals of the towne was so terrible as the spke hath not lieue hard & y the enemy also had made fordy great breaches into the towne, and had geuen therunto diuers cruell assaults, yet such was the courage I say of our countrey men in all these miserable distresses, y the enemy therewith being abashed requested to Warle, that is to saye y the french might haue

conference

Epitome of Chronicles.

conference with our ballant captains to treat of some indifferent and reasonable order to be had and taken betwene them for thadowing of the great destruction and effusion of bloude that vpon the cruel assault and entrie of the towne might happen vpon both parties. And the right honorable the Earle of Warwicke assented vnto their request. In the whiche Warle of conference, it was honorably agreed y we should depart with armour and munition, dagge and baggage, wherein the noble Earle of Warwicke as he had befoze shewed him self a ballant captaine, so now he shewed him self to be both prudent and polletique, for by accepting of these honorable condicions, he saued the lyses of a great number, whiche otherwyse escaping the hourge of the plague, muste nedes haue fallen vnder the edge of the sword. And in this tyme of Warle the ballant Earle of Warwicke standing at a breach in his hosen and doublet, in the sight of his enemies, was by a lewd soldour of y french (contrary to the lawe of armes) shot throughte the thighe with a haquebusse.

In the tyme of this longe and terrible siege of Neubauen, many of our Englishmen being visited with the pestilence, retorned into Englande, by reason wherof diuers parties of the realme wer infected with that plague & manye died thereof. But immediately after the departing of the said towne, our souldiours retournig hom to Englande, the infection meruclously encreased in sundry places, but most chiefly in the Citie of London, so that there died in the said Citie and suburbs of the same from the vii. day of Aprill. 1563. vnto the last day of November next following. 23000. persons. And at the first entrance of this plague into the Citie, the Mayor and his brethren toke order that all the houses as were infected therewith, shoulde haue a heuile crosse colour blew with this writing vnder the foote of the same Per signum Tau. set ouer the strete doore, but these crosses encreased so soze and the citizens were crossed away so fast, that at length they were faine to caue they crosses and to referre the matter to Gods good mercifull hande.

D. III.

L. I. 158

The third part of

This yere also by reason of the continuall plague in the citie of London and sondry other places of the realme is is a forsaith there was no Whelmas tearne kept, and the parliament was proroged vnto the v. day of October. 1564.

In this Mayors tyme by reason of the plague there was kept no Mayors feast at the yeld hal as befoze had bene accustomed, and the Mayor tolde his othe at the Towre gate.

Nowe the Lords of Antwerp and other of the lowe countreys belonging to the Kinge of Spaine for feare of the plague (as they sayd) which as ye hard befoze reined in england and chiefly in London, did procure diuersa prohibitions against our Merchantes of England, as wel against carrying of oure commodities in to those partes, as also for bringing of certaine of theyr commodities into this Realme of England but to report as many haue said, that the Lordes of Antwerp whose pride is great, together with the Cardinal and Clergy of those countreys whose malice towards england for religion is no lesse, did procure those prohibitions against our merchantes of England rather of spite and illdaine of the Englishe nacion, then for any other iust cause: as some wise men thinke to make a mutinie in this land, wherfore after long tolleracion and sufferance of these iniuries susteyned by our merchantes, who being by long tract of tyme greatly charged and hindered of theyr trade, they were enforced to make their humble sute vnto the Queenes maieste that they might be licenced to selie some other place or countrey to trade vnto. And in the end it was agreed that they should trade into westfeilde vnto the towne of Cunden, and the rather for that the Lords and gouernours of that towne had sued to haue them thither, and had offered vnto them many great and large pssue egges wth promises of mosse louing and frendly enterterpaiment and finally whether they are gone with the saile of god whiche is laden with Englishe clothes, God send them a good market with a prosperous and profittable retorne.

Thys yere also by reason of the former prohibitions made by the procurement of the lords of Antwerp as a freylayde of the commodities of England to be brought thither, where
was

the Epitome of Chronicles.

was lyke prohibition published by the Queenes Maiesties proclamation that it should not be lawfull nether for strainger nor englishe manne to transporte into england any manner of commodity or merchandize which befoze had touched in any of the lowe countreys vpon paine of forfeiture of al such goods as should be found to be transported: By reason of whiche prohibitions all maner of wares greuous vnto great and excellue psses.

Also yet once againe for feare of the plague (although then God be praised it was very wel ceased) Whilary terme was kept at Wyndesore castle besyde the towne of Wyndesore, where was both single chere wth double cost, & double lodgynge wth no less charge.

Now for that the aforesaid plague by the great fauour & mercy of almighty god was very wel stayed in London in a manner clerly ceased, the Terme following called Easter terme and also Whitsome terme was kept at wellwithster as befoze it had bene accustomed.

This yere also the xxiii. day of Aprill. 1564. was a notable and joyfull peace betwene the French Kinge and our gracious Queene and their realmes and subiects tois proclaimed with sounde of trompet befoze the Queenes maiesty in her Castell of Wyndesore, then being present the French Ambassadour. And shortly after the Queenes maiesty sent the right honorable Lord of Hounsdon and the Lord Straung wel accompanied with diuers gentlemen to the French King with the noble order of the Garter.

This yere the watch used of ancient tyme in the city of London on the vigils of S. John Baptist, & S. Peter, was renewed by the sute of the Armourers and kept only on the vigil of S. Peter, but the same was so visorverly don & varied so far fro the beuifull shewes and lightes that a tyme past had ben used, that it was worthy of small commendacion.

In the end of this yere also the merchante of the Staple procured the Queens maiesties licence to ship their wolles to Wyldges in Flaunders. But when theyr ships were all in a readines and their wolles brought home to the water side and diuers of the same wolles shipped: There was by the sute of the merchant aduenturers a stay made. And the cause was that for as much as oure clothiers and mer-

chant

chant

The third part of

chawnt adventurers wer restrained from flaunders, therefore it was not thoughte resonable that the merchanten of the Staple shoold carry our wolle thither so; so it might seme not onely our merchanten to be one of them against another but also by the cariage away of our wolle, it is like that we shuld set there people on worke & suffer our sturges to go a begging, to the great hurt and decay of the common weale of England.

This yere Ferdinand the Emperour dyed, and there was kept for him in paules church in London the .iii. day of October 1564. a solempne requiem or funeral & there was erected in the upper part of the Quire of the said church a great high altar and richely garnished and set forth and at the Quire hanging with blacke cloth garnished with rich shot being of his armes of sondry sortes And at the solemnization of the said funeral there were six, mourners, and one that presented the Quenes maiesties person which was the marques of Winchester lord high tresorier of Englande, the other six were six. Carles. six lordes and six. knights. And the said funeral was executed by an Archbisshop and six. Bisshops that is to say, the Archbisshop of Cantuabury, the Bisshop of London and the Bisshop of Rochester. And one the dayes of the funeral, the Bisshop of London made a leane and eloquent Sermon, much in the commendacion and praise of the said Emperour.

And thus I conclud, that the gouernement of the quenes maiesty duly, & faithfully considered, there neuer happened vnto this happy realme of England a moze worthy gouernour so; such hath bene the clemencye of her maiesty that she neuer desired the reuengement of her enemy, nor to be satisfied with the bloude of Traitors: but in all these cases hath preferred mercy before Justice. Wherefore to the closing vp and ending of this booke, let all true English hartes saye, God saue Queene Elizabeth whose maiesty

I beseeche almighty God to preserve and to continue long to reigne ouer
us. Amen.